

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/





## THE THEAETETUS OF PLATO

CAMPBELL

// 885,4 /3 V3c

Digitized by Google

## THE THEAETETUS OF PLATO

CAMPBELL

# \*\*London\*\* HENRY FROWDE



## OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE 7 PATERNOSTER ROW

### THE THEAETETUS

0F

## PLATO

WITH

#### A REVISED TEXT AND ENGLISH NOTES

BY

#### LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., LL.D.

PROFESSOR OF GREEK

IN THE UNIVERSITY OF ST. ANDREWS

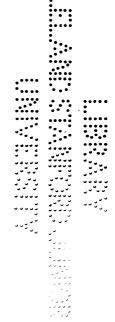
SECOND EDITION

#### Oxford

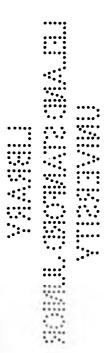
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1883

[All rights reserved]



83.1 V30



104381

#### TO

#### EDMUND LAW LUSHINGTON,

EMERITUS PROFESSOR OF GREEK IN THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW,

THIS EDITION OF PLATO'S THEÆTETUS

IS ONCE MORE GRATEFULLY INSCRIBED.

L. C.

January, 1883.

#### PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

Since the first edition of this work was published in 1861, there have been several important additions to Platonic literature in England. Mr. Grote's book on Plato and the other companions of Socrates appeared in 1865; Professor Jowett's translation, with the analyses and introductions, in 1871 (the second edition in 1875). These great and monumental works had been preceded by the less important effort of Dr. Whewell, who, in 1861, attempted, not without success, to popularize the dialogues in part, and to assert their educational value. Of critical editions, Riddell's Apology, with the valuable Digest of Idioms, was published in 1867 (after the author's death), Dr. Thompson's Phædrus in 1868, his Gorgias in 1871, and the edition of the Sophistes and Politicus, which forms the continuation of this Theætetus, came out in 1867. An edition of the Parmenides, by Professor Maguire, published at Dublin in 1882, is remarkable for clearness of arrangement, and also for a point of view which I venture to think more idealistic than Plato's

own. Mr. F. A. Paley published a translation of the Theætetus, with some notes, in 1875. The recent edition of this dialogue by Professor Kennedy of Cambridge is also accompanied with a translation.

Mr. Grote's intensely real conception of Hellenic, and especially of Athenian life, his personal interest in the Sophists and in Socrates, have enabled him to throw a powerful cross-light on Plato, bringing out some features which would otherwise have remained in shadow. His intellectual sympathy with Protagoras in particular gives great piquancy to his analysis of the Theætetus. But his steadfast utilitarian point of view has made it hard for him to do real justice to Plato's meaning here. No part of Mr. Grote's singular exposition is more paradoxical, or has called forth more criticism, than his account of this dialogue. Mr. Cope's just and clear rejoinder may be alluded to in passing; and an article in the Edinburgh Review for October, 1865, which contains a powerful refutation of Mr. Grote's 'theory of Knowledge,' is the more noteworthy, as it is known to have been written by his friend and fellow-disciple Mr. John Stuart Mill, who, although not a Platonist in philosophy, was a warm admirer of Plato. An excerpt from the Quarterly Review for January, 1866, on the same subject, is reprinted, with Mr. Murray's permission, as an Appendix to the present volume.

Several interesting papers on Plato have appeared in the Journal of Philology, of which those by Mr. Henry Jackson, 'On Plato's later theory of Ideas,' are the most recent and in some ways the most important.

It is needless to refer at length to the many works on Plato which have appeared in other countries since 1861. Of books dealing generally in a critical spirit with the whole body of the dialogues, that of Schaarschmidt (1866), of which more will be said presently, is probably the most remarkable. The voluminous work of Peipers (1874) deals so far principally with the Theætetus. exposition is learned and thoughtful, but is only occasionally referred to in this volume. other hand, I have made constant use, in revising my notes, of three important helps to the study of the Theætetus which have appeared in recent years:-the critical and exegetical commentaries of Hermann Schmidt (1877), the revision of Stallbaum's edition (in the case of the Theætetus amounting to a new edition) by Wohlrab (1869), and the critical edition of Martinus Schanz (1880), who has in many ways done good service to the text of Plato.

It has been no small satisfaction to me to find that many of the views advanced in my former edition have been since endorsed by writers of so much authority. To H. Schmidt, especially, my acknowledgments are due for the close attention which he has given to my observations, and for the subtlety and acuteness which he has often expended in examining them.

A full apparatus criticus has never formed part of the plan of this edition. But in the year 1856, being still at Oxford, and having undertaken to edit the Theætetus, I collated the dialogue in the Bodleian MS. with the Zurich edition of 1839, and with Gaisford's collation in his Lectiones Platonicæ (1820). Bekker in his Commentaria Critica (1823) had written with reference to this work of the Oxford Professor of Greek:- 'Cogat agmen, quem solum non ipse exploravi, (4) codex Clarkianus. Eius enim causa Oxonium profectus cum Thomæ Gaisfordi lectiones Platonicas prelo paratas invenissem, nolui actum agere, totumque viri diligentissimi libellum in mea commentaria ita recepi, ut quæ ad sententiam, ad syntaxin, ad flexionem quoquo modo pertinerent, transcriberem omnia, quæ orthographica essent, ea fere speciminis loco semel atque iterum posita deinde omitterem.' Bekker's confidence in Gaisford's accuracy was sufficiently well-grounded, but finality in dealing with MSS. is not soon reached, and I was able in several places to correct or supplement Gaisford's report. To place on record every ν έφελκυστικόν, every accent or breathing supplied by a later hand, was no part of my intention, nor has it yet been done. Any one who turns from the Theætetus in the MS. to the Sophist, Politicus, or Parmenides, which have been much less read, and are therefore more nearly as the scribe left them, will see at once how many accents in particular must have been added by later hands.

I left Oxford in 1858, and was therefore unable, at the time of bringing out my edition in 1861, personally to verify my notes. I might else have avoided one somewhat serious error, viz. that of printing ἐπὶ πολύ instead of ἐπὶ τὸ πολύ, as the Bodleian reading in 153 B. How easily such an error might arise under the circumstances may be illustrated by a simple instance. Dindorf's critical note on Œd. Tyr. 11, at least in the editions of 1861 and 1868, is as follows:— στέρξαντες pro στέξαντες a m. rec.' This is the reverse of the fact, and M. Schanz may perhaps conjecture that Dübner, who collated for Dindorf, 'merely inspected' the Medicean MS. But it must be evident to a candid mind,—to borrow for a moment the language of constructive criticism,—that Dübner wrote στέρξαντες pr.: στέξαντες a m. rec., and that Dindorf misread Dübner's note.

Schanz collated the MS. in 1870, and having tested his work on this dialogue I can bear witness to its great accuracy. He tells us that he went on

the principle of registering everything, however slight. Yet even a Schanz is compelled to place limits to minutiæ. Not only are there still many changes of accent unregistered, not only is the resolution of a, a, etc., by correctors unobserved in places where it affects the reading, but the distinction between early and late corrections (b and recens b) is by no means completely noted. Also, if Schanz were supposed to have transcribed everything however slight, it might be inferred that the MS. was not punctuated. Now the Bodleian MS. as it stands has three distinct sorts of punctuation:—I. the double colon, by which in this, as in other MSS. of Plato, the speeches of the different interlocutors are kept apart. These divisions are right in some places where the earlier editors went wrong. 2. The colon, often marking even insignificant pauses. This, as well as the mark of a new speaker, has been generally inserted by the first hand. 3. The comma, frequently added by an early diorthotes so as to indicate a slight break in the sentence. This sometimes amounts to an interpretation. The same hand has often added a comma beneath the double colon, thus: where the preceding sentence is interrogative. These three marks-in different degrees certainly, and none of them in a significant degree, but still appreciably, form part of the traditional deposit which the MS. contains. None of them, least of all the first,

should be ignored by those who undertake to register every difference however apparently unimportant.

Having reperused the MS. side by side with Schanz's edition, I may be permitted to register a few points (certainly of the very slightest moment) where his observation seems to have been at fault.

## N.B.—The references are to Schanz's edition of the Theætetus, published at Leipzig in 1880.

Schanz, page 1, line 5.  $\pi o \hat{v} \mu \eta \nu$ ; Here as below p. 2, l. 9, b has added  $\tau$  for  $\tau \epsilon \rho \psi i \omega \nu$ , which was however unnecessary, as the double colon (:) marks the new persons—hence  $\tau$  is not continued.

- 2. 9. ' $\kappa a i ... \epsilon l \pi \epsilon \nu$  Terpsioni tribuit b.' This is not true in the sense that B had omitted to distinguish the persons with the colon (:);  $\tau$  is added, as before,  $\epsilon \kappa \pi \epsilon \rho \iota o \nu \sigma t a s$ .
- 2. 15. ἐπηνορθούμην BT, corr. bt. ἄστέ BT (so also in 15,
   1. 22 μήτέ).
- 3. 6. τὰ ἐκεῖ ἄν σε, καὶ περὶ ἐκείνων ἄν ἢρώτων interp. B vel b.
  - 4. 11. εὐδοκίμου Tb. (rec.): εὐδόκιμου B.
- 10. 35. 'ἀτόκοις BT, sed κ ex emend. B.' The correction is by a recent hand. The note should run therefore 'ἀτόκοις b rec. T: ἀτόποις B et apogr. V.'
  - 12. 22. Post yeyovòs commate distinxit b vetus.
  - 12. 26. Post evapyes distinguit B.
  - 13. 29. ἀφαιρώμαι bt: ἀφαίρωμαι BT.
- 16. 23. 'ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ revera B.' This is so, but ἐπιτοπολὺ b should be added.
- 17. 8. τὸν κολοφῶνα ἀναγκάζω· προσβιβάζων τὴν χρυσῆν σειράν· ώς sic distinxit b.

- 19. 7. ἔγωγε is written in space of fewer letters by first hand. The former word was oxytone: qy. ἐγώ?
  - 20. 9. 'θαύμαντος BT, sed ν in ras. B.' Imo ν erasit b.
  - 22. 1. δτουν οὖν (in the note) is an obvious misprint.
  - 23. 16. ἡιπερ (accent uncertain) B: ἡπερ b.
  - 24. 15. Post ovap distinguit B.
- 27. 4. ' $\tau\epsilon$  add. T. om. B.' It should be observed that  $\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  is at the end of a line ( $\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  |  $\tau\iota\nu\sigma$ s).
- 27. 16, 17. 16. 'οὖτ' ἄλλου λέγοντος ἀποδεκτέον om. BD, add. bd. 17. ἀποδεκτέον T: ἀπολεκτέον B.' This is not quite accurate. The note should run οὖ | τἀντῶι λεκτέον B: Litteras τ'αντῶι erasit, τ'αὐτῶι λεκτέον, οὖτ' ἄλλου λέγον in margine sinistra supplevit, τος ἀπο in rasura scripsit, λ in δ mutavit, b. (The vox nihili ἀπολεκτέον was never written.)
- 28. 14.  $\tau l \sigma o \nu$  B: the corrector erased the stroke which made the  $\tau$ , changed o to  $\sigma$  and  $\nu$  to  $\gamma$ .
  - 29. 9. 'λέγομεν' recens 'b.'
- 31. 1. 'πιθανολογία TV et ut videtur B: πιθανολογίαιs ex emend. B.'

πιθανολογίαιs is the reading of B p. m.; only, as in number-less other places, σ has been corrected by a recent hand to sτ.

- 31. 9. 'η ξτερον Τ' et recens 'b.'
- 32. 29.  $\delta\rho\psi\eta$  (sic) (not  $\delta\rho\hat{q}$ ) b.
- 35. 24. οίων τε 'in marg.' recens 'b.'
- 36. 26. παρ' à àν etiam b.
- 37. 22.  $\delta\lambda\lambda$ '  $\hat{\eta}$  (not  $\delta\lambda\lambda$ '  $\hat{\eta}$ ) B.
- 38. 19. 'ἐβοήθησαν Β, corr.' recens 'b.'
- 39. 1. αὖ τοῦτὸν τὸν (sic) B pr.
- 89. 16. τον σκίρρωνα (?) B.
- 40. 3. The confusion in B is increased by το having no accent: ὑπήρειτο.
  - 43. 7. ταυτά Β.
  - 43. 13. n b.
  - 44. 20. 'ή\* Β.'—Fuit ήì.
  - 45. 15.  $\hat{\eta}$  B pr. (?).
  - 46. 5. ή τι τωι B pr.
  - 46. 18. θρατ τά B pr.

- 47. 27. μυρία BT: μύρια b.
- 48. 23. τ' αῦ B: τ'ἀῦ b.
- 49. 15. ' ἐπιδέξια Β.' The accent is not by the first hand.
- 50. 15. καὶ σοφαὶ B (Schanz has here corrected his own error).
- 51. 34-52. 1. B omits the division of the persons after  $\pi d\nu \nu \gamma \epsilon$ , and the second  $\mu \dot{\eta} \gamma d\rho$ .
  - 52. 27. B has αὐτῶι.
  - 53. 16. I read ἀκυροτέρα in B.
  - 54. 9. ' ή\* Β.' Fuit ή î.
  - 55. 4. Post ὑπερβάλλει commate distinxit b.
  - 55. 18. αὐτοῖς B: αὑτοῖς b.
  - 55. 24. ὅπεριηι ἀέρων Β: ὅπεριηιἀξρῶν vetus b.
- 57. 15. ἀναγκαῖον μὲν οὖν statim post δοκεῖ sine puncto infert et Theodoro tribuit B.
  - 59. 7. αυτῶι B:—the breathing is by a second hand.
  - 59. 16. 'ταὐτὰ ut videtur in margine voluit b'—recentior.
  - 61. 33. 8 · τι B (sic).
- 61. 34. 'δργάνων B, sed ν postea additum.' B wrote δργάνωι, and the ι has since been changed to ν—probably not by the first hand.
- 62. 34. 'àμφοτέρωs T, apogr. V et ut videtur B.' The last statement is erroneous. What may have looked like a sigma over the line is a mark of reference to the marginal note  $\phi\omega\nu\eta\nu$  καὶ χρόαν, which has a corresponding mark.
  - 63. 4. τό, τε (sic) b.
- 64. 3.  $\dot{\eta}$   $\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$  (recens b) is not a v. r., but an interlinear gloss.
- 64. 10. Here is a similar error, τούτων δηλονότι (not δη) is an interlinear gloss.
- 64. 24. 'o'dò B' (cum rasura supra v), ' $\epsilon l$  in marg.' (recens) 'b.'
- 64. 29, 30. The Bodleian while reading où for oùν, also loses the distinction of persons, appearing to drop a speech of Theætetus, thus:—ἐκεῖ δὲ ἀδύνατον φαίνεται ἢ οὕ: ταὐτὸν ἐκεῖνό τε καὶ τοῦτο καλεῖς. There is this mark of uncertainty: in the margin.

- 65. 1.  $\delta \hat{\eta}$  ( $\eta$  in rasura) B.
- 66. 11. ὅπηγοῦν (not ὅπηιγοῦν) Β.
- 69. 18. (Here in Schanz's text the second Σω. should be deleted and Κάλλιστα. τὸ δέ, κ.τ.λ. should be continued. There has been an oversight in proof-correcting). 'ἤτοι.. μέρει Theæteto, κάλλιστα Socrati tribuit Hirzel.' B reads as Schanz intends to do, only with a superfluous colon (:) after ἀνάγκη μὲν οὖν. But the lower dot is probably by a second hand.
- 71. 6. 'ἀναγκάζοιτο . . . δοξάζει primus Theæteto tribuit Heindorf.' Here B is not clear about the persons, placing the colon (:) after both λέγεις and δοξάζει. But the Cesena MS. divides with Heindorf.
  - 71. 23.  $\hat{\eta}$  revera B:  $\hat{\eta}$  vetus b, sed  $\hat{\eta}$  iterum in marg. b.
  - 72. 4. νωι B with : in marg.
  - 73. 10. alσθανεται sine accentu B.
  - 73. 21. Dele ' αύτοις Β.'
  - 73. 24. δη B. Fuit δή:.
- 74. 11. In the marginal reading of b, which is prefaced with ἐν ἄλλοις οὕτως, τούτων is read for τοῦτο.
  - 75. 15. 70 sine accentu B.
  - 75. 21. avrov sine spiritu B.
- 76. 4. B probably wrote  $\epsilon\pi\epsilon i\theta\epsilon\tau o$   $\epsilon\pi\eta l\sigma\theta\epsilon\tau o$ . The corrector has erased all but the last five letters, and clumsily corrected to  $\epsilon\pi\eta\sigma\theta\epsilon\tau o$ .
- 76. 26.  $\delta \iota a \beta a \iota \nu o \nu \sigma \iota \nu$  b (not B). The  $\beta$  and  $\nu$  are written over erasures of  $\nu$  and  $\mu$ , and the  $a\iota$  is cramped into the space of  $\epsilon$ .
  - 77. 8. ἐὰν τοῦ B pr.
  - 78. 5. αὐτὸν Β (? or b?).
  - 80. 19. 'φορών' recens 'b.'
  - 81. 24. ἄλλω (not ἄλλωι) b.
- 85. 11. B began to write a colon (:) after  $\partial \pi \epsilon \rho o \hat{v} \mu \epsilon v$ , then added  $\gamma \epsilon \pi \omega$  instead, without the colon (:), and without accentuating  $\mu \epsilon v$  of  $\partial \pi \epsilon \rho o \hat{v} \mu \epsilon v$ .
  - 85. 12. ' ἀπαγορεύης B, sed η ex emend,' Fuit ει.
  - 85. 28. αὔτη : τῶν (not αὕτη τῶν) Β.

- 86. 14. δικαστηρια sine accentu B pr.
- 87. 11. αυτών sine spiritu B.
- 88. 31. ' ἐνεργέστατα Β.' Sed alterum ε correctum ex a.
- 92. 9. b (marg.) would add  $\xi \chi \eta s$  (sic) after  $\mu \epsilon \rho \eta$ . What Schanz reads  $\epsilon \sigma \tau \nu$  is the mark of reference % corresponding to the mark over  $\mu \epsilon \rho \eta$  : in the text.
  - 93. 6. αυτή Β.
- 93. 9. The å of åyvωστον seems to have been blotted off by the first hand.
- 99. 7. There is no division of the persons, and the accents in B are even fewer than is noticed by Schanz. ἐσκοτωμένωι ει γε δη τι νυν δη ὡσερῶν B pr.
  - 99. 23. n B: n b.

More really important than Schanz's re-collation of the Bodleian is the work which he has done at Venice. By singling out the Venetian MS. App. 4, 1, (T), as the archetype of all MSS. of the lesser dialogues not copied from the Bodleian, he has greatly simplified the task of settling the text of this part of Plato. And his use of Ven. II (Schanz's D) as a witness to the earlier reading, where the Bodleian has been made illegible by correction or otherwise, is also very judicious.

While consulting Schanz throughout, however, I have by no means always followed him. He has introduced into the text, without marking them, several conjectural readings, which appear to me unnecessary. And he has adopted some rules of orthography, which, even if proved correct, would hardly be convenient in a work like the present.

Dr. W. H. Thompson, the Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, is so high an authority on the interpretation of Plato, that an opinion which he has kindly communicated to me must not be neglected, although his expression of it came too late to be inserted in the proper place. In the difficult passage 153 C: Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα, κ.τ.λ., he agrees with the late Mr. James Riddell and myself in taking τον κολοφώνα as an 'accusative of the effect:'-(he would print καὶ—ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα—ἀναγκάζω  $\pi \rho o \sigma \beta \iota \beta άζων$ ):—but he prefers to understand ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων, sc. σε, 'I get or force you to admit.' He observes that προσβιβάζειν in the sense of  $\pi \epsilon i \theta \epsilon \iota \nu$  is not unfrequent, and that the accumulation of ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων, when either seems sufficient, is characteristic of Plato. Dr. Thompson concurs in rejecting the old interpretation, which made τὸν κολοφῶνα accusative in regimen, and προσ- $\beta_i \beta_i \alpha' \omega \nu = \epsilon \pi_i \tau_i \theta_i \epsilon_i \epsilon_i$ 

I have also to acknowledge the kindness of Professor Jebb, of the University of Glasgow, in calling my attention to the oration of Lysias pro Mantitheo (xvi. §§ 13-17),—referred to also by Grote,—as an illustration of the keen interest which the Athenians of all classes felt in the battle of Corinth (B.C. 394), in which Dexilaus fell and Theætetus probably received his wounds. The inscription on the monument of Dexilaus, by naming the archonship of Eubulides, leaves no doubt as to

the year in which he died; although we may never know in what way he and his four comrades were distinguished from the rest of the Athenian six hundred.

Mr. F. A. Paley, in a note on 202 A, says that aὐτό is 'necessarily emphatic, being in the nominative.' This is hard to understand. Why may not the construction be the same as in Rep. 5. 472 D: 'Ως καὶ δυνατὸν γενέσθαι τοιοῦτον ἄνδρα?—Mr. Paley adopts the readings of 204 C, 209 C, suggested by me in 1861.

Lastly, I may be allowed to make here a correction in the text of the Sophist, which had not occurred to me at the time of publishing my edition of that dialogue. In Soph. 226 C, the word διακρίνειν has rightly been condemned as introducing the general notion inopportunely, and where a specific term is obviously required. Read δίνειν, 'to thresh out corn,' and compare Hesiod, Op. et D. 595, 6,

δμωσί δ' εποτρύνειν Δημήτερος ίερον ακτήν δινέμεν.

This emendation, although conjectural, has had the rare felicity of being adopted by Professor Jowett.

St. Andrews, January, 1883.

#### INTRODUCTION.

ALTHOUGH the three chief lines of thought in Plato, whether to be described as practical, speculative, mystical, or as ethical, theoretical, erotic 1, are rarely quite separate, and are blended in different proportions, yet the distinction between them affords a convenient enough ground for a rough classification of his dialogues. Even the simplest, which are also presumably the earliest, of Plato's writings, such as the Laches, Charmides, and Lysis, may, without violence, be thus distinguished.

In trying to ascertain the point of view from which a particular dialogue was composed, we should therefore study it, in the first instance, less in relation to those of the same period but different subject matter, than to those before and after it which dwell upon a cognate theme:-(just as a student of Shakespeare may learn more in comparing Mids. N. Dream with the Tempest than with Romeo and Juliet, or Romeo and Juliet with Ant. and Cleo. than with Rich. II).

Now as the Gorgias is a clear sample of the ethical and the Symposium of the mystical aspect of Plato's thought, so in the Theætetus the purely scientific tendency is in the ascendent.

Socrates' confession of ignorance was felt by Plato to General imply a certain ideal of knowledge. His eager persistent aim. search for an irrefragable definition of each term of human interest, implied that this ideal was not merely transcendent, but must be applicable to the world and to human life. His acceptance of knowledge as the sole test of authority pointed the same way. And his resolution of blameworthy

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More generally one might speak of the good, the true, the beautiful, or of conduct, knowledge, and æsthetic enthusiasm. But the words used in the text are more directly descriptive of Plato.

conduct into intellectual error added a religious sanction to the pursuit of Truth.

In the simpler dialogues Plato is contented with representing Socrates as engaged in his life-work of detecting contradiction in others, and so bringing into strong relief at once their ignorance and his own,-pointing only from afar off to the conception of a Science which shall be an infallible guide. The questions, Can Virtue be taught? Are the Virtues many or one? are dimly felt to run up into the higher question, Is Virtue one with Knowledge? in the Charmides, where Temperance has been defined as Self-Knowledge, some difficulties concerning Knowledge itself are started by the way, as whether there can be a Knowledge of Knowledge-must not this be a Knowledge of ignorance as well?—and so on. But the problem is merely incidental and the treatment of it paradoxical and verbal. Plato knew, however, that underneath these inquiries, and behind the contrast between the Socratic and Sophistic methods, there lay deeper problems, which Socrates had not distinctly formulated, and still less fully discussed: viz. What is teaching? What is the nature of Knowledge? What is the standard of Truth? What is meant by the distinction of One and Many? In approaching the concentrated investigation of these higher problems, Plato is not content with idealizing Socrates, but enters anew into relations with the older philosophies which had possibly impressed his youth and certainly went far to constitute the intellectual atmosphere in which he lived.

In dwelling afresh upon the work of Socrates he (in common probably with Euclides) saw in it a striving towards certain general forms, which, in their perfect abstraction, could only be thought of as eternal. To Plato that was a vision which enlightened all his subsequent thoughts: but on any theory except that which denies all growth and change in him, it must be acknowledged that there was progress also in his conception of the Ideas. How far he was ever satisfied with the half-mythological presentation of them which appears in the Cratylus, Meno, and Phædo, may be left for those to determine who seem to know him better than he knew himself. However this may have been, we need not wonder, if, in passages avowedly mythical, like those in the Phædrus,

Timæus, and Politicus, such crude unscientific notions tend to reappear.

But the new vision of Truth, however inspiring, was sometimes felt to 'raise more questions than it solved.' And it was in consequence of these questionings that Plato was led to reconsider his own and his master's relation to Hellenic thought. In order to interpret Socrates and to advance beyond the position gained by him, it was necessary to draw back in order to spring forwards, reculer pour mieux sauter, and to examine into the first principles not only of the inquiries of Socrates, but of all inquiry. In undertaking this new 'Kritik of Pure Reason,' Plato did not desert the Socratic spirit. He only carried into a region which Socrates had declined to enter, the same process of self-examination and of unwearied converse with others which Socrates practised and enjoined. In destroying dogmatism Socrates had seemed to get rid of metaphysics; but he had only made more fruitful the metaphysics of the future. In exposing the conceit without the reality of Knowledge he had only provoked the question, 'What, then, is the reality?' In controverting particular fallacies, he had set one at least of his disciples thinking, 'What then is the πρώτον ψεῦδος—the main source of error?'

While passing his hand, so to speak, over the tangle which he had to solve, Plato found two main threads, which were often twisted into one:—the tendency to postulate in all inquiry either the non-existence or the absoluteness of difference,—the identity of opposites, or the incommunicability of attributes: either to say, Black is white, or That which is white can have no tinge of yellow.

In this more condensed treatment of first principles, Plato still retains much of the spirit as well as the form of dramatic dialogue. In the Theætetus, indeed, they are retained to the full. Only the conversation is now not merely between Socrates and his respondent for the hour, but also between Plato and other philosophers old and new. They are brought upon the stage and made to explain themselves. They are confronted with each other. They are treated with the utmost urbanity, and with a searching criticism, ironical and unsparing, until they are compelled, as it were, to give in their contributions to the sum of Truth. Philosophic

Dialogue thus becomes the vehicle of a sort of historic fiction, containing, with the criticism of the present, at once a reproduction and an interpretation of the past. This 'History of Philosophy' is, however, penetrated with original thought, and each actual phase is represented as typical of a universal tendency and necessary moment in the realization of true ideas.

Dialectical dialogues.

The dialogues in which Plato adopts this comprehensive standpoint are thought by some to indicate a later phase of Greek speculation generally, which is supposed to have passed out of a rhetorical into a more logical mode. But Plato's conception of what is opposed to philosophy may naturally have moved together with the aspect of philosophy which was uppermost in his own mind. And until it can be shown by some independent proof that the Euthydemus is later than the Phædrus 1, it is best to steer clear of such assumptions. It is antecedently by no means improbable that the Phædrus and the Parmenides represent, not different periods, but different moods. The less known cannot throw light on the more known: and Plato's thoughts are better known to us than the particular incidents of Athenian life which gave occasion to them.

1

The Euthydemus and Parmenides may be regarded as, in different ways, preparatory to the dialectical effort which is commenced in the Theætetus, and continued in the Sophist, Statesman, and Philebus.

The Euthydemus is a broad caricature of reigning logical fallacies.

The Parmenides. The Parmenides is a serious statement of the difficulties which beset Idealism, whether (1) in the post-Socratic, or (2) in the Eleatic form. At the same time it contains the most uncompromising assertion of Idealism.

This is not the place for a full exposition of the Parmenides, which Professor Jowett's Introduction has rendered superfluous. But it may not be amiss to point out the significance of the dramatic situation in that dialogue.

Socrates is there represented as in early youth anticipating the theory of  $\epsilon t \delta \eta$ , which has since been generally associated

<sup>1</sup> From the allusion to Isocrates in the Phædrus L. Spengel infers a very balanced by other considerations.

with the name of Plato, and would be naturally attributed to him by the reader of the Cratylus, or the Phædo, or of the fifth and tenth books of the Republic.

By means of this theory the young Socrates successfully refutes the thesis of Zeno, which that philosopher blushingly acknowledges to have been a polemical effort of his own early youth. But the aged Parmenides subjects Socrates in turn to criticism, and the wonderful boy, whose speculative impulse is praised by the old philosopher as Divine, answers each objection with a new hypothesis, which always corresponds to some actual form of idealism. He fails, however, to establish any of them: whereupon Parmenides puts him through an exercise not unknown to Zeno, in which, by the application of ordinary logic to his own transcendental theory of the One Being, he develops a series of antinomies, which Socrates is compelled at once to admit, and to declare impossible.

Is it reading too much between the lines to understand Plato here to mean: (1) that the current mode of applying the principle of contradiction, however much it might rest on the authority of Zeno, was, as he says in the Sophist (259 D), unworthy of any one who is come to man's estate; (2) that although the Platonic theory based on the practice of Socrates gave promise of a mighty grasp on truth, yet, as hitherto held and stated, it was still immature; and (3) that, in order to complete and strengthen it, it was necessary to go back once more to the great fountain of speculative thought, and appeal from the disciple to the master, from the method of Zeno to the spirit of Parmenides, who must be approached in the truth-seeking temper of Socrates?

In the Theætetus, Socrates declines to examine Parmenides. That task is reserved for the Neo-Eleatic friend who appears with Theodorus and Theætetus on the following day. The present dialogue is chiefly occupied with the consideration of what may be loosely spoken of as Heraclitean doctrines, but which, as Plato says, are really 'older than Homer.' In developing these doctrines Socrates makes use of more than one saying which is still to be found amongst the fragments of Heraclitus.

It is remarkable that Plato nowhere speaks of Heraclitus

with unqualified respect, although much in his own teaching was consciously or unconsciously a repetition or expansion of truths stated or anticipated by that great mind<sup>1</sup>. If we may trust Aristotle, Plato had first known Heracliteanism in the exaggerated form in which it was taught by Cratylus, and certainly he has more to tell us of the followers, whether in Ephesus or Athens, than of their master.

Yet it is not fanciful to say that in idealizing Socrates, and connecting the remembrance of him with the great thoughts of the first philosophic age, he saw in the Elenchus an illustration in the sphere of mind, on the one hand of actual mutability and fluctuation, and on the other of an absolute standard,—in so far justifying both Heraclitus and Parmenides. Socrates can make any opinions move; no position remains fixed when he comes near. But he cannot and will not argue unless allowed to assume the reality of knowledge.

Genuineness of disputed dialogues. In the foregoing general exposition it has been assumed that the main body of the Platonic writings, and the dialectical dialogues in particular, are from the hand of the master.

The position so held is intermediate between that of Mr. Grote, who maintains the Alexandrian tradition in its integrity and defends even the Axiochus and the Epistles, and that of Schaarschmidt, who acknowledges only nine dialogues. The work of Schaarschmidt appeared in 1866, when my edition of the Sophistes and Politicus was in the press. He had previously given some indication of his views in the pages of Rheinische Museum and elsewhere. He, and Socher before him, have succeeded in showing the remarkable disparity which exists between the purely dialectical dialogues and those which these writers leave unquestioned <sup>2</sup>—a disparity both in the mode of handling and in the substance of the thought. The difference is not here denied,

indem nichts sich gleich bleibt. In diesen ewigen Processe des Werdens is das einzige Constante das Gesetz.' Teichmüller, Die Platonische Frage, p. 54. Only, in the inchoate thought of Heraclitus, the Law is not distinguishable from the Process.

<sup>2</sup> Schaarschmidt carries his scepticism much further than Ast or

Socher did.

¹ The following statement of Platonic doctrine, by one of the most zealous of modern Platonists, contains the sum and substance of Heraclitus' teaching: 'Ohne Stillstand in fortwährenden Kriege wie in Schachspiele Alles in geregelte Weise seine Plätze Wechselt, so dasz das Lebende zum Todten, das Todte zum Lebendens wird und nichts verlsengeht,

but, as in the edition of the Sophist, etc. (1867) and in Professor Jowett's introductions (1st ed. 1871), the dialogues in question are assigned to a different period of Plato's literary activity, in which, as Professor Jowett observes 1, 'the style begins to alter, and the dramatic and poetical element has become subordinate to the speculative and philosophical. the development of abstract thought great advances have been made on the Protagoras and the Phædrus, and even on the Republic. But there is a corresponding diminution of artistic skill, a want of character in the persons, a laboured march in the dialogue, and a degree of confusion and incompleteness in the general design.' . . . 'The play of humour and the charm of poetry have departed never to return 2.'

Schaarschmidt's three great tests, viz. literary excellence, the presence of a moral purpose, and quotation by Aristotle, are more plausible than some which previous critics have ap-And in his application of his method there is much acute criticism, although a suspicion now and then arises that insufficient grounds are being eked out by vigorous writing.

- But (1) (to take first the external test) the argument from silence is especially fallacious in the criticism of ancient writings, and the question of Aristotle's testimony to Platonic dialogues is complicated with doubts as to the genuineness of the Aristotelian treatises 3.
- (2) For masterly skill in composition, is there any comparison, for example, between the Symposium or Republic and the Timæus or the Laws? Is there not also in both of these last named 'a laboured march in the dialogue, and a degree of confusion and incompleteness in the general design?' The cumbrousness and prolixity, which are so evident in the Laws, are accounted for on the ground that Plato is reported to have left his last work in an unfinished state. Without cavilling about the possible origin of the story, may it not be observed, in the spirit of Goethe's pregnant saying 4, 'It is a sketch which never could have been finished?' On the other hand, if the subject is taken into account, the literary skill shown in the Parmenides is very great.

and the eleventh of the Metaphysics are rejected by Schaarschmidt.

\* Conversations with Eckermann.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Introd. to Philebus, sub init.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Introd. to the Statesman.

<sup>3</sup> The third book of the Rhetoric

own. Mr. F. A. Paley published a translation of the Theætetus, with some notes, in 1875. The recent edition of this dialogue by Professor Kennedy of Cambridge is also accompanied with a translation.

Mr. Grote's intensely real conception of Hellenic, and especially of Athenian life, his personal interest in the Sophists and in Socrates, have enabled him to throw a powerful cross-light on Plato, bringing out some features which would otherwise have remained in shadow. His intellectual sympathy with Protagoras in particular gives great piquancy to his analysis of the Theætetus. But his steadfast utilitarian point of view has made it hard for him to do real justice to Plato's meaning here. No part of Mr. Grote's singular exposition is more paradoxical. or has called forth more criticism, than his account of this dialogue. Mr. Cope's just and clear rejoinder may be alluded to in passing; and an article in the Edinburgh Review for October, 1865, which contains a powerful refutation of Mr. Grote's 'theory of Knowledge,' is the more noteworthy, as it is known to have been written by his friend and fellow-disciple Mr. John Stuart Mill, who, although not a Platonist in philosophy, was a warm admirer An excerpt from the Quarterly Review of Plato. for January, 1866, on the same subject, is reprinted, with Mr. Murray's permission, as an Appendix to the present volume.

Several interesting papers on Plato have appeared in the Journal of Philology, of which those by Mr. Henry Jackson, 'On Plato's later theory of Ideas,' are the most recent and in some ways the most important.

It is needless to refer at length to the many works on Plato which have appeared in other countries since 1861. Of books dealing generally in a critical spirit with the whole body of the dialogues, that of Schaarschmidt (1866), of which more will be said presently, is probably the most re-The voluminous work of Peipers (1874) markable. deals so far principally with the Theætetus. exposition is learned and thoughtful, but is only occasionally referred to in this volume. On the other hand, I have made constant use, in revising my notes, of three important helps to the study of the Theætetus which have appeared in recent years:—the critical and exegetical commentaries of Hermann Schmidt (1877), the revision of Stallbaum's edition (in the case of the Theætetus amounting to a new edition) by Wohlrab (1869), and the critical edition of Martinus Schanz (1880), who has in many ways done good service to the text of Plato.

It has been no small satisfaction to me to find that many of the views advanced in my former edition have been since endorsed by writers of so much authority. To H. Schmidt, especially, my acknowledgments are due for the close attention which he has given to my observations, and for the subtlety and acuteness which he has often expended in examining them.

A full apparatus criticus has never formed part of the plan of this edition. But in the year 1856, being still at Oxford, and having undertaken to edit the Theætetus, I collated the dialogue in the Bodleian MS. with the Zurich edition of 1839, and with Gaisford's collation in his Lectiones Platonicæ (1820). Bekker in his Commentaria Critica (1823) had written with reference to this work of the Oxford Professor of Greek:- 'Cogat agmen, quem solum non ipse exploravi, (41) codex Clarkianus. Eius enim causa Oxonium profectus cum Thomæ Gaisfordi lectiones Platonicas prelo paratas invenissem, nolui actum agere, totumque viri diligentissimi libellum in mea commentaria ita recepi, ut quæ ad sententiam, ad syntaxin, ad flexionem quoquo modo pertinerent, transcriberem omnia, quæ orthographica essent, ea fere speciminis loco semel atque iterum posita deinde omitterem.' Bekker's confidence in Gaisford's accuracy was sufficiently well-grounded, but finality in dealing with MSS. is not soon reached, and I was able in several places to correct or supplement Gaisford's report. To place on record every ν έφελκυστικόν, every accent or breathing supplied by a later hand, was no part of my intention, nor has it yet been done. Any one who turns from the Theætetus in the MS. to the Sophist, Politicus, or Parmenides, which have been much less read, and are therefore more nearly as the scribe left them, will see at once how many accents in particular must have been added by later hands.

I left Oxford in 1858, and was therefore unable, at the time of bringing out my edition in 1861, personally to verify my notes. I might else have avoided one somewhat serious error, viz. that of printing ἐπὶ πολύ instead of ἐπὶ τὸ πολύ, as the Bodleian reading in 153 B. How easily such an error might arise under the circumstances may be illustrated by a simple instance. critical note on Œd. Tyr. 11, at least in the editions of 1861 and 1868, is as follows:— στέρξαντες pro στέξαντες a m. rec.' This is the reverse of the fact, and M. Schanz may perhaps conjecture that Dübner, who collated for Dindorf, 'merely inspected' the Medicean MS. But it must be evident to a candid mind,—to borrow for a moment the language of constructive criticism,—that Dübner wrote στέρξαντες pr.: στέξαντες a m. rec., and that Dindorf misread Dübner's note.

Schanz collated the MS. in 1870, and having tested his work on this dialogue I can bear witness to its great accuracy. He tells us that he went on

the principle of registering everything, however slight. Yet even a Schanz is compelled to place limits to minutiæ. Not only are there still many changes of accent unregistered, not only is the resolution of a, a, etc., by correctors unobserved in places where it affects the reading, but the distinction between early and late corrections (b and recens b) is by no means completely noted. Also, if Schanz were supposed to have transcribed everything however slight, it might be inferred that the MS. was not punctuated. Now the Bodleian MS. as it stands has three distinct sorts of punctuation:—1. the double colon, by which in this, as in other MSS. of Plato, the speeches of the different interlocutors are kept apart. These divisions are right in some places where the earlier editors went wrong. 2. The colon, often marking even insignificant pauses. This, as well as the mark of a new speaker, has been generally inserted by the first hand. 3. The comma, frequently added by an early diorthotes so as to indicate a slight break in the sentence. This sometimes amounts to an interpretation. The same hand has often added a comma beneath the double colon, thus; where the preceding sentence is interrogative. These three marks-in different degrees certainly, and none of them in a significant degree, but still appreciably, form part of the traditional deposit which the MS. contains. None of them, least of all the first,

should be ignored by those who undertake to register every difference however apparently unimportant.

Having reperused the MS. side by side with Schanz's edition, I may be permitted to register a few points (certainly of the very slightest moment) where his observation seems to have been at fault.

## N.B.—The references are to Schanz's edition of the Theætetus, published at Leipzig in 1880.

Schanz, page 1, line 5.  $\pi o \hat{v} = \mu \dot{\eta} v$ ; Here as below p. 2, l. 9, b has added  $\tau$  for  $\tau \epsilon \rho \psi i \omega v$ , which was however unnecessary, as the double colon (:) marks the new persons—hence  $\tau$  is not continued.

- 2. 9. ' $\kappa a i ... \epsilon i \pi \epsilon \nu$  Terpsioni tribuit b.' This is not true in the sense that B had omitted to distinguish the persons with the colon (:);  $\tau$  is added, as before,  $\epsilon \kappa \pi \epsilon \rho \iota o \nu \sigma \iota a s$ .
- 15. ἐπηνορθούμην BT, corr. bt. ἄστέ BT (so also in 15,
   22 μήτέ).
- 3. 6. τὰ ἐκεῖ ἄν σε, καὶ περὶ ἐκείνων ἄν ἢρώτων interp. B vel b.
  - 4. 11. εὐδοκίμου Tb. (rec.): εὐδόκιμου B.
- 10. 35. 'ἀτόκοις BT, sed κ ex emend. B.' The correction is by a recent hand. The note should run therefore 'ἀτόκοις b rec. T: ἀτόποις B et apogr. V.'
  - 12. 22. Post γεγονὸς commate distinxit b vetus.
  - 12. 26. Post evapyes distinguit B.
  - 13. 29. ἀφαιρῶμαι bt: ἀφαίρωμαι BT.
- 16. 23. 'ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ revera B.' This is so, but ἐπιτοπολὺ b should be added.
- 17. 8. του κολοφωνα αναγκάζω· προσβιβάζων την χρυσην σειράν· ώς sic distinxit b.

- 19. 7. ἔγωγε is written in space of fewer letters by first hand. The former word was oxytone: qy. ἐγώ?
  - 20. 9. 'θαύμαντος BT, sed ν in ras. B.' Imo ν erasit b.
  - 22. 1. ŏτουν οὖν (in the note) is an obvious misprint.
  - 23. 16.  $\eta i \pi \epsilon \rho$  (accent uncertain) B:  $\eta \pi \epsilon \rho$  b.
  - 24. 15. Post ővap distinguit B.
- 27. 4. ' $\tau\epsilon$  add. T. om. B.' It should be observed that  $\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  is at the end of a line ( $\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  |  $\tau\iota\nu\sigma\sigma$ ).
- 27. 16, 17. 16. 'οὔτ' ἄλλου λέγοντος ἀποδεκτέον om. BD, add. bd. 17. ἀποδεκτέον T: ἀπολεκτέον B.' This is not quite accurate. The note should run οὖ | τἀντῶι λεκτέον B: Litteras τ'αντῶι erasit, τ'αὐτῶι λεκτέον, οὔτ' ἄλλου λέγον in margine sinistra supplevit, τος ἀπο in rasura scripsit, λ in δ mutavit, b. (The vox nihili ἀπολεκτέον was never written.)
- 28. 14.  $\tau l \sigma o \nu$  B: the corrector erased the stroke which made the  $\tau$ , changed o to  $\sigma$  and  $\nu$  to  $\aleph$ .
  - 29. 9. 'λέγομεν' recens 'b.'
- 31. 1. 'πιθανολογία TV et ut videtur B: πιθανολογίαιs exemend. B.'

πιθανολογίαιs is the reading of B p. m.; only, as in numberless other places, σ has been corrected by a recent hand to sτ.

- 31. 9. 'η ξτερον Τ' et recens 'b.'
- 32. 29.  $\delta\rho\psi\eta$  (sic) (not  $\delta\rho\hat{q}$ ) b.
- 35. 24. οίων τε 'in marg.' recens 'b.'
- 36. 26. παρ' à αν etiam b.
- 37. 22. ἄλλ' ἢ (not ἀλλ' ἢ) B.
- 38. 19. 'εβοήθησαν B, corr.' recens 'b.'
- 39. 1. αὖ τοῦτὸν τὸν (sic) B pr.
- 89. 16. τον σκίρρωνα (?) Β.
- 40. 3. The confusion in B is increased by το having no accent: -- ὑπήρειτο.
  - 43. 7. тапта В.
  - 43. 13. § b.
  - 44. 20. 'ή\* Β.'—Fuit ήλ.
  - 45. 15. 3 B pr. (?).
  - 46. 5. ή τι τῶι B pr.
  - 46. 18. θρατ τά B pr.

- 47. 27. μυρία BT: μύρια b.
- 48. 23. τ' αῦ B: τ'ἀῦ b.
- 49. 15. 'ἐπιδέξια Β.' The accent is not by the first hand.
- 50. 15. καὶ σοφαὶ B (Schanz has here corrected his own error).
- 51. 34-52. 1. B omits the division of the persons after  $\pi \Delta v v \gamma \epsilon$ , and the second  $\mu \eta \gamma \Delta \rho$ .
  - 52. 27. B has αὐτῶι.
  - 53. 16. I read ἀκυροτέρα in B.
  - 54. 9. 'ή\* Β.' Fuit ήî.
  - 55. 4. Post ὑπερβάλλει commate distinxit b.
  - 55. 18. αὐτοῖς B: αὐτοῖς b.
  - 55. 24. ὅπεριηι ἀέρων Β: ὅπεριηιἀέρων vetus b.
- 57. 15. ἀναγκαῖον μὲν οὖν statim post δοκεῖ sine puncto infert et Theodoro tribuit B.
  - 59. 7. αυτῶι B:—the breathing is by a second hand.
  - 59. 16. 'ταὐτὰ ut videtur in margine voluit b'-recentior.
  - 61. 33. 8 · τι B (sic).
- 61. 34. ' $\delta\rho\gamma\delta\nu\omega\nu$  B, sed  $\nu$  postea additum.' B wrote  $\delta\rho\gamma\delta\nu\omega\iota$ , and the  $\iota$  has since been changed to  $\nu$ —probably not by the first hand.
- 62. 34. 'àμφοτέρως T, apogr. V et ut videtur B.' The last statement is erroneous. What may have looked like a sigma over the line is a mark of reference to the marginal note  $\phi\omega\nu\eta\nu$  καὶ χρόαν, which has a corresponding mark.
  - 63. 4. τό, τε (sic) b.
- 64. 3.  $\dot{\eta}$   $\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$  (recens b) is not a v. r., but an interlinear gloss.
- 64. 10. Here is a similar error, τούτων δηλονότι (not δή) is an interlinear gloss.
- 64. 24. 'o'dò B' (cum rasura supra v), ' $\epsilon l$  in marg.' (recens) 'b.'
- 64. 29, 30. The Bodleian while reading of for oθν, also loses the distinction of persons, appearing to drop a speech of Theætetus, thus:—ἐκεῖ δὲ ἀδύνατον φαίνεται ἡ οὕ: ταὐτὸν ἐκεῖνό τε καὶ τοῦτο καλεῖς. There is this mark of uncertainty: in the margin.

- 65. 1.  $\delta \hat{\eta}$  ( $\eta$  in rasura) B.
- 66. 11. δπηγοῦν (not δπηιγοῦν) Β.
- 69. 18. (Here in Schanz's text the second Σω. should be deleted and Κάλλιστα. τὸ δέ, κ.τ.λ. should be continued. There has been an oversight in proof-correcting). 'ἤτοι.. μέρει Theæteto, κάλλιστα Socrati tribuit Hirzel.' B reads as Schanz intends to do, only with a superfluous colon (:) after ἀνάγκη μὲν οὖν. But the lower dot is probably by a second hand.
- 71. 6. 'ἀναγκάζοιτο . . . δοξάζει primus Theæteto tribuit Heindorf.' Here B is not clear about the persons, placing the colon (:) after both λέγεις and δοξάζει. But the Cesena MS. divides with Heindorf.
  - 71. 23.  $\hat{\eta}$  revera B:  $\hat{\eta}$  vetus b, sed  $\hat{\eta}$  iterum in marg. b.
  - 72. 4. νωι B with : in marg.
  - 73. 10. alσθανεται sine accentu B.
  - 73. 21. Dele ' αύτοις Β.'
  - 73. 24. δη B. Fuit δή:.
- 74. 11. In the marginal reading of b, which is prefaced with ἐν ἄλλοις οὕτως, τούτων is read for τοῦτο.
  - 75. 15. 70 sine accentu B.
  - 75. 21. αυτοῦ sine spiritu B.
- 76. 4. B probably wrote  $\epsilon \pi \epsilon i \theta \epsilon \tau o \ \epsilon \pi \eta l \sigma \theta \epsilon \tau o$ . The corrector has erased all but the last five letters, and clumsily corrected to  $\epsilon \pi \eta \sigma \theta \epsilon \tau o$ .
- 76. 26.  $\delta \iota a \beta a \iota \nu o \nu \sigma \iota \nu$  b (not B). The  $\beta$  and  $\nu$  are written over erasures of  $\nu$  and  $\mu$ , and the  $a\iota$  is cramped into the space of  $\epsilon$ .
  - 77. 8. ἐὰν τοῦ B pr.
  - 78. 5. αὖτὸν B (? or b?).
  - 80. 19. 'φορῶν' recens 'b.'
  - 81. 24. ἄλλω (not ἄλλωι) b.
- 85. II. B began to write a colon (:) after  $\delta \pi \epsilon \rho o \hat{v} \mu \epsilon \nu$ , then added  $\gamma \epsilon \pi \omega$  instead, without the colon (:), and without accentuating  $\mu \epsilon \nu$  of  $\delta \pi \epsilon \rho o \hat{v} \mu \epsilon \nu$ .
  - 85. 12. ' ἀπαγορεύης B, sed η ex emend.' Fuit ει.
  - 85. 28. αῦτη : τῶν (not αῦτη τῶν) B.

- 86. 14. δικαστηρια sine accentu B pr.
- 87. 11. αυτών sine spiritu B.
- 88. 31. ' ἐνεργέστατα Β.' Sed alterum ε correctum ex a.
- 92. 9. b (marg.) would add  $\xi \chi \eta s$  (sic) after  $\mu \epsilon \rho \eta$ . What Schanz reads  $\xi \sigma \tau \omega$  is the mark of reference /. corresponding to the mark over  $\mu \epsilon \rho \eta$  : in the text.
  - 93. 6. αυτή Β.
- 93. 9. The å of ἄγνωστον seems to have been blotted off by the first hand.
- 99. 7. There is no division of the persons, and the accents in B are even fewer than is noticed by Schanz. ἐσκοτωμένωι ει γε δη τι νυν δη ὡσερῶν B pr.
  - 99. 23. n B: n b.

More really important than Schanz's re-collation of the Bodleian is the work which he has done at Venice. By singling out the Venetian MS. App. 4, 1, (T), as the archetype of all MSS. of the lesser dialogues not copied from the Bodleian, he has greatly simplified the task of settling the text of this part of Plato. And his use of Ven. II (Schanz's D) as a witness to the earlier reading, where the Bodleian has been made illegible by correction or otherwise, is also very judicious.

While consulting Schanz throughout, however, I have by no means always followed him. He has introduced into the text, without marking them, several conjectural readings, which appear to me unnecessary. And he has adopted some rules of orthography, which, even if proved correct, would hardly be convenient in a work like the present.

Dr. W. H. Thompson, the Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, is so high an authority on the interpretation of Plato, that an opinion which he has kindly communicated to me must not be neglected, although his expression of it came too late to be inserted in the proper place. In the difficult passage 153 C: Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα, κ.τ.λ., he agrees with the late Mr. James Riddell and myself in taking τον κολοφώνα as an 'accusative of the effect:'-(he would print καὶ—ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα—ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων):—but he prefers to understand αναγκάζω προσβιβάζων, sc. σε, 'I get or force you to admit.' He observes that προσβιβάζειν in the sense of πείθειν is not unfrequent, and that the accumulation of ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων, when either seems sufficient, is characteristic of Plato. Dr. Thompson concurs in rejecting the old interpretation, which made τὸν κολοφῶνα accusative in regimen, and προσ- $\beta_i \beta \dot{\alpha} (\omega \nu = \dot{\epsilon} \pi_i \tau_i \theta \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\epsilon}_s.$ 

I have also to acknowledge the kindness of Professor Jebb, of the University of Glasgow, in calling my attention to the oration of Lysias pro Mantitheo (xvi. §§ 13-17),—referred to also by Grote,—as an illustration of the keen interest which the Athenians of all classes felt in the battle of Corinth (B. c. 394), in which Dexilaus fell and Theætetus probably received his wounds. The inscription on the monument of Dexilaus, by naming the archonship of Eubulides, leaves no doubt as to

the year in which he died; although we may never know in what way he and his four comrades were distinguished from the rest of the Athenian six hundred.

Mr. F. A. Paley, in a note on 202 A, says that αὐτό is 'necessarily emphatic, being in the nominative.' This is hard to understand. Why may not the construction be the same as in Rep. 5. 472 D: 'Ως καὶ δυνατὸν γενέσθαι τοιοῦτον ἄνδρα?—Mr. Paley adopts the readings of 204 C, 209 C, suggested by me in 1861.

Lastly, I may be allowed to make here a correction in the text of the Sophist, which had not occurred to me at the time of publishing my edition of that dialogue. In Soph. 226 C, the word διακρίνειν has rightly been condemned as introducing the general notion inopportunely, and where a specific term is obviously required. Read δίνειν, 'to thresh out corn,' and compare Hesiod, Op. et D. 595, 6,

δμωσὶ δ' ἐποτρύνειν  $\Delta$ ημήτερος ἱερὸν ἀκτὴν δινέμεν.

This emendation, although conjectural, has had the rare felicity of being adopted by Professor Jowett.

St. Andrews, January, 1883.

## INTRODUCTION.

ALTHOUGH the three chief lines of thought in Plato, whether to be described as practical, speculative, mystical, or as ethical, theoretical, erotic<sup>1</sup>, are rarely quite separate, and are blended in different proportions, yet the distinction between them affords a convenient enough ground for a rough classification of his dialogues. Even the simplest, which are also presumably the earliest, of Plato's writings, such as the Laches, Charmides, and Lysis, may, without violence, be thus distinguished.

In trying to ascertain the point of view from which a particular dialogue was composed, we should therefore study it, in the first instance, less in relation to those of the same period but different subject matter, than to those before and after it which dwell upon a cognate theme:—(just as a student of Shakespeare may learn more in comparing Mids. N. Dream with the Tempest than with Romeo and Juliet, or Romeo and Juliet with Ant. and Cleo. than with Rich. II).

Now as the Gorgias is a clear sample of the ethical and the Symposium of the mystical aspect of Plato's thought, so in the Theætetus the purely scientific tendency is in the ascendent.

Socrates' confession of ignorance was felt by Plato to General imply a certain ideal of knowledge. His eager persistent aim. search for an irrefragable definition of each term of human interest, implied that this ideal was not merely transcendent, but must be applicable to the world and to human life. His acceptance of knowledge as the sole test of authority pointed the same way. And his resolution of blameworthy

enthusiasm. But the words used in the text are more directly descriptive of Plato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More generally one might speak of the good, the true, the beautiful, or of conduct, knowledge, and æsthetic

conduct into intellectual error added a religious sanction to the pursuit of Truth.

In the simpler dialogues Plato is contented with representing Socrates as engaged in his life-work of detecting contradiction in others, and so bringing into strong relief at once their ignorance and his own,-pointing only from afar off to the conception of a Science which shall be an infallible guide. The questions, Can Virtue be taught? Are the Virtues many or one? are dimly felt to run up into the higher question, Is Virtue one with Knowledge? Once in the Charmides, where Temperance has been defined as Self-Knowledge, some difficulties concerning Knowledge itself are started by the way, as whether there can be a Knowledge of Knowledge—must not this be a Knowledge of ignorance as well?—and so on. But the problem is merely incidental and the treatment of it paradoxical and verbal. Plato knew, however, that underneath these inquiries, and behind the contrast between the Socratic and Sophistic methods, there lay deeper problems, which Socrates had not distinctly formulated, and still less fully discussed: viz. What is teaching? What is the nature of Knowledge? What is the standard of Truth? What is meant by the distinction of One and Many? In approaching the concentrated investigation of these higher problems, Plato is not content with idealizing Socrates, but enters anew into relations with the older philosophies which had possibly impressed his youth and certainly went far to constitute the intellectual atmosphere in which he lived.

In dwelling afresh upon the work of Socrates he (in common probably with Euclides) saw in it a striving towards certain general forms, which, in their perfect abstraction, could only be thought of as eternal. To Plato that was a vision which enlightened all his subsequent thoughts: but on any theory except that which denies all growth and change in him, it must be acknowledged that there was progress also in his conception of the Ideas. How far he was ever satisfied with the half-mythological presentation of them which appears in the Cratylus, Meno, and Phædo, may be left for those to determine who seem to know him better than he knew himself. However this may have been, we need not wonder, if, in passages avowedly mythical, like those in the Phædrus,

Timæus, and Politicus, such crude unscientific notions tend to reappear.

But the new vision of Truth, however inspiring, was sometimes felt to 'raise more questions than it solved.' And it was in consequence of these questionings that Plato was led to reconsider his own and his master's relation to Hellenic thought. In order to interpret Socrates and to advance beyond the position gained by him, it was necessary to draw back in order to spring forwards, reculer pour mieux sauter, and to examine into the first principles not only of the inquiries of Socrates, but of all inquiry. In undertaking this new 'Kritik of Pure Reason,' Plato did not desert the Socratic He only carried into a region which Socrates had declined to enter, the same process of self-examination and of unwearied converse with others which Socrates practised and enjoined. In destroying dogmatism Socrates had seemed to get rid of metaphysics; but he had only made more fruitful the metaphysics of the future. In exposing the conceit without the reality of Knowledge he had only provoked the question, 'What, then, is the reality?' In controverting particular fallacies, he had set one at least of his disciples thinking, 'What then is the πρώτον ψεῦδος—the main source of error?'

While passing his hand, so to speak, over the tangle which he had to solve, Plato found two main threads, which were often twisted into one:—the tendency to postulate in all inquiry either the non-existence or the absoluteness of difference,—the identity of opposites, or the incommunicability of attributes: either to say, Black is white, or That which is white can have no tinge of yellow.

In this more condensed treatment of first principles, Plato still retains much of the spirit as well as the form of dramatic dialogue. In the Theætetus, indeed, they are retained to the full. Only the conversation is now not merely between Socrates and his respondent for the hour, but also between Plato and other philosophers old and new. They are brought upon the stage and made to explain themselves. They are confronted with each other. They are treated with the utmost urbanity, and with a searching criticism, ironical and unsparing, until they are compelled, as it were, to give in their contributions to the sum of Truth. Philosophic

Dialogue thus becomes the vehicle of a sort of historic fiction, containing, with the criticism of the present, at once a reproduction and an interpretation of the past. This 'History of Philosophy' is, however, penetrated with original thought, and each actual phase is represented as typical of a universal tendency and necessary moment in the realization of true ideas.

Dialectical dialogues.

The dialogues in which Plato adopts this comprehensive standpoint are thought by some to indicate a later phase of Greek speculation generally, which is supposed to have passed out of a rhetorical into a more logical mode. But Plato's conception of what is opposed to philosophy may naturally have moved together with the aspect of philosophy which was uppermost in his own mind. And until it can be shown by some independent proof that the Euthydemus is later than the Phædrus<sup>1</sup>, it is best to steer clear of such assumptions. It is antecedently by no means improbable that the Phædrus and the Parmenides represent, not different periods, but different moods. The less known cannot throw light on the more known: and Plato's thoughts are better known to us than the particular incidents of Athenian life which gave occasion to them.



The Euthydemus and Parmenides may be regarded as, in different ways, preparatory to the dialectical effort which is commenced in the Theætetus, and continued in the Sophist, Statesman, and Philebus.

The Euthydemus is a broad caricature of reigning logical fallacies.

The Parmenides. The Parmenides is a serious statement of the difficulties which beset Idealism, whether (1) in the post-Socratic, or (2) in the Eleatic form. At the same time it contains the most uncompromising assertion of Idealism.

This is not the place for a full exposition of the Parmenides, which Professor Jowett's Introduction has rendered superfluous. But it may not be amiss to point out the significance of the dramatic situation in that dialogue.

Socrates is there represented as in early youth anticipating the theory of  $\epsilon i \delta \eta$ , which has since been generally associated

<sup>1</sup> From the allusion to Isocrates in the Phædrus L. Spengel infers a very balanced by other considerations,

with the name of Plato, and would be naturally attributed to him by the reader of the Cratylus, or the Phædo, or of the fifth and tenth books of the Republic.

By means of this theory the young Socrates successfully refutes the thesis of Zeno, which that philosopher blushingly acknowledges to have been a polemical effort of his own early youth. But the aged Parmenides subjects Socrates in turn to criticism, and the wonderful boy, whose speculative impulse is praised by the old philosopher as Divine, answers each objection with a new hypothesis, which always corresponds to some actual form of idealism. He fails, however, to establish any of them: whereupon Parmenides puts him through an exercise not unknown to Zeno, in which, by the application of ordinary logic to his own transcendental theory of the One Being, he develops a series of antinomies, which Socrates is compelled at once to admit, and to declare impossible.

Is it reading too much between the lines to understand Plato here to mean: (1) that the current mode of applying the principle of contradiction, however much it might rest on the authority of Zeno, was, as he says in the Sophist (259 D), unworthy of any one who is come to man's estate; (2) that although the Platonic theory based on the practice of Socrates gave promise of a mighty grasp on truth, yet, as hitherto held and stated, it was still immature; and (3) that, in order to complete and strengthen it, it was necessary to go back once more to the great fountain of speculative thought, and appeal from the disciple to the master, from the method of Zeno to the spirit of Parmenides, who must be approached in the truth-seeking temper of Socrates?

In the Theætetus, Socrates declines to examine Parmenides. That task is reserved for the Neo-Eleatic friend who appears with Theodorus and Theætetus on the following day. The present dialogue is chiefly occupied with the consideration of what may be loosely spoken of as Heraclitean doctrines, but which, as Plato says, are really 'older than Homer.' In developing these doctrines Socrates makes use of more than one saying which is still to be found amongst the fragments of Heraclitus.

It is remarkable that Plato nowhere speaks of Heraclitus

with unqualified respect, although much in his own teaching was consciously or unconsciously a repetition or expansion of truths stated or anticipated by that great mind<sup>1</sup>. If we may trust Aristotle, Plato had first known Heracliteanism in the exaggerated form in which it was taught by Cratylus, and certainly he has more to tell us of the followers, whether in Ephesus or Athens, than of their master.

Yet it is not fanciful to say that in idealizing Socrates, and connecting the remembrance of him with the great thoughts of the first philosophic age, he saw in the Elenchus an illustration in the sphere of mind, on the one hand of actual mutability and fluctuation, and on the other of an absolute standard,—in so far justifying both Heraclitus and Parmenides. Socrates can make any opinions move; no position remains fixed when he comes near. But he cannot and will not argue unless allowed to assume the reality of knowledge.

Genuineness of disputed dialogues. In the foregoing general exposition it has been assumed that the main body of the Platonic writings, and the dialectical dialogues in particular, are from the hand of the master.

The position so held is intermediate between that of Mr. Grote, who maintains the Alexandrian tradition in its integrity and defends even the Axiochus and the Epistles, and that of Schaarschmidt, who acknowledges only nine dialogues. The work of Schaarschmidt appeared in 1866, when my edition of the Sophistes and Politicus was in the press. He had previously given some indication of his views in the pages of Rheinische Museum and elsewhere. He, and Socher before him, have succeeded in showing the remarkable disparity which exists between the purely dialectical dialogues and those which these writers leave unquestioned <sup>2</sup>—a disparity both in the mode of handling and in the substance of the thought. The difference is not here denied,

indem nichts sich gleich bleibt. In diesen ewigen Processe des Werdens is das einzige Constante das Gesetz. Teichmüller, Die Platonische Frage, p. 54. Only, in the inchoate thought of Heraclitus, the Law is not distinguishable from the Process.

<sup>2</sup> Schaarschmidt carries his scepticism much further than Ast or

Socher did.

¹ The following statement of Platonic doctrine, by one of the most zealous of modern Platonists, contains the sum and substance of Heraclitus' teaching: 'Ohne Stillstand in fortwährenden Kriege wie in Schachspiele Alles in geregelte Weise seine Plätze Wechselt, so dasz das Lebende zum Todten, das Todte zum Lebendens wird und nichts verlsengeht,

but, as in the edition of the Sophist, etc. (1867) and in Professor Jowett's introductions (1st ed. 1871), the dialogues in question are assigned to a different period of Plato's literary activity, in which, as Professor Jowett observes 1, 'the style begins to alter, and the dramatic and poetical element has become subordinate to the speculative and philosophical. In the development of abstract thought great advances have been made on the Protagoras and the Phædrus, and even on the Republic. But there is a corresponding diminution of artistic skill, a want of character in the persons, a laboured march in the dialogue, and a degree of confusion and incompleteness in the general design.'...'The play of humour and the charm of poetry have departed never to return 2.'

Schaarschmidt's three great tests, viz. literary excellence, the presence of a moral purpose, and quotation by Aristotle, are more plausible than some which previous critics have applied. And in his application of his method there is much acute criticism, although a suspicion now and then arises that insufficient grounds are being eked out by vigorous writing.

- But (1) (to take first the external test) the argument from silence is especially fallacious in the criticism of ancient writings, and the question of Aristotle's testimony to Platonic dialogues is complicated with doubts as to the genuineness of the Aristotelian treatises <sup>3</sup>.
- (2) For masterly skill in composition, is there any comparison, for example, between the Symposium or Republic and the Timæus or the Laws? Is there not also in both of these last named 'a laboured march in the dialogue, and a degree of confusion and incompleteness in the general design?' The cumbrousness and prolixity, which are so evident in the Laws, are accounted for on the ground that Plato is reported to have left his last work in an unfinished state. Without cavilling about the possible origin of the story, may it not be observed, in the spirit of Goethe's pregnant saying ', 'It is a sketch which never could have been finished?' On the other hand, if the subject is taken into account, the literary skill shown in the Parmenides is very great.

and the eleventh of the Metaphysics are rejected by Schaarschmidt.

4 Conversations with Eckermann.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Introd. to Philebus, sub init.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Introd. to the Statesman.

<sup>3</sup> The third book of the Rhetoric

(3) That Plato at the meridian of his powers wrote with the consciousness of a great practical aim, may be at once conceded. But is it inconceivable that a time may have arrived when experience had shown him the distance of the goal, and, without relinquishing the end, he may have applied himself for a while to the speculative treatment of intermediate problems? There are not wanting traces, even in the Republic, of a belief that if 'Geist' was ever to be the ruling power, a severer training than Glaucon could bear must be prepared for the Kings of the future. And if the legend embodied in the Epistles is not absolutely baseless, we are led by it to conceive of a time when Plato's hopes for the Hellenic world had been rudely checked,—when he was 'weary of the hateful confusion' of Greek politics. And what is more natural than that, at such a time, he should reconsider his whole position; and that even in bitterness and isolation, still remembering his practical aim, he should bethink him of a δεύτερος πλοῦς, a second best polity, which mankind might possibly receive to their advantage, though they rejected the highest and best?

For the writer of the Politicus at least, although estranged from his contemporaries, is fully bent on bettering the world through a science of Politics. And the lines sketched out by him are precisely those which Plato in his old age, with renewed calmness and mellowness of insight, carried out at length in his last great writing—the Laws<sup>2</sup>.

Protagoras.

The most brilliant representative of 'ordinary thinking,' or rather of popular philosophizing, in the age of Socrates was Protagoras, whose assertion of relativity was the counterpart of Gorgias' denial of the absolute. As, in the dialogue which bears his name, he powerfully defends Hellenic education and morality against the criticism of Socrates, so here his doctrine<sup>3</sup> is made to serve as the type of all doctrines of sensationalism and subjective relativity.

In the absence of external evidence it is difficult to determine (1) how much of what is here assigned to Protagoras is really

<sup>1</sup> Μεμισηκώς την...πλάνην και άτυχίαν. Ep. 7. 350 D.
2 For a more detailed attempt to sup-

port these views see the edition of the Sophistes and Politicus already referred

to. (Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1867.)
<sup>3</sup> On the real value of Protagoras' saying ἄνθρωπος μέτρον see Appendix B: also Jowett's Introduction, 2nd edition, iv. 256–9.

his, or again (2) whether those unnamed philosophers who are called his 'disciples' were really so or not.

- (1) In three places at least we may point with some confidence to traces of the real Protagoras:—(a) in the interpretation of his saying ἄνθρωπος μέτρον, -- ώς οία μεν εμοί φαίνεται τοιαθτα μέν έστιν έμοί, οία δὲ σοί, τοιαῦτα δὲ αῦ σοί, which recurs almost verbatim in the Cratvlus, and which Plato would hardly have repeated so nearly in the same language if he were not quoting:—(b) in the defence of Protagoras (167, 8), where he contends that the bettering of mankind is possible without assuming an absolute standard of knowledge and truth;—the agreement even of the language here with the representation in the Protagoras is an 'undesigned coincidence,' which may fairly strengthen our belief in the fidelity of both:—and (c) in the confession of 'agnosticism' which is introduced casually at 162 D. So much being clear, it is natural to infer that some other points, such as the illustration of 'the wind blowing hot and cold,' may be Protagoras' own. But here it becomes impossible to speak with any approach to certainty. Of one thing, however, we may be quite certain, viz. that what Protagoras is said to have 'told as a secret,' was not to be found in his writings. When he is represented as saying that Being is an unscientific term, and should be replaced by Becoming, that is only a dialectical inference from his words1. He had asserted the Reality of Appearance, but would have been surprised to find his assertion construed into the denial of Reality.
- (2) That some actual persons are alluded to as the 'disciples of Protagoras,' and that they held a sensationalist theory, is rendered probable by the further reference, which can only be construed as a sober statement of fact, to those who maintain a modified Protagoreanism. But it would be rash to assume that the  $\mu a \theta \eta \tau a \lambda \Pi \rho \omega \tau a \gamma \delta \rho \sigma v$  held the doctrine which Plato assigns to them with anything like the clearness and consistency with which it is developed by him. It is far more probable that from scattered and inarticulate hints he has evolved the subtly woven theory which he criticises. This probability is greatly enhanced by the passage of the Sophist (246 A B) in which the contest between idealism

<sup>1</sup> Kennedy's Theætetus, p. 231.

and materialism is described. 'The idealist in defending his serene invisible height, breaks down the earthworks of his opponents bit by bit, until what they maintain for true reality  $(\partial \lambda \dot{\eta} \theta \epsilon i a)$  is shown by his destructive arguments as a moving process of becoming, and not as being.' This is really the manœuvre, only veiled with irony, which Plato here employs against the disciples of Protagoras. In attributing to them the refinement of acknowledging unseen processes, he 'takes them for better men than they are,' and assumes that they would make a similar admission to that which is wrung from them in Soph. 247 1. Those whose case is hopeless (the αὐτόχθονες) are left out in the cold as auuntol. Plato says, in short, to the sensationalist, 'You are a kind of idealist, if you only knew it. Let me take you with me as far as you can go: and then (like the dog in Jules Verne's Voyage to the Moon) you shall be left hanging between Earth and Heaven.'

Aristippus.

In favour of supposing that Aristippus was at least included amongst the men thus designated may be urged (1) the general resemblance of the doctrine of sense to later statements of Cyrenaic theory;—it is not necessary, as Peipers imagines, that the men alluded to by Plato were so thoroughgoing as he represents them to be:—(2) the person of Theodorus, who is connected both with Protagoras and Cyrene (not that he is himself inclined to hedonism). But this point, like many others in the historical environment of the Theætetus, must be left uncertain.

Aristippus is mentioned by name only once in Plato. In the Phædo it is emphatically remarked that he and Cleombrotus were not present at the death of Socrates. If we connect this with the strong language in which the position that pleasure is the chief good (which Aristippus held), is met in the Republic (6.509 B: Οὐ γὰρ δήπου σύ γε ἡδονὴν αὐτὸ λέγεις. Εὐφήμει, ἦν δ' ἐγώ), it is natural to infer that he was regarded by Plato with little sympathy, and that he was probably one of those who left Socrates too early, and gave themselves the credit of their discoveries <sup>2</sup>. The tone of Xenophon's representation conveys a similar impression. Attend-

that Aristides in Theæt. 150 E is a sort of paronomasia for Aristippus may seem an extravagant suspicion, and yet it is difficult to banish it altogether.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> J. S. Mill may in like manner be said to have made admissions against which his father and Bentham (the true γηγενεῖs) would have protested.
<sup>2</sup> To say (with Schleiermacher)

ing, like Socrates, to the theory of human life, of knowledge and of the chief good, he seems to have been enabled, by the impulse of Socratic inquiry, to give a philosophical form to the popular doctrine, to which his easy temper and indolent life inclined him, that the Good is nothing else but pleasure. With this he consistently enough combined the sceptical assertion, The impression of the moment is the only Knowledge. He probably supported both these principles with certain physical and logical theories: adding that nothing was by nature just, but by custom and usage, and that the same word used by different men represents a different idea.

Whether his doctrine had fully developed itself into the distinct form which is given in the Theætetus to the hypothesis, Sense is Knowledge, it is impossible to say. That he is pointedly alluded to amongst the 'disciples of Protagoras,' if not as their chief, there seems little doubt, from what is recorded of his opinions. A comparison of the following extracts tends to establish this: although it must be remembered that the discussion of these questions by Plato and Aristotle may be supposed in some degree to modify the statements of later writers:—

Diog. L. 2. 86: Δύο πάθη ὑφίσταντο, πόνον καὶ ἡδονήν τὴν μὲν λείαν κίνησιν τὴν ἡδοκήν, τὸν δὲ πόνον τραχείαν κίνησιν.

Aristocles ap. Euseb. Pr. Ev. 14. 18: Τρεῖε γὰρ ἔφη καταστάσειε εἶναι κατὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σύγκρασιν μίαν μὲν καθ ἢν ἀλγοῦμεν, ἐοικυῖαν τῷ κατὰ θάλασσαν χειμῶνι, ἐτέραν δέ, καθ ἢν ἡδόμεθα, τῷ λείω κύματι ἀφομοιούμενοι εἶναι γὰρ λείαν κίνησιν τὴν ἡδονήν, οὐρίω παραβαλλομένην ἀνέμω, τὴν δὲ τρίτην μέσην εἶναι κατάστασιν καθ ἢν οῦτε ἀλγοῦμεν οῦτε ἡδόμεθα, γαλήνη παραπλησίαν οῦσαν.

Sext. Emp. adv. Math. 7.
191: Φασὶν οὖν οἱ Κυρηναϊκοὶ κριτήρια εἶναι τὰ πάθη καὶ μόνα καταλαμβάνεσθαι καὶ ἀδιάψευστα τυγχάνειν, τῶν δὲ πεποιηκότων τὰ πάθη μηδὲν εἶναι καταληπτὸν μηδὲ ἀδιάψευστον. ὅτι μὲν γὰρ λευκαινόμεθα, φασί,

Plat. Theset. 152 D: 'Εκ δὲ δὴ φορᾶς καὶ κινήσεως καὶ κράσεως πρὸς ἄλληλα γίγνεται πάντα. 153 C: Έτι οὖν σοι λέγω νηνεμίας τε καὶ γαλήνας καὶ ὄσα τοιαῦτα, ὅτι αὶ μὲν ἡσυχίαι σήπουσι καὶ ἀπολλύασι, τὰ δ' ἔτερα σώζει;

See also Phileb. 42 E: Μή κινουμένου τοῦ σώματος ἐφ' ἐκάτερα.. οῦτ' αν ἡδονή γίγνοιτ' αν οῦτ' αν τις λύπη.

Plat. Theæt. 152 C: Αἴσθησις ἄρα τοῦ ἄντος ἀεί ἐστι καὶ ἀψευδές, ὡς ἐπιστήμη οὖσα. 157 A B: Τὸ ποιοῦν εἶναὶ τι καὶ τὸ πάσχον αὐτῶν ἐπὶ ἑνὸς νοῆσαι, ὡς φασιν, οὐκ εἶναι παγίως. . . ἐάν τί τις στήση τῷ λόγῳ, εὖέλεγκτος ὁ τοῦτο ποιῶν. 153 D: Θο δὴ

και γλυκαζόμεθα, δυνατόν λέγειν άδιαψεύστως και άνεξελέγκτως δτι δε τό έμποιητικόν τοῦ πάθους λευκόν έστιν ἡ γλυκύ έστιν, οὐχ οδόν τ' ἀποφαίνεσθαι.

192: Καθά γάρ ό μέν σκοτωθείς καὶ ἰκτεριῶν ὡχραντικῶς ὑπὸ πάντων κινείται, ό δε όφθαλμιων ερυθαίνεται, ό δὲ παραπιέσας τὸν ὀφθαλμὸν ὡς ύπο δυοίν κινείται1, ο δε μεμηνώς δισσάς όρα τάς Θήβας και δισσόν φαντάζεται τὸν ήλιον, ἐπὶ πάντων δὲ τούτων τὸ μὲν ὅτι τόδε τι πάσχουσιν, οίον ώχραίνονται ή έρυθαίνονται ή δυάζονται, άληθές, τὸ δὲ ὅτι ὡχρόν ἐστι τὸ κινοῦν αὐτοὺς ἡ ἐνερευθὲς ἡ διπλοῦν ψεῦδος είναι νενόμισται, οῦτω καὶ ἡμᾶς εὐλογώτατόν έστι πλέον τῶν οἰκείων παθών μηδέν λαμβάνειν δύνασθαι. 195: "Ενθεν οὐδὲ κριτήριόν φασιν είναι κοινὸν ἀνθρώπων, ὀνόματα δὲ κοινὰ τίθεσθαι τοῖς κρίμασιν. 196: Λευκὸν μέν γάρ τι καὶ γλυκύ καλοῦσι κοινώς πάντες, κοινόν δέ τι λευκόν ή γλυκύ οὐκ ἔχουσιν' ἔκαστος γάρ τοῦ ίδίου πάθους άντιλαμβάνεται.

Diog. L. 2. 87: 'Αλλά μέν οὐδέ κατά μνήμην τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἢ προσδοκίαν ἡδονήν φασιν ἀποτελεῖσθαι, ὅπερ ἤρεσκεν Ἐπικούρφ, ἐκλύεσθαι γὰρ τῷ χρόνφ τὸ τῆς Ψυχῆς κίνημα.

Diog. L. 2. 88: Μηδέν τε είναι φύσει δίκαιον ἢ καλὸν ἢ αἰσχρόν, ἀλλὰ νόμφ καὶ ἔθει.

καλεῖς χρῶμα λευκόν, κ.τ.λ. 156 Ε: Λευκότητος περιεπλήσθη. 159 C: "Όταν δὴ οἶνον πίνω ὑγιαίνων, κ.τ.λ. 167 Α: Οὔτε γὰρ τὰ μὴ ὅντα δυνατὸν δοξάσαι, οὔτε ἄλλα παρ' ἀ ὰν πάσχη. ταῦτα δὲ ἀεὶ ἀληθῆ. 178 Β: "Εχων γὰρ αὐτῶν τὸ κριτήριον ἐν αὐτῷ, οἶα πάσχει τοιαῦτα οἰόμενος, ἀληθῆ τε οἴεται αὐτῷ καὶ ὅντα.

157 Ε: Λείπεται δὲ ἐνυπνίων τε πέρι καὶ νόσων, τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ μανίας, ὅσα τε παρακούειν ἡ παρορῶν ἤ τι ἄλλο παραισθάνεσθαι λέγεται. 158 Α: Δοκεῖ.. πολλοῦ δεῖ τὰ φαινόμενα ἐκάστφ ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι, ἀλλὰ πῶν τοὐναντίον οὐδὲν ὧν φαίνεται εἶναι. 156: Δεῖ δὲ καὶ κατὰ μέρος οὕτω λέγειν καὶ περὶ πολλῶν ἀθροισθέντων, ῷ δὴ ἀθροίσματι ἄνθρωπόν τε τίθενται καὶ λίθον καὶ καθ ἔκαστον ζῷόν τε καὶ εἴδος. 154: Τί δέ; ἄλλφ ἀνθρώπφ ἄρ' ὅμοιον καὶ σοὶ φαίνεται ότιοῦν;

Theæt. 166: Αὐτίκα γὰρ δοκεῖς τινά σοι ξυγχωρήσεσθαι μνήμην παρείναι τω δυ επαθε τοιοῦτόν τι οὖσαν πάθος, οἶον ὅτε επασχε, μηκέτι πάσχοντι; πολλοῦ γε δεῖ.

Theæt. 172: Καλὰ μὲν καὶ αἰσχρὰ καὶ δίκαια, κ.τ.λ.

The apparent force of the above parallel must be slightly qualified by two observations. (1) Very similar language about the

1 This argument is met by Aristotle, when he is discussing the theories of Heraclitus and Protagoras, Met. 10. 6. 1063 a: Οὐθὲν γὰρ διαφέρει τοῦν ἀξιοῦν ἢ τὰ φαινόμενα τοῖε ὑπὸ τὴν ὄψιν ὑπο-

βάλλουσι τον δάκτυλον καὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς φαίνεσθαι δύο, δύο δ' εἶναι διὰ τὸ φαίνεσθαι τοσαῦτα καὶ πάλω ἔν. τοῖς γὰρ μὴ κινοῦσι τὴν ὄψιν ἐν φαίνεται τὸ ἔν.

senses is ascribed to Democritus. Some of the expressions and illustrations, as well as the argument itself in different aspects, are thus proved to have had a wider currency. (2) In the early part of the Theætetus, motion is said to be good, and rest evil. In the Cyrenaic theory, and in the Philebus, three states are spoken of, smooth motion, which is pleasure, rough motion, which is pain, and the absence of both, which is a state of indifference, 'like the sea in a calm.'

But while these considerations should be allowed their full weight, it must be remembered that Aristippus and those who thought with him did resolve knowledge into shifting impressions of a changing world. And here the parallel of the Philebus affords a strong confirmation of the hypothesis we are considering. Nothing was more natural than that the boy Theætetus should attribute certainty to momentary impressions, and that the boy Philebus should petulantly assert that pleasure is the only good. Each in doing so presents a different aspect of a necessary phase of mind. But when they both (or rather Socrates for them) attempt to strengthen their theory by a peculiar doctrine of motion, which, however popular, must have had limits to its reception, it becomes highly probable that the two speakers drew some of their inspiration from a third, who is found to have upheld both pleasure and sensation, and to have supported them with this same doctrine of motion.

There remains therefore some ground for the hypothesis that, in the earlier part of this dialogue, Plato has these Pseudo-Socratics in his eye, together possibly with others. Whether Aristippus was really, or only by implication, a 'disciple of Protagoras,' and whether or not he consciously based his doctrine on the Heraclitean theory of the Universe, are questions which it is wisest to leave undecided.

It is more distinctly obvious that throughout the dialogue Megarians Plato is holding close converse with his friends of Megara. The elenchus of Socrates is whetted for the occasion by contact with Megarian logic. Both in the attack upon Protagoras and in his defence, weapons are plied which bear the distinct brand of that neighbouring workshop, and it is often hard to say whether Plato is laughing most at the doctrine refuted or at the method of the refutation. For reasons which will appear presently it suited his purpose to make the 'negative arm' preponderate in this dialogue. And the Megarian dialectic was adapted to this aim.

It may be noticed generally, that there is a peculiarity in Plato's manner of alluding to the thinkers of his own time. He speaks not of definite schools, but of 'a certain theory,' or of 'certain men.' We do not read of the friends of Antisthenes, or the disciples of Aristippus, or of Euclides and his band (οἱ ἀμφὶ Εὐκλείδην), but 'I have met many such men,' 'there are numbers who keep saying this,' or more familiarly, 'there are certain refined persons, to whom we must show courtesy.' Allowance must no doubt be made for the natural reticence of Plato, and for the irony of the philosopher, who 'knows nothing of his neighbour.' But it is also reasonable to infer that the schools which claimed affinity with Socrates were only in process of formation, and that their boundaries were not yet well defined. It is from later writers, and not from Plato, that we learn which of the other philosophers then living exercised an influence that could survive their age.

Euclides.

Euclides of Megara, Plato's contemporary and fellow-disciple, seems in his method to have combined the negative dialectic of the Eleatics with the cross-questioning and with the ethical definitions of Socrates. The dialogue, written and spoken, seems to have assumed with him something of a controversial form. His ἐριστική must have been more earnest and philosophical than the vulgar ἀντιλογική so often ridiculed by Plato; but it was subject to the same defects, though in a less degree. We are told further, that he used to attack the conclusion and not the premisses of an opponent.—One other fragment of his logic remains. He is said to have objected to definition by comparison, because if things are unlike, they should not be compared; and if like, it is better to deal with the thing itself than its resemblances ¹.

The centre of his positive teaching was the Good, which he said was one, called by many names, as Wisdom, God, Intelligence; and to what was opposed to this he denied existence. Here also the teaching of Socrates is engrafted on that of Parmenides and Zeno. The One Being, which is above growth and decay, is to be sought for, not in the universe, but in wisdom, the mind, and virtue. The non-existent is that which is opposite to, or other than the Good.

His theory of knowledge was probably less absolute than that of Parmenides, denying reality to the impressions of sense, but relying upon a sort of dialectic and upon certain ideas or forms, amongst which some diversity was allowed, so far at least as they entered into human language.

δμοιον, άλλ' αὐτὸ ἡγῆται εἶναι ῷ ἔοικεν. Ar. Eth. N. 6. 3: ᾿Ακριβολογεῖσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἀκολουθεῖν ταῖς ὁμοιότησιν.

¹ Cp. Plat. Rep. 476: Τὸ ὀνειρώττειν ἄρα οὐ τόδε ἐστίν, ἐάν τ' ἐν ὕπνφ τις ἐάν τε ἐγρηγορὰς τὸ ὅμοιόν τῳ μὴ

It is not easy to determine to what extent the teaching of Euclides contained the germs of the sophisms of Eubulides, or of the paradoxes of Diodorus and Stilpo. If it had such a tendency, he must have approached Antisthenes more nearly than would otherwise appear. It seems not unreasonable, however, to suppose that Eubulides may have introduced a new element into the Megarian school. At all events he gave a new and not altogether wholesome impulse to its paradoxical side.

The following are the chief points in which the Theætetus affords indications of its connection with the school of Megara.

## (1) Its controversial tone.

Socrates more than once expresses the consciousness of such a tendency. We start indeed with the virtuous determination to conduct the argument, not as professors of word-fencing, but as lovers of knowledge, and yet presently we find ourselves in danger of being on a par with 'those skilful men'.' Protagoras is imagined as reiterating this reproach, and confirming it by the reflection, which is dwelt upon also in the Phædo, that controversy leads to the hatred of inquiry. We are moreover oppressed throughout the discussion with the fear of an imaginary adversary, skilled at the same sophistical weapons?. And on reflecting, at each stage of the argument, what it is that has ruled throughout, and that remains triumphant, we are compelled to answer 'a negative dialectic.' The first impression of the youth, the maxims of the old philosophers, even our second thoughts and the strained effort of the imagination to substantiate them, are raised, only to be parted from the sphere of knowledge by this sharp weapon; which in another aspect is the liberating though still dividing instrument of the man-widwife Socrates. In this sense the Theætetus may fairly be regarded as an 'eristic' or Megarian dialogue; since, although it is no mere sophistical sham-fight, it is characterized by the predominance of that dialectical exercise which consists in refuting theories. This is noticed by Plato himself in the passages just referred to, and is implied in the image of μαιευτική.

And the form of refutation used corresponds to that 'reductio ad absurdum' which is described as characteristic of Euclides. In each case the proof is not impugned, but the thing proved is laid hold of and annihilated. Man is not the measure, for, if so, then why not every other creature endowed with sense? Motion cannot be the sole principle, for, if so, language would be impossible. Protagoras is made to object to this mode of treatment. Socrates imagines him as challenging them to disprove his premiss, and complaining that they use only negative proof.

<sup>1</sup> Theæt. 164 D. <sup>2</sup> 200 A-C

- (2) Besides this correspondence of method, there are also some coincidences of idea.
- (a) The turning-point of the whole dialogue, the fulcrum, by means of which the mind is finally lifted out of the region of sense, is the mention of the good, or expedient, which Theætetus had at first unwarily included amongst the things which are not, but become. The knowledge of what is good cannot be resolved into sensation, nor into those motions on which the doctrine of sense was founded, because it regards the future.

This thought arises simultaneously with the eloquent digression, in which a just and holy life accompanied with wisdom (μετὰ φρονήσεως) is set forth as the way from Earth to Heaven. And the form in which this idea of good occurs, is not transcendent, as in the Republic 1, nor, as in the Philebus, arrived at by a process of reasoning upon the combination of finite and infinite in the world. It is more simple and Socratic than in either of these. And while it is conceived of as one, Socrates is not afraid of varying the name (ἀγαθόν, καλόν, ἀφέλιμον, δίκαιον, ὅσιον, φρόνησις).

(β) In its general aspect the Theætetus affords only a partial escape from the relative world of sense and opinion towards absolute being, terminating with the conception of  $\lambda \acute{o}\gamma os$  as definition by the distinctive difference. Where it may be noticed, by the way, that the stress laid upon the perception of individual peculiarities  $(\pi \rho i \nu \ \acute{\eta} \ \sigma \iota \mu \acute{o}\tau \eta s \ a \ \vec{v} \tau \ \tau \acute{o}\nu \ \vec{a}\lambda \lambda \omega \nu \ \sigma \iota \mu o \tau \acute{\eta}\tau \sigma \nu \ . \delta \iota \acute{a}\phi o \rho \acute{o}\nu \ \tau \iota \ \mu \nu \eta \mu \epsilon \acute{i}o\nu \ .$ κατάθηται) is parallel to the saying of Euclides, that comparison does not convey knowledge.

This intermediate character of the Theætetus is indicated by Plato's own remark, that we are wavering between two factions, not siding wholly with either. Such a position is still in harmony with the philosophy of Euclides, who made some attempt to hold unity and diversity in solution together, and who rested ultimately on some form of reasoning ( $\lambda \acute{o} \gamma o s$ ). It may be added, that the two conceptions with which the dialogue closes, of the separation of a whole into its elementary parts, and of the power of distinguishing the thing in question from all others, belong to the tendency combated in the Sophist, but more or less embodied in the Theætetus, to acquiesce in difference, falling short of the highest unity.

(3) In one or two points we are reminded of the later Megarian subtleties, and are led to suspect that they may have had their counterpart in the school of Euclides.

The humorous account of the man, from whom there is no escape, who shuts your eye, and asks if you see his cloak with it 3, may be

 $^1$  509: Οὐκ οὐσίας ὅντος τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ, ἀλλ' ἔτι ἐπέκεινα τῆς οὐσίας πρεσ $\beta$ εία καὶ δυνάμει ὑπερέχοντος.  $^2$  165 B.

compared with the ἐγκεκαλυμμένος of Eubulides. And when we are asked whether any one ever said to himself τὸ ἔτερον ἔτερον εἶναι ¹, we may find a later parallel in the paradox of Stilpo, ἔτερον ἐτέρον μὴ κατηγορεῖσθαι. Such casual hints confirm the suspicion that the tendency already existed at Megara, though in a milder form than afterwards, 'to part everything from everything,' τὸ διαλύειν ἔκαστον ἀπὸ πάντων (Soph. 259 E). A more pleasing instance of the same analytical bias appears in the three φάσματα ² or axioms of the mind, by which it suffers itself to be bound; or in the repeated difficulty, 'Αρ' οἶον τε τὸν εἰδότα μὴ εἰδέναι, which in fact underlies many of the later paradoxes.

There is often no more satisfactory account to be given of variations and inconsistencies in Plato, than that in different dialogues he is consciously approaching and examining different contemporary theories, adopting their tone, putting on their dress, as it were proving their armour, not without a latent confidence in the unaided strength of Mind.

This philosophical side of the dramatic genius of Plato is as real as and more important than the poetical. The dialogue is not only a convenient artistic form for bringing out the different aspects of a question; Plato is himself continually holding converse with some one: and dramatic propriety is preserved not only in minute points, but in the tone pervading a whole dialogue. Those in which an Eleatic stranger is the chief spokesman may still be Plato's, although they seem pervaded by a pedantic consciousness of method not found in others: a similar remark applies to the Parmenides: and even amongst those in which Socrates holds the first place a marked difference is perceptible; which may be accounted for by saying, (1) that Socrates is not Socrates, but Plato becoming all things to all philosophies: (2) that Socrates is not altogether Plato, but a part-representation, part-creation of Plato's, which he contemplates and converses with, and even criticises: (3) that Socrates himself has different faces, reflected partially in his different followers, the most characteristic of which, the negative 'elenchus,' was reflected in Euclides of Megara.

Recent critics, both in England and Germany, have denied all connection between the part played by Euclides in the Preface and the Megarian element of the dialogue which is generally admitted. And yet the significance of such indications in other dialogues can hardly be questioned.

<sup>1</sup> 190 A. <sup>2</sup> 155 A.

The prominence of Simmias and other Pythagorizing Socratics in the Phædo affords an obvious parallel. And supposing that the Preface were merely equivalent to a dedication, even a dedication often implies the acknowledgment of special affinities. That one motive is to awaken interest in the person of Theætetus is perfectly true; but this could have been done equally by other means, for Theætetus had many friends in Athens. In representing this dialogue as having been preserved and read at Megara by the head of the Megarian school, Plato makes a departure from his usual practice analogous to the more striking innovation of making a friend from Elea the chief speaker in the dialogues which follow.

Plato's criticism of Protagoras, both here and in the Protagoras, is friendly and respectful,—rather indicating certain necessary stages in the pursuit of truth, than destroying fatal error. But for other professed thinkers he has less tolerance. And if it were possible to ascertain who those were with whom he found it impossible to argue,—who were beyond the pale of dialectic, in short,—the fact would be of no less interest than the evidence of his close intercourse with the school of Megara.

Heracliteans. (1) Of the enthusiasts of Ephesus, who profess to be deeply read in the wisdom of Heraclitus, it is unnecessary to say more than is contained in the description of Theodorus, whose exact soul is naturally vexed by their inconsecutiveness. 'They support their master's theory of a flux, only by the absence of fixity in their own thoughts. They are fond of explaining "ignotum per ignotius;" each follows his own inward light, regardless of the rest, and every one of them despises his fellow.' This picture, the oriental features of which are noticeable, may be illustrated from the Cratylus,—which is partly written in imitation of the same school,—where Socrates professes himself puzzled to determine what is intended by their symbol, Fire. By one it is interpreted to mean the Sun, by another the principle of Heat, by another Mind'.

Antisthe-

(2) The Cynics are probably the δψιμαθείς of Soph. 251,

who are admitted to discussion ex gratia for form's sake, who deny predication, and 'will not have it that a man is to be called good. Man, they insist, is man, and good is good.' And it has been usual to identify these persons with the men from whom Socrates has heard 'in a dream' that prime elements cannot be defined1. But the latter doctrine is surely very different from such crude nominalism, and belongs to some one who believed too much rather than too little in the 'formal cause,' since he asserts that the essence which corresponds to definition is a definite ratio between units which are undefinable. The opinion quoted, if properly examined, is not a denial of predication, but rather the denial that anything can be predicated of the prime elements, εξ ων ἡμεις τε συγκείμεθα καὶ τάλλα, which is by no means the same thing, and merely amounts to saying that matter is formless, or that substance in the abstract is without attributes.

The conjecture which identifies notions so different would hardly have been entertained but for some misunderstanding of a passage of Aristotle, Metaph. 2. 3. 1043 b, where 'the Antistheneans and such rude persons' are mentioned in connection with a theory of essence as a complex  $(\sigma \nu\lambda\lambda\alpha\beta\acute{\eta})$  of elements  $(\epsilon\kappa \tau \hat{\omega}\nu \ \sigma \tau o\iota\chi\epsilon(\omega\nu))$ . Aristotle says that his own view, in which  $o\dot{\iota}\sigma\iota$  is the concrete, of which matter and form are the component elements, may be thought to give a certain colour to the error of those coarse thinkers who denied the possibility of definition. But  $o\dot{\iota}\sigma\iota$  (the object of definition) is really neither matter nor form, although these elements in their separate abstractedness are undefinable.

Aristotle in writing thus may have had this part of the Theætetus in his mind. But the allusion to the Cynics is a mere excrescence on his argument, and, if closely examined, is seen to have but a remote bearing on the distinction of  $\sigma \tau o i \chi \epsilon \hat{i} o v$  and  $\sigma v \lambda \lambda a \beta \hat{\eta}$ . A suggestion put forth by the present editor in 1861 is more defensible, viz. that Socrates here as in other places, where he 'speaks from hearsay' (Phæd. 62, Phil. 20), is quoting some Pythagorean. The whole tenor of the passage, and the illustrations from number, measure, and music in the pages which follow, are in favour of this. He and Theætetus, however, have not heard from

the same source, and the man who, using the term ἐπιστητά, said that what was definable was knowable, but that the undefinable was also unknowable, must have been a Socratic philosopher, and probably (as Schleiermacher also thought) was a Megarian.

Another thesis of Antisthenes, the denial of contradiction, μὴ εἶναι ἀντιλέγειν, has a certain bearing on several parts of the Theætetus, and in particular on the question, 'Is false opinion possible?' But a fallacy which entered so deeply into all the controversies of the time, and which Socrates acknowledges to have had a disturbing influence on his own (i. e. on Plato's) mind, is not to be exclusively attributed to men of whom Plato speaks as he does of the ἀψιμαθεῖs in the Sophist. It is safer and more profitable to pass by Antisthenes and his master Gorgias, and to refer the fallacy at once to its origin in the Eleatic logic. The same may be said of the 'eristic' difficulty which occurs both here and in the Meno, 'How will you inquire about that which you do not know?'

If the deniers of predication, who are introduced under protest, in Soph. 251, are the followers of Antisthenes, it is beforehand highly improbable that the same persons had been spoken of under another aspect in Soph. 246. And if it is true that the Cynics preferred logical and ethical discussion to physical inquiries, their nominalism can hardly be made to represent downright materialism. Thus, on two independent grounds, it is unlikely that the  $a \partial \tau \delta \chi \theta o \nu \epsilon s$  of the Sophist, and the  $\sigma \kappa \lambda \eta \rho o \lambda \kappa \lambda \lambda \delta \nu \tau (\tau \nu \pi o \iota \delta \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi o \iota)$  of Theæt. 155 E, who are, to say the least, closely related to each other, have any connection with Antisthenes.

More features of the personal character of Antisthenes are preserved than of Euclides and Aristippus, but fewer of his philosophy. From the way in which the grave Xenophon treats him, and from the calm epithets of Aristotle, he seems to have been the butt of the Socratic school, a sort of mixture of Ajax and Thersites. He regarded Socrates with a rude half-appreciating fondness, which was reciprocated with goodhumoured pleasantry. But he boasted, justly enough, of a certain strength of character, which was in fact the piece of Socrates that was continued in him. He is praised for his pure and nervous Attic style, of which we have a specimen,

possibly genuine, in a rhetorical contest between Ajax and Ulysses. His genius, however, seems to have been opposed to abstract speculation. Hence he followed rather the form than the spirit of the Socratic teaching, both on human life and on the significance of terms. His views on the latter subject were probably influenced also by his previous intercourse with Gorgias.

There are, as might have been expected, several points of outward coincidence between his teaching and that of Euclides on the ethical side. They agree that virtue is one, that wisdom  $(\phi \rho \delta \nu \eta \sigma us)$  is the chief good, and so on.

But the dialectic of Antisthenes seems to have been at once more rhetorical and more sceptical: approaching much more nearly to the later Megarian paradoxes, with which it finally coalesced in the teaching of the Stoics. He has been called a materialist, and no doubt the term applies to him so far as he denied ideas, but his scepticism had nothing to do with physical inquiries, which he abjured. It was a part-practical, part-logical nominalism. 'I see a horse, equine properties I cannot see.'—'There is only one term applicable to one thing 1.' Hence controversy is impossible, and every assertion equally true. Definition is only a complex term<sup>2</sup>, and accordingly no single thing can be defined, except in the imperfect way of comparison. You cannot say what a thing is, except by naming it, but only what it is like. Connected in some way with this theory was the saying, in which he agrees with Prodicus, that the first principle of education is the study of names. He was thus related to Aristippus in philosophy much as Gorgias had been to Protagoras: denying the absolute, while the other asserted the relative, -or rather contending that nothing existed absolutely but facts and individual things.

The one great philosophy of which Plato takes no account Democriis Atomism. Democritus, though a contemporary of Socrates tus.

ξοτίν. Socrates seems to be alluded to in the latter part of this. In the former part Protagoras and Antisthenes seem to be opposed.

<sup>2</sup> Μακρός λόγος. In which there is

<sup>1</sup> See Isocrates, Έλένης έγκωμον ad init. καταγεγηράκασιν οἱ μὲν οὐ φάσκοντες οἶόν τ' εἶναι ψευδῆ λέγειν, οὐδὲ ἀντιλέγειν, οὐδὲ δύο λόγω περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν πραγμάτων ἀντειπεῖν, οἱ δὲ διεξιόντες ὡς ἀνδρία καὶ σοφία καὶ δικαισσύνη ταὐτόν ἐστι, καὶ φύσει μὲν οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἔχομεν, μία δ' ἐπιστήμη καθ' ἀπάντων ἔχομεν, μία δ' ἐπιστήμη καθ' ἀπάντων

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Μακρός λόγος. In which there is probably the same derisive force as in Σιμανίδου μακρός λόγος, ὅταν μηδὲν ὑγιὲς λέγωσιν, Ar. Met. N. 3.

and Protagoras, is nowhere named by him, although he is continually quoted by Aristotle, who speaks of him as 'comprising in his definitions the material only.' The question is at least worth raising, whether the believers in gross matter, whose views Plato felt to be so alien to his own, were followers of Democritus and Leucippus in whole or in part. If the passage of the Theætetus only were in question, the 'uninitiated' might be supposed to be mere ordinary thinkers, the unregenerate mass of mankind. But the men in the Sophist are clearly philosophers who are ready to maintain their principles against the world, although the description may be generalized from more than one school.

The supposition that the Atomists are referred to in these passages has been rejected on the ground that according to Ar. Met. 1. 4, in upholding their 'Void,' they asserted the existence of 'Not-Being,' and not-being is of course bodiless and unseen.

The collection of the very numerous allusions to Democritus in Aristotle would be a valuable contribution to the History of the earlier Greek Philosophy. They would be found to present the student with this difficulty, that while occasionally, as in the passage above quoted, the Atomistic doctrine is spoken of as a kind of purely speculative dualism, it is much more frequently referred to in terms which indicate a distinctly physical theory. It is happily unnecessary to argue here at length a point which has been clearly established by Dr. Zeller in his History of Greek Philosophy (2nd edition), that the chief characteristic of the Atomistic philosophy from the first was the firm grasp with which it held the ideas (which to most contemporary schools were so unreal) of space, extension, solidity, and weight.

It is not hard to believe that the abstract foundation of mechanical science should thus have been laid in an age when geometry was rapidly growing to maturity: the real difficulty for us is to conceive in what manner a mechanical theory was united with, if not occasioned by, the dialectical recoil from the Eleatic Undivided Whole. Yet in the earlier stages even of modern science such a confusion of physic and metaphysic was not impossible. The 'Plenum' of Descartes has probably not been without its influence on the Interpretation of Nature.

The Absolute Being of the Eleatics, although the object of Pure Mind and identical with it, was not yet free from the associations of extension. 'Being is full of being, it is continuous, for being touches being.' Against this aspect of their doctrine the polemic of the Atomists was directed, when they asserted the existence of the non-existent. was the non-existent, as the space in which the existent moves: and their Existence, while uncreated and unchangeable, was also that which has extension, solidity, and weight. Parmenides and Democritus both sought for something absolute behind phenomena: the Eleatic found it in the Unity of Being: the Atomist resolved this into Space and body. The relations between these made it possible to conceive of motion and of primordial differences of bulk and form.—The weight of atoms of equal bulk was supposed uniform.—All else was relative and subjective (νόμω): depending on the impression produced on us by the Atoms in various combinations.

How far is this view of their theory consistent with the conjecture that some friends of Democritus may be alluded to in the passages of the Theætetus and Sophist already mentioned?

- (1) It does not seem impossible that Plato should accuse such persons of denying the existence of anything 'bodiless' or 'unseen.' For the 'bodiless existence' which they are represented as denying is the 'immaterial essence' of the είδῶν φίλοι; and the 'unseen process,' which they will not believe in, is the movement of the Heraclitean fire which annihilates all that is stable or tangible. Both these are very different from the 'void space' of the Atomist, which is only asserted as the necessary condition of matter and motion. And (except polemically) he would rather say that ἄτομον and κενόν together constitute the reality of sensible existence, than that Being exists and Not-being also exists. Aristotle speaks of the Atomistic principle as τὸ ὑποκείμενον σῶμα. And this, to use Plato's language, is at least κατὰ φύσιν ὁρατόν (Tim. 30 B).
- (2) A presumption in favour of such an allusion is afforded by the manner in which the sense of touch and of resistance is dwelt upon. It is true that the atoms could not literally

be either seen or handled: but they had all the mechanical properties of things visible and tangible, and Plato was at least as likely as Aristotle to represent them as the objects of sense. See Ar. de Sensu, 4: Δημόκριτος δὲ καὶ οἱ πλεῦστοι τῶν φυσιολόγων ἀτοπώτατόν τι ποιοῦσι πάντα τὰ αἰσθητὰ ἀπτὰ ποιοῦσι.

The sense of touch or resistance (which the Ancients hardly distinguished) is naturally referred to those 'primary' qualities of body which the Atomists upheld. Now these are dwelt upon in the two passages in question more than in the whole discussion of the doctrine of sense in the Theætetus, and in language which is much more suggestive of something hard. Note especially the words, Theæt. 155 E: 'Απρὶξ τοῦν χεροῦν λαβέσθαι. Soph. 246: Εἰς γῆν... ἔλκουσι, ταῖς χεροῖν ἀτεχνῶς πέτρας καὶ δρῦς περιλαμβάνοντες. τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐφαπτόμενοι πάντων διϊσχυρίζονται τοῦτ' εἶναι μόνον δ παρέχει προσβολὴν καὶ ἐπαφήν τινα. 247: Πότερον ὁρατὸν καὶ ἀπτόν τι αὐτῶν; Ib.: Πᾶν δ μὴ δυνατοὶ ταῖς χεροὶ συμπιέζειν εἰσί.

(3) It may be observed further that in the Sophist the men are driven into a corner by being pressed to define (a) whether the Soul is material, which they are not afraid to admit, and (b) whether justice and wisdom are so. Might not this mode of attack be suggested to a Socratic philosopher by the apparent contradiction between the moral sayings of Democritus and his material system?

The materialists are then imagined as retiring upon a more abstract conception of Being:— Everything in which there is either an active or a passive power;—i.e. they are supposed to rise from the idea of matter to that of force. The tendency thus recognized surely indicates a different materialism from that of Antisthenes, and the close sequence of the reasoning by which it is developed is not unworthy of the tenacity and penetration which seem to be justly ascribed to Democritus. See Ar. de An. 1. 2: Δημόκριτος περὶ αὐτῶν τούτων γλαφυρωτέρως εἴρηκεν:—an expression which anticipates Bacon's praise of him.

(4) It may be urged against the above conjecture (a) that, although Democritus might fairly (from Plato's standpoint) be called  $\tilde{a}\mu o \nu \sigma o s$ , as the spirit of his inquiry was alien to

rhetoric and poetry, and ἀμύητος, for he is known to have written against the Protagorean maxim, yet the imputation of coarseness which Plato's picture conveys could not attach to him.—This objection may be partly met, however, by supposing his theory to have degenerated in the hands of his followers.—(b) That the elenchus of the  $\epsilon l \delta \hat{\omega} \nu \phi i \lambda o \iota$  is described as levelled at the αλήθεια of these materialists, who would thus seem to be identified with the disciples of Protagoras in the Theætetus. To which it may be replied, that the account in the Sophist appears to be generalized from more schools than one, not all of whom would deserve the title of 'sprung from the ground' (σπαρτοί καὶ αὐτόχθονες). This last therefore alone strictly answers to the title 'hard and repellent' in the Theætetus. The difficulty must, however, be acknowledged, and it remains, whatever hypothesis with regard to the allusion is adopted 1.

If these passages really contain any allusion even to degenerate followers of Democritus (who might be related to him as the Ephesian enthusiasts to Heraclitus), the fact is interesting as confirming the anticipation that no Greek thought of any permanent value failed to obtain some recognition from Plato, though it might be recognized only to be rejected. We are also reminded of Aristotle's saying, that Plato's dialectical bias unfitted him for physical studies; and of Lord Bacon's, that Time brings down the lighter goods of antiquity but drowns what is of solid worth, which may be thought no unfitting comment from the physical point of view.

(5) Democritus would also rank with those who argued from dreams and madness that nothing which appears is real (οὐδὲν ὧν φαίνεται εἶναι)<sup>2</sup>.

Plato's relation to other Greek thinkers, although of great importance, especially in connection with the dialectical dia-

also have been in some way related to the Atomistic school. Compare, for instance, the fragment Ευόμενοι ἀνθρωποι ήδονται, κ.τ.λ. and the minute way in which the causes of sensation are analyzed by Democritus while its reality is denied: also the words τῷ τὰ συγκεκριμένα βία διαχεῖν ἡ τὰ διακεκριμένα συγχεῖν, Phil. 46 ad fin.

<sup>1</sup> Another ἀλήθεια is spoken of in the Cratylus, which may perhaps be that of Antisthenes, but the reference there is evidently to a logical and not a physical theory.

<sup>3</sup> It is possible that the δυσχερείς of the Philebus, 44, 46, who are said to be very clever in physical science, and have an account to give of pleasure while they deny its reality, may

logues, ought not to be conceived of in a narrow or literal way. Contemporary theories must not be suffered to crowd in upon him, so as to cramp the freedom and originality of his thoughts, of which they are not the substance but the occa-It may be impossible always to trace the threads which he has taken up and woven into the fabric of his philosophy, but this defect in our knowledge need seldom leave us in doubt of his meaning. He views existing opinions in different lights and in different combinations as he moves amongst them, just as natural objects group themselves differently according to the point at which we stand. The materialist and sensationalist, who in the Theætetus are ironically contrasted, in the Sophist appear to be combined as the enemies of ideas, differing only in the degree of their unregenerate hardness. In the Cratylus, again, Heraclitus and Protagoras are opposed.

Plato had certain men in his eye, but what interested him far more were the different aspects of philosophy. And these could not be limited to this or that individual, or extended so as to embrace his inconsistencies. A great name in the past might be wholly identified with one of the great streams of thought; but from the speculative height whence Plato surveyed the present, rival doctrines might at one time be generalized in a single view, and at another time by a change of position might be seen as wholly distinct.

The general significance of the Theætetus has been fully treated by Professor Jowett in his Introduction. In what follows I propose to touch separately on the following points:

- (1) Philosophy and Education, (2) The Doctrine of Sense,
- (3) Plato's appeal to Experience, (4) the Ideas as Categories,
- (5) Connection of Theætetus, Sophistes, Politicus, (6) Plato's psychology, (7) The digression or episode in pp. 172-7, (8) The date assigned by Plato to the reading of the dialogue at the house of Euclides.

The discussion of these topics will give an opportunity of illustrating the Theætetus from other dialogues besides those already quoted.

1. Philosophy in Plato is inseparable from the higher education, i.e. from the evolution of true thought by the action of mind on mind. This general notion is expressed under various imagery, in each case symbolizing the development of an inherent power. (a) ἀνάμνησις (Meno, Phædo, Phædrus). The soul is led by questions, or by the sense of imperfection, or by the vision of beauty, or by intercourse with a sympathetic mind, to the reminiscence of ideas or of an ideal, perceived by her in her prenatal state. (b) τόκος έν καλφ (Symp.). The soul of man when he approaches maturity aspires to break the limits of the individual being. This is a kind of puberty or potential pregnancy of the soul, which, through contact with what is beautiful either in persons, actions, or thoughts, attains to the object of her longing, the birth of lasting truth. (c) κάθαρσις, λύσις (Phædo, Republic). The soul is bound by the force of desire in a prison of sense, until philosophy or dialectic gradually breaks her bonds, and purifies her from the earthly elements amidst which she has been compelled to live, and also lifts the eye of the soul from looking downwards on dark shadows to contemplate the ideas, as they are illumined by the good. Then thought attains its highest energy, the light within is married to its kindred light, and Reason and Truth are born. (d) Harmonic motion (Timæus). The soul is plunged in a turbid stream of growth and decay, and the circle of the Diverse in her is wheeling all ways, until she is steadied by the perception of number in the movements of the planets as organs of Time, and this perception gives predominance to the motion of the Same in her.

The humorous image of μαιευτική, 'the art of delivering,' which is peculiar to the Theætetus, brings several of these different figures into a single form. It combines more completely than any of them the positive and negative aspect of the elenchus, the stimulating and the benumbing effect of Socrates. These no longer appear separately, as in the Charmides and Meno, but exist together in harmonious unity. The Charmides ends with the contradiction that temperance or modesty is inconceivable, and yet Charmides, the modest youth, is ready to commit violence upon Socrates, that he may gain modesty from him.

(a) Theætetus, like the slave in the Meno, is led by questions to express what is not merely his own private thought, but, as appears from the history of Philosophy, a necessary step in the progress from unconsciousness to the possession of truth. As each hypothesis is evolved and put away, he is prepared and induced to rise naturally to the stage next following. And as he becomes more aware of the difficulty of the subject, he is more eager to proceed with the inquiry.

Socrates, who has the discernment of spirits which the Phædrus requires in the educator, perceives in Theætetus the true philosophic nature. Although 'there is no reason to doubt that Theætetus was a real person1, yet we may suppose that, like Socrates, he is more or less idealized. The qualities which are postulated in the sixth book of the Republic as necessary for the pupils of philosophy are one and all expressly attributed to him. And when he acknowledges the unity of the mind as the organ for perceiving general truths, Socrates-although the features of the youth are far from regular—declares him to be beautiful as well as good. On the other hand, the figure of Socrates himself, as the manmidwife, combines with the familiar characteristics of the real man much that is Platonic and ideal. Whilst he holds in reserve the sharp dividing instrument of the Elenchus, which separates between the mind and her offspring and discerns the false birth from the true, he also presides, as the Spirit of Dialectic, over the mental intercourse which alone can satisfy the legitimate longings of the soul.

(b) The condition which Socrates by his art perceives in Theætetus, is that on which Diotima expatiates in the Symposium:—κυοῦσι γάρ, ἔφη, ὧ Σώκρατες, πάντες ἄνθρωποι.., καὶ ἐπειδὰν ἔν τινι ἡλικία γένωνται, τίκτειν ἐπιχειρεῖ ἡμῶν ἡ φύσις. The signs of this travail (which Socrates alternately aggravates and allays) are the discontented consciousness of ignorance and the irrepressible desire of knowing the Truth. In Theætetus it already takes the highest form, not love or ambition, but a passion for ideas, and Socrates, with a skill which is comparable to that of Diotima, sets before him successive courses of wisdom, which excite or slake his

<sup>1</sup> Jowett's Plato, iv. 226.

- 'fancies,' but do not appease them. The humour of this conception is kept up to the end 1.
- (c) At the same time Socrates is liberating Theætetus from the prison of sense and clearing his vision that he may look steadily at the Ideas.

At first he is only permitted to distinguish each individual sensation from every other, though binding them together in bundles for the convenience of naming them. Presently, perception and memory are shown to be separable from sensation; but they are still occasioned by it. The bonds are further loosened by the observation that in judging what is expedient for the future, the present impression of sense is worthless in comparison with reflection; but still the future is relative to the present and the past, and the test of past wisdom is the impression of the moment when it arrives.—Theætetus now seizes the great truth that the mind does perceive some things (unity, number, sameness, difference, etc.), without the instrumentality of the senses; but still it perceives them as attributes of the object of sense. Further inquiry is made into this process of thought. The mind can think truly and also falsely. What difference is implied in this? An attempt is made to conceive of it by reasoning from an abstract alternative,-(knowledge or ignorance, being or not-being), but we are compelled to fall back upon the conception of a process between sensation and the recollection of former sensations, or between different abstractions of the world of sense laid up in the memory. Lastly, there is allowed to float before the mind the thought of an abstract whole; first as consisting of the combination of indefinite elements, then as an indivisible elementary unit arising out of them. But if the combination is known, the elements must also be known. And even the power of analysis is an inadequate test of Knowledge. Nor is the desired criterion fully attained, even when the complete whole

<sup>1</sup> In the notes on p. 143 a doubt has been raised concerning the description of the appearance of Socrates, which adds piquancy to the humorous image of his 'art,'—viz. whether τὸ ἔξω τῶν ὁμμάτων means 'prominence of the eyes,' or 'width between the eyes.' It is true that in Xen. Equ. 1.

<sup>1. 9</sup> ἐξόφθαλμος is opposed to κοιλόφθαλμος. But in Ar. H. A. 1. 8. 5 the words ἐκτός and ἐντός seem to refer more naturally to the position of the eyes in the face. And the new meaning suggested is rather more in accordance with the allusions in Aristophanes and in Plato's Symposium.

which is the object of thought, has been distinguished, by its characteristic difference, from every other.

Socrates (in the language of Rep. B. 7) has gone down into the cave, and is leading Theætetus upwards, step by step, till towards the end he gives him just a far-off glimpse of the summit to be attained hereafter,—μη τὰ στοιχεῖα, ἀλλ ἐξ ἐκείνων ἔν τι γεγονὸς εἶδος, ἰδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ αὐτοῦ ἔχον. But he is not himself groping his way. Each footstep is firmly planted, as by one who has tried every inch of the path and knows the country well. In other words, Plato is no longer satisfied with anticipations of truth, but is striving to bridge the chasm between ideas and facts, between crude experience and complete theory. But of this more presently. Here only remains to say (d) that in this upward progress that which most steadies the thought of Theætetus, who is a trained geometer, is the perception of number and an adumbration of the idea of good.

2. Much of what is rejected in the Theætetus as a theory of Knowledge reappears in the Timæus as a 'probable' account of the physiology of sense. The same interflow of active and passive motions, especially in vision, of which the same phenomena are mentioned, the carrying about of qualities from place to place, and several points even of minute terminology, are repeated there. This helps to show that the theory here developed as that of the disciples of Protagoras who rest their doctrine on Heraclitean principles, is not a mere occasional Essay written for the special purpose of this dialogue, but a serious piece of work having a real place in the history of thought.

There is one point of this doctrine as stated in the Theætetus, on which some obscurity still rests, viz. the distinction between quicker and slower motions in 156 C D. The text is not quite free from uncertainty, although the reading of Cornarius is probably a consequence and not merely a cause of confused interpretation. The Scholiast not unnaturally understood the slower motions to be the sensations of touch and taste as distinguished from those of sight and hearing.

The might naturally be supposed to have more of fire, and more of the nature of earth. But this distinction has avancy to what precedes, and is nowhere applied in

what follows. And in the MS text the words  $\phi \epsilon \rho \epsilon r a i \gamma \dot{\alpha} \rho$ .  $\pi \epsilon \dot{\phi} \nu \kappa \epsilon \nu$  appear to refer, not to all the motions, but to the swifter only. Now in the example of wine being distasteful to the sick palate (159 D), the term  $\phi \dot{\epsilon} \rho \epsilon \sigma \theta a \iota$ , which is here introduced in formulating the theory, is deliberately applied. So that if the MSS are right, the sensation of taste is not one of the slower motions. And the same illustration makes it manifest that in any case the subject and object,  $\pi \dot{\alpha} \sigma \chi o \nu$  and  $\pi o \iota o \dot{\nu} \dot{\nu}$ , on the one hand, and on the other hand the sensation and quality together, are opposed, if not as slow and swift, yet certainly as producer and produced ( $\gamma \epsilon \nu \nu \dot{\omega} \nu \tau a \kappa a \dot{\nu} \epsilon \nu \nu \dot{\omega} \mu \epsilon \nu a$ ). And the word  $\pi \lambda \eta \sigma \iota \dot{\alpha} \dot{\omega}$ , which belongs to the slower elements, is applied not to the tongue, but to the eye.

the quicker elements being the qualities and sensations. Professor Kennedy's doubt is thus expressed: 'I am unable to discern the use of discriminating between agent-patient and their products as to slowness and swiftness.' This remark hits the point of the obscurity, and ought to be met. answer turns upon the motive which Socrates here attributes to the Protagoreans, viz. to develop a sensational doctrine that shall not too obviously violate common experience. With this motive, for example, they are supposed to invent the term αθροισμα, and to speak of each kind of concrete objects as 'an aggregate of motions.' Thus, to speak with Aristotle for the sake of clearness, they get rid of the categories of quantity and quality. But there is another category, not less surely given in experience, which they find it still more difficult to dispose of, the category of substance. There is an ineradicable prejudice in favour of thinking that I am more lasting

than my impressions, the chameleon than his colours, the moon than her phases, etc. Thus, when sensations and attributes have been shown to be ever so momentary, the doubt lingers, whether there is not still something permanent, viz. the subject and object in which these severally inhere (in the language of Scoto-German Metaphysics, the Ego and the External World). To which doubt the theorists reply by saying, 'Oh, substance is only a slower motion.' It would

Recent editors are agreed (even Dr. Kennedy yielding a Eliminadoubtful assent) in adopting another interpretation, according 'Subto which the slower elements are the ποιοῦντα and πάσχοντα, stance.' have been clearer certainly to have introduced the distinction between  $\partial \lambda \lambda o i \omega \sigma is$  and  $\phi o \rho a$ , and to have said expressly that substance is altered, while sensation and quality are in locomotion. But this distinction is wanted afterwards for a serious use, and would have taken from the humour of the present passage, where the Protagorean is represented as simply bent on reducing all as far as possible to motion as such. Where he is obliged to admit a difference, it suits his purpose to call it a difference of degree. For it is not his cue in any case to recognize differences of kind. But the implied admission is turned against him by the Elenchus in the passage referred to (181 D).

Mr. J. S. Mill's 'Permanent Possibilities' may be cited as a metaphysical expedient having a similar motive.

Philosophy and Experience.

3. Plato is well aware that philosophy, to be fruitful, must begin and end with experience. This is the note, which chiefly distinguishes his method, not only from the dogmatic anticipations of the fifth century, but still more from the comparatively barren idealism of his Megarian friends. The whole spirit of Socrates, with his common instances and his resolute preference for human questions, in spite of his love of paradox, pointed in this direction. And the reader of the Platonic dialogues is often surprised, when he seems to have been carried into a region of mere abstractions, to be suddenly met by an argument drawn directly from the facts of ordinary life. The truth is that Plato is perpetually striving to reconcile thought with reality both in the individual and in the world. And although in spite of all his efforts his thought remains abstract still, and never entirely penetrates the subtlety of Nature, he continually acknowledges in practice that while all things are to be tested by logic, the conclusions of logic must be tested again by fact. 'That sensations differ is a matter of fact' (154 A), 'the illusions of dreams and madness are facts of experience' (157 E), 'Protagoras must be wiser than others, else he would have no fees' (161 D), 'the world is full of examples of the truth that knowledge is power' (170 A, B), 'any one must acknowledge this' (171 D), 'States make laws with a view to future expediency' (177 E), 'Protagoras himself knows better than his pupil the effect which will be produced by a particular speech' (178 E). All these are direct appeals to experience. And therefore the student need not be surprised when, after the subtle inconclusive argument about false opinion, the claims of true opinion are cut short with the example of the law-courts (201 A), or the question whether the knowledge of the simple or the compound comes first is settled by the experience of Theætetus in learning to read (206 A). A similar collocation of fact and logic occurs in Soph. 264 A, where, after it has been proved with incredible difficulty by a long chain of metaphysical proof that communion is possible between not-being and some kinds of being, the further question, whether not-being in the shape of falsehood enters into speech, is decided in a moment by the mere repetition of the statement 'Theætetus is flying.' So in the Republic, when the definition of justice has been reached, it is tested by vulgar instances,—τà φορτικά αὐτῷ προσφέροντες (4. 442 Ε).

It is said in the Parmenides, and the thought recurs in the Sophist and Politicus, that the mature mind despises no phenomenon in which there are the traces of a law. In the Philebus the dialectician is said to carry subdivision as far as there are forms to guide him. In the Phædrus—where Plato's transcendentalism is most apparent-individual experience is not forgotten: Δεῖ γὰρ ἄνθρωπον συνιέναι κατ' είδος λεγόμενον, ἐκ πολλών ιον αισθήσεων είς εν λογισμώ συναιρούμενον δεί δη ταθτα ίκανως νοήσαντα, μετά ταθτα θεώμενον αθτά έν ταις πράξεσιν όντα καὶ πραττόμενα, ὀξέως τῆ αἰσθήσει δύνασθαι ἐπακολουθεῖν (271 Ε). Indeed the Phædrus sounds every note in Plato's compass. And his struggle to reach the individual while holding fast the universal is nowhere more evident than in the passage just quoted. The same purpose is evinced in the remark at the end of the Theætetus: 'Αλλ' οὐ πρότερου γε, οἶμαι, Θεαίτητος έν έμοι δοξασθήσεται, πριν αν ή σιμότης αυτη των άλλων σιμοτήτων ων έγω ξώρακα διάφορόν τι μνημείον παρ' έμοὶ ένσημηναμένη καταθήται, καὶ τἄλλα οὕτως ἐξ ὧν εἶ σύ, κ.τ.λ.

4. In accordance with this clinging to experience, Plato's ideal theory, so far as it is allowed to appear in the Theætetus, deals not with hypostatized entities, but rather with necessary forms of thought, which are as inseparable from percep-

tion as from reasoning. In the digression indeed, which, however luminous, has still something of a mythical tone, the philosopher is described in language which recalls the Republic, as contemplating everything as a whole and as taking men up out of the sphere of personal questions into the higher region, where justice and injustice, kingship as kingship, human nature as human nature, are discussed apart from particulars. But in the dialectical argument, the relative aspect which has been suggested by Protagoras is nowhere lost sight The mind perceives by herself the being of objects, their identity, difference, likeness and unlikeness, also unity and number concerning them. She also reaches after the good and beautiful, reviewing and comparing her perceptions with this aim. Knowledge is not to be sought for in particular impressions, but in generalizations drawn from them. The numbers eleven and twelve are forms upon the waxen block, i.e. they are remembered, or rather abstracted from perceptions of In the aviary there fly innumerable birds, some gathered in groups (κατ' εἴδη), some flying everywhere about (i.e. modes of thought universally applicable). Whether the whole is separable from the parts or not (χωριστόν or ἀχώριστον) it bears some relation to them, and for the present we are disposed to think that the parts must be included in perfect knowledge.

This manner of conceiving knowledge and being is not a mere concession to Protagoras or Heraclitus, nor is it only due to the intentionally subjective aspect of the whole dialogue. It rather marks Plato's advance to a more definite conception of his own meaning.

He is not now engaged, as in the Republic, with sketching a vague outline of philosophic method, but has entered upon the 'longer way' of dialectical inquiry, in which the highest generalizations, when he really grapples with them, are found to be conceivable, if at all, only in relation to an actual world to which they give light and order, and where affirmation and negation, to have any meaning, must have reference to one another, and to the content as well as to the form of propositions.

question the genuineness of the Sophist because there Being = the sum of positive realities.



¹ The obvious fact, that oùola in the Theætetus is equivalent to Daseyn rather than to Wesen has not been sufficiently observed by those who

5. This aspect of the Theætetus is closely connected with Relation to the Sophistes and Politicus which follow it.

In the Sophistes the criticism of sense and motion is followed up with a no less thorough criticism of the Immutable Being, and the question 'How is falsehood possible?' is answered through an examination of the idea of falsehood and of negation. In the Politicus an attempt is made to sketch an ideal outline of the application of Science to human societies, and of the false or imperfect forms of society, from which the immediate guidance of Science is withdrawn. dialogues were to have led up to the Philosopher, in which, probably apart from controversy, Plato's ideal of Theory and Practice would have been bodied forth.

It does not appear that at the time of writing the Theætetus Plato had distinctly planned the other three. The terms in which Socrates declines to examine Parmenides might certainly lead the reader to expect a separate treatment of the Eleatic principle. And the conversation ends with an appointment to meet at the same palæstra on the following day. But the Preface only contemplates Socrates, Theætetus, and Theodorus as the interlocutors. These alone are mentioned by Euclides as having taken part. Still less is there any hint of another than Socrates having taken the lead. And although the opening of the Sophist links on that dialogue to the conversation of the previous day, yet there is no direct reference to the unfinished talk about Parmenides, nor is the figure of μαιευτική in any way kept up, while the concrete form in which the question is bluntly put by Socrates, 'What are the Sophist, Statesman, Philosopher?' is strikingly different from the 'What is Knowledge?' of the previous day. Had Plato written the Theætetus and Sophist continuously, it is hardly to be supposed that he would not have woven them together with more art.

There are other grounds for believing that the Sophistes and Politicus were written somewhat later than the Theætetus. In my edition of those two dialogues (Oxford, 1867) I have proved by 'quantitative criticism' that in point of diction, as well as in other important respects, they are intermediate between the Republic and the Laws, while the Theætetus stands between the Phædrus and Republic. And in a more general way Professor Jowett, whose judgment on such a question is of the highest value, remarks emphatically on the difference of style which separates the Philebus, Sophist, Politicus, Laws, and in some degree the Timæus, from the earlier dialogues. (See his Introduction to the Sophist, sub init.) Pure Eleaticism has no doubt a great effect in drying up the springs of imaginative expression. The second part of the Parmenides, and the passage in the Theætetus about the whole and its parts, may be contrasted in this way with other portions of the same dialogues. But this remark does not dispose of the criticisms here referred to, which relate to the whole tenour of the dialogues now in question, nor does it account for the change of manner both in Theætetus and Socrates.

These and other reasons have led some to doubt the genuineness of the Sophistes and Politicus. I have attempted to meet such doubts by showing, as above stated, that in the same degree in which these writings diverge from the Gorgias or Republic, they approximate to the Laws. The discussion may now be summed up in the words of the English translator of Plato: 'There would have been little disposition to doubt the genuineness of the Sophist and Politicus, if they had been compared with the Laws rather than with the Republic, and the Laws had been received, as they ought to be, on the authority of Aristotle, as an undoubted work of Plato.' Schaarschmidt, the latest enemy of the two dialogues, is as inconsistent in accepting the Laws, as he is consistent (however paradoxical) in rejecting the Philebus 1.

But to return. However different from the Theætetus in style and external treatment, the Sophist and Statesman are connected with it in subject, and also in their point of view.

The theory of Knowledge, which at the end of the Theætetus remains indeterminate, is completed by the discussion of first principles in the Sophist. And although the subject of the Statesman is not the nature, but the

Jackson, in his elaborate papers on the Philebus and the Parmenides in the Journal of Philology, Nos. 21 and 22: 'Plato's later Theory of Ideas.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> An important contribution to the more exact definition both of the place of the dialectical dialogues and of the growth of Plato's central doctrine has been made quite recently by Mr. H.

application of Knowledge, yet there is a distinct advance in the conception of Knowledge or Science, on which the discussion is based.

The relation of Knowledge to Experience, and the nature of the ideas as categories (supr. 4, 5), have come out in the Theætetus. But the chief conceptions of Knowledge there put forth are those (a) of rising from particulars to universals and so contemplating each thing as a whole, (b) of analyzing a whole into its parts, and (c) of being able to describe an object by its difference.

In the Sophist it is shown that to generalize, distinguish, and analyze is not enough. Ideas must not be seen only in their separate abstraction, but also in their combinations and correlations. And in the course of the Politicus it appears further that Knowledge, in order to be fruitful, must take a grasp of the actual world, where the ideas are not found in elementary simplicity, but are transferred into the long and difficult syllables of action. Logical analysis must follow the lines of nature. Dichotomy must not be forced where it is inapplicable. And rash generalization (misplaced συναγωγή) is to be equally avoided. Every nature is to be separately interrogated, until each has yielded all that its peculiar experience enables it to contribute to the sum of wisdom. not enough to define an art by some distinguishing mark. To know its boundaries aright, we must also know the kindred arts from which it is distinguished. There are categories not only of things in general, but of social facts: seven departments, for example, of human industry. Plato nowhere shows a deeper conviction of the extent and comprehensiveness of Science.

6. Another growth which may be traced in these three Psychodialogues, and also in the Philebus and Timæus, is the in-logy creasing clearness and minuteness of Plato's psychology. Such hints towards a study of the phenomena of mind as occur in the Phædo, Meno, Gorgias, Republic, or even in the Phædrus, are comparatively vague. In the Theætetus Plato is for the first time continuously employed in the close analysis of mental operations. The nearest parallel in the Republic is the description, in Book 7, of the effect of number

in awakening reason by giving distinctness to contradictory perceptions. But in the Theætetus we have a whole series of similar observations:—the connection of αἴσθησις and φαντασία in the case of the wind (p. 152), the analysis of vision (153 E foll.), the logical postulates, which we are asked to contemplate steadily as 'facts of consciousness' (155), the further analysis of vision (156, 7), the account given of illusory perceptions (158, 159), the case of letters and sounds seen and heard but not understood (163), the relation of μνήμη to aἴσθησις (ibid.), the illustration of degrees of perception (165), the distinction between the organ and the percipient mind (184), the whole attempt to give a subjective account of false opinion (187-200), and, in particular, the description of thought as self-dialogue (189, 190), the image of the waxen-block, accounting for confusions of sense and memory (191 foll.), that of the aviary, for confusions of pure thought, (198 foll.), the three definitions of λόγος (206 foll.);—all these are instances of the working of a new spirit, which is not found in equal strength in the Republic or Phædrus.

The question raised towards the end of the Theætetus, whether knowledge is not of simple parts as well as of the complex whole, corresponds to various  $\partial \pi o \rho la\iota$  in the Parmenides, and also to the place in the Sophist (245) where it is shown that Becoming as well as Being partakes of completeness and unity. A cognate point is also touched upon, viz. whether the  $\epsilon l \partial \eta$  are  $\chi \omega \rho \iota \sigma \tau a$  or  $l \chi \omega \rho \iota \sigma \tau a$ . The theory that the Element (or simple idea) is unknowable, forms

the opposite extreme to the 'Protagorean' assertion that single impressions only are known. The truth is indicated that an apprehension of unity and universality is present even in the simplest distinct perception. The passage which prepares the way for this conclusion may be compared with the similar 'propædeutik' in Rep. 4. 436.

### 7. The Episode or Digression, 172-177.

The Di-

Throughout the earlier part of the dialogue Plato's moral gression in enthusiasm has been held under a severe restraint. bursts forth in a passage of still chastened and subdued elo-Socrates is represented as having hitherto found it difficult to be quite serious, while delivering the boyish mind of Theætetus of its first crude notions, and refuting with indirect arguments, which he himself occasionally suspects of sophistry, a popular philosophy which dressed up men's ordinary thoughts with subtle notions borrowed from past thinkers. He has accordingly been using various arts to draw the grave Theodorus into the discussion. In this he at last succeeds. But even so, his attempt at seriousness at first breaks down. He is still haunted by the humour of the previous argument, and Theodorus rebukes him for 'running Protagoras too hard.' On this Socrates lays hold of the admission, implied in Protagoras' teaching, that there is a difference, if not between truth and falsehood, right and wrong, yet between better and worse conditions of individuals and communities. On this he is about to base the argument that since legislation aims at bettering the condition of states, it is proved true or false, right or wrong, as it succeeds or fails. But at this point he seems to catch the tone of his respondent, and indulges the inclination of Theodorus by interposing a pause in the game of question and answer. In the presence of the deeper subject which now awaits discussion he suspends the argument for a while, and allows his eye to range over the whole position, -reconnoitring as it were before engaging at close quarters,contrasting the life of the philosopher with that of the lawyer and the man of the world. After this (177 D) he resumes the argument at the point where it was broken off, and, still in conversation with Theodorus, disposes finally of Protagoras and the Heracliteans. And in all that follows, although

Socrates does not relinquish his playfulness, a deeper note is clearly perceptible. The productive power of Knowledge, the universal striving toward the good, the independence of mind in perceiving the true relations of things, the difficulty about false opinion, and other weighty topics, are handled with essential gravity and sobriety.

Thus the poetical and dialectical aspects are fused together more completely than in the Phædrus. And the correspondence is unmistakable between the contrasted lives on the one hand and the contrasted theories on the other:—as the philosopher is to the lawyer, so is the ἐπιστήμη τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ to the φαντασία τοῦ αἰσθητοῦ. But Peipers (Untersuchungen, i. pp. 472 ff.) is too matter-of-fact, when he treats the digression as an integral part of the discussion, and as directly suggested by the mention of δίκαια καὶ καλά.

Teichmüller, on the other hand, would treat such semi-mythical passages in Plato as wholly secondary and subordinate to the dialectical, concessions to popular sentiment, or to 'the child in us.' I cannot think that Plato would endorse this view of the imaginative portions of his own writings. They express a different but not a lower aspect of the truth; and at least equally vindicate his claim to have surveyed 'all time and all existence.' 'Reason touched with emotion' need not have less hold of reality than reason pure and simple. And abstract thought without such aid is not merely less effectual (διάνοια γὰρ αὐτὴ οὐθὲν κινεῖ, ἀλλ' ἡ ἔνεκά τον καὶ πρακτική), but is also less complete.

The digression approaches very closely in style and substance to many passages in the Republic, as will appear in the notes. But it contains no allusion to the philosopher's relation to an ideal state, whether (as in the Gorgias) because Plato had not yet enounced his conception of the philosopher-king, or because he had withdrawn again into isolation,—or more probably because of the difference of the subject. The philosopher here is not merely useless to his city, but looks down upon it as from a distant height. He knows nothing of his neighbour, but is engaged in contemplating human nature in general. The conception is more ironical than in the Sophist (in this approaching the Republic), and less embittered than in the Politicus; although the con-

tempt with which the legal spirit is described is sufficiently biting.

8. The solemnity of this passage, and the shadow which Imaginary it casts over the remainder of the dialogue, is in keeping with the time when the whole conversation is imagined to have taken place. Socrates, as he tells Theodorus casually at the end, is going presently to answer the indictment of Meletus; -to show, therefore, in his own person what a poor figure the philosopher makes in a law-court. This life-and-death occasion, however (δλίγον πρὸ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ), sits very lightly on him, and he is as ready as at any moment of his life to engage in philosophical discussion. Not only so, but his inexhaustible humour, if less irrepressibly exuberant than in his intercourse with Phædrus by the Ilissus, is no less ready to spring forth in the presence of a youth who is gifted with the philosophic nature. Yet there is an undercurrent of more than usual earnestness, which takes advantage from the grave presence of Theodorus, but is profoundly in keeping with the actual crisis.

Another shadow mingles with that cast by the death of Socrates, and helps to give a further personal interest to the discourse. For the reader is to imagine that at the moment when this record of his brilliant promise is being read at Megara, Theætetus himself, who has been wounded in battle at Corinth, has just been carried back to Athens, that he may die at home. The memory of one thus distinguished in action as well as in thought is intended to consecrate the whole dialogue.

The date of the battle mentioned in the Preface can only be fixed within certain limits. The suggestion of E. Munk (whose arrangement of the dialogues in the order of the lifetime of Socrates of course gives a late place to the Theætetus) that the occasion meant was in the year 369, when the allied forces under Chabrias disputed the Isthmus with Epaminondas, is sufficiently disposed of by the remark 1 that Terpsion cannot be supposed to have waited thirty years before ful
1 Wohlrab, 1869.

Digitized by Google

filling his intention of asking to see the writing of Euclides. So late a date also, as Professor Jowett observes, 'a little impairs the beauty of Socrates' remark, "that he would be a great man if he lived."' These are strong reasons for preferring the battle of B.C. 394, which seems to have stirred the hearts of the Athenians in a peculiar way, as the first great national effort after the restoration of the democracy 1. In that year Theætetus would be at most twenty-one. And this date does not seem impossible, for the praise of his conduct in the fight would be all the louder if he then saw service for the first time. The supposition which alone remains, that of an uncertain date between B.C. 390 and 387 (the limits of the Corinthian war), has the doubtful advantage of giving time for the distinctions mentioned by later writers as attaching to Theætetus,-at all events for the discovery of the five regular solids, which he might have hit upon even sooner than this (μαθητὸς γὰρ καν παῖς  $\gamma \in voit^2 \, dv^2$ ).

Time of composition. 9. In any case, therefore, the Preface cannot have been written earlier than B.C. 394, when Plato was about thirty-five, and in all probability was written much later, for in fiction (unlike politics) the mention of an event is none the worse for being 'ancient history.' But even so much cannot be decisively maintained respecting the dialogue as a whole,—for the preface, and the concluding words, and other passages, may possibly have been written long after the main portion had been composed. Internal evidence, however, as has been already indicated, would seem to assign to the Theætetus a place, though earlier than the Sophist, yet not much, if at all, earlier than the Republic.

Teichmüller has recently, with great confidence, set up a new criterion, by which he thinks to separate once for all between the earlier and later writings of Plato. This is afforded by the simple statement of Euclides, that in finishing his transcript of the conversation he has omitted the interlocutory words. By which Teichmüller understands Plato

The beautiful monument to the young knight Dexilaus in the Ceramicus at Athens (ἀπέθανεν ἐπ' Εὐβου-

λίδου ἐν Κορίνθφ, τῶν πέντε ἱππέων) is commonly attributed to this year.

<sup>2</sup> Ar. Eth. N. 1.

to signify that the admixture of narrative in the Parmenides, Symposium, and Republic had been a mistake, and that this method should be abandoned by him henceforth. Our critic also assumes that Plato kept this resolution, and that consequently no narrated dialogue is later than the Theætetus, and no dialogue in which the several persons are directly introduced is to be considered as earlier. The form of the Euthydemus, Protagoras, and Phædo, where a narrated dialogue is enclosed in a dramatic setting, is regarded as intermediate, and these dialogues are therefore assumed to come shortly before the Theætetus.

That the words of Euclides are not without significance may at once be admitted. The Theætetus is the only dialogue which is supposed to have been written down 1. takes from the improbability of so close and subtle an argument being repeated from memory. And the omission of 'said I' and 'said he' certainly adds to the continuity of the effect, without destroying the illusion that we have the authority of Socrates for the minute accuracy of the report. It may further be conceded that of the dialogues which are similarly dramatic in form, several of the most important are on other grounds probably the last of all,—the Sophist, Politicus, Philebus, Timæus, Laws. But, not for the present to state objections to an hypothesis which makes the Gorgias a later dialogue than the Republic,—not only is the Phædrus thus placed inordinately late, but the Laches, Io, Euthyphro, Crito, Meno, and Cratylus must either be rejected, or assumed to belong to the later half of Plato's career. A theory which undertakes so much is somewhat heavily weighted, and this one happens to be not very securely For the Preface shows, not that the Theætetus is like some dialogues in its dramatic form, but that (in having a formal introduction) it is unlike all. And the inference to be drawn from this is rather that Plato was willing to vary his style in such external respects, than that he now adopted a hitherto unthought of plan to be henceforward uniformly followed by him. Indeed, if he had laid so much stress upon this point as Teichmüller supposes, there was nothing

<sup>1</sup> Jowett's Plato, iv. 225.

to prevent him from revising the whole series of his writings in the same sense.

Genuineness, and place in the series of the Platonic Dialogues. 10. In the Theætetus, the various notes of the most undoubted of Plato's writings are present in felicitous harmony. While rivalling the Symposium in perfection of form, and containing touches of humour and of enthusiastic insight which recall the Phædrus, it is, of all the dialectical dialogues, the most exact in philosophical expression. And in the subdued eloquence of moral earnestness it is comparable only to the Phædo, Gorgias, and Republic.

To return once more to the vexed question of its position The Symposium cannot have been written in the series. before the division of Arcadia in B.C. 384. But in the Symposium, Plato has not yet broken with the poets (p. 200), and the Republic is therefore later than the Symposium. Now it has been seen that the indications of style in the Theætetus bring it very near indeed to the Republic, while it has close relations with dialogues which are later still. The combined maturity and freshness, complexity, subtlety, and lightness of the Theætetus are consistent with the result thus indicated, that when he wrote it Plato 'had on his back' years (at least) forty-eight. He has himself indicated (at 180 E) the point of view from which the dialogue was composed. The battle of the philosophies was not yet over. Socrates had set up a standard of knowledge, which, supported by his dialectic as preserved at Megara, was sufficient to overthrow the popular doctrine of mere relativity, and to cast a shadow of 'philosophic doubt' over the scepticism of the day. the ground gained hitherto had been mainly in the region of negative proof. In order to win an entrance for Science upon the 'terra firma' of positive reality, it was still necessary to criticise afresh the first principles of dialectic itself, and to come to a final reckoning with Parmenides.

What came of this final reckoning need not be considered here. But it may be observed that the difficulties raised in the Theætetus, no less than those in the Parmenides, tend to show the inadequacy of merely formal reasoning, and to prepare the way for a provisional solution, in which an indeterminate element, whether to be known as θἄτερον, ἄπειρον,

πολλά, or ἄπειρος δυάς, is to be admitted into the region of speculative truth;—in which the composite nature of οὐσία is also to be admitted, and the correlation of or communion of different categories postulated  $^1$ . In working out this problem, 'new weapons' have to be introduced into the Platonic armoury, while some of those here exhibited are retained in use.

<sup>1</sup> See H. Jackson, On Plato's later Theory of Ideas, Journal of Philology, Nos. 21 and 22. This discussion throws additional light on Theæt. 201, 2.

### CONSPECTUS.

THE dialogue has been written down by Euclides and is produced by him on the occasion of Theætetus' expected death. The persons are, Socrates, Theodorus of Cyrene, and the boy Theætetus.

Time, just before the trial of Socrates.

Theodorus introduces Theætetus to Socrates as a youth who has all the essential qualities of the philosophic nature. Socrates acknowledges the authority on such a point of Theodorus as an accomplished teacher. He begins to question Theætetus. 'You go to Theodorus for wisdom, i.e. Knowledge. But what is Knowledge?' 'Geometry, arithmetic, astronomy; shoemaking and other handicrafts.' 'That is an enumeration of Knowledges, not a definition of Knowledge.' 'I see, you want a general expression, such as I and young Socrates here lately invented for irrational quantities.' 'Excellent, only try.' 'I want to do so all the while, but cannot.' 'Then come to me, who am the man-midwife of young minds.'

Socrates proceeds to expound the nature of his art in such a way as effectually to encourage Theætetus, whom he once more exhorts to try his best. The youth now answers,

#### I. KNOWLEDGE IS SENSATION.

- This (1) is shown to be the same with the dictum of Protagoras, 'Man the Measure,' i. e. Things are to each man as they appear to him:—which again is proved to rest (2) on the mysterious doctrine of Heraclitus and other great men that All is Motion and that things are not but become.
- (3) Sensible perception is then explained as the momentary outcome of the meeting of action and passive motions. Sensation is an instantaneous process; all attributes are absolutely relative.

- (4) Sensation and quality are twin vibrations, perpetually shifting from place to place, whilst agent and patient (object and subject) change their attributes indeed, but are comparatively (though never entirely) stationary. They are slow motions, whereas the others are swift.
- (5) What are known as the illusions of dreams and madness and the disordered taste of the sick palate are accounted for by this hypothesis. The unpleasantness of wine is as real to Socrates ill, as its pleasantness is to Socrates when well.
- (6) Thus the doctrines of Heraclitus and Protagoras unite to substantiate the answer of Theætetus, of which they are the objective and subjective counterparts.
  - I. (a) 1. But the theory, if consistent, is somewhat strange.

Does it not make all percipients equally wise, and make discussion purposeless? Protagoras is no wiser than an ape: Theætetus is as wise as any god.

(2) This is perhaps a superficial objection. Let us examine the statement 'Knowledge is Sensation.'

Then to see without understanding is to know: to remember without seeing is not to know.

Further, one may know and not know the same thing, know it near but not far off, know it faintly and strongly, dimly and vividly, and the like.

(3) To this Protagoras would reply by deprecating mere verbal quibbles, and boldly accepting the facts, that memory is indistinct, that each man differs infinitely from himself, and may at the same moment both know and not know the same thing.

In supporting his thesis, he would maintain that men's perceptions differ not as true and false, since all alike are real; but as better and worse. And the wise man is he who can change them from worse to better, whether in men or vegetables, in individuals or states.

I. (β) Theodorus being now the respondent, Protagoras' own maxim is examined, as explained by himself:—What seems to each man is real to him to whom it seems.

Does it not seem to each man that other men are wiser than he?

If all think always truly, some think falsely.

Theodorus has trouble in maintaining his opinions. Are they false to his opponents, but true to him?

Most men dissent from the opinion of Protagoras. But his opinion justifies them in their dissent. Is the one 'measure'

here to be preferred to the many? Or does not the one confirm the many, by asserting that they are right in thinking him wrong?

I.  $(\gamma)$  Protagoras is not in life, and would not be convinced if he were. But his followers will hardly maintain that all men are equally wise in knowing what is *wholesome* for the individual or expedient for the state. So much indeed has been already hinted in Socrates' defence of Protagoras (I. (a) 3).—

(At this point the argument is interrupted with an eloquent digression, in which the life of the philosopher, who has leisure for many arguments, which he can drop and take up again at will, is contrasted with the life of the politician).

- —Well, the state makes laws with a view to expediency, of which experience is the only test. And the same is true of every judgment which regards the *future*. Protagoras professed himself a better judge than his disciple could be of the persuasiveness of a rhetorical speech. So far, then, the doctrine of absolute subjectivity is disproved.
- I. (8) But what of the immediate perceptions of warmth, white, and sweetness? Are they always true for the percipient at the moment? Even this cannot be maintained by those (I. (3)), who base the doctrine of Sensation upon the doctrine of Motion.

All motion is either change of place  $(\phi \circ \rho \circ a)$  or change of nature  $(\partial \lambda \circ \delta \circ a)$ . And if motion is absolute, all things are always moved in both these ways. Therefore the perception and the quality which flit between subject and object, as before described, must also change their nature in the instant of sensation, so that they cannot be so much as named. Each thing no sooner is, but it is not; it is no more thus than not thus; or rather it is anyhow and nohow.

In the course of this argument Theodorus has expressed his abhorrence of the Heracliteans of Ephesus, whose doctrine is as unstable as the Universe in their conception of it. Theætetus now asks that the opposite doctrine,—that of Parmenides, Zeno, and Melissus, may be discussed.

II. Socrates avoids this task for the present, but takes Theætetus again in hand and resumes the previous question about the nature of Perception. The sensible qualities of objects are perceived not with but through the organs of sense. And there are some attributes which the mind herself perceives without a separate organ,—number, difference, sameness, being. The mind's own judgment of these things is called Opinion.

Now Opinion is either true or false, and KNOWLEDGE IS TRUE OPINION.

But how is false opinion possible? We have already felt this difficulty within the sphere of sense. It now returns upon us in a more abstract form.

Three answers are proposed, and each is followed into various ramifications. False opinion is (1) to think without Knowledge, or (2) to think what is not, or (3) to mistake one thing for another. For thought is the mind's dialogue, and opinion is a silent proposition.

But each of these answers leads to insuperable difficulties, and, finding ourselves in a strait, we are driven to seek aid from the imagination.

(a) Shall we say that the mind takes impressions like a waxen block, and that mistake occurs in the process of identifying new impressions with the old, i. e. at the meeting-point of sensation and memory?

This image does not extend to mistakes in abstract reasoning.

(3) Then shall we compare the mind to an aviary containing birds, some of which are gregarious, some grouped in families, some solitary and ranging over all? We have caught them all, and have them all within the mind, but as they fly about we may get the wrong bird by the wing, and so may take a rock-pigeon for a turtle-dove, and this is false opinion. Even here the image comes short of the reality. For so far as we take hold of the wild pigeon we have it actually in hand as known, and cannot err about it.

However, leaving this subsidiary question unsolved, we find a short cut to answering the main question, whether True Opinion is or is not Knowledge. The judges in a law-court have often been brought by rhetoric to form a true opinion of matters of fact, which no arguments can demonstrate. They have True Opinion but not Knowledge, which in such cases cannot exist without ocular demonstration.

III. Wherein then does Knowledge differ from True Opinion? If we can find this, perhaps we shall at last find the definition of Knowledge.

- (a) Knowledge is True Opinion with an account of the object. That of which no account can be given is unknowable.
- (β) The prime elements are unknowable, while their complex or combination is known. The element can only be named. The

nature of language implies that an account comprises more elements than one.

Here are two statements, which may be considered together.

True Opinion with an account or reason is a plausible definition of Knowledge. But how can the complex be known if the element is unknown? In learning to read, we learned the letters first, then syllables. In learning music, we first learn the notes.

Yet, on the other hand, the syllable may be regarded as an independent unity springing from this combination of the letters. And this leads up to the general question of the relation of parts to a whole. Is the whole identical with all the parts, or separable from them? Is 'All' in the singular identical with 'All' in the plural? So far from simple unity being unknowable, we find that the object of Knowledge is always one and indissoluble.

But, to return to the former of our two statements, If Knowledge is true Opinion with an *account*, what is meant by the latter term? Three answers are again proposed:—

- 1. Statement in words. But this is universally attainable.
- 2. Enumeration of parts or elements. (Definition by analysis.) But I may enumerate the parts, having only true opinion of them and not Knowledge.
  - 3. Definition by the characteristic difference.

But here again the question rises, Does such definition rest on Knowledge or on True Opinion? And if the former, then we have once more to ask ourselves, What is Knowledge?

The art of Socrates condemns all the answers hitherto given. But Theætetus, who has been delivered of more than he knew was in him, will be more fruitfully inventive, or at least more intellectually modest, in the time to come.

## ΘΕΑΙΤΗΤΟΣ.

T. I. ed. Steph. p. 142.

### ΤΑ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΑ.

### ΕΥΚΛΕΙΔΗΣ, ΤΕΡΨΙΩΝ, ΣΩΚΡΑΤΗΣ, ΘΕΟΔΩΡΟΣ, ΘΕΑΙΤΗΤΟΣ.

 ${}^{ ilde{}}\mathbf{A}$ PTI,  $\check{\omega}$  Τερψίων,  $\mathring{\eta}$  πάλαι έ $\xi$  ἀγρο $\hat{v}$  ;

ΤΕΡ. Ἐπιεικῶς πάλαι. καὶ σέ γε εζήτουν κατ' άγορὰν καὶ εθαύμαζον, ὅτι οὐχ οἶός τ' ἢ εὐρεῖν.

ΕΥ. Οὐ γὰρ ἢ κατὰ πόλιν.

ΤΕΡ. Ποῦ μήν;

ΕΥ. Εἰς λιμένα καταβαίνων Θεαιτήτφ ἐνέτυχον 10 φερομένφ ἐκ Κορίνθου ἀπὸ τοῦ στρατοπέδου 'Αθή-ναζε.

3. ΕΥΚΛΕΙΔΗΣ, ΤΕΡΨΙΩΝ] Euclides and Terpsion appear also in the Phædo as the Megarians who were present at the death of Socrates, p. 59 C: Καὶ Μεγαρόθεν Εὐκλείδης τε καὶ Τερψίων. Compare with the preservation of this dialogue by Euclides, and the introduction of Theodorus of Cyrene, the preservation of the Pythagorean dialogue by Phædo, and the introduction in it of Simmias and Cebes (Φιλολάφ συγγεγονότων). See also Tim.

5. For the ellipse (of frees or some such word) cp. the omission of el with also, infr. 143

E. This idiom suits the conversational style.

6. Έπιεικῶς πάλαι] ' A good while ago.' Cp. Phæd. 80 C: έπιεικῶς συχνὸν ἐπιμένει χρόνον.

7. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον] It is perhaps intimated that Euclides, like his master Socrates, was to be found daily in the market-place.

9. 'Where, then?' μήν expresses surprise.

11. ἐκ Κορίνθου ἀπὸ τοῦ στρατοπέδου] For the expression compare Charm. 153 A: Ἐκ Ποτιδαίας ἀπὸ τοῦ στρατοπέδου. For the probable date of this battle see Introduction.

The Preface.
Terpsion and Euclides meet before Euclides' house in Megara. They converse about the dangerous state of Theætetus,

of whom Socrates had truly prophesied great things. Euclides has preserved the conversation, which Socrates a little while before his death held with Theætetus, who was then a boy. ΤΕΡ. Ζώντι ἡ τετελευτηκότι;

p. 142.

ΕΥ. Ζώντι καὶ μάλα μόλις χαλεπώς μέν γάρ Β έχει καὶ ὑπὸ τραυμάτων τινῶν, μᾶλλον μὴν αὐτὸν αίρει τὸ γεγονὸς νόσημα έν τῷ στρατεύματι.

ΤΕΡ. Μῶν ἡ δυσεντερία;

EΥ. Naί.

ΤΕΡ. Οἷον ἄνδρα λέγεις έν κινδύνφ εἶναι.

ΕΥ. Καλόν τε καὶ ἀγαθόν, ὦ Τερψίων, ἐπεί τοι καὶ νῦν ἤκουόν τινων μάλα ἐγκωμιαζόντων αὐτὸν περὶ 10 την μάχην.

ΤΕΡ. Καὶ οὐδέν γ' ἄτοπον, άλλὰ πολὺ θαυμαστότερον εί μὴ τοιοῦτος ἦν. ἀτὰρ πῶς οὐκ αὐτοῦ ο Μεγαροί κατέλυεν;

ΕΥ. Ἡπείγετο οἴκαδε· ἐπεὶ ἔγωγ' ἐδεόμην καὶ 15 συνεβούλευον, άλλ' ούκ ήθελε. καὶ δητα προπέμψας

Ι. Ζώντι ή τετελευτηκότι Terpsion's fears are excited by the word φερομένω.

Ζῶντι καὶ μάλα μόλις]

'Indeed, only just alive.' χαλεπῶς . . τινῶν Observe the anticipatory rai, contrasting the wounds with the disease.

3. μήν] 'However.'

4. aipeî] 'Affects him.' Compare Soph. Ant. 606: Tav over ὖπνος αἱρεῖ ποθ ὁ παντογήρως. έν τῷ στρατεύματι completes the sense of γεγονός: i.e. τὸ νόσημα τὸ έν τῷ στρατεύματι γεγονός: but the expression is less formal.

7. Οξον ἄνδρα λέγεις έν κινδύνφ elval 'What a noble life is then in peril!' The worth of Theætetus is acknowledged by his Megarian friends, and is further confirmed (though confirmation was needless, ll. 11, 12) by the praise of him which Euclides has just heard (kal νῦν, l. 9).

9. #kovov] The imperfects here and below, ll. 14, 15, refer to the time spent by Euclides in company with Theætetus and those who carried him.

11. θαυμαστότερον Sc. ην αν. The conversational ellipse, continuing the idiom from oddév ye ἄτοπον, avoids the awkwardness of repeating ην. (θαυμα-στότερον ην Schol., Thom. Mag.)

14. έπεὶ.. έδεόμην] Wohlrab compares infr. 150 A B, 158 A, 167 A, etc.  $\epsilon \pi \epsilon i ... \gamma \epsilon$  in such places marks the necessity of the foregoing explanation. It was not for want of friendly insistence that Theætetus did not stay, but because he longed to be at home.

15. δητα implies that there is something important to be said. 'And, I may tell you.'

p. 142. αὐτόν, ἀπιὼν πάλιν ἀνεμνήσθην καὶ ἐθαύμασα Σωκράτους, ώς μαντικώς άλλα τε δη είπε και περί τούτου. δοκεί γάρ μοι ολίγον προ του θανάτου έντυχείν αὐτῷ μειρακίῳ ὄντι, καὶ συγγενόμενός τε καὶ διαλεχθείς πάνυ άγασθηναι αὐτοῦ την Φύσιν. καί μοι 5 έλθόντι 'Αθήναζε τούς τε λόγους οθς διελέχθη αυτώ D διηγήσατο, καὶ μάλα άξίους ἀκοῆς, εἶπέ τε ὅτι πᾶσα ανάγκη είη τοῦτον ελλόγιμον γενέσθαι, είπερ είς ήλικίαν έλθοι.

> ΤΕΡ. Καὶ άληθη γε, ώς ἔοικεν, εἶπεν. ἀτὰρ τίνες το ήσαν οἱ λόγοι; ἔχοις αν διηγήσασθαι;

ΕΥ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, οὕκουν οὕτω γε ἀπὸ στόp. 143. ματος· άλλ' έγραψάμην μεν τότ' εὐθυς οἶκαδ' έλθων

> 1. ἀπιών πάλιν 'As I returned.

modified by the introduction of the verb ἐθαύμασα. 'I recalled the words of Socrates about him, and marvelled at the prophetic insight, which, like many sayings of Socrates, they show-

3. dokeî ydp uoi dokeî gives a slight uncertainty to the expression. It here qualifies rather the mark of time δλίγον πρδ τοῦ θανάτου than the infinitive έντυχείν. So below, 144 C, δοκοῦσι belongs more in sense to άλειψάμενοι than to lévai. 'I think it was a little while before his death that he met with him.

8. είπερ είς ήλικίαν έλθοι] 'If he lived long enough. These words also, as interpreted by the event, have a prophetic sound.

είς ήλικίαν | Sc. τοῦ έλλόγιμος

γενέσθαι,

10. Kaì  $\hat{a}\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$   $\gamma\epsilon$  . .  $\epsilon\hat{i}\pi\epsilon\nu$  In the editions before Heindorf these words were given to EY. But in the Bodleian MS. they are properly assigned to Terp-

12. The particles οῦκουν . . γε imply, 'Not, at least, in the way you mean.'

οὖτω] Compare the use of νῦν ουτως. Heindorf quotes Xen. Mem. 3. 6. 9: Οὐκ ἇν ἔχοιμί σοι ούτω γε από στόματος είπειν.

13. ἐγραψάμην..ἔγραφον] 'Ι wrote for my own use-I went on writing.' So the change of voice may be rendered. But έγραψάμην . . τον λόγον below, 143 B, has a different force, 'I made my transcript.' And in 143 C, where the notion of writing recurs without any personal reference, the middle voice is dropped. Such variations belong to the freedom of Greek idiom, and must be noticed, although of slight significance. The Bodleian MS. omits  $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu$ , and Schanz formerly

ύπομνήματα, ύστερον δε κατά σχολήν άναμιμνησκό- p. 143. μενος έγραφον, καὶ ὁσάκις 'Αθήναζε ἀφικοίμην, έπανηρώτων τὸν Σωκράτη ὁ μὴ ἐμεμνήμην, καὶ δεῦρο έλθων έπηνωρθούμην ωστε μοι σχεδόν τι πας δ 5 λόγος γέγραπται.

ΤΕΡ. 'Αληθη' ήκουσά σου καὶ πρότερον, καὶ μέντοι ἀεὶ μέλλων κελεύσειν ἐπιδείξαι διατέτριφα δεῦρο. άλλὰ τί κωλύει νῦν ἡμᾶς διελθεῖν; πάντως ἔγωγε καὶ ἀναπαύσασθαι δέομαι, ὡς ἐξ ἀγροῦ ήκων.

(1871) proposed ἔγραψα μέν. But both the middle voice and the particle are idiomatic and expressive. And although μέν at first opposes the written notes to an extempore repetition, it is quite Greek, though not quite logical, to utilize it for the minor opposition (with υστερον δέ) of the fair copy to the notes or rough draft.

1. ὑπομνήματα] 'Notes.' See Phædr. 275 A, where letters are called ὑπομνήσεως φάρμακον:

ib. 276 D.

3.  $\delta \mu \dot{\eta} \dot{\epsilon} \mu \epsilon \mu \nu \dot{\eta} \mu \eta \nu = \epsilon \ddot{\iota} \tau \iota \mu \dot{\eta}$ έμεμνήμην. μή gives indefiniteness to 3.

6. 'Λληθη̂' ηκουσα] The clauses are parallel and not consequent; hence the ἀσύνδετον. Heindorf's conjecture, adopted by Schanz, άλλ' ήδη ήκουσά σου καὶ πρότερον, although most ingenious, is less idiomatic than the MS. text.

καὶ μέντοι, κ. τ. λ. ] μέντοι ορposes Terpsion's present confession to his question in 142 D, which implied ignorance of the story. 'And, now I think of it, I have always meant to ask you to show it me, but have let opportunities slip till now.' That which is really most emphatic is expressed by the participle. It has been

objected to this rendering, (a) that δεῦρο is not used as an adverb of time except with μέχρις or αξί, (β) that διατρίβειν, meaning 'to delay,' could not have been used here without an adverb of place. But, (a) such transference of adverbs from place to time is not unusual, and it occurs in the case of δεῦρο in Plat. Tim. 21 D: <sup>\*</sup>Ην ήδε ή πόλις ἔπραξε μέν, διὰ δε χρόνον και φθοράν των έργασαμένων οὐ διήρκεσε δεῦρο ὁ λύγος. In the present passage, the deviation from common use is softened by the neighbourhood of del. Comp. Æsch. Eum. 596: Καὶ δεῦρό γ' ἀεὶ τὴν τύχην οὐ μέμφομαι. Such a refinement upon a common phrase is in the manner of Plato. And  $(\beta)$ διατρίβειν is elsewhere used absolutely, with a touch of blame in it, as meaning not simply 'to delay,' but 'to waste time.' See Rep. 5. 472 B: Λέγε, καὶ μη διάτριβε: Thuc. 7. 42, 43, 47 : also Aristoph. Eq. 515 : Φησὶ γὰρ ἀνὴρ οὐχ ὑπ᾽ ἀνοίας τοῦτο πεπονθώς διατρίβειν, where it occurs together with a participle, as here.

8. πάντως ἔγωγε . . δέομαι] 'Besides, as I have walked in from the country, I should in

5

ΕΥ. 'Αλλά μέν δη καὶ αὐτὸς μέχρι 'Ερινοῦ Θεαίp. 143. τητον προύπεμψα, ώστε ούκ αν άηδως άναπαυοίμην. άλλ' ἴωμεν, καὶ ἡμῖν ἄμα ἀναπαυομένοις ὁ παῖς ἀναγνώσεται.

ΤΕΡ. 'Ορθῶς λέγεις.

ΕΥ. Τὸ μὲν δὴ βιβλίον, ὧ Τερψίων, τουτί· έγραψάμην δὲ δὴ ούτωσὶ τὸν λόγον, οὐκ ἐμοὶ Σωκράτη διηγούμενον ώς διηγείτο, άλλα διαλεγόμενον οίς έφη διαλεχθήναι. ἔφη δὲ τῷ τε γεωμέτρη Θεοδώρω καὶ ς τῷ Θεαιτήτῳ. Γνα οὖν ἐν τῆ γραφῆ μὴ παρέχοιεν 10 them. πράγματα αί μεταξύ τῶν λόγων διηγήσεις περί αὐτοῦ τε, ὁπότε λέγοι ὁ Σωκράτης οἷον Κάγὼ ἔφην ἢ

They enter the house, and Euclides produces the roll, which his servant reads to

any case be glad of a rest.' This asyndeton is frequent, πάντως having the force of a particle. Infr. 162 A: Πάντως καὶ νῦν δὴ μάλ' ἐμμελῶς σοι ἐφαίνετο ύπακούειν. Polit. 268 E: Πάντως οὐ πολλὰ ἐκφεύγεις παιδιᾶς

I. 'Ερινοῦ | 'Ερινεόν was a spot on the Cephisus, close to Eleusis, where it was fabled that Pluto had descended with Proserpine. Paus. 1. 92. There were other places of the name.

3. δ παίς | Euclides' servant. 7. οὐκ ἐμοὶ Σωκράτη διηγούμενον κ.τ.λ.] These words are parallel to ούτωσὶ τὸν λόγον, depending on ἐγραψάμην. Compare Apol. 10 C: Ταῦτα . . έωρᾶτε . . Σωκράτη . . περιφερόμενον.

9. τῷ τε γεωμέτρη Θεοδώρῷ] Theodorus the mathematician of Cyrene, with whom, according to a doubtful tradition, Plato once studied. geometrician, and stands thus on the threshold of philosophy; and he is of Cyrene, the city of Aristippus, with whom he may be also connected as being one of the friends of Protagoras. See infr. 164 E: Οἱ ἐπίτροποι οθς Πρωταγόρας κατέλιπεν . . ὧν Θεόδωρος εἶς ὅδε.

10. ἵνα οὖν ἐν τῆ γραφῆ, κ.τ.λ.] Imitated by Cicero, de Amic. c. 1: 'Quasi enim ipsos induxi loquentes, ne inquam et inquit sæpius interponerentur.' Teichmüller finds in these words the transition from the earlier to the later manner of Plato. But this seems to prove too much. See Introduction.

ΙΙ. αί μεταξύ . . διηγήσεις 'The bits of narration interrupting the dialogue.'

περὶ αὐτοῦ τε ] περὶ αὐτοῦ depends immediately on διηγήσεις, and δπότε λέγοι is epexegetic. Editors have preferred aύτοῦ, placing the comma at διηγήσεις, which makes the syntax more regular, though with an awkward inversion. The MSS. often err in reading autou for αύτοῦ, but it is safer to follow them where there is no manifest error,

Καὶ έγὰ εἶπον, ἡ αὖ περὶ τοῦ ἀποκρινομένου, ὅτι p. 143. Συνέφη ἡ Οὐχ ὡμολόγει, τούτων ἔνεκα ὡς αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς διαλεγόμενον ἔγραψα, έξελὼν τὰ τοιαῦτα.

ΤΕΡ. Καὶ οὐδέν γε ἄπο τρόπου, ὧ Εὐκλείδη.

ΕΥ. 'Αλλά, παῖ, λαβὲ τὸ βιβλίον καὶ λέγε.

The Dialogue.
Socrates meeting

# $\Sigma\Omega$ . $\mathbf{E}$ Ι μὲν τῶν ἐν Κυρήνη μᾶλλον ἐκηδόμην, $\Sigma$ ο Θεόδωρε, τὰ ἐκεῖ ἄν σε καὶ περὶ ἐκείνων ἀνηρώτων,

Ι. ή αὖ περὶ τοῦ ἀποκρινομένου] sc. λέγοι. ή, κ.τ.λ. referring to δπότε λέγοι is introduced instead of the regular καί, κ.τ.λ. answering to περὶ αὐτοῦ τε. This helps to confirm the reading and punctuation, for the change from rai to # is more natural, if the epexegesis begins with όπότε. 'The interruptions both concerning Socrates himself,when he said, for instance, "I remarked," or "I replied;"—or again, when he told of the respondent, that "he assented," or "he did not agree." Cp. infr. 203 B. The forms here quoted are commonly reserved for the more emphatic places in narrated dialogue: cp. esp. Rep. 427 B, Prot. 317 D.

4. οὐδέν γε ἄπο τρόπου] Comp. Rep. 5. 470 B: Καὶ οὐδέν γε, ἔφη, ἄπο τρόπου λέγεις... Τορα δὴ καὶ τόδε εἰ πρὸς τρόπου λέγω. Also the emphatic use of the prep. 'from' in Elizabethan poetry: e. g. Jul. Cæs. 2. 3, 'Why bird and beast from' (i. e. contrary to) 'quality and kind.' (ἄπο is the Bodleian reading.)

5. λέγε] 'Let us hear.' Not said facetiously, as Wohlrab supposes, but more vivid and conversational than ἀναγίγνωσκε.

In this Preface we have been introduced to Theætetus as a man already distinguished among his fellow-citizens. In what follows we are to see the promise of his youth. We are told of Theætetus by late writers (besides the fact that he heard Socrates and followed Plato) that he taught mathematics at Heracleia, and that he was the author of the first treatise on the five regular solids. The interval which this seems to require between the trial of Socrates and the death of Theætetus (to which it is difficult not to suppose an allusion here) increases the uncertainty of the date. But see Introduction.

6. El μèν..] 'If my heart were in Cyrene.' There is an imperfect sequence of clauses, arising out of the interposition of the clause ἡττον γὰρ

.. επιεικεῖς. The last words form a transition to the main thought, to which the speaker gradually returns. The opening is characteristic of Socrates. He begins by putting an analogous case, in which the person addressed is interested.

7. τὰ ἐκεῖ ἄν . . ἀνηρώτων

p. 143. εἴ τινες αὐτόθι περὶ γεωμετρίαν ἢ τινα ἄλλην φιλοσοφίαν εἰσὶ τῶν νέων ἐπιμέλειαν ποιούμενοι νῦν δέ
—ἢττον γὰρ ἐκείνους ἢ τούσδε φιλῶ, καὶ μᾶλλον ἐπιθυμῶ εἰδέναι τίνες ἡμῖν τῶν νέων ἐπίδοξοι γενέσοθαι ἐπιεικεῖς ταῦτα δὴ αὐτός τε σκοπῶ καθ ὅσον 5 δύναμαι, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐρωτῶ οἶς ᾶν ὁρῶ τοὺς νέους ἐθέλοντας ξυγγίγνεσθαι. σοὶ δὴ οὐκ ὀλίγιστοι Επλησιάζουσι, καὶ δικαίως ἄξιος γὰρ τά τε ἄλλα καὶ γεωμετρίας ἔνεκα. εἰ δὴ οὖν τινι ἐνέτυχες ἀξίφ λόγου, ἡδέως ᾶν πυθοίμην.

ΘΕΟ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐμοί τε εἰπεῖν καὶ

'I should have examined you about things there and persons there.' ἐκείνων is masc. The Bodleian MS. reads ἄν ἡρώτων (sic), in which the repetition of ἄν may be defended by comparing Rep. 7. 526 C: οὐκ ᾶν ράδίως οὐδὲ πολλὰ ᾶν εῦροις. But the other reading, which is supported by T, is on the whole more probable, and the compound is expressive of the thorough-going, persistent questioning of Socrates.

1. ή τινα ἄλλην φιλοσοφίαν] 'Or other liberal pursuit.' Comp. Tim. 88 C: Μουσική καὶ πάση φιλοσοφία προσχρώμενοι. This word, like ἐπιστήμη, σοφιστής and others, is used by Plato sometimes in the more general and familiar, and sometimes in a more restricted and technical sense.

2. νῦν δέ, κ.τ.λ.] It makes little difference whethor νῦν δέ is joined immediately with ταῦτα δή, κ.τ.λ., or with a suppressed apodosis of which these words are a resumption. In the latter case we should omit the break with Wohlrab, Schanz and H. Schmidt.

4. τίνες ἡμῖν τῶν νέων] ἡμῖν (sc. τοῖς ᾿Αθηναίοις) is not emphatic. The emphasis is anticipated in τούσδε.

ήμιν τῶν νέων . . (8.) 1. ὑμιν τῶν πολιτῶν] Comp. Thuc. 1.6: Οἱ πρεσβύτεροι αὐτοῖς τῶν εὐδαιμόνων.

γενέσθαι ἐπιεικεῖs] 'Το make a good figure.' ἐπιεικῆs in Plato seems frequently to mean simply 'excellent' (laudabilis, Ast. Lex.), cp. Legg. 12. 957 A: "Εστ' ἐν πόλεσιν οὐκ ἀσχήμονα ἐπιεικῶν ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγα νομοθετήματα. Symp. 210 B: "Ωστε καὶ ἐὰν ἐπιεικῆs ὧν τὴν ψυχὴν καὶ ἐὰν σμικρὸν ἄνθος ἔχη, ἐξαρκεῖν αὐτῷ, κ.τ.λ. Rep. 3. 398 E: "Αχρηστοι γὰρ καὶ γυναιξὶν ἀς δεῖ ἐπιεικεῖς εἶναι, μὴ ὅτι ἀνδράσιν. (Cp. 387 E: Γυναιξὶ δὲ ἀποδιδοῖμεν, καὶ οὐδὲ ταύταις σπουδαίαις.)

8. ἄξιος γάρ] The adjective receives greater emphasis by the omission of the substantive verb. Comp. Soph. Œd. Col. 758: Τήνδε τὴν πόλιν φίλως Εἰπών, ἐπαξία γάρ. Also Rep. 6. 499 D: Περὶ τούτου ἔτοιμοι (sc. ἐσμὲν) τῷ λόγῳ διαμάχεσθαι.

II. εἰπεῖν refers to λόγου inl. 9.

Theodorus
in an Athenian palæstra, asks
what youth
of promise
he has met
with, not
in Cyrene,
but in
Athens.

Theodorus speaks warmly in praise of Theætetus, who, though not beautiful, is at once bold and

gentle and intelligent, a rare combination! Like a stream of oil, flowing smoothly and swiftly without a nurmur.

σοὶ ἀκοῦσαι πάνυ ἄξιον, οἶφ ὑμῖν τῶν πολιτῶν μει- p. 143. ρακίφ ἐντετύχηκα. καὶ εἰ μὲν ἦν καλός, ἐφοβούμην ἀν σφόδρα λέγειν, μὴ καί τφ δόξω ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ αὐτοῦ εἶναι νῦν δέ, καὶ μή μοι ἄχθου, οὐκ ἔστι καλός, προσέοικε δὲ σοὶ τήν τε σιμότητα καὶ τὸ ἔξω τῶν ὁμμάτων ἦττον δὲ ἡ σὰ ταῦτ ἔχει. ἀδεῶς δὴ λέγω. εὖ γὰρ ἴσθι ὅτι ὧν δὴ πώποτε ἐνέτυχον, καὶ πάνυ p. 144. πολλοῖς πεπλησίακα, οὐδένα πω ἠσθόμην οὕτω θαυμαστῶς εὖ πεφυκότα. τὸ γὰρ εὐμαθῆ ὄντα, ὡς

3. μὴ καί τφ δόξω] The expression is softened by the impersonal τφ. 'Lest it should be thought.' This indirect reference to persons is common in Plato, as in other Greek. Cp. infr. 175 B: "Οταν δέ γέ τινα . ελκύση ἄνω, νίz. τὸν δικανικὸν ἐκεῖνον. Phæd. 63 A: 'Αεὶ δ Κέβης λόγους τινὰς ἀνερευνῆ, sc. ἐμούς.

4. καὶ μή μοι ἄχθου] καί introduces what is suddenly in-Comp. l. 7, and terposed. Gorg. 486 A: Καίτοι, & φίλε Σώκρατες—καί μοι μηδέν άχθεσθῆς. εύνοία γάρ έρω τη ση-ούκ αίσχρὸν δοκεῖ σοι, κ.τ.λ. The outline of the sentence is εἰ μὲν ην . . , έφοβούμην αν .. νῦν δὲ . . ούκ έστι.. άδεως δή λέγω. δή has an illative force='wherefore.' In ouk fort the sentence breaks from the subordinate form. Cp. Euthyphr. 11 C: καὶ εἰ μὲν . . σκώμματος.

5. τήν τε σιμότητα καὶ τὸ ἔξω τῶν ὀμμάτων] This passage and the speech of Alcibiades in the Symposium, p. 215: "Οτι μὲν τὸ εἶδος ὅμοιος εἶ τούτοις (τοῖς Σειληνοῖς.. καὶ τῷ Μαρσύα) οὐδ' αὐτὸς δή που ἀμφισβητήσεις—are the chief allusions to Socrates' personal appearance in Plato. Cp. infr. 209 C: Τὸν σιμόν τε καὶ

έξόφθαλμον. An imitation of this passage occurs in the Symposium attributed to Xenophon,

τὸ ἔξω τῶν ὀμμάτων] (1) 'In having prominent eyes.' this point in the description of Socrates has been commonly understood. But may it not rather mean (2) 'in the width between the eyes,'-a conformation sometimes accompanying a powerful brain? This suits with the τώφθαλμώ παραβάλλων of Aristophanes quoted by Plato in Symp. 221 B (cp. Phæd. 86 D). As ξωwith the article takes the place of an adjective, so it is used here, like a neuter adjective, for the abstract notion of 'outwardness.' Cp. τὸ σφόδρα, Symp. 210 B, Phil. 45 C.

9. τὸ γὰρ εὐμαθῆ ὅντα .. γιγνομένους ] The anacoluthon adds
to the expression of surprise.
Comp. Protag. 317 A: Τὸ οὖν
ἀποδιδράσκοντα μὴ δύνασθαι ἀποδρῶναι, ἀλλὰ καταφανῆ εἶναι, πολλὴ
μωρία καὶ τοῦ ἐπιχειρήματος. Parm.
128 B: Τὸ οὖν . . οὖτως ἐκάτερον λέγειν ὥστε μηδὲν τῶν αὐτῶν
εἰρηκέναι δοκεῖν σχεδόν τι λέγοντας ταὐτά, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶς τοὺς
ἄλλους φαίνεται ὑμῖν τὰ εἰρημένα
εἰρῆσθαι.

ώς ἄλλφ χαλεπόν The simple

p. 144. ἄλλφ χαλεπόν, πρᾶον αὐ εἶναι διαφερόντως, καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις ἀνδρεῖον παρ' ὁντινοῦν, ἐγὼ μὲν οὔτ' ᾶν φόμην γενέσθαι οὔτε ὁρῶ γιγνομένους ἀλλ' οῖ τε ὀξεῖς ὧσπερ οὖτος καὶ ἀγχίνοι καὶ μνήμονες ὡς τὰ πολλὰ καὶ πρὸς τὰς ὀργὰς ὀξύρροποί εἰσι, καὶ ἄττον- 5

and obvious meaning of these words, 'as it is hard for another to be,' i. e. 'in a degree hardly to be equalled,' has been questioned by critics because it was thought that χαλεπόν could not be applied to qualities that are not acquired. But the word is not tied down to this preciseness of meaning. It has passed out of it even in Homer. Cp.Od. 11.156: Χαλεπον δε τάδε ζωοίσιν δράσθαι (which may be similarly explained as =  $\chi a \lambda \epsilon$ πόν έστι τοὺς ζωοὺς τάδε όρᾶσθαι). So elsewhere in Plato χαλεπός occurs where human agency is not in question to signify 'next to impossible.' See Rep. 6. 502 C: Χαλεπά γενέσθαι, οὐ μέντοι ἀδύνατά γε—viz. that philosophers should be kings, a consummation requiring, as a precedent condition, the combination of qualities which is indicated here. What Plato would think of this grammatical refinement may be inferred from his caricature of it in the Protagoras, 344 Ε: Σὰ δὲ φής, & Πίττακε, χαλεπον έσθλον ξμμεναι το δε . . άδύνατον.

3. γενέσθαι (τοιοῦτόν τινα), 'I should not have thought there could have been an instance of this combination, nor do I find it usual.'

γιγνομένοις] Sc. τοιούτους. Cf. Rep. 6.492 Ε: Οῦτε γὰρ γίγνεται οῦτε γέγονεν οῦτ' οὖν μὴ γένηται ἀλλοῖον ἢθος, κ. τ. λ.

 $d\lambda\lambda'$  of  $\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\tau$ ,  $\lambda$ .] The

thought is exactly paralleled in the Republic, where the same combination of qualities is described as essential to the philosophic nature, and its rarity is dwelt upon in similar words. Rep. 6. 503 C: Εὐμαθεῖς καὶ μνήμονες καὶ ἀγχίνοι και όξεις οίσθ ότι οὐκ ἐθέλουσιν άμα φύεσθαι καὶ νεανικοί τε καὶ μεγαλοπρεπείς τὰς διανοίας, οἶοι κοσμίως μετά ήσυχίας και βεβαιότητος έθέλειν ζην, άλλ' οι τοιούτοι ύπ' ὀξύτητος Φέρονται ὅπῃ αν τύχωσι, καὶ τὸ βέβαιον ἄπαν αὐτῶν έξοίχεται. 'Αληθη, έφη, λέγεις. Οὐκοῦν τὰ βέβαια αὖ ταῦτα ἤθη καὶ οὐκ εὐμετάβολα, οἶς τις μᾶλλον ὡς πιστοῖς χρήσαιτο, καὶ ἐν τῷ πολέμῳ πρός τούς φόβους δυσκίνητα όντα, πρός τὰς μαθήσεις αὖ ποιεί ταὐτόν, δυσκινήτως έχει καὶ δυσμαθώς, καὶ ύπνου τε καὶ χάσμης ἐμπίπλανται, **όταν τι δέη τοιο**ῦτον διαπονείν; So the difficulty of combining bravery with gentleness is dwelt upon, ib. 375, 6. See also Polit. 309, 310, Legg. 6. 773. The essentials of the philosophic nature enumerated in the 6th Book of the Republic are, love of truth, quickness in learning, good memory, liberality, justice and gentleness, temperance, courage. Theætetus is the embodiment of this nature.

4. δξείε] 'Quick.' Cp. Rep. 6.503 C: Εὐμαθείς καὶ μνήμονες καὶ ἀγχίνοι καὶ δξείς—quoted above.

πρὸς τὰς ὀργὰς ὀξύρροποι]
 Impetuous. 'Quick in temper as in mind.'

τες φέρονται ώσπερ τὰ ἀνερμάτιστα πλοῖα, καὶ μανι- p. 144. κώτεροι η ανδρειότεροι φύονται, οι τε αθ έμβριθεστεροι νωθροί πως ἀπαντῶσι πρὸς τὰς μαθήσεις καὶ λήθης γέμοντες. ὁ δὲ οῦτω λείως τε καὶ ἀπταίστως καὶ ξάνυσίμως έρχεται έπὶ τὰς μαθήσεις τε καὶ ζητήσεις μετὰ πολλης πραότητος, οδον έλαίου ρεθμα άψοφητὶ ρέοντος, ώστε θαυμάσαι τὸ τηλικοῦτον ὄντα οὕτω ταῦτα διαπράττεσθαι.

ΣΩ. Εδ άγγελλεις. τίνος δε καὶ έστι των πολι-10 τῶν ;

Theætetus (son of Euphronius of Sunium) now enters

ΘΕΟ. 'Ακήκοα μέν τοὔνομα, μνημονεύω δέ οὔ. άλλα γάρ έστι τῶνδε τῶν προσιόντων ὁ ἐν τῷ μέσῳ. ο ἄρτι γὰρ ἐν τῷ ἔξω δρόμω ἡλείφοντο ἐταιροί τέ τινες

2. φύονται Rep. 6. 503 C: Οὐκ ἐθέλουσι . . φύεσθαι. ' Have more the nature of madmen than of courageous men.'

3. λήθης γέμοντες Rep. 6.486 C: Εἰ μηδὲν ὧν μάθοι σώζειν δύναιτο, λήθης ων πλέως, ἄρ' αν οιός τ' είη έπιστήμης μή κενός είναι.

5. ἀνυσίμως] 'Successfully'-Making rapid progress.'

7. ὥστε θαυμάσαι] Soph. El. 394: Καλὸς γὰρ ούμὸς βίστος, ώστε θαυμάσαι. Aristoph. Plut. 810: Τὰ σκευάρια πλήρη 'στίν, ώστε θαυμάσαι. By an expansion, the particular cause of wonder is here expressed and made to depend on θαυμάσαι.

9. kai asks for further information.

Ι Ι. 'Ακήκοα μέν τοΰνομα, μνημονεύω δὲ οῦ] Theodorus takes the interest of a teacher in the youth himself, Socrates that of a fellow-citizen in his father.

12. ἀλλὰ γάρ ἐστι.. ἀλλὰ σκόπει This double ἀλλά is frequent in Plato. Comp. also Soph. Phil. 520: 'Αλλ' αἰσχρὰ μέντοι σοῦ γ' ἔμ' ἐνδεέστερον | ξένφ φανήναι πρός τὸ καίριον πονείν. άλλ' εί δοκεῖ, πλέωμεν. The second άλλά puts definitely forward the proposition for which the first άλλά has cleared the way.

13. ἐν τῷ ἔξω δρόμφ] scene then is a gymnasium, perhaps the Lyceum. Compare Euthyphr. 2 A: Σὺ τὰς ἐν Λυκείφ καταλιπών διατριβάς ένθάδε νῦν διατρίβεις περί τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως στοάν; taken in connection with infr. 210 D: Νῦν... απαντητέον μοι είς την τοῦ βασι-Theodorus had λέως στοάν. seen the young men in the portico as he entered. word δρόμος seems to have been applied to several parts of the gymnasium. Euthyd. 273 A: Έν τῷ καταστέγῳ δρόμῳ. (See the whole passage.) Aristias ap. Polluc. 9. 43: Hν μοι παλαίστρα καὶ δρόμος ξυστὸς πέλας. Archæologists are not agreed as to the exact part of the palæstra which is here indicated.

έταιροί τέ τινες ] One of these,

the gymnasium

with some compan-

ions. Theodorus adds

poverished, the youth

is made to sit by So-

that, although im-

is most liberal. He

crates. They con-

verse.

10

p. 144. οὖτοι αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτός, νῦν δέ μοι δοκοῦσιν ἀλειψάμενοι δεῦρο ἰέναι. ἀλλὰ σκόπει εἰ γιγνώσκεις αὐτόν.

ΣΩ. Γιγνώσκω· ὁ τοῦ Σουνιέως Εὐφρονίου ἐστί, καὶ πάνυ γε, ὧ φίλε, ἀνδρὸς οἶον καὶ σὺ τοῦτον διηγεῖ, καὶ ἄλλως εὐδοκίμου, καὶ μέντοι καὶ οὐσίαν μάλα 5 πολλὴν κατέλιπε. τὸ δ' ὄνομα οὐκ οἶδα τοῦ μειρακίου.

ΘΕΟ. Θεαίτητος, ὧ Σώκρατες, τό γε ὅνομα· τὴν μέντοι οὐσίαν δοκοῦσί μοι ἐπίτροποί τινες διεφθαρκέναι· ἀλλ' ὅμως καὶ πρὸς τὴν τῶν χρημάτων ἐλευθεριότητα θαυμαστός, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Γεννικον λέγεις τον ἄνδρα. καί μοι κέλευε αὐτον ένθάδε παρακαθίζεσθαι.

ΘΕΟ. Έσται ταῦτα. Θεαίτητε, δεῦρο παρὰ Σω-κράτη.

ΣΩ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἵνα κάγὼ εμαυτον 15 άνασκεψωμαι, ποῖόν τι ἔχω το πρόσωπον. Φησὶ γὰρ Ε Θεόδωρος ἔχειν με σοὶ ὅμοιον. ἀτὰρ εἰ νῷν ἐχόντοιν έκατέρου λύραν ἔφη αὐτὰς ἡρμόσθαι ὁμοίως, πότερον εὐθὺς ἂν ἐπιστεύομεν ἡ ἐπεσκεψάμεθ ἂν εἰ μουσικὸς ὧν λέγει;

'If Theodorus were a draughtsman, he would be an authority on the subject of our personal appearance.

Néos Σωκράτης, is named in this dialogue, and is an interlocutor in the Politicus. The others remain mute. Such κῶφα πρόσωπα occur in many dialogues; e.g. Lysias, Charmantides, etc., in the Republic. Observe the idiomatic use of δοκεῖν here and infr. D. Cp. supr. 142 C.

καὶ πάνν] καί is intensive.
 καὶ μέντοι] 'And surely, now I think of it.' This is a reason why the youth should have been better known. The construction returns to the indicative.

9. έλευθεριότητα] Rep. 6.485 Ε: Καὶ μήν που καὶ τόδε δεῖ σκοπεῖν, ὅταν κρίνειν μέλλης ψυχὴν φιλόσοφόν τε καὶ μή. Τὸ ποῖον; Μή σε λάθη μετέχουσα ἀνελευθερίας.

11. τὸν ἄνδρα] Not μειράκιον.
'He must be a capital fellow.' καί, as elsewhere, adds a touch of earnestness to the imperative.

13.  $\Theta \epsilon a i \tau \eta \tau \epsilon$  The abrupt vocative, without  $\delta$ , is the address of the master to the pupil.

15. κἀγώ] καί is to be taken closely with τα and the verb. Cf. Soph. Antig. 280: Παῦσα, πρὶν ὀργῆς κἀμὲ μεστῶσαι λέγων (where join πρὶν καὶ μεστῶσαι).

19. εί μουσικός ών λέγει] The

Digitized by Google

'As he is a cultivated man, we must respect his judgment of our mental endowments. ΘΕΑΙ. Ἐπεσκεψάμεθ ἄν.

p. 144.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐκοῦν τοιοῦτον μὲν εὑρόντες ἐπειθόμεθ' ἄν, ἄμουσον δέ, ἡπιστοῦμεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. ' $A\lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ .

5 ΣΩ. Νῦν δέ γ' οἶμαι, εἴ τι μέλει ἡμῖν τῆς τῶν προσώπων ὁμοιότητος, σκεπτέον εἰ γραφικὸς ὧν λέγει p. 145. ἢ οὔ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεί μοι.

ΣΩ. ΤΗ οὖν ζωγραφικὸς Θεόδωρος;

10 ΘΕΑΙ. Ούχ, ὅσον γ' ἐμὲ εἰδέναι.

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὐδὲ γεωμετρικός;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάντως δή που, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η καὶ ἀστρονομικὸς καὶ λογιστικός τε καὶ μουσικὸς καὶ ὅσα παιδείας ἔχεται;

15 ΘΕΑΙ. Έμοιγε δοκεί.

ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν ἄρα ἡμᾶς τοῦ σώματός τι ὁμοίους φησὶν εἰναι ἐπαινῶν πη ἡ ψέγων, οὐ πάνυ αὐτῷ ἄξιον τὸν νοῦν προσέχειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως οὖ.

20 ΣΩ. Τί δ', εἰ ποτέρου τὴν ψυχὴν ἐπαινοῖ πρὸς Β

man then is not the measure of the likeness of musical sounds! Yet afterwards Theætetus is wholly unconscious of contradicting this his first admission.

1. Έπεσκεψάμεθ ἄν] Cp. esp. Crit. 47 B: Γυμναζόμενος ἀνὴρ καὶ τοῦτο πράττων πότερον παυτὸς ἀνδρὸς ἐπαίνφ καὶ ψόγφ καὶ δόξη τὸν νοῦν προσέχει, ἢ ἐνὸς μόνου ἐκείνου, ὁς ἀν τυγχάνη ἰατρὸς ἢ παιδοτρίβης ὤν; Lach. 184 DE.

10.  $05\chi$ ,  $500\nu$   $\gamma$   $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\dot{\epsilon}$   $\dot{\epsilon}i\delta\dot{\epsilon}\nu\alpha l$ ] The Cesena MS., with a few others, has  $\gamma$   $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\dot{\epsilon}$ , but the greatest number (including the Bodl.) read  $\gamma\dot{\epsilon}$   $\mu\dot{\epsilon}$ .  $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\dot{\epsilon}$  seems more pointed, 'not that I know

of,' but  $\mu\epsilon$  is possibly right.

11. 'Αρ' οὐδὲ γεωμετρικός;]
'Nor a geometrician, neither, eh?' There is an archness in the question, which affects to make doubtful what is matter of notoriety.

13. H καὶ ἀστρονομικός 'I wonder if he is also an astronomer.'

20. εἰ ποτέρου] 'The mind of one of us two.' The indefinite πότερος occurs several times in Plato. Cp. Soph. 252 A: "Εσται πότερον αὐτῶν, οὐσίας μὴ προσκοινώνουν; Though not common in other writers, it is precisely analogous to the

'Therefore. Theætetus,

you must be cate-

chized by me; for he

very highly.

15

has praised you to me

'You learn

p. 145. άρετήν τε καὶ σοφίαν; ἀρ' οὐκ ἄξιον τῷ μὲν ἀκούσαντι προθυμείσθαι άνασκέψασθαι τον έπαινεθέντα, τῷ δὲ προθύμως ξαυτον ἐπιδεικνύναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. "Ωρα τοίνυν, ὦ φίλε Θεαίτητε, σοὶ μὲν ἐπι- 5 δεικνύναι, έμοι δε σκοπείσθαι ώς εξ ίσθι ότι Θεόδωρος πολλούς δη πρός με έπαινέσας ξένους τε καὶ άστους οὐδένα πω ἐπήνεσεν ώς σὲ νῦν δή.

ΘΕΑΙ. Εὐ ἀν ἔχοι, ὧ Σώκρατες ἀλλ' ὅρα μὴ ο παίζων έλεγεν.

ΣΩ. Ούχ οὖτος ὁ τρόπος Θεοδώρου· ἀλλὰ μὴ άναδύου τὰ ώμολογημένα σκηπτόμενος παίζοντα λέγειν τόνδε, ΐνα μη καὶ ἀναγκασθη μαρτυρείν πάντως γαρ ούδεις έπισκήψει αὐτῷ. άλλα θαρρων έμμενε τῆ δμολογία.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά χρη ταῦτα ποιεῖν, εἰ σοὶ δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. Λέγε δή μοι· μανθάνεις που παρά Θεοδώρου γεωμετρίας ἄττα;

from Theodorus several things.

indefinite use of  $\tau$ ls,  $\pi \circ \hat{\nu}$ ,  $\pi \circ \theta \in \nu$ ,

9. Et av exoil 'That is good!'--'I am glad to hear it.' Or rather, perhaps, more hypothetically, 'It is well, if it is so.' For (1) cp. Menex. 249 Ε: Χάριν έχω τῷ εἰπόντι. Σ. Εδ αν έχοι. αλλ' όπως μου μή κατερείς. And for (2) Polit. 277 Α: Κινδυνεύει τέλεως αν ήμιν έχειν. Σ. Καλώς αν, & Σ., ήμιν έχοι. δεί δε μή σοι μόνφ ταθτα, άλλὰ κάμοὶ—ξυνδοκεῖν.

Ι Ι. μὴ ἀναδύου τὰ ὡμολογημένα] 'Do not shrink from what you have agreed to.' Cp. Hom. Il. 13. 225: Οὖτε τις ὄκνῷ Εἴκων ανδύεται πολέμου κακοῦ. Euthyd. 302 Ε: Οὐκ ἔστι γάρ μοι ἀνάδυσις.

14. ἐπισκήψει αὐτῷ] 'Will be found to impugn him.' The verb ἐπισκήπτειν, to accuse of murder or false witness (φόνου, ψευδομαρτυρίων), is commonly found in the middle voice, because the accuser in such cases is generally an interested party. The passage of Aeschines contr. Timarch., formerly quoted in support of the active, is found to have the middle in the best MSS., and Wohlrab tries to substantiate a different meaning here, while Schanz writes ἐπισκήψετ' αὐτῷ from conjecture, Neither is really necessary.

17. μανθάνεις There is a stress upon the word, preparing for what follows.

Digitized by Google

'To learn is to become wiser. To be wise is to know.

'What,

then, is Know-

ledge ?'

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

p. 145.

ĸ

ΣΩ. Καὶ τῶν περὶ ἀστρονομίαν τε καὶ ἀρμονίας το καὶ λογισμούς;

ΘΕΑΙ. Προθυμοῦμαί γε δή.

5 ΣΩ. Καὶ γὰρ ἐγώ, ὦ παῖ, παρά γε τούτου καὶ παρ' ἄλλων, οὖς ἀν οἶωμαί τι τούτων ἐπαίειν. ἀλλ' ὅμως, τὰ μὲν ἄλλα ἔχω περὶ αὐτὰ μετρίως, μικρὸν δέ τι ἀπορῶ, ὁ μετὰ σοῦ τε καὶ τῶνδε σκεπτέον. καί μοι λέγε· ἀρ' οὐ τὸ μανθάνειν ἐστὶ τὸ σοφώτερον γίγνε- 10 σθαι περὶ ὁ μανθάνει τις;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὖ;

ΣΩ. Σοφία δέ γ' οἶμαι σοφοί οἱ σοφοί.

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο δὲ μῶν διαφέρει τι ἐπιστήμης;

15 ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον;

ΣΩ. Ἡ σοφία. ἡ οὐχ ἄπερ ἐπιστήμονες, ταῦτα καὶ σοφοί;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί  $\mu \dot{\eta} \nu$ ;

ΣΩ. Ταὐτὸν ἄρα ἐπιστήμη καὶ σοφία;

20 ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτ' αὐτὸ τοίνυν ἐστὶν ὁ ἀπορῶ καὶ οὐ δύ-

2. τῶν περὶ ἀστρονομίαν] 'Astronomy, and what relates to it.'

 Προθυμοῦμαί γε δή] 'I certainly do my endeavour.' He is more modest about these higher subjects.

5. παρά γε τούτου] γε (the MS. reading) may be defended: 'certainly when I have such a master,' referring to προθυμοῦμαι: although τε, the correction of Heindorf, which is supported by the version of Ficinus, perhaps reads more harmoniously; and the change is slight. Cp. Crat. 384 E.

6. ἀλλ' ὅμως, τὰ μὲν ἄλλα...
μικρὸν δέ τι ἀπορῶ] For the
parataxis cp. Rep. 2. 367 Ε:
Καὶ ἐγὼ ἀκούσας, ἀεὶ μὲν δὴ—
ἡγάμην, ἄταρ οὖν καὶ τότε πάνυ γε
ῆσθην.

7. For the ironical μικρόν τι cp. Charm. 154 D.

16. ἀπερ ἐπιστήμονες, ταῦτα καὶ σοφοί] For the indefinite plural cp. Georg. 457 C: Οὐ ραδίως δύνανται—διορισάμενοι πρὸς ἀλλήλους—οὕτω διαλύεσθαι τὰς συνουσίας. And for the sense cp. Xen. Mem. 4. 6. 7: \*Ο ἄρα ἐπίσταται ἔκαστος, ταῦτα καὶ σοφός ἐστιν.

Digitized by Google

p. 145. ναμαι λαβείν ίκανως παρ' έμαυτω, Έπιστήμη ὅ τί ποτε
p. 146. τυγχάνει ὄν. ἄρ' οὖν δὴ ἔχομεν λέγειν αὐτό; τί φατέ; τίς ἂν ἡμων πρωτος εἴποι; ὁ δὲ ἀμαρτων, καὶ ος ᾶν ἀεὶ ἀμαρτάνη, καθεδείται, ωσπερ φασὶν οἱ παίδες οἱ σφαιρίζοντες, ὄνος. ος δ' ᾶν περιγένηται 5 ἀναμάρτητος, βασιλεύσει ἡμων καὶ ἐπιτάξει ὅ τι ᾶν βούληται ἀποκρίνεσθαι. Τί σιγᾶτε; οὔ τί που, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ἐγὼ ὑπὸ φιλολογίας ἀγροικίζομαι, προθυμούμενος ἡμᾶς ποιῆσαι διαλέγεσθαι καὶ φίλους τε καὶ προσηγόρους ἀλλήλοις γίγνεσθαι;

A pause.

ΘΕΟ. Ἡκιστα μέν, ὦ Σώκρατες, τὸ τοιοῦτον ἀν εἴη ἄγροικον, ἀλλὰ τῶν μειρακίων τι κέλευέ σοι ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ἀήθης τῆς τοιαύτης διαλέκτου, καὶ οὐδ' αὖ συνεθίζεσθαι ἡλικίαν ἔχω. τοισδε

t. λαβεῖν iκανῶs] 'To grasp adequately.' 'To get a clear conception of.'

λαβεῖν ἱκανῶς παρ' ἐμαυτῷ] Phileb. 50 D: Λαβόντα δὲ τοῦτο παρὰ σαυτῷ ἀφεῖναί με, κ.τ.λ.

3. δ δè.. ἀμαρτάνη] 'But he who makes a blunder, or whoever is in error from time to time'

4. καθεδείται . . ὄνος] Schol. Τῶν οὖν παιζόντων ταῦτα τοὺς μὲν νικῶντας βασιλεῖς ἐκάλουν, καὶ ὅ τι ἄν προσετάττον τοῖς ἄλλοις ὑπήκουον, τοὺς δὲ ἡττωμένους ὄνους. Cp. Hor. Ep. 1. 1. 59: 'At pueri ludentes, Rex eris, aiunt, Si recte facies.' Mant. Prov. 1. 34: βασιλεὺς ἢ ὄνος ἤγουν νικῶν ἢ ἡττώμενος.' Wohlrab.

9.  $\hat{\eta}\mu\hat{a}s$ ] So the Bodleian MS. Others (including Ces.) have  $\hat{\nu}\mu\hat{a}s$  by a common error. The first person is obviously more in keeping with the urbanity of Socrates.

10. προσηγόρους ] The active

and passive meanings are combined. 'Mutually conversable.' Cp. Republic 8. 546 C: Πάντα προσήγορα καὶ ἡητὰ πρὸς ἄλληλα ἀπέφηναν. There is possibly an allusion to the mathematical meaning here: 'to make you friends, and bring you into relations with one another.' Cp. Republic 7.534 D: 'Αλόγους ὅντας ὥσπερ γραμμάς, and the phrases Σύμφωνα καὶ ποτάγορα,— 'Όμοια καὶ ποτάγορα, in later Pythagorean writings.

11. μέν is omitted in T.

12. τῶν μειρακίων τι] Steph. conj. τινά, which is also found as a correction in one MS., but cp. Euthyd. 277 D: Γνοὺς βαπτιζόμενον τὸ μειράκιον, βουλόμενος ἀναπαῦσαι αὐτό.

13. διαλέκτου] 'Conversation,' with something of the more technical meaning of 'abstract discussion.' Cp. Republic 5. 454 A: "Εριδι, οδ διαλέκτφ, πρὸς ἀλλήλους χρώμενοι.

δὲ πρέποι τε αν τοῦτο καὶ πολὺ πλεῖον ἐπιδιδοῖεν p. 146. τῷ γὰρ ὄντι ἡ νεότης εἰς πᾶν ἐπίδοσιν ἔχει. ἀλλ', ὅσπερ ἦρξω, μὴ ἀφίεσο τοῦ Θεαιτήτου, ἀλλ' ἐρώτα.

ΣΩ. 'Ακούεις δή, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἃ λέγει Θεόδωρος, 5 ῷ ἀπιστεῖν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι, οὖτε σὺ ἐθελήσεις, οὖτε σ θέμις περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἀνδρὶ σοφῷ ἐπιτάττοντι νεώτερον ἀπειθεῖν. ἀλλ' εὖ καὶ γενναίως εἰπέ· τί σοι δοκεί εἶναι ἐπιστήμη;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ χρή, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐπειδήπερ ὑμεῖς το κελεύετε. πάντως γάρ, ἄν τι καὶ ἁμάρτω, ἐπανορθώσετε.

ΣΩ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν, ἄν πέρ γε οδοί τε ὧμεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεῖ τοίνυν μοι καὶ ἃ παρὰ Θεοδώρου ἄν τις μάθοι ἐπιστῆμαι εἶναι, γεωμετρία τε καὶ ἃς νῦν δὴ το σὰ διῆλθες, καὶ αὖ σκυτοτομική τε καὶ αἱ τῶν ἄλλων Φ δημιουργῶν τέχναι, πᾶσαί τε καὶ ἑκάστη τούτων, οὐκ ἄλλο τι ἢ ἐπιστήμη εἶναι.

ΣΩ. Γενναίως γε καὶ φιλοδώρως, ὧ φίλε, εν αἰτηθεὶς πολλὰ δίδως καὶ ποικίλα ἀντὶ ἀπλοῦ.

of these is knowledge.' But these are many and various; know-

Theætetus is at length

encouraged to attempt

an answer. Geometry

and other branches of

 education, shoe-mak-

ing and the other use-

ful arts, all and each

2. ἐπίδοσιν ἔχει] Rep. 7. 536 D: Σόλωνι γὰρ οὐ πειστέον, ὡς γηράσκων τις πολλὰ δυνατός μαυθάνειν, ἀλλ' ἦττον ἢ τρέχειν, νέων δὲ πάντες οἱ μεγάλοι καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ πόνοι.

3. μὴ ἀφίεσο τοῦ Θεαιτήτου, ἀλλ' ἐρώτα] Cp. Lach. 184 C: Χρὴ δ' ὅπερ σοι ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἔλεγον, καὶ Σωκράτη τόνδε μὴ ἀφιέναι, ἀλλὰ δεῖσθαι συμβουλεύειν. Rep. 5. 449 C.

5-7. ἀπιστεῖν, 'to disobey;' ἀπειθεῖν, 'to be disobedient.'

 οὅτε θέμις..νεώτερον ἀπειθεῖν] Instead of making ἀπιστεῖν depend on θέμις, a new clause is introduced expressing the particular points in this disobedience which make it unlawful. The like change occurs often in Plato, and is part of the fulness of his style. See above, 144 B: "Ωστε θαυμάσαι, κ.τ.λ., and note.

10. πάντως γάρ, κ.τ.λ.] Theætetus is not yet alive to the difficulty of the subject. He is sure that Theodorus and Socrates have entire command of it.

14-17. ἐπιστῆμαι . . ἐπιστήμη] Theætetus does not distinguish between 'sciences' and 'science.' Grammatically, the variation is caused by the introduction of the singular ἐκάστη.

18. Tervalos ye | Referring to

5

p. 146. ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς τί τοῦτο λέγεις, & Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Ἰσως μὲν οὐδέν ὁ μέντοι οἰμαι, φράσω. ὅταν λέγης σκυτικήν, μή τι ἄλλο φράζεις ἡ ἐπιστήμην ὑποδημάτων ἐργασίας;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν.

ΣΩ. Τί δ', ὅταν τεκτονικήν; μή τι ἄλλο ἢ ἐπιστήμην τῆς τῶν ξυλίνων σκευῶν ἐργασίας;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδὲ τοῦτο.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐν ἀμφοῖν, οδ ἑκατέρα ἐπιστήμη, τοῦτο ὁρίζεις;

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δ' ἐπερωτηθέν, ὦ Θεαίτητε, οὐ τοῦτο ἦν,

το καὶ γενναίως above, and to Theodorus's praise, supr. 144 D.

19. ποικίλα Either 'a rich variety of things,' or 'many complex notions for one simple The analysis of terms which follows points rather to the latter meaning; but the former is more natural, and is supported by comparing Philebus 12 C (at the opening of the dialogue): Τὴν δὲ ἡδονὴν οίδα ως έστι ποικίλον.... έστι γάρ ἀκούειν μέν οὕτως ἀπλῶς ἔν τι, μορφας δε δήπου παντοίας είληφε καί τινα τρόπον ανομοίας αλλήλων. The two objections (πολλά, ποικίλα) are discussed in the reverse order. See below: Τίνων .. ὁπόσαι, Πρῶτόν γέ που .. Επειτά γέ που, κ.τ.λ.

1. Hῶs τί] What (τί), and with what meaning (πῶs). Cp. Soph. 261 E: Hῶs τί τοῦτ εἶπες; ὅπερ ἀἡθην, κ.τ.λ. Some editors interpunctuate in all such cases (πῶs; τί, κ.τ.λ.). But the Greek idiom often combines two interrogations in a single clause.

2. "Ισως μὲν οὐδέν] Sc. λέγω, 'perhaps I am talking nonsense.'

δ μέντοι οίμαι] Sc. λέγειν.

3. σκυτικήν] This is said to have differed from σκυτοτομική (above); and the change of word is an instance of Plato's love of variety (cp. supr. C: ἀπιστεῖν . . . ἀπειθεῖν). Perhaps the one was a generic, the other a specific term. At least they do not exclude each other in Plato. See Rep. 2. 374 B: <sup>3</sup>Η οὖν σκυτικῆς δεῖ μᾶλλον κήδεσθαι ή πολεμικής; Οὐδαμῶς. 'Αλλ' άρα τὸν σκυτοτόμον, κ.τ.λ. Ib. 10. 601 C: Ποιήσει δέ γε σκυτοτόμος καὶ χαλκεύς;...οὐδ δ ποιήσας δ τε χαλκεύς καὶ δ σκυτεύς ;

öταν.. φράζεις] 'You express by the term "shoemaking."'

12. Τὸ δ' ἐπερωτηθέν] ' But what I went on to ask you.' Cp. supr. p. 16. l. 3, μὴ ἀφίεσο, κ.τ.λ. Τὸ δέ γ' ἐρωτηθέν is a MS. conjecture (' τὸ δέ γε, t mg. τὸ δέ γε ἐρωτηθέν, Vind. suppl. 7.' Schanz).

ledge is one and simple. To enumerate is not to define. This is illustrated.

τίνων ή ἐπιστήμη, οὐδὲ ὁπόσαι τινές. οὐ γὰρ ἀριθμῆ- p. 146. σαι αὐτὰς βουλόμενοι ἠρόμεθα, ἀλλὰ γνῶναι ἐπιστή- μην αὐτὸ ὅ τί ποτ' ἐστίν. ἢ οὐδὲν λέγω;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν ὀρθώς.

- ΣΩ. Σκέψαι δη καὶ τόδε. εἴ τις ήμᾶς τῶν φαύλων p. 147.
  τι καὶ προχείρων ἔροιτο, οἷον περὶ πηλοῦ, ὅ τί ποτ'
  ἐστίν, εἰ ἀποκριναίμεθα αὐτῷ πηλὸς ὁ τῶν χυτρέων
  καὶ πηλὸς ὁ τῶν ἰπνοπλαθῶν καὶ πηλὸς ὁ τῶν πλινΘουργῶν, οὐκ ἀν γελοῖοι εἶμεν;
- ιο ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως.
  - ΣΩ. Πρώτον μέν γέ που οιόμενοι συνιέναι έκ της ήμετέρας αποκρίσεως τον έρωτώντα, όταν είπωμεν
  - 1. τίνων ή ἐπιστήμη, οὐδὲ ὁπόσαι τινές The first answer of Meno to the question, 'What is virtue?' is exactly analogous to this of Theætetus about knowledge. Instead of attempting to generalize, he enumerates the several kinds of virtue. Men. 71 Ε: 'Ανδρός ἀρετήν . . . γυναικός άρετήν . . . παιδός άρετή, κ.τ.λ. Socrates replies (Men. 72 Α): Πολλη γέ τινι εὐτυχία έοικα κεχρησθαι, & Μένων, εὶ μίαν ζητών άρετην σμηνός τι άνεύρηκα άρετων παρά σοί κειμένων, κ.τ.λ. The whole passage should be compared with this. See also Lach. 191, 192, where Socrates finds a similar difficulty in leading the respondent to the conception of a general notion,and Soph. 240, where Theætetus is again entrapped into a similar mistake in defining the word είδωλον.
  - 2. ἐπιστήμην αὐτό] Rep. 472 C: Ἐξητοῦμεν αὐτό τε δικαιοσύνην οἶόν ἐστι.
  - 5. εἴ τις ἡμᾶς—εἰ ἀποκριναίμεθα] For the double εἰ comp.

Rep. 331 C: Εἴ τις λάβοι παρὰ φίλου ἀνδρὸς σωφρονοῦντος ὅπλα, εἰ μανεὶς ἀπαιτοῖ, κ.τ.λ.

τῶν φαύλων τι καὶ προχείρων] 'Some trivial and obvious matter.'

8. lπνοπλαθών] For this, the reading of all the MSS., κοροπλαθών has been substituted in the margin of some MSS., for the sake of the uniformity which Plato avoided. See below, note on κοροπλαθών, p. 19. l. 1.

ΙΙ. ολόμενοι συνιέναι Rep. 505 C: Εὶ ὀνειδίζοντές γε ότι οὐκ ἴσμεν τὸ ἀγαθόν, λέγουσι πάλιν ώς είδόσι φρόνησιν γάρ αὐτό φασιν είναι άγαθοῦ, ὡς αὖ συνιέντων ήμων ο τι λέγουσιν, επειδάν το τοῦ αγαθοῦ φθέγξωνται δνομα. Soph. 244 Α: Τί ποτε βούλεσθε σημαίνειν δπόταν δυ φθέγγησθε; We find ourselves involved in a further stage of the same absurdity at the end of the dialogue, p. 210 A: Kaì παντάπασί γε εξηθες, ζητούντων ήμων έπιστήμην, δόξαν φάναι όρθην είναι μετ' επιστήμης είτε διαφορότητος είτε ότουούν.

p. 147. πηλός, εἶτε ὁ τῶν κοροπλαθῶν προσθέντες εἴτε ἄλλων
 Β ὡντινωνοῦν δημιουργῶν. ἡ οἴει τίς τι συνίησί τινος
 ὄνομα, ὁ μὴ οἶδε τί ἐστιν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐδ' ἄρα ἐπιστήμην ὑποδημάτων συνίησιν ὁ  $_{5}$  ἐπιστήμην μὴ εἰδώς.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γάρ.

ΣΩ. Σκυτικην ἄρα οὐ συνίησιν δε ἃν ἐπιστήμην άγνοῆ, οὐδέ τινα ἄλλην τέχνην.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστιν οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Γελοία ἄρα ἡ ἀπόκρισις τῷ ἐρωτηθέντι ἐπιο στήμη τί ἐστιν, ὅταν ἀποκρίνηται τέχνης τινὸς ὅνομα. τινὸς γὰρ ἐπιστήμην ἀποκρίνεται, οὐ τοῦτ' ἐρωτηθείς.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έοικεν.

ΣΩ. "Επειτά γέ που έξον φαύλως καὶ βραχέως 15 ἀποκρίνασθαι περιέρχεται ἀπέραντον ὁδόν. οἷον καὶ ἐν τἢ τοῦ πηλοῦ ἐρωτήσει φαῦλόν που καὶ ἀπλοῦν

1. εἴτε ὁ τῶν κοροπλαθῶν προσθέντες] It is in Plato's manner to surprise us with a fresh example at each step of the argument, instead of dwelling upon one already adduced. Rep. 3. 333 B: "Ωσπερ ὁ κιθαριστικός, κ.τ.λ. Prot. 312 D: "Ωσπερ ὁ κιθαριστής, κ.τ.λ., and in this dialogue, p. 161 D: Βατράχου γυρίνου. 169 B: Σὰ δὲ κατ' 'Ανταῖον, κ.τ.λ. 178 D: Οὐχ ἡ τοῦ κιθαριστοῦ. 190 C: 'Υγιαίνουτα ἡ μαινόμενον.

2. η οἴει τίς τι] τὶς is made oxytone here because of τι following. οἴει is parenthetical, and therefore does not affect the position of the enclitics. For the sense cp. Men. 80 D: Καὶ τίνα τρόπον ζητήσεις, δο Σώκρατες, τοῦτο, διμὴ οἶσθα τὸ παράπαν ὅ τι ἔστι.

12. ὅταν.. ὅνομα] 'When he gives as an answer the name of a particular art.' The accusative is cognate.

15. "Επειτά γε που] This ought strictly to refer to the illustration: to which the sentence presently returns. But Socrates had reverted to the main subject in the preceding instances.

16. περιέρχεται ἀπέραυτον όδόν] Ar. Met. 3. 1007 α: 'Αδύνατον ἄπειρά γ' ὅντα τὰ συμβεβηκότα διελθεῖν' ἡ οὖν ἄπαντα διελθέτω ἡ μηθέν.

17. ἐν τῷ τοῦ πηλοῦ ἐρωτήσει]
For the form of reference with ἐν cp. Thucyd. 1. 9: Ἐν τοῦ σκήπτρου τῷ παραδόσει. Phileb.
33 B: Ἐν τῷ παραβολῷ τῶν βίων.
The frequency of this idiom perhaps assists the genitive

είπειν ὅτι γη ὑγρῷ φυραθείσα πηλὸς ἀν είη, τὸ δ' p. 147. ότου έαν χαίρειν.

Theætetus perceives that the answer required is analogous to a geometrical expression;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ράδιον, ὧ Σώκρατες, νῦν γε οὕτω φαίνεται· άτὰρ κινδυνεύεις έρωτᾶν οίον καὶ αὐτοῖς ἡμῖν 5 έναγχος είσηλθε διαλεγομένοις, έμοί τε καὶ τῷ σῷ δμωνύμω τούτω Σωκράτει.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Τὸ ποῖον δή,  $\vec{\omega}$  Θεαίτητε;

πηλοῦ, which is descriptive rather than objective. 'In the

question of the clay.'

 πηλὸς ౘν ϵἵη | Either, (1) 'earth, if tempered with moisture, will be (ἀν εῖη) mud,' or (2), 'moistened earth would seem to be  $(a \nu \epsilon i \eta)$  the definition of mud.'

2. őrov is masculine (supr. AB), although τινός above (p. 19, l. 13) was neuter.

3. νῦν γε οὕτω] 'Now as you put it.' So far Theætetus has appeared wholly unfamiliar with the conception of a universal notion. But Socrates' illustration reminds him of the comprehensive simplicity of geometrical expressions. And thus he finds a clue in what he knows to the new labyrinth of inquiry into which Socrates invites him. Mathematical ideas, being the first pure abstractions obtained by the mind, are peculiarly fitted to guide it to the contemplation of abstractions generally. So at least thought Plato: Rep. 7. 522-531. On the minuteness of such illustrations see Hegel, Gesch. d. Phil. (1840) p. 197: 'A number of Plato's dialogues are intended merely to produce the consciousness of a general notion, which we possess without the trouble of acquiring it. Hence his dis-

cursiveness has often the effect of tediousness to us.'

In reading what follows, it must be borne in mind that, by the ancients, arithmetic was studied through geometry. If a number was regarded as simple, it was a line. If as composite, it was a rectangular figure, whether plane or solid. To multiply was to construct a rectangle, to divide was to find one of its sides. Traces of this usage still remain in terms like square, cube, common measure, but the method itself is obsolete. Hence it requires an effort to conceive of the square root, not as that which multiplied into itself produces a given number, but as the side of a square, which either is the number, or is equal to the rectangle which is the number. The use of the Arabic notation and of algebra has greatly assisted in expressing and conceiving the properties of numbers without reference to form.

6. Σωκράτει Young Socrates becomes the respondent in the Politicus. To introduce him here by name is quite in the manner of Plato. Naber's proposal to cancel this word, and Meyaροί supr. 142 B, is surely erroneous. To do so would be to blur the outlines which Plato has made distinct.

p. 147. ΘΕΑΙ. Περὶ δυνάμεών τι ἡμῖν Θεόδωρος ὅδε ἔγραφε, τῆς τε τρίποδος πέρι καὶ πεντέποδος ἀποφαίνων ὅτι μήκει οὐ ξύμμετροι τῆ ποδιαία, καὶ οὕτω

1. Περὶ δυνάμεών τι, κ. τ. λ.] See Eucl. B. 10. Deff. 3-11: Εὐθείαι δυνάμει σύμμετροί είσιν, őταν τὰ ἀπ' αὐτῶν τετράγωνα τῷ αὐτῷ χωρίφ μετρήται. 'Ασύμμετροι δέ, όταν τοις ἀπ' αὐτῶν τετραγώνοις μηδεν ενδέχεται χωρίον κοινόν μέτρον γενέσθαι. Τούτων ὑποκειμένων δείκνυται ότι τη προτεθείση εὐθεία ύπάρχουσιν εὐθείαι πλήθει ἄπειροι ασύμμετροι αί μεν μήκει μόνον, αί δὲ καὶ δυνάμει, (٧. Ι. σύμμετροι καὶ ασύμμετροι, αί μέν μήκει και δυνάμει, αί δε δυνάμει μόνον.) Καλείσθω οὐν ή μέν προτεθείσα εὐθεία ἡητή. Καὶ αί ταύτη σύμμετροι, είτε μήκει καὶ δυνάμει, είτε δυνάμει μόνον, ρηταί. Αί δε ταύτη ἀσύμμετροι, ἄλογοι καλείσθωσαν. Καὶ τὸ μὲν ἀπὸ τῆς προτεθείσης εὐθείας τετράγωνον, ἡητόν. Καὶ τὰ τούτφ σύμμετρα, δητά. Τὰ δὲ τούτφ ἀσύμμετρα, ἄλογα καλείσθω. Καὶ αἱ δυνάμεναι αὐτά, ἄλογοι εί μέν τετράγωνα είη, αὐταὶ αί πλευραί, εὶ δὲ ἔτερά τινα εὐθύγραμμα, αί ίσα αὐτοῖς τετράγωνα ἀναγράφουσαι. Β. 7. 17. 19: Τετράγωνος ἀριθμός ἐστιν ὁ ἰσάκις ίσος, η ό ύπο δυο ίσων αριθμών περιεχόμενος. Οταν δε δυό άριθμοί πολλαπλασιάσαντες άλλήλους ποιῶσί τινα, ὁ γενόμενος ἐπίπεδος καλείται πλευραί δε αὐτοῦ οἱ πολλαπλασιάσαντες άλλήλους άριθμοί. Prop. 21: Τὸ ὑπὸ ἡητῶν δυνάμει μόνον συμμέτρων εὐθειῶν περιεχομένον ορθογώνιον άλογόν έστι. καὶ ή δυναμένη αὐτὸ ἄλογός ἐστι. Καλείσθω δὲ μέση.

δυνάμεων] In mathematical language δυνάμεις, or 'powers,' are commonly understood to be the squares, cubes, etc., of simple quantities. And the word has been so interpreted here.

But it is not clear that in Plato's time this point of terminology was fixed. And on comparing 148 A it would rather seem that δύναμις is here an abbreviation for ή δυναμένη γραμμή εὐθεῖα, i.e. to speak arithmetically, not (1) the 'power'but(2)the 'root,'and the same term is presently limited by Theætetus and young Socrates to irrational roots. Eucl. B. 7. Deff.: 'Εκ δύο ὀνομάτων πρώτη, δευτέρα, etc. ἀποτομή πρώτη, δευτέρα, etc. This explanation suits the context best. But the question is not one of much consequence. For just as the sides of the squares which are equal to 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17 are δυνάμει σύμμετροι, the squares themselves may be described as μήκει ασύμμετροι τη ποδιαία, i.e. having irrational sides.

2. H. Schmidt, who is followed in this by Schanz, has deleted the comma which was placed after πεντέποδος in previous editions.

3. τῆ ποδιαία] Sc. (1) δυνάμει, or (2) εὐθεία:—the unit of measurement for integer quantities. The meaning is that the line = √1 or 1 is incommensurable with the line = √3.

H. Schmidt takes τη ποδιαία (δυνάμει) for an instrumental dative, 'commensurable by the "unit." This is less natural than 'commensurable with unity,' and particularly awkward if δύναμις is the square. For how can a square be the measure of a line? If the words τη ποδιαία were cancelled as a gloss, they

i.e. simple and comprehensive. He relates the discovery of the integral and potential root. κατὰ μίαν ἐκάστην προαιρούμενος μέχρι τῆς ἐπτακαι- p. 147. δεκάποδος· ἐν δὲ ταύτῃ πως ἐνέσχετο. ἡμιν οὖν εἰσ- ῆλθέ τι τοιοῦτον, ἐπειδὴ ἄπειροι τὸ πλῆθος αἱ δυνά- μεις ἐφαίνοντο, πειραθῆναι ξυλλαβεῖν εἰς ἔν, ὅτῷ 5 πάσας ταύτας προσαγορεύσομεν τὰς δυνάμεις.

ΣΩ, Η καὶ εὔρετέ τι τοιοῦτον;

ΘΕΑΙ. \*Εμοιγε δοκοῦμεν. σκόπει δὲ καὶ σύ.

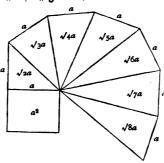
 $\Sigma\Omega$ .  $\Lambda\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ .

ΘΕΑΙ. Τον άριθμον πάντα δίχα διελάβομεν. τον το μεν δυνάμενον ίσον ισάκις γίγνεσθαι τῷ τετραγώνος

could be more easily spared than many phrases which have been excised by recent editors.

The square root of 2 was also incommensurable with the unit-line. But this had been already proved in the familiar theorem about the side and the diameter of a square, and was therefore passed over as already known.

The sides of the square could easily be found through the familiar relation between the hypotenuse and the other sides of a right-angled triangle. Thus, the diameter of  $I = \sqrt{2}$ . The hypotenuse of  $\sqrt{2}$  and  $\sqrt{1} = \sqrt{3}$ . And so on.



4. ξυλλαβείν εἰς ε̈ν, ὅτω̞] ε̈ν is not the antecedent of ὅτω;

the construction is κατὰ σύνεσιν, as if it were εὐρεῖν, ὅτφ, κ.τ.λ. 'To generalize and find an expression whereby we should embrace them all.' Cp. Soph. Philoct. 341: Τοιγαροῦν τὸ σὸν φράσον | αὐθις πάλιν μοι πρᾶγμ', ὅτφ σ' ἐνύβρισαν. Charm. 166 B: 'Επ' αὐτὸ ἥκεις ἐρευνῶν, ὅτφ διαφέρει πασῶν τῶν ἐπιστημῶν ἡ σωφροσύνη.

9. Τὸν ἀριθμὸν πάντα] For this collective use of ἀριθμός cp. Phæd. 104 A: Ἡ τριὰς καὶ πεμπτὰς καὶ ὁ ῆμισυς τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ ἄπας. Soph. 238 A: ᾿Αριθμὸν δὴ τὸν ξύμπαντα.

10. δυνάμενον] Used here in its ordinary sense, without any reference to δυνάμεων above.

ίσον ἰσάκις γίγνεσθαι Ι. e. to be made as a square number, which, as Euclid says, is o loakis ίσος, ή ό ύπὸ δυοίν ίσων ἀριθμών περιεχόμενος. 'To arise by the multiplication of equal numbers.' Such technical abbreviations hardly admit of strict grammatical analysis. But this formula may be accounted for by the apposition of parts to the whole. Cp. infr. 148 A: 'Αδύνατος ΐσος Ισάκις γίγνεσθαι, κ.τ.λ. 193 C: Δεξιὰ εἰς ἀριστερά, and note.

 p. 147. τὸ σχῆμα ἀπεικάσαντες τετράγωνόν τε καὶ ἰσόπλευρον προσείπομεν.

ΣΩ. Καὶ εὖ γε.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τον τοίνυν μεταξύ τούτου, ων καὶ τὰ p. 148. τρία καὶ τὰ πέντε καὶ πᾶς ος ἀδύνατος ἴσος ἰσάκις 5 γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' ἡ πλείων ἐλαττονάκις ἡ ἐλάττων πλεονάκις γίγνεται, μείζων δὲ καὶ ἐλάττων ἀεὶ πλευρὰ αὐτὸν περιλαμβάνει, τῷ προμήκει αὐ σχήματι ἀπεικάσαντες προμήκη ἀριθμὸν ἐκαλέσαμεν.

ΣΩ. Κάλλιστα. άλλὰ τί τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο;

ΘΕΑΙ. Όσαι μεν γραμμαὶ τον ἰσόπλευρον καὶ ἐπίπεδον ἀριθμον τετραγωνίζουσι, μῆκος ὡρισάμεθα, ὅσαι δὲ τον ἐτερομήκη, δυνάμεις, ὡς μήκει μεν οὐ

1. τετράγωνόν τε καὶ ἰσόπλευρον]
The expression is amplified and varied for the sake of non-mathematical readers.

9-13. προμήκη . . ἐτερομήκη] These terms were distinguished by the later · Pythagoreans. Nicomachus says that ἐτερομήκης ἀριθμός has one factor greater than the other by I, προμήκης by more than I.

12. τετραγωνίζουσι] 'Form as their squares.' This use of τετραγωνίζειν is enough to show that geometrical terminology was not yet fixed. See the notes on δυνάμεων . προμήκη . . έτερομήκη.

13. δσαι δὲ τὸν ἐτερομήκη] Sc. τετραγωνίζουσι. See Eucl. 2. 14.

ώς μήκει μὲν οὐ ξυμμέτρους ἐκείναις, τοῖς δ' ἐπιπέδοις ἁ δύνανται] Translate either, (1) 'not commensurable with the former in linear measurement, but in the superficial content of their squares,' or (2) 'not commensurable with them in linear measurement, while they are mu-

tually commensurable in the surfaces of which they are severally roots.' I. e. the lines which are (or stand for) the irrational roots are not commensurable with the integral roots or with unity (τŷ ποδιαία), but their squares, being integers, have a common measure. They are commensurable not in themselves, but in their squares, that is, they are potentially commensurable (δυνάμει μόνον σύμμετροι). For the construction à δύνανται comp. αἱ δυνάμεναι αὐτά in the Deff. of Euclid quoted above; also, Eucl. 10. 22: 'H δυναμένη αὐτό. It remains doubtful whether the one set of roots (δυνάμεις) or both are the nominative to δύνανται, and consequently, whether τοις ἐπιπέδοις refers (1) only to oblong number, or (2) to both oblong and square number. The former alternative may be adopted as the simpler; although the latter would be the more accurate expression. Instead of enumerating all the

ξυμμέτρους έκείναις, τοῖς δ' ἐπιπέδοις ἃ δύνανται καὶ p. 148. περὶ τὰ στερεὰ ἄλλο τοιοῦτον.

ΣΩ. "Αριστά γ' ἀνθρώπων, ὦ παίδες · ὧστε μοι δοκεί ὁ Θεόδωρος οὐκ ἔνοχος τοίς ψευδομαρτυρίοις 
ἔσεσθαι.

irrational roots, which seemed infinite, they conceived the idea of finding an expression which should embrace them all. They first went for assistance from arithmetic to the less abstract forms of geometry (Ar. Met. Ι. 2: Αἱ γὰρ ἐξ ἐλαττόνων ἀκριβέστεραι τῶν ἐκ προσθέσεως λεγομένων, οίον αριθμητική γεωμετρίας). Here they at once found a generalization. All numbers which can be produced by equal integers they called square numbers. The rest, formed of unequal factors, they called oblong. The roots of the former can be measured by unity, the roots of thelatter cannot, though the numbers themselves can. Hence a general distinction, and a simple nomenclature. The roots of square numbers they called μήκη, i. e. μήκει σύμμετροι, commensurable in whole numbers, the roots of oblong numbers, δυνάμεις, i. e. δυνάμει μόνον συμμέτρους. And similarly, in regard to solid quantity, i. e. the cube roots of numbers.

In other words,  $\sqrt{16} = 4$  or  $16 = \boxed{4}$ ;

and  $4 = \frac{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4}{1 \cdot 2 \cdot 3 \cdot 4} =$ the line forming one of its sides.

On the other hand

$$\sqrt{12} = 3.464$$
 or  $12 = 2$  and  $2$   $= 3.464$ 

and 3.464 = \frac{\text{r.2.3...}}{2.3...}, which is not commensurable with the side of the former square, although the squares are commensurable. The boys ended with the term with which they started; and yet they had gained much: they saw now as one, what they had seen as many; as a whole, what they had seen as infinite; and this by limiting the application of the term and distinguishing the thing from that with which they had confused it. In like

manner an advance is made towards a true conception of knowledge, when we have distinguished it from sense and from true opinion, although we fail to define it as it is in itself.

4. οὐκ ἔνοχος τοῖς ψευδομαρτυρίοις ἔσεσθαι] 'Will not be found guilty of perjury.' Cp. supr. 145 C, οὐδεὶς ἐπισκήψει, and note. The article refers to what has been already mentioned. The feminine form ψευδομαρτυριῶν is used in Legg. 11. 937 B.

10

p. 148. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὅ γε ἐρωτᾳς περὶ ἐπιστήμης, οὐκ ἂν δυναίμην ἀποκρίνασθαι, ὧσπερ περὶ τοῦ μήκους καὶ τῆς δυνάμεως καίτοι σύ γέ μοι δοκεῖς τοιοῦτόν τι ζητεῖν ὧστε πάλιν αὐ φαίνεται ψευδὴς ὁ Θεόδωρος.

But he fears that the question about knowledge is not so easy.

ΣΩ. Τί δαί; εἴ σε πρὸς δρόμον ἐπαινῶν μηδενὶ
 οὕτω δρομικῷ ἔφη τῶν νέων ἐντετυχηκέναι, εἶτα δια θέων τοῦ ἀκμάζοντος καὶ ταχίστου ἡττήθης, ἦττόν τι
 αν οἴει ἀληθῆ τόνδ' ἐπαινέσαι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τὴν ἐπιστήμην, ὥσπερ νῦν δὴ ἐγὰ ἔλεγον, σμικρόν τι οἴει εἶναι ἐξευρεῖν καὶ οὐ τῶν πάντη ἄκρων;

ΘΕΑΙ. Νη τον Δί' έγωγε καὶ μάλα γε τῶν ἀκροτάτων.

ΣΩ. Θάρρει τοίνυν περὶ σαυτῷ καί τι οἴου Θεό
Σο δωρον λέγειν, προθυμήθητι δὲ παντὶ τρόπῷ τῶν τε

ἄλλων πέρι καὶ ἐπιστήμης λαβεῖν λόγον, τί ποτε
τυγχάνει ὄν.

Socrates still urges him.

3. καί τε καί Τ.

7. διαθέων] Running a course. Comp. Prot. 335 Ε: Νῦν δ' ἐστὶν ὅσπερ ἃν εἰ δέοιό μου Κρίσωνι τῷ Ἱμεραίῳ δρομεῖ ἀκμάζοντι ἔπεσθαι, ἢ τῶν δολιχοδρόμων τῳ ἢ τῶν ἡμεροδρόμων διαθεῖν τε καὶ ἔπεσθαι.

ἀληθη is cognate or adverbial accusative, as in Menex. 242
 Τοι οὐκ ἀληθη ἀμφισβητοῖεν.

11. ὥσπερ νῦν δή] Viz. above,
 145 D: Σμικρὸν δέ τι ἀπορῶ.

12. τῶν πάντη ἄκρων] The Bodl. MS. has ἄκριβῶν, with an accent over the a, and a dot over each of the letters ι, β. ἄκρων is required by the words which follow. Cp. Lach. 192 C: Τῶν πάνυ καλῶν πραγμάτων ἡγεῖ σὰ ἀνδρίαν εἶναι; Εὖ μὲν οὖν ἴσθι ὅτι

τῶν καλλίστων. The mistake perhaps originated in not perceiving that ἄκρων is masculine. 'Knowledge is no trifling matter to find out, but it belongs to men every way complete;' i. e. not, like the runner, accomplished in one thing only.

14. καὶ μάλα γε τῶν ἀκροτάτων]
'Most certainly, to men complete in the highest degree.'
The superlative of ἄκρος, summus, is a kind of double superlative. Cp. Legg. 10. 906
B: Τῶν παντάπασιν ἀκροτάτων δεσποτῶν.

17. προθυμήθητι] Supr. 145 D.
18. ἐπιστήμης is governed partly by πέρι, but chiefly by λόγου.

He answers that he has tried ineffectually before; but is still anxious. 'This is a sign, dear lad, that there is something in you, and that you ought to be made to feel the power of my art. You have heard that I am a strange fellow, but you were not aware that I practised my

ΘΕΑΙ. Προθυμίας μεν ένεκεν, ώ Σώκρατες, φα- p. 148. νεῖται.

ΣΩ. Ἰθι δή· καλῶς γὰρ ἄρτι ὑφηγήσω· πειρῶ μιμούμενος τὴν περὶ τῶν δυνάμεων ἀπόκρισιν, ὧσπερ ταύτας πολλὰς οὔσας ἐνὶ εἴδει περιέλαβες, οὕτω καὶ τὰς πολλὰς ἐπιστήμας ἐνὶ λόγω προσειπεῖν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' εὖ ἴσθι, ὦ Σώκρατες, πολλάκις δὴ ε αὐτὸ ἐπεχείρησα σκέψασθαι, ἀκούων τὰς παρὰ σοῦ ἀποφερομένας ἐρωτήσεις· ἀλλὰ γὰρ οὕτ' αὐτὸς δύ-10 ναμαι πεῖσαι ἐμαυτὸν ὡς ἱκανῶς τι λέγω, οὕτ' ἄλλου ἀκοῦσαι λέγοντος οὕτως ὡς σὺ διακελεύει· οὐ μὲν δὴ αὖ οὐδ' ἀπαλλαγῆναι τοῦ μέλειν.

ΣΩ. 'Ωδίνεις γάρ, ὦ φίλε Θεαίτητε, διὰ τὸ μὴ κενὸς ἀλλ' ἐγκύμων εἶναι.

3. καλῶς γὰρ ἄρτι ἰφηγήσω] Comp. Gorg. 455 D: Αὐτὸς γὰρ καλῶς ὑφηγήσω. ὑφηγείσθαι is sometimes 'to set a pattern,' as in writing or drawing. Rep. 3. 403 E, Legg. 10. 890 C.

5. ένὶ εἴδει περιέλαβες... ἐνὶ λόγφ προσειπεῖν] The processes of generalizing and of defining or naming, although more clearly distinguished here than supr. 147 D (συλλαβεῖν εἰς ἐν .. ὅτφ προσαγορεύσομεν), are still considered as different aspects of the same thing.

8. ἀκούων... ἐρωτήσεις] Thus it is indicated that, although this is the first meeting between Theætetus and Socrates, the curiosity of the youth had been previously awakened. Those whom Socrates had puzzled, had puzzled their com-

panion in turn. See Apol. 23 C, Symp. 215 D.

12. μέλειν] The reading is doubtful. μέλειν has on the whole the best authority; but the reading of the Scholiast, εύρείν, which is found on the margin of several MSS., supposing it to have been originally a gloss, agrees better with μέλλειν. There is an idea of uneasiness in μέλειν which suits well with the context. And although οὐδ' ἀπαλλαγῆναι τοῦ μέλλειν (SC. Ικανώς τι λέγειν) is sufficiently Greek, yet 'to get rid of a care' is a simpler notion than 'to get rid of an incipient act.' For μέλειν used personally comp. Aesch. Ag. 370: Θεούς βροτών άξιοῦσθαι μέλειν. Soph. Electr. 342: Κείνου λαθέσθαι της δε τικτούσης μέλειν (where it may be impersonal, as perhaps here). Eur. H. F. 772: Θεοί θεοί τῶν ἀδίκων μέλουσι.

13. 'Ωδίνεις γάρ] Rep. 6. 490 B:
 Καὶ οὖτω λήγοι ἀδῖνος, πρὶν δ' οὖ.

p. 148. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ οἶδα, ὧ Σώκρατες· ὁ μέντοι πέπουθα λέγω.

mother's trade.

p. 149. ΣΩ. Εἶτα, ὧ καταγέλαστε, οὐκ ἀκήκοας, ὡς ἐγώ εἰμι υἰὸς μαίας μάλα γενναίας τε καὶ βλοσυρᾶς, Φαιναρέτης;

ΘΕΑΙ. "Ηδη τοῦτό γε ήκουσα.

ΣΩ. Αρα καί, ὅτι ἐπιτηδεύω τὴν αὐτὴν τέχνην, ἀκήκοας;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' εὖ ἴσθ' ὅτι· μὴ μέντοι μου κατείπης 10 πρὸς τοὺς ἄλλους· λέληθα γάρ, ὦ ἐταῖρε, ταύτην ἔχων τὴν τέχνην· οἱ δέ, ἄτε οὐκ εἰδότες, τοῦτο μὲν οὐ λέγουσι περὶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι δὲ ἀτοπώτατός εἰμι καὶ ποιῶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀπορεῖν· ἢ καὶ τοῦτο ἀκήκοας;

**ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.** 

ΣΩ. Εἴπω οὖν σοι τὸ αἴτιον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οδν.

ΣΩ. Ἐννόησον δη τὸ περὶ τὰς μαίας ἄπαν ὡς ἔχει, καὶ ῥᾶον μαθήσει ὁ βούλομαι. οἶσθα γάρ που ὡς οὐδεμία αὐτῶν ἔτι αὐτη κυϊσκομένη τε καὶ τίκ- 20

'Consider the midwives; they have once had children, but

15

4. μάλα γενναίας τε καὶ βλοσυρᾶς] 'Truly noble and valiant,' or 'commanding,' 'of no common or feeble mould.'

γενναίαs] 'Of the right sort.' βλοσυρᾶς, 'burly.' Comp. Rep. 7. 535 B: Γενναίους τε καὶ βλοσυρούς τὰ ἤθη.

13. ἀτοπώτατος, κ.τ.λ.] 'That I am the strangest of mortals, and bring men to their wit's end.' ἀτοπώτατος is the very word to express Socrates' idea of himself,—αὐτόν τε καὶ τοὺς λόγους. Symp. 215 A: Οὐ γάρ τι ράδιον τὴν σὴν ἀτοπίαν ὧδ' ἔχοντι εὐπόρως καὶ ἐψεξῆς καταριθμῆσαι.

ατοπώτατός είμι καὶ ποιῶ τοὺς

ἀνθρώπους ἀπορείν Comp. Men. 79,80: "Ηκουον μέν ἔγωγε καὶ πρὶν συγγενέσθαι σοι ότι σὸ οὐδὲν ἄλλο η αὐτός τε ἀπορείς καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ποιείς ἀπορείν. . . καὶ δοκείς μοι παντελώς, εί δεί τι καλσκώψαι, όμοιότατος είναι τό τε είδος καὶ τάλλα ταύτη τη πλατεία νάρκη τη θαλαττία. This whole passage is at least as much in favour of the MS. reading ἀτοπώτατος, as of Stallbaum's conjecture, ἀπορώraros, which was suggested by the former part of it. Men thought Socrates a strange being, because he made them discontented with themselves.

are now past the age. They have thus experience of childbirth and are also such as the virgin Goddess approves. They perceive the state of those they meet with. They can arouse or allay the travail of a patient: and cause abortion when they think it meet. They are also naturally the best matchmakers.

τουσα ἄλλας μαιεύεται, ἄλλ' αἱ ἦδη ἀδύνατοι τίκ- p. 149. τειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Αἰτίαν δέ γε τούτου φασὶν εἶναι τὴν Αρτε5 μιν, ὅτι ἄλοχος οὖσα τὴν λοχείαν εἴληχε. στερίφαις μὲν οὖν ἄρα οὖκ ἔδωκε μαιεύεσθαι, ὅτι ἡ ἀνθρωπίνη <sup>©</sup> φύσις ἀσθενεστέρα ἡ λαβεῖν τέχνην ὧν ἃν ἢ ἄπειρος ταῖς δὲ δι' ἡλικίαν ἀτόκοις προσέταξε, τιμῶσα τὴν αὐτῆς ὁμοιότητα.

10 ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκός.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τόδε εἰκός τε καὶ ἀναγκαῖον, τὰς κυούσας καὶ μὴ γιγνώσκεσθαι μᾶλλον ὑπὸ τῶν μαιῶν ἡ τῶν ἄλλων;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ γε.

- 5 ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν καὶ διδοῦσαί γε αἱ μαῖαι φαρμάκια καὶ ἐπάδουσαι δύνανται ἐγείρειν τε τὰς ὠδῖνας καὶ μαλθακωτέρας, ὰν βούλωνται, ποιεῖν, καὶ τίκτειν τε νο δὴ τὰς δυστοκούσας, καὶ ἐὰν νέον ὂν δόξῃ ἀμβλίσκειν, ἀμβλίσκουσιν;
- 4. Alτίαν] An adjective agreeing as predicate with "Αρτεμιν. 'Artemis is said to be responsible for this.' Cp. infr. 150 E: Τῆς μέντοι μαιείας ὁ θεὸς καὶ ἐγὼ αἴτιος.

5. ἄλοχος] Used etymologically, as if from à priv., and λέχος οτ λοχεύω.

6. ἄρα] According to this tale. Cp. φασίν supra.

ή ἀνθρωπίνη φύσις, κ.τ.λ.] 'It is not in human nature to become skilful where it is not experienced.' This point is dropped in the comparison: unless Plato means to hint that the art of Socrates was superhuman.

8. ἀτόκοις] Bodl. p.m. ἀτόποις.

The correction is by a recent hand.

τιμῶσα τὴν αὐτῆς ὁμοιότητα] 'In honour of their resemblance to herself.' τιμῶσα, 'prizing.' Cp. Symp. 179 D: Οὖτω καὶ θεοὶ τὴν περὶ τὸν ἔρωτα σπουδὴν...τιμῶσιν.

15. φαρμάκια] The Diminutive is noticeable. 'Gentle remedies.'

17. τίκτειν τε δή] Sc. ποιείν. Cp. Symp. 206 D: Σκυθρωπόν τε (sc. γίγνεται) καὶ λυπούμενον συσπειράται, κ.τ.λ.

18. νέον ὄν] Sc. τὸ βρέφος, said here of the embryo, 'At an early stage,' i. e. before abortion is dangerous. Cp. Hipp. de Morb. Mul. § 3, 97: 'Hν

p. 149. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Αρ' οὖν ἔτι καὶ τόδε αὐτῶν ἤσθησαι, ὅτι καὶ προμνήστριαί εἰσι δεινόταται, ὡς πάσσοφοι οὖσαι περὶ τοῦ γνῶναι ποίαν χρὴ ποίῳ ἀνδρὶ συνοῦσαν ὡς ἀρίστους παῖδας τίκτειν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ πάνυ τοῦτο οἶδα.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἴσθ' ὅτι ἐπὶ τούτῷ μεῖζον φρονοῦσιν ἡ 
ε ἐπὶ τῆ ὀμφαλητομίᾳ. ἐννόει γάρ· τῆς αὐτῆς ἡ ἄλλης 
οἴει τέχνης εἶναι θεραπείαν τε καὶ ξυγκομιδὴν τῶν ἐκ 
γῆς καρπῶν καὶ αὖ τὸ γιγνώσκειν εἰς ποίαν γῆν ποῖον 10 
φυτόν τε καὶ σπέρμα καταβλητέον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκ, ἀλλὰ τῆς αὐτῆς.

ΣΩ. Εἰς γυναῖκα δέ, ὧ φίλε, ἄλλην μὲν οἴει τοῦ τοιούτου, ἄλλην δὲ ξυγκομιδῆς;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκουν εἰκός γε.

p. 150. ΣΩ. Οὐ γάρ. ἀλλὰ διὰ τὴν ἄδικόν τε καὶ ἄτεχνον ξυναγωγὴν ἀνδρὸς καὶ γυναικός, ἢ δὴ προαγωγεία ὄνομα, φεύγουσι καὶ τὴν προμνηστικὴν ἄτε σεμναὶ οὖσαι αἱ μαῖαι, φοβούμεναι μὴ εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν αἰτίαν διὰ ταύτην ἐμπέσωσιν. ἐπεὶ ταῖς γε ὅντως μαίαις 20 μόναις που προσήκει καὶ προμνήσασθαι ὀρθῶς.

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

μηνιαΐον φθείρη τὸ παιδίον, where the same thing is spoken of. (This explanation is adopted by Schaarschmidt, 1874, and by H. Schmidt, 1877.) For the ellipse, which is a little difficult, cp. infr. p. 161 A, τό γε σόν, sc. κύημα. δύνανται is lost sight of as the sentence proceeds. The subject of ἀμβλίσκουσιν (used causatively) is still αί μαΐαι,

4. ποίαν χρή] 'What woman should be married to what man, to produce the noblest off-

spring.'

13. Els γυναῖκα simplyrepeats the construction of els ποίαν γῆν. In such cases the construction is often elliptical, as here.

τοῦ τοιούτου] Sc. τοῦ ποιὸν σπέρμα εἰς ποίαν καταβλητέον.

16. ἄδικόν τε καὶ ἄτεχνον] 'Unlawful and skill-less:' contrary to morality and nature. Socrates, according to his wont, assumes that vice is simply ignorance, so that 'vicious' and 'unscientific' are convertible terms.

'They are slow, indeed, to acknowledge the pride they take in this, though they bring people together lawfully, and not unlawfully.

15

ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν τοίνυν τῶν μαιῶν τοσοῦτον, ἔλαττον p. 150. δὲ τοῦ ἐμοῦ δράματος. οὐ γὰρ πρόσεστι γυναιξὶν ἐνίστε μὲν εἴδωλα τίκτειν, ἔστι δ' ὅτε ἀληθινά, τοῦτο B δὲ μὴ ράδιον εἶναι διαγνῶναι. εἰ γὰρ προσῆν, μέγι-5 στόν τε καὶ κάλλιστον ἔργον ἦν ἃν ταῖς μαίαις τὸ κρίνειν τὸ ἀληθές τε καὶ μή. ἡ οὐκ οἴει;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

'My art is greater still ΣΩ. Τη δέ γ' έμη τέχνη της μαιεύσεως τὰ μέν

ἐλαττον δέ] There is a slight irregularity in the antithesis, occasioned by the stress on τοσοῦτον. The balance of clauses is, however, completed with τῆ δέ γ' ἐμῆ, κ.τ.λ.

2. τοῦ ἐμοῦ δράματος] It is doubted whether δρᾶμα here and infr. 169 B, Rep. 5. 451 C, is literal='function' or figurative='rôle.' In either case the unusual word ('performance' for 'work') has here a humor-

ously imposing effect.

8. Τῆ δέ γ' ἐμῆ τέχνη τῆς μαιεύσεως For the well-known metaphor, which is nowhere else so completely elaborated, compare Symp. p. 206, sqq. (where Diotima proceeds to explain the mystical expression τόκος ἐν καλφ) κυούσι γάρ, ἔφη, ὧ Σώκρατες, πάντες ἄνθρωποι καὶ κατὰ τὸ σῶμα καὶ κατὰ τὴν ψυχήν, καὶ ἐπειδὰν ἔν τινι ήλικία γένωνται, τίκτειν έπιθυμει ήμων ή φύσις. τίκτειν δε έν μεν αίσχρφ οὐ δύναται, ἐν δὲ τφ καλφ. έστι δὲ τοῦτο θεῖον τὸ πρᾶγμα καὶ τοῦτο ἐν θνητῷ ὄντι τῷ ζώῳ ἀθάνατόν έστιν, ή κύησις και ή γέννησις. ... οθεν δή τῷ κυοῦντί τε καὶ ήδη σπαργώντι πολλή ή πτοίησις γέγονε περί τὸ καλὸν διὰ τὸ μεγάλης ώδινος ἀπολύειντὸν ἔχοντα. Tb. 209: τούτων αὖ ὅταν τις ἐκ νέου ἐγκύμων 🐧 την ψυχην θείος ών, κ.τ.λ. to the end of the speech. Repub. 6.

490 Β: Οὐκ ἀμβλύνοιτο οὐδ' ἀπολήγοι τοῦ ἔρωτος, πρὶν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἔστιν έκάστου της φύσεως άψασθαι φ προσήκει ψυχῆς έφάπτεσθαι τοῦ τοιούτου προσήκει δε συγγενεί δ πλησιάσας καὶ μιγείς τῷ ὄντι ὄντως, γεννήσας νοθν καὶ ἀλήθειαν, γνοίη τε καὶ ἀληθῶς ζώη καὶ τρέφοιτο καὶ ούτω λήγοι ώδινος, πρίν δ' ού. So far of the relation of the mind to knowledge. For the relation of the teacher and the taught see Phædr. 276 E, 278 A: Πολύ δ', οίμαι, καλλίων σπουδή περί αὐτὰ γίγνεται, όταν τις τῆ διαλεκτικῆ τέχνη χρώμενος, λαβών ψυχήν προσήκουσαν, φυτεύη τε καὶ σπείρη μετ' έπιστήμης λόγους, οι έαυτοις τῷ τε φυτεύσαντι βοηθεῖν ἰκανοί, καὶ οὐχὶ ἄκαρποι ἀλλὰ ἔχοντες σπέρμα . . δείν δε τούς τοιούτους λόγους αύτοῦ λέγεσθαι οίον υίεις γνησίους είναι, πρώτον μέν τὸν έν έαυτφ, έὰν εύρεθεὶς ἐνῆ, ἔπειτα εἶ τινες τούτου έκγονοί τε καὶ άδελφοὶ αμα εν άλλαισιν άλλων ψυχαις κατ' άξίαν ἐνέφυσαν. For the theory of teaching and learning thus illustrated see Rep. 7. 518 B: Δεί δή, είπον, ήμας τοιόνδε νομίσαι περὶ αὐτῶν, εἰ ταῦτ' ἀληθῆ, τὴν παιδείαν, ούχ οίαν τινες έπαγγελλόμενοί φασιν είναι, τοιαύτην καὶ είναι. φασί δέ που οὐκ ἐνούσης ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ ἐπιστήμης σφεῖς ἐντιθέναι, οίον τυφλοίς όφθαλμοίς όψιν έντιθέντες, κ.τ.λ.—where it occurs p. 150. ἄλλα ὑπάρχει ὅσα ἐκείναις, διαφέρει δὲ τῷ τε ἄνδρας ἀλλὰ μὴ γυναίκας μαιεύεσθαι καὶ τῷ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν τικτούσας ἐπισκοπεῖν ἀλλὰ μὴ τὰ σώματα. μέτγιστον δὲ τοῦτ' ἔνι τἢ ἡμετέρα τέχνη, βασανίζειν δυνατὸν εἶναι παντὶ τρόπφ, πότερον εἴδωλον καὶ 5 ψεῦδος ἀποτίκτει τοῦ νέου ἡ διάνοια ἢ γόνιμόν τε καὶ ἀληθές. ἐπεὶ τόδε γε καὶ ἐμοὶ ὑπάρχει, ὅπερ ταῖς μαίαις· ἄγονός εἰμι σοφίας, καὶ ὅπερ ἤδη πολλοί μοι ἀνείδισαν, ὡς τοὺς μὲν ἄλλους ἐρωτῶ, αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνομαι περὶ οὐδενὸς διὰ τὸ μηδὲν ἔχειν σοφόν, 10 ἀληθὲς ὀνειδίζουσι. τὸ δὲ αἴτιον τούτου τόδε· μαιεύεσθαί με ὁ θεὸς ἀναγκάζει, γεννᾶν δὲ ἀπεκώλυσεν.

than theirs, for it is exercised upon the minds of men, and I can also discern the false birth from the true. I am childless of discoveries, by the will of the Deity whom I serve in this. But those we take in hand, however stupid

under a different metaphor, that of the cave.

It is always difficult to separate the Platonic from the real Socrates. In the present passage they are indissolubly blended. That men thought Socrates the strangest being, and that he brought them to their wit's end, is matter of fact. The quaint humour, perhaps even the name 'Son of a Midwife,' is Socrates' own. But it is impossible to determine how far the theory based upon his practice, that to teach is not to put something into the mind but to evolve something out of it, or to turn the mind from darkness to light, was consciously held by Socrates himself, and how far it is Plato's theory of the method Socrates pursued. It receives its full development in the seventh book of the Republic, but is not there, as here, combined with the Socratic confession of ignorance.

3. μέγιστον δέ τοῦτ' ἔνι] ' But

as its greatest triumph my art comprises this.' δέ answers to μέν above, the former δέ being parenthetical. μέγιστον recalls μέγιστον καὶ κάλλιστον supra.

5. δυνατόν] Sc. τον έχοντα αὐτήν.

eiδωλον] Comp. Symp. 212 A, Rep. 7. 520 C. (From whence Bacon probably took his Idola.) Soph. 240 A, 264 B, 266 C.

6. ἀποτίκτει] 'Is delivered of.' ἀπο- denotes completion or result, as in ἀποσαφεῖν, ἀποτελευτᾶν.

7. ἐπεὶ τόδε γε] 'For I have the same previous condition which the midwives have, in being barren of wisdom.' ἐπεί implies 'This is our highest function, for like the midwives I cannot pretend to what is higher still, viz. original production.'

12. δ θεός] Who presides over my art as Artemis does over that of the midwives. δ θεός must not be identified with τὸ δαιμόνιον, though they are probably connected (see below,

at first, make wondrous progress and do great things. If they leave me too soon, their minds miscarry: unless they return to me, when, if I am permitted to receive them, they again improve.

εἰμὶ δὴ οὖν αὐτὸς μὲν οὐ πάνυ τις σοφός, οὐδέ τί μοι p. 150. ἔστιν εὕρημα τοιοῦτο γεγονός, τῆς ἐμῆς ψυχῆς ἔκ- p γονον· οἱ δ΄ ἐμοὶ ξυγγιγνόμενοι τὸ μὲν πρῶτον φαί-νονται ἔνιοι μὲν καὶ πάνυ ἀμαθεῖς, πάντες δὲ προϊού-5 σης τῆς ξυνουσίας, οἷσπερ ᾶν ὁ θεὸς παρείκη, θαυμαστὸν ὅσον ἐπιδιδόντες, ὡς αὐτοῖς τε καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις δοκοῦσι· καὶ τοῦτο ἐναργὲς ὅτι παρ' ἐμοῦ οὐδὲν πώποτε μαθόντες, ἀλλ' αὐτοὶ παρ' αὐτῶν πολλὰ καὶ καλὰ εὐρόντες τε καὶ κατέχοντες. τῆς μέντοι μαιείας

and cp. Apol. 40 B: τὸ τοῦ θεοῦ σημείον), but belongs rather to the belief expressed in Apol. 21, 23, where Socrates speaks of his cross-questioning as a Divine service, because occasioned by the oracle at Delphi; and Phæd. 85 Β: Έγὸ δὲ καὶ αὐτὸς ἡγοῦμαι δμόδουλος είναι των κύκνων καὶ ίερὸς τοῦ αὐτοῦ θεοῦ, i. e. sacred to Apollo the god of the true μουσική (ib. 61 A: 'Ως φιλοσοφίας ούσης μεγίστης μουσικής): but here, as in one or two places of the Apology, the feeling is The impression generalized. remains, however, that Apollo's part herein corresponds to that of his sister Artemis.

1. τις] This is preferred as the Bodleian reading. τι, the reading of T, etc., may possibly be right. C. F. Herm. compares Phædr. 228 B: Εὶ μὴ πάνυ τις ἡν μακρός.

οὐδέ τί μοι] 'Nor have I had such a prize of my invention born to me, the offspring of my own mind.' Perhaps there is a slight play upon the word εὔρημα. Compare Soph. Œd. Tyr. 1107: Εἴθ ὁ Βακχεῖος θεὸς | εὖρημα δέξατ' ἔκ του | Νυμφᾶν 'Ελικωνιδᾶν, αἶς πλεῖστα συμπαίζει; but the primary meaning is

'invention.' Cp. Phædr. 278 A: Υλεῖε γνησίουε... ἐαυτοῦ, ἐὰν εὑρεθεὶε ἐνῆ, and εὑρόντες below.

2. ἔστω... γεγονός] This differs from γέγονεν as ἔχω with aor. or perf. partic. differs from the perf. act. This punctuation is upheld by Burger, De Theæt. 47, who, however, suggests that γεγονός may be interpolated. Most editors place the comma after τοιοῦτο. Cp. Lach. 186 Ε: Οὕτε γὰρ εὐρετὴς οὖτε μαθητὴς οὐ-δενὸς... γεγονέναι. The diorthotes of the Bodl. MS. has placed a comma after γεγονός, as in the text.

6. ἐπιδιδόντες] Sc. φαίνονται.

7. καὶ τοῦτο ἐναργὲς ὅτι] 'And that manifestly.' τοῦτο, sc. ποιοῦσιν: γίz. ἐπιδιδόασιν.

έναργὲς ὅτι] A strengthened form of δῆλον ὅτι. 'As clear as day.' Plato frequently thus extends an idiom. C. F. Hermann, Wohlrab, and Schanz agree in deleting the comma after ἐναργές. It must be admitted, however, that καὶ ταῦτα is more usual than καὶ τοῦτο in such a connexion. The Bodl. MS. favours the punctuation of the earlier editors.

9. εὐρόντες τε καὶ κατέχοντες] 'Holding as their own dis-

p. 150. ὁ θεός τε καὶ ἐγὰ αἴτιος. ὧδε δὲ δῆλον· πολλοὶ ἤδη ποῦτο ἀγνοήσαντες καὶ ἑαυτοὺς αἰτιασάμενοι, ἐμοῦ δὲ καταφρονήσαντες, ἢ αὐτοὶ ὑπ' ἄλλων πεισθέντες, ἀπῆλθον πρωϊαίτερον τοῦ δέοντος, ἀπελθόντες δὲ τά τε λοιπὰ ἐξήμβλωσαν διὰ πονηρὰν ξυνουσίαν καὶ τὰ 5 ὑπ' ἐμοῦ μαιευθέντα κακῶς τρέφοντες ἀπώλεσαν, ψευδῆ καὶ εἴδωλα περὶ πλείονος ποιησάμενοι τοῦ ἀληθοῦς, τελευτώντες δ' αὐτοῖς τε καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις
p. 151. ἔδοξαν ἀμαθεῖς εἶναι. ὧν εῖς γέγονεν 'Αριστείδης ὁ Λυσιμάχου καὶ ἄλλοι πάνυ πολλοί. οἷς, ὅταν πάλιν 10

coveries.' Schanz reads kal reκόντες, which is found in some inferior MS. authorities, and may possibly be right, but may also be due to corruption, through the accidental omission of kai, or to MS. conjecture. The v.r. καὶ ἐκόντες rather points to this; and κατέχοντες gives a perfectly good sense, expressing the satisfaction a man feels in the secure possession of that which he owes to the exercise of his own powers. Those who left Socrates too early had no such security. Wohlrab quotes Symp. 175 D: Δήλον γάρ ὅτι εδρες αὐτὸ καὶ ἔχεις.

3.  $\hat{\eta}$  airoi  $i\pi$ ] 'They left me, whether it was that they despised me, or were themselves won over by some one else.' The needless emphasis has given rise to suspicion. Heindorf read  $\hat{\eta}$  airoi  $\hat{\eta}$  ('of their own accord, or through the influence of others'), for which there is slight MS. authority. Schanz proposes  $\hat{\eta}$  ai, where ai is still more superfluous than the minute antithesis. If  $\hat{\eta}$  airoi  $\hat{\eta}$  is read, the clause may be either joined to κυταφρονή-

σαντες or (with L. Dissen quoted by Wohlrab) to ἀπῆλθον. The latter is more probable.

πεισθέντες] 'Attracted,' 'captivated;' cp. Thucyd. 6. 54.

4. τὰ...λοιπά] What more they had in them. Cp. infr. 210 B.

ξέήμβλωσαν] Cp. Aristoph.
 Nub. 137: Φροντίδ ἐξήμβλωκας ἐξευρημένην (where, however, the verb is used causatively as above 149 D, ἀμβλίσκουσων).

διὰ πονηρὰν ξυνουσίαν] Symp. 206 C: Τίκτειν δ' ἐν μὲν αἰσχρῷ οὐ δύναται, ἐν δὲ τῷ καλῷ. Cp. infr. 151 A B. The image of μαιευτική is merged in that of προμνηστική. The word ξυνείναι expresses more than one kind of intercourse.

9. Αριστείδης ὁ Λυσιμάχου] We read of the introduction of this youth to Socrates in the Laches, 179 A: Λυσιμ. Ἡμῶν εἰσιν υἰεῖς οὐτοιῖ, ὅδε μὲν τοῦδε... ἐμὸς δὲ αδ ὅδε παππῷον δὲ καὶ οὖτος ὅνομα ἔχει τοὺμοῦ πατρός, ᾿Αριστείδην γὰρ αὐτὸν καλοῦμεν. Lysimachus and Melesias are consulting Nicias and Laches, in the presence of Socrates, about their sons, Aristides and Thucydides.

' My patients also are in travail, and my art can rouse or allay this pain. And if some come to me whom I perceive not to need my skill, I give them away to Prodicus or to some other; and in this department

ἔλθωσιν δεόμενοι τῆς ἐμῆς ξυνουσίας καὶ θαυμαστὰ p. 151.
δρῶντες, ἐνίοις μὲν τὸ γιγνόμενόν μοι δαιμόνιον ἀποκωλύει ξυνείναι, ἐνίοις δὲ ἐᾳ, καὶ πάλιν οὕτοι ἐπιδιδόασι. πάσχουσι δὲ δὴ οἱ ἐμοὶ ξυγγιγνόμενοι καὶ τοῦτο ταὐτὸν ταῖς τικτούσαις· ἀδίνουσι γὰρ καὶ ἀπορίας ἐμπίπλανται νύκτας τε καὶ ἡμέρας πολὺ μᾶλλον ἡ ἐκείναι. ταύτην δὲ τὴν ἀδῖνα ἐγείρειν τε καὶ ἀποπαύειν ἡ ἐμὴ τέχνη δύναται. καὶ οὕτοι μὲν δὴ οὕτως. Β ἐνίοτε δέ, ἀ Θεαίτητε, οἱ ἄν μοι μὴ δόξωσί πως ἐγιοκύμονες εἶναι, γνοὺς ὅτι οὐδὲν ἐμοῦ δέονται, πάνυ εὐμενῶς προμνῶμαι, καὶ ξὺν θεῷ εἰπεῖν, πάνυ ἱκανῶς τοπάζω οἷς ᾶν ξυγγενόμενοι ὄναιντο. ὧν πολλοὺς μὲν δὴ ἐξέδωκα Προδίκῳ, πολλοὺς δὲ ἄλλοις σοφοῖς τε καὶ θεσπεσίοις ἀνδράσι. Ταῦτα δή σοι, ἀ ἄριστε,

- 1. θαυμαστὰ δρῶντες] 'Showing extraordinary solicitude.' 'Going on their knees to me.' Cp. Apol. 35 A: 'Εώρακά τινας... θαυμάσια έργαζομένους, ώς δεινόν τι ολομένους πείσεσθαι εἰ ἀποθανοῦνται.
- 2. τὸ.. δαιμόνιον] Here, as always, not commanding, but forbidding; and, as generally, neuter and impersonal. This is not the place to discuss the subject. It suits well with the intensely self-reflective nature of Socrates (lost sometimes for whole days in thought) that he should pause suddenly on the eve of doing something, without being able (at the time) to explain to himself and others the motives of reason or feeling which checked his impulse.
- 3. ovroi] This is the reading of T and most MSS. The Bodleian has avroi, which is certainly admissible, and is perhaps also preferable as the more

difficult reading. 'In some cases I am permitted to do so, and the men themselves improve.' But obros is on the whole more probable.

7. η έκείναι Τ has η κείναι. Schanz reads η κείναι.

9. πως] Qualifying μη δόξωσι. 'Whom, somehow, I perceive not to be,' etc.

13. ἐξέδωκα] For the word cp. Soph. 242 D: Δυὸ δὲ ἔτερος είπων (τὰ ὄντα), ύγρον και ξηρον ή θερμόν καὶ ψυχρόν, συνοικίζει τε αὐτὰ καὶ ἐκδίδωσι. For the thing cp. Lach. 200 D: Καν έγω τον Νικήρατον τούτφ ήδιστα έπιτρέποιμι, εί έθέλοι ούτος άλλα γαρ άλλους μοι έκάστοτε συνίστησιν. For the ironical hyperbole in θεσπεσίοις cp. Euthyd. 280 E: Καὶ γάρ μοι οί τε ανδρες αὐτοὶ οἱ λογοποιοί, ὅταν συγγένωμαι αὐτοῖς, ὑπέρσοφοι, δ Κλεινία, δοκούσιν είναι και αὐτή ή τέχνη αὐτῶν θεσπεσία τις καὶ ύψηλή.

p. 151. ἔνεκα τοῦδε ἐμήκυνα, ὑποπτεύων σε, ὧσπερ καὶ αὐτὸς οίει, ωδίνειν τι κυούντα ένδον. προσφέρου οὖν πρός ς με ώς πρὸς μαίας υίον καὶ αὐτον μαιευτικόν, καὶ α αν έρωτῶ, προθυμοῦ ὅπως οδός τ' εἶ, οὕτως ἀποκρίνασθαι. καὶ ἐὰν ἄρα σκοπούμενος τι ὧν ἃν λέγης, ἡγήσωμαι 5 είδωλον καὶ μὴ άληθές, εἶτα ὑπεξαιρῶμαι καὶ ἀποβάλλω, μὴ ἀγρίαινε ὧσπερ αἱ πρωτοτόκοι περὶ τὰ παιδία. πολλοὶ γὰρ ήδη, ὧ θαυμάσιε, πρός με οὕτω διετέθησαν, ώστε άτεχνως δάκνειν ετοιμοι είναι, έπειδάν τινα ληρον αὐτῶν ἀφαιρῶμαι, καὶ οὐκ οἴονται 10 εύνοία τοῦτο ποιείν, πόρρω όντες τοῦ εἰδέναι ὅτι οὐδεὶς Φ θεὸς δύσνους ἀνθρώποις, οὐδ' έγὰ δυσνοία τοιοῦτον οὐδὲν δρῶ, ἀλλά μοι ψεῦδός τε ξυγχωρῆσαι καὶ ἀληθες άφανίσαι οὐδαμῶς θέμις. Πάλιν δη οὖν έξ άρχης, ω Θεαίτητε, ὅ τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη, πειρῶ λέγειν· 15 ώς δ' ούχ οδός τ' εί, μηδέποτ' είπης. έαν γαρ θεός έθέλη καὶ ἀνδρίζη, οἶός τ' ἔσει.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά μέντοι, ὦ Σώκρατες, σοῦ γε οὕτω παρακελευομένου αἰσχρον μη οὐ παντὶ τρόπφ προθυ-E μεισθαι ο τί τις έχει λέγειν. δοκει οὖν μοι ὁ ἐπιστά- 20 μενός τι αἰσθάνεσθαι τοῦτο ο ἐπίσταται, καὶ ως γε νυνὶ φαίνεται, οὐκ ἄλλο τί ἐστιν ἐπιστήμη ἡ αἴσθησις.

I. ώσπερ καὶ αὐτὸς οίει ] Cp. supr. 148 DE: 'Αλλ' εὐ ἴσθι . . . πέπονθα λέγω.

2. προσφέρου ] Charm. 165 Β: Σύ μέν ως φάσκοντος έμοῦ είδέναι περί ων έρωτω προσφέρει πρός με.

6. είτα | Cp. Apol. 23 C: Πολλάκις έμε μιμοῦνται, είτα έπιχειρουσιν άλλους έξετάζειν.

ὑπεξαιρῶμαι] The MSS. have ὑπεξαίρωμαι, Bekk. corr. below, ἀφαιρῶμαι, where T and B pr. have ἀφαίρωμαι.

ἀποβάλλω] ὑποβάλω Β. 10. τινα λῆρὸν Some 'barren stuff.'

olovrai] Plutarch in quoting this passage reads οιονταί με.

11. οὐδεὶς θεός And therefore not the presiding genius of my

18. σοῦ γε] I. e. ' You, whom I respect so highly.'

22. ἐπιστήμη ... αἴσθησις ] The term αἴσθησις is more simple and more extensive than any one by which it could be rentoo I seldom fail. Take courage then, and be not angry if I put aside your firstborn as not worth rearing. I am guided in this also by the Deity, who desires your good.'

now ventures to answer. ledge is

Theætetus

I. Know-Sensation. 1. Why, Protagoras meant this when he

said, "The Man the Measure of what is." I.e. What appears to me, is real to me.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . Εὖ γε καὶ γενναίως, ὧ παῖ· χρὴ γὰρ οὕτως p. 151. ἀποφαινόμενον λέγειν. ἀλλὰ φέρε δὴ αὐτὸ κοινῆ σκεψώμεθα, γόνιμον ἡ ἀνεμιαῖον τυγχάνει ὄν. αἴσθησις, φής, ἐπιστήμη;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύεις μέντοι λόγον οὐ φαῦλον είρη-

dered in English or any modern language, in which the notion of the five senses has become fixed. 'Sense-perception' is too definite for it here. below, 156 B: At  $\mu \epsilon \nu$  our alothσεις τὰ τοιάδε ἡμῖν ἔχουσιν ὀνόματα, όψεις τε καὶ ἀκοαὶ καὶ ὀσφρήσεις καὶ ψύξεις καὶ καύσεις καὶ ήδοναί γε δή καὶ λῦπαι καὶ ἐπιθυμίαι καὶ  $\phi$ δ $\beta$ οι, κ. τ. λ. Perhaps 'to see and feel is to know,' is the nearest equivalent to what But 'feel-Theætetus means. ing' has ethical associations which must be excluded here. The German word 'Sinn' presents a nearer parallel.

Before reflection begins, our individual impressions are those of which we are most conscious and most certain. And subjective certainty is the primitive meaning of τὸ ἐπίστασθαι. Hence alognous seems at first sight identical with ἐπιστήμη. Cp. Phæd. 83 C: "Οτι ψυχή παντός ανθρώπου αναγκάζεται αμα τε ήσθηναι ή λυπηθήναι σφόδρα ἐπί τω καὶ ήγεισθαι, περί δ αν μάλιστα τοῦτο πάσχη, τοῦτο ἐναργέστατόν τε καὶ άληθέστατον, οὐχ οὕτως ὄν. stotle, Metaph. 3. 1009 b: 'H περί τὰ φαινόμενα ἀλήθεια ένίοις έκ των αἰσθητων έλήλυθεν.... ὅλως δε διά το υπολαμβάνειν Φρόνησιν μέν την αίσθησιν, ταύτην δ' είναι άλλοίωσιν, τὸ φαινύμενον κατά τὴν αίσθησιν έξ ανάγκης αληθές είναί φασιν. The saying of Theætetus is shown to be the meeting point of two lines of speculation; the one of which may be termed in modern language, subjective, the other objective: the one regarding all knowledge as relative and apparent to man: the other regarding things without reference to man as in a state of transience or relation: thus sense cannot be knowledge, unless knowledge is relative, and being is change. This leads to an analysis of Sensation. We are made aware of its real nature, and so taught to distinguish Knowledge from See Aristot. de An. 3. 3: Δοκεί δε τὸ νοείν καὶ τὸ φρονείν ωσπερ αλσθάνεσθαί τι είναι έν άμφοτέροις γάρ τούτοις ή ψυχή κρίνει τι καὶ γνωρίζει τῶν ὄντων καὶ οί γε άρχαιοι τό φρονείν και τό αλσθάνεσθαι ταὐτὸν είναί φασιν, ὥσπερ καὶ Ἐμπεδοκλῆς εἴρηκε, Πρὸς παρεον γάρ μητις αξέξεται ανθρώποισιν, καὶ ἐν ἄλλοις . . Οθεν σφίσιν αίει και το φρονείν άλλοια παρίστα-Τὸ δ' αὐτὸ βούλεται τούτοις καὶ τὸ τοῦ Ομήρου, Τοῖος γὰρ νόος έστιν έπιχθονίων ανθρώπων, οίον έπ' ημαρ άγησι πατήρ ανδρών τε θεών τε.

1. Εὐ γε καὶ γενναίως] Supr. 146 C.

 aὐτό here—sc. τὸ ἀποφανθέν—and supr. 148 E, has no distinctly expressed antecedent.

 Κινδυνεύεις μέντοι] 'Well, after all, I should not wonder if...' p. 152. κέναι περὶ ἐπιστήμης, ἀλλ' δυ ἔλεγε καὶ Πρωταγόρας. τρόπου δέ τινα ἄλλον εἴρηκε τὰ αὐτὰ ταῦτα. φησὶ γάρ που πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἄνθρωπου εἶναι, τῶν μὲν ὄντων, ὡς ἔστι, τῶν δὲ μὴ ὄντων, ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν. ἀνέγνωκας γάρ που;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανέγνωκα καὶ πολλάκις.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οὕτω πως λέγει, ὡς οἷα μὲν ἔκαστα ἐμοὶ φαίνεται, τοιαῦτα μέν ἐστιν ἐμοί, οἷα δὲ σοί, τοιαῦτα δὲ αὐ σοί· ἄνθρωπος δὲ σύ τε κάγώ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Λέγει γὰρ οὖν οῧτως.

ΣΩ. Εἰκὸς μέντοι σοφὸν ἄνδρα μὴ ληρεῖν· ἐπα-κολουθήσωμεν οὖν αὐτῷ. ἄρ' οὐκ ἐνίστε πνέοντος ἀνέμου τοῦ αὐτοῦ ὁ μὲν ἡμῶν ριγοῖ, ὁ δ' οὔ; καὶ ὁ μὲν ἡρέμα, ὁ δὲ σφόδρα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα.

ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν τότε αὐτὸ ἐφ' ἐαυτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα

'E.g.When
it is asked,
Is the wind
cold? Protagoras
would say
it is cold to
him who
15 feels cold.
Appearance in this

3. ἄνθρωπον] Not 'Man,' i. e. collective human nature; nor yet exactly 'Each man.' As we have seen, p. 147, Theætetus is little conscious of the universal. Hence ἄνθρωπος signifies to him not humanity, nor yet the individual, as opposed to it, but this or that man, 'any man you choose.' And whether or not it was so intended by Protagoras, it would certainly appear to have been so understood by his 'disciples,' to whom Socrates presently refers.

7. ὡς οἶα μέν, κ.τ.λ.] Cp. Cratyl. 385 E, 386 A: "Ωσπερ Πρωταγόρας ἔλεγε, λέγων πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον εἶναι ἄνθρωπον, ὡς ἄρα οἷα μὲν ἀν ἐμοὶ φαίνηται τὰ πράγματα εἶναι, τοιαῦτα μὲν ἔστιν ἐμοί, οἷα δ' ἀν σοί, τοιαῦτα δ' αν σοί, Τhis repetition of

the same language affords a presumption that the explanation, as well as the original saying, is Protagoras' own.

11. μέντοι] 'Well, at all events.'
εἰκὸς μέντοι . . μὴ ληρεῖν] Cp.
Phaedr. 260 A: Οὐκ ἀπόβλητον
ἔπος εἶναι δεῖ . . δ ἃν εἴπωσι σοφοί,
ἀλλὰ σκοπεῖν μή τι λέγωσι καὶ δὴ
καὶ τὸ νῦν λεχθὲν οὐκ ἀφετέον.

16. ἐφ' ἐαυτό] ' ἐαυτοῦ Vindob. suppl. 7. ἐαυτό Β Τ.' Schanz. The accusative may be defended from Thucyd. 1. 141: ' Όταν... τὸ ἐφ' ἐαυτὸν ἔκαστος σπεύδη. 4. 28: Τὸ ἐπὶ σφᾶς εἶναι. The prep. is used in a slightly pregnant sense, = ipsotenus, 'As far as to itself, and no further.' Cp. infr. 160 A: Οὐδὲ.. ἐκεῖνο... ἐαυτῷ τοιοῦτον γενήσεται. (Perhaps the accus. is also partly due to the idea of motion in πνεῦμα.) ἐφ' ἐαυτό is sup-

case is sensation. The wind is to me as I sensibly perceive it. i.e. Sensation discovers Being.

ψυχρον ἢ οὐ ψυχρον φήσομεν; ἢ πεισόμεθα τῷ p. 152. Πρωταγόρα ὅτι τῷ μὲν ριγοῦντι ψυχρόν, τῷ δὲ μὴ οὖ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έοικεν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ φαίνεται οὕτως έκατέρω; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δέ γε φαίνεται αἰσθάνεσθαί ἐστιν; ΘΕΑΙ. \*Εστι γάρ.

ΣΩ. Φαντασία άρα καὶ αἴσθησις ταὐτὸν ἔν τε ο 10 θερμοῖς καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς τοιούτοις. οἶα γὰρ αἰσθάνεται ἔκαστος, τοιαῦτα ἐκάστω καὶ κινδυνεύει εἶναι.

ported by H. Schmidt. For ἐφ' ἐαυτοῦ, which is preferred by Wohlrab, Schanz and others, cp. Tim. 51 B: 'Αρ' ἔστι τι πῦρ αὐτὸ ἐφ' ἐαυτοῦ. For the use of the reflexive pronoun cp. Rep. 4. 419 A: Καὶ ταῦτα δι' ἐαυτοῦs. This notion is carried farther by Locke, Hum. Underst. 2. 8. § 21: 'The same water may produce the sensation of cold in the one hand and heat in the other.'

7. Τὸ δέ γε φαίνεται αἰσθάνεσθαί ἐστιν] 'When you say "appears," it is that he has a sensation.' The example is kept in view throughout. There is MS. authority for alσθάνεται. (Cp. inf. 164 B: Τὸ δέ γε οὐχ δρά οὐκ ἐπίσταταί ἐστιν, εἴπερ καὶ τὸ ὁρῷ ἐπίσταται.) But the change of subject makes alσθάνεσθαι preferable. Cp. inf. 186 D: Τί οὖν δὴ ἐκείνω ἀποδίδως δνομα κ. τ. λ.; Αλσθάνεσθαι έγωγε. Crat. 410 C: Tò yàp yeyáaou γεγεννησθαι λέγει. And the repetition of the termination is a more probable form of corruption than the recurrence of  $\sigma\theta$ in the same word. φαίνεσθαι appears as a correction for  $\phi$ aíveras in some MSS.

9. Φαντασία ἄρα] I. e. 'In regard to heat and cold and the like your theory and that of Protagoras agree. • φαντασία occurs here simply as the noun of φαίνεσθαι,='appearing,'rather than 'appearance,' and must be kept clear from the notion of faculty, and the associations due to Aristotle, (see de An. 3. 3, where he defines it, kiνησις ύπο της αισθήσεως της κατ' ἐνέργειαν γιγνομένης.) Appearance (or relative being) becomes a middle term between sensation and being, so that all is merged in sensation. Thus, while the answer of Theætetus is shown to coincide with the saying of Protagoras, the reader is gently led to acquiesce for the moment in their common point of view.

τε θερμοῖς] Cp. infr. 204
 D: "Εν γε τοῖς ὅσα ἐξ ἀριθμοῦ ἐστιν. These are instances of Plato's tentative method.

10. οἶα γὰρ αἰσθάνεται] (1) Sc. αὐτά, which however is purposely omitted; viz. τὰ θερμά, κ. τ. λ.

p. 152. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν.

ΣΩ. Αἴσθησις ἄρα τοῦ ὄντος ἀεί ἐστι καὶ ἀψευδές, ὡς ἐπιστήμη οὖσα.

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν πρὸς Χαρίτων πάσσοφός τις ἢν ὁ 5 Πρωταγόρας, καὶ τοῦτο ἡμῖν μὲν ἢνίξατο τῷ πολλῷ συρφετῷ, τοῖς δὲ μαθηταῖς ἐν ἀπορρήτῷ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔλεγεν;

Or, (2) while τὰ θερμά, κ.τ.λ. are subj. of κινδυνεύει, οία may be cogn. acc. 'For they would seem to be to each according to his sensation.' As we dwell upon the above example in support of the identification of appearance and sense, ότι τφ μέν ριγούντι ψυχρόν, τῷ δὲ μὴ οῦ, (where, however, ¿στί was carefully excluded,) we are led insensibly to substitute 'relative being' for 'appearing,' by a play of words, which may be preserved in English, 'What appears to me, is to me.' And from relative being (ἐκάστφ εἶναι) we argue at once to 'being' (αΐσθησις άρα τοῦ ὅντος). For a similar recapitulation, in which the argument is really carried a step further (with  $\gamma a \rho$ ), cp. 190 Ε: Οὔτε γὰρ ταύτη οὔτε κατά τὰ πρότερα φαίνεται ψευδής εν ήμιν ούσα δόξα.

For  $\gamma \acute{a}\rho$ , introducing as a reason what is properly an inference, cp. also Gorg. 454 D.

2. Αἴσθησις ἄρα] 'Sensation then is of Being, and is infallible, in accordance with your theory.' Certainty is here implicitly assumed as the mark of ἐπιστήμη. The genuineness of the last words has been needlessly questioned by Wolff and others. They are required in order to bring 'the wheel

full circle' and to complete the identification of Protagoras' theory with that of Theætetus. Compare with ὡς ἐπιστήμη οὖσα, infr. 160 C: Κατὰ τὸν Πρωταγόραν.

5. Åρ' οὖν, κ.τ.λ.] If sensation is of Being, then Being is not Being but Change. ἄρα in such questions (cp. infr. 200 C) is more emphatic than ἄρ' οὐ. Here it expresses delighted surprise. 'In the name of all that is charming, was Protagoras even wiser than we knew?' For the Graces in this connexion cp. Prot. 320 C: Δοκεῖ τοίνυν μοι . . . χαριέστερον εἶναι μῦθον ὑμῶν λέγειν.

'What? says Socrates, did Protagoras then teach an obscure exoteric doctrine to the multitude, and tell the truth in esoteric confidence to his disciples? Did he teach the one to believe in ὅντα, the others in nothing but γιγνόμενα?' Prof. Kennedy.

7. τοις δε μαθηταις εν ἀπορρήτω] He told the real truth, not in his book which is so entitled ('Αλήθεια), but privately to his disciples. Cp. Crat. 413 A: Έγω δέ, & Έρμόγενες, ἄτε λιπαρής &ν περὶ αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα μὲν πάντα διαπέπυσμαι ἐν ἀπορρήτοις. (Socrates has just given a derivation of the word δικαιοσύνη,

'This theory of Know-ledge, then, depends upon a theory of Being, which Protagoras reserved for his disciples, to whom he

told the real truth in a mystery.
2. 'If Sensation is Knowledge, Being is Change. Things are not, but become. Heraclitus. Empedocles, Homer, Epicharmus, all agree in this.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δή, ὦ Σώκρατες, τοῦτο λέγεις;

p. 152.

ΣΩ. 'Εγὼ ἐρῶ καὶ μάλ' οὐ φαῦλον λόγον· ὡς ἄρα <sup>δ</sup> εν μὲν αὐτὸ καθ' αὐτὸ οὐδέν ἐστιν, οὐδ ἄν τι προσείποις ὀρθῶς οὐδ ὁποιονοῦν τι, ἀλλ', ἐὰν ὡς μέγα 5 προσαγορεύῃς, καὶ σμικρὸν φανεῖται, καὶ ἐὰν βαρύ, κοῦφον, ξύμπαντά τε οὖτως, ὡς μηδενὸς ὄντος ἐνὸς μήτε τινὸς μήτε ὁποιουοῦν· ἐκ δὲ δὴ φορᾶς τε καὶ κινήσεως καὶ κράσεως πρὸς ἄλληλα γίγνεται πάντα, ἃ δή φαμεν εἶναι, οὐκ ὀρθῶς προσαγορεύοντες· ἔστι το μὲν γὰρ οὐδέποτ' οὐδέν, ἀεὶ δὲ γίγνεται. καὶ περὶ και τούτου πάντες ἑξῆς οἱ σοφοὶ πλὴν Παρμενίδου ξυμ-

which he thus ironically attributes to the disciples of Heraclitus as an esoteric doctrine.) By a similar irony, he says here that the 'friends of Protagoras' have learnt their doctrine from their master 'in a mystery.' Clearly then the doctrine which Socrates proceeds to develop was not to be found in the written teaching of Protagoras, but in the interpretations of his reputed followers. The question, how far the Cyrenaics are indicated by the phrase, 'disciples of Protagoras,' has been discussed in the introduction.

τὴν ἀλήθειαν] There is a slight allusion here to the work of Protagoras of this name, which is more distinctly referred to afterwards.

καὶ μάλ' οὐ φαῦλον λόγον]' I will tell you, and it is indeed a high argument.' He had spoken of a λόγος οὐ φαῦλος above (151 E). Cp. infr. 179 D.

3. οὐδ' ἄν τι προσείποις] (1)
'Nor can you call anything rightly by any name.' Or (2) with H. Schmidt, making οὐδέν

the object and ri predicative, 'Nor can you rightly call it anything or any kind of thing.' But this is less probable, and is certainly not required by what follows.—Whoever the contemporaries were to whom Plato refers as the disciples of Protagoras, he aims beyond them at the whole relative side of Greek thought, of which Heraclitus was the most prominent exponent.

8. καὶ κράσεως πρὸς ἄλληλα] These words are introduced in order to include Empedocles, whose elements, however, were not subject to growth and decay, and who was probably not independent of an Eleatic influence. His Muse is called in the Sophist (242 E) μαλακωτέρα (in contradistinction to the συντονώτεραι μοῦσαι of Heraclitus), because his two principles of friendship and strife do not possess the world together, but alternately.

11. ξυμφερέσθων] MS. authoity preponderates (numerically) in favour of ξυμφέρεσθου, which Stallbaum and Wohlrab have

p. 152. φερέσθων, Πρωταγόρας τε καὶ Ἡράκλειτος καὶ Ἐμπεδοκλῆς, καὶ τῶν ποιητῶν οἱ ἄκροι τῆς ποιήσεως ἐκατέρας· κωμφδίας μέν, Ἐπίχαρμος, τραγφδίας δέ, Ὁμηρος, [\*ôs] εἰπὼν

'Ωκεανόν τε θεων γένεσιν καὶ μητέρα Τηθύν,

vainly attempted to defend. Even if it were clear that Empedocles was set over against Protagoras and Heraclitus, or that these (coupled with  $\tau \in \kappa ai$ ) only counted for one, the use of the dual here would still be unnatural. Stobæus, who quotes this passage, has  $\xi \nu \mu$ φέρονται, which is possibly right. In the Bodleian MS, there is an erasure to the right of the omicron, which seems originally to have been ω. accent on the penultimate has also been erased. Thus Evuφερέσθων (or συμφερέσθων) is supported by the Bodleian first hand, besides three other MSS. 'Be it assumed (since we cannot ask them) that the philosophers of all ages speak with one voice concerning this.' For the imperative, denoting a provisional assumption, cp. infr. 187 Β: Καί μοι τοῦτο ἀποκεκρίσθω. 197 Ε: Πεποίησθω Soph. 248 A: Πρός μέν οὖν τούτους τοῦτο ἡμῖν μενέτω ξυνομολογηθέν Rep. 6. 485 Α : Τοῦτο . . . . ὡμολογήσθω ήμιν, δτι, κ.τ.λ. Legg. 2. 672  $\mathbf{E}$ : Διαπεπεράνθω. Possibly the word ξυμφερέσθων retains here something of its literal meaning, 'are gathered together,' 'move all one way.' Thuc. 7. 36. The boldness of the language, especially the word στρατόπεδον, is in favour of this.

3. Ἐπίχαρμος] Epicharmus, ed. Krüsemann, fr. 95: Συνεκρίθη, καὶ διεκρίθη, καὶ ἀπῆνθεν

όθεν ήνθε πάλιν γα μέν είς γαν, πνεθμα δ' άνω. Ib. fr. 90: Φύσις ανθρώπων ασκοί πεφυσημένοι. The passage quoted by Diog. Laert. 3. 10 (who says that Plato borrowed from Epicharmus), though interesting, if authentic, is too long for quotation here. except the line ἐν μεταλλαγῷ δὲ πάντες έντι πάντα τον χρόνον. (Cp. Mullach, Fragment. Phil. Gr. Epicharm. vv. 177-194.) Epicharmus (circ. 490 B.C.) is called a Pythagorean. One or two of his γνώμαι remind us of Heraclitus, although, as only fragments from his Comedies are preserved, we cannot tell in any case how far the notions expressed are his own.

τραγφδίας δέ, "Ομηρος] Where the form is in question, ἔπη are distinguished from τραγφδία: as in Rep. 3. 394 C. Where this is not the case, they are combined as tragedy, this being another name for σπουδαία μιμητική: e.g. Rep. 10. 605 C: 'Ακροώμενοι 'Ομήρου ἡ ἄλλου τινὸς τῶν τραγφδοποιῶν.

4. \*[δs] εἰπών] The best MSS. read "Ομηρος εἰπών. A few add γάρ, as in a similar passage, 175 D (ἰλιγγιῶν. τε κ.τ.λ.) γάρ is added in one MS. (Ven. Ξ.) δς εἰπών is Heindorf's very probable emendation. The MS. reading is to be defended, if at all, by supposing a 'return to the indicative.'

5. 'Ωκ. θ. γ.κ.μ.Τ.] II.14. 201, 302. πάντα είρηκεν έκγονα ροής τε καὶ κινήσεως.  $\mathring{\eta}$  οὐ p. 152. δοκεῖ τοῦτο λέγειν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έμοιγε.

ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν ἃν ἔτι πρός γε τοσοῦτον στρατό- p. 15 γ. 5 πεδον καὶ στρατηγὸν Ομηρον δύναιτο ἀμφισβητήσας μὴ καταγέλαστος γενέσθαι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ ράδιον, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Οὐ γάρ, ὧ Θεαίτητε. ἐπεὶ καὶ τάδε τῷ λόγῳ

'Motion is the principle of growth,

> 6. μη .. γενέσθαι A few MSS. have μη οὐ. But the omission of ou may be defended by the remoteness of the supposition. Cp. Sophist 241 E: Τούτων γάρ μήτε έλεγχθέντων μήτε όμολογηθέντων σχολή ποτέ τις οδός τε έσται . . . μή καταγέλαστος είναι : Soph. O. T. 76, 77.  $\mu\dot{\eta}$  belongs to the adj. Who could prove other than ridiculous?' Compare with the whole passage Cratyl. 401 E, 402 A, where, after proposing first 'Eoria (fire) and then &oía (displacement), as derivations for ovoía, Socrates says: Ο γαθέ, ἐννενόηκά τι σμήνος σοφίας. Ερμ. Ποῖον δή τοῦτο ; Σω. Γελοίον μέν πάνυ είπειν, οίμαι μέντοι τινά πιθανότητα Έρμ. Τίνα ταύτην; Σω. Τὸν Ἡράκλειτόν μοι δοκῶ καθορᾶν παλαί' ἄττα σοφά λέγοντα, ἀτεχνῶς τὰ ἐπὶ Κρόνου καὶ 'Ρέας, α καὶ "Ομηρος έλεγεν. 'Ερμ. πῶς τοῦτο λέγεις; Σω. λέγει που Ήράκλειτος δτι πάντα χωρεί καὶ οὐδὲν μένει, καὶ ποταμοῦ ροή ἀπεικάζων τὰ ὅντα λέγει ώς δὶς ές τὸν αὐτὸν ποταμὸν ούκ αν έμβαίης, κ.τ.λ. Orphic lines are then quoted besides this of Homer and Hesiod: 'Ωκεανὸς πρῶτος καλλίρpoos ήρξε γάμοιο, δε ρα κασιγνήτην όμομήτορα Τηθύν δπυιεν. 80crates adds, ταῦτ' οὖν σκόπει ὅτι καὶ ἀλλήλοις συμφωνεί καὶ πρὸς

τὰ τοῦ 'Ηρακλείτου πάντα τείνει. The last words are a good commentary on ξυμφερέσθων.

The theory of Knowledge, 'All impressions are true,' is shown to require the theory of Being, 'All things come and go.' And thus of the Protagorean and Heraclitean traditions there is woven a doctrine of sense, similar to that which was held by the Cyrenaics and perhaps others at this time. As a doctrine of sense it is received, as a doctrine of knowledge and being it is negatived. Compare the way in which δόξα is treated in the Republic, 5. 479 Α: Τῶν πολλῶν καλῶν μῶν τι ἔστιν, ὁ οὐκ αἰσχρὸν φανήσεται; καὶ τῶν δικαίων, δ οὐκ άδικον; καὶ τῶν όσίων, ὁ οὐκ ἀνόσιον; κ. τ. λ. τί δέ; τὰ πολλὰ διπλάσια ήττον τι ήμίσεα ή διπλάσια φαίνεται; Οὐδέν. Καὶ μεγάλα δή καὶ σμικρά καὶ κοῦφα καὶ βαρέα μή τι μᾶλλον, α αν φήσωμεν, ταθτα προσρηθήσεται ή τάναντία;

8. ἐπεὶ καὶ τάδε, κ.τ.λ.] The clause ὅτι ... ἡσυχία is added in explanation of τῷ λόγῳ σημεῖα. 'The theory is confirmed by the following indications of the fact that,' etc. H. Schmidt quotes Menex. 237 Ε: Μέγα δὲ τεκμήριον τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ, ὅτι, κ.τ.λ. ... πᾶν γάρ, κ.τ.λ. Cp.

p. 153. σημεία ίκανά, ὅτι τὸ μὲν εἶναι δοκοῦν καὶ τὸ γίγνεσθαι κίνησις παρέχει, τὸ δὲ μὴ εἶναι καὶ ἀπόλλυσθαι ἡσυχία· τὸ γὰρ θερμόν τε καὶ πῦρ, ὁ δὴ καὶ τἆλλα γεννῷ καὶ ἐπιτροπεύει, αὐτὸ γεννᾶται ἐκ φορᾶς καὶ τρίψεως· τοῦτο δὲ κίνησις· ἡ οὐχ αὧται γενέσεις 5 πυρός;

ΘΕΑΙ. Αδται μην οὐν.

Β ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν τό γε τῶν ζώων γένος ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν τούτων φύεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δ' οὖ;

Thuc. 1. 2: Καὶ παράδειγμα τόδε τοῦ λόγου οὐκ ἐλάχιστόν ἐστι, διὰ τὰς μετοικίας ἐς τὰ ἄλλα μὴ ὁμοίως αὐξηθῆναι ἐκ γάρ, κ. τ. λ.

1. δοκοῦν] The expression has been thought harsh [δοκοῦν] Schanz; and Badham proposes to read ότιοῦν. But cp. supr. 152 D: Α δή φαμεν εἶναι. Infr. 153 E: Καὶ ὁ δὴ ἔκαστον εἶναί φαμεν χρῶμα: also 176 C: Δεινότητές τε δοκοῦσαι. 'Being, so esteemed.' 'What passes for Being.'

3. δ δή καὶ τάλλα γεννά] 'Which our theory assumes to produce all other things.' The symbol of fire as the primal element is elsewhere associated with the theory of a flux. See Cratyl. 401 (quoted above), ib. 413 B (speaking of the Heracliteans): Ο μέν γάρ τίς φησι τοῦτο είναι δίκαιον, τὸν ήλιον τοῦτον γάρ μόνον διαϊόντα και κάοντα έπιτροπεύειν τὰ όντα, ἐπειδὰν οὖν τφ λέγω αὐτὸ ἄσμενος ὡς καλόν τι ἀκηκοώς, καταγελά μου οδτος ακούσας καὶ έρωτᾶ, εἰ οὐδεν δίκαιον οίμαι είναι έν τοίς ανθρώποις, έπειδαν ο ήλιος δύη. λιπαρούντος ούν έμου ο τι αὐ έκεινος λέγει, αὐτὸ τὸ πῦρ φησί τοῦτο δὲ οὐ ράδιόν έστιν είδεναι, δ δε ούκ αὐτὸ τὸ rest of decay.
Fire, the presiding element, is generated by friction, that is, by motion.

'Living creatures owe their origin to a similar

πῦρ φησίν, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ θερμὸν τὸ ἐν τῷ πυρὶ ἐνόν. ὁ δὲ τούτων μέν πάντων καταγελαν φησίν, είναι δε το δίκαιον ο λέγει 'Αναξαγόρας, νοῦν είναι τοῦτο, κ.τ.λ. the mythology of the doctrine was rationalized by its adherents. In this dialogue every feature of it is presented, from the most sensuous symbolism (ήλιος, χρυση σειρά) to the most abstract principle (τὸ πᾶν κίνησις ην, 156), and its most remote application. See also the famous saying of Heraclitus (fr. Bywater): Κόσμον τὸν αὐτὸν ἀπάντων, ούτε θεών τις ούτε ανθρώπων έποίησεν, άλλ' έστιν ήν τε άει και έσται πυρ αείζωον απτόμενον μέτρα καὶ σβεννύμενον μέτρα. But the symbol fire was by no means confined to Heraclitus (cp. the Atomists, Pythagoreans, etc.).

5. τοῦτο δὲ κίνησις This is added parenthetically with reference to τρίψεως. Τούτω δὲ κινήσεις has been adopted by editors on the authority of the Bodleian MS. But τοῦτο is also the reading of the Bodl. first hand. The marginal note δυικῶς is due to the corrector (b) who changed τοῦτο into τούτω, instead of restoring κίνησις.

'Exercise is essential to the preservation and improvement both of body and mind. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἡ τῶν σωμάτων ἔξις οὐχ ὑπὸ ἡσυ- p. 153. χίας μὲν καὶ ἀργίας διόλλυται, ὑπὸ γυμνασίων δὲ καὶ κινήσεων ἐπὶ πολὺ σώζεται;

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

ΣΩ. Ἡ δ΄ ἐν τἢ ψυχἢ ἔξις—οὐχ ὑπὸ μαθήσεως μὲν καὶ μελέτης, κινήσεων ὄντων, κτᾶταί τε μαθήματα καὶ σώζεται καὶ γίγνεται βελτίων, ὑπὸ δ΄ ἡσυχίας,

3. ἐπὶ πολύ] 'To a great extent;' or 'for a long time.' The MSS. vary between (ὡς) ἐπὶ πολύ (T etc.), and ἐπὶ τὸ πολύ (B etc.), from which ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολύ has been conjectured. But ὡς in T was at first omitted, and ἐπὶ πολύ gives a better sense. Cp. Thuc. 8. I: 'Επὶ πολύ μὲν ἢπίστουν. Crat. 415 A: Τοῦ ἄνειν ἐπὶ πολύ.

5. 'Η δ' ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ ἔξις ] ἔξις in Plato, like φαντασία, is less technical than in Aristotle. It is simply the noun of ἔχειν, whether transitive or not. The body is said  $\tilde{\epsilon}_{\chi}\epsilon_{i\nu}$   $\pi\omega_{s}$ , the mind is said ἔχειν τὰ μαθήματα; hence ή τοῦ σώματος έξις, 'the condition of the body;' but ή ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ ἔξις, 'the having in the mind.' Cp. Rep. 9. 591 B: 'Η ψυχὴ τιμιωτέραν ἔξιν λαμβάνει σωφροσύνην τε καὶ δικαιοσύνην . . . κτωμένη. Ar. Met. 4. 1022. 6: Έξις δὲ λέγεται ενα μέν τρόπον οίον ενέργειά τις τοῦ έχουτος καὶ έχομένου . . άλλον δὲ τρόπον διάθεσις, κ. τ. λ.

For a similar transition from one sense of a word to another cp. 158 E: Τὰ ἀεὶ δοκοῦντα τῷ δοκοῦντα εἰναι ἀληθῆ.

'But with regard to the having the mind, is it not through learning and practice, which are motions, that it gains what it learns, and is preserved, and becomes better?' The sentence proceeds as if  $\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$  were the subject, at all events of the latter part. Cp. Rep. 7. 532 B: 'H δέ γε, ην δ' έγω, λύσις τε ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν, κ. τ. λ.

6. κινήσεων ὅντων] Cp. Prot. 329 D: "Οτι ἐνὸς ὅντος τῆς ἀρετῆς μόριὰ ἐστιν ὰ ἐρωτᾶς. ὅντων is neuter; 'things which are of the nature of motion,' like τοῦτο δὲ κίνησις above. Others suppose ὅντων to be the masculine form used for the feminine according to a well-known tendency of Attic Greek. But in this case it would be better to read κινησέοιν ὅντοιν with Buttmann and Schanz.

7. σώζεται (1) 'Retains' (middle), or, better, (2) 'is preserved' (passive). ¿ξις, as above interpreted, the preceding krāras τε . . καί, and ἐπιλανθάνεται in the corresponding clause, may be urged in favour of the former: for which cp. 163 D: "Eti έχοντα μνήμην τούτου καὶ σωζόμενον. Rep. 455 B: Mηδ' å ἔμαθε σώζοιτο. But when σώζεται is rendered as passive, there is a more natural progress in the thought, 'gets knowledge, is preserved, improves,' while ἐπιλανθάνεται may be as justly opposed to improvement as to retention. And we avoid the difficulty of supposing that the word is used differently here, and a few lines

p. 153. ἀμελετησίας τε καὶ ἀμαθίας οὖσης, οὖτε τι μανθάνει c ἄ τε ầν μάθη ἐπιλανθάνεται;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα.

ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν ἄρα ἀγαθόν, κίνησις, κατά τε ψυχὴν καὶ κατὰ σῶμα, τὸ δὲ τοὐναντίον;

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικέν.

ΣΩ. "Ετι οὖν σοι λέγω νηνεμίας τε καὶ γαλήνας

'Motion, then, is good, and rest is evil.

above and below: cp. Symp. 208 Α: Μελετή . . σώζει τήν ἐπιστήμην. See the whole pas-In the indeterminate state of grammar, may there not be a real, though not unconscious, ambiguity? H. Schmidt thinks that σώζεται may be taken reflexively throughout sections B to D, 'Es lässt sich in allen drei stetter medial fassen, in der ersten und dritter als "servat se" und in der zweiten als "servat sibi."' This comes practically to the same thing as (1).

4. τὸ μὲν ἄρα] 'The one, then, namely, motion, is good.'

There seems no reason to suspect a gloss. There would be a want of Plato's usual explicitness without κίνησις; and the variety of genders presents no difficulty. Cp. Rep. 433 D: Ένάμιλλον ἄρα—ἡ—δύναμις; inf. 156 B: Τὸ δὲ αἴσθησις.

7. Έτι οὖν σοι λέγω.. ὅτι]
(1) 'Must I go on to mention still weather and calms, and the like, showing how quietness in every case corrupts and destroys, whilst its opposite preserves: and for my crowning instance, pressing it into the service, shall I insist upon it that by his golden chain Homer means the sun?' For προσβιβάζων, 'making it

yield to my theory,' cp. Phædr. 220 Ε: Αίς εί τις ἀπιστῶν προσ-Βιβά κατά τὸ εἰκὸς εκαστον.—' If one is to force each of them (the mythes) to harmonize with probability.' Cratyl. 427 C: Καὶ τάλλα ούτω φαίνεται προσβιβάζων—δ νομοθέτης, 'forcing the sound of words to square with the sense.' Mythology, poetry, nature, body, mind, the elements, had already been 'pressed into the service.' But this final instance requires still greater force. Thus Plato glances, as he does elsewhere, at the absurd allegorical interpretations of Homer which were current (amongst Heracliteans and others) in his day. The position of the accusative + \(\hat{\eta}\)\rangle χρυσην σειράν is possibly due to the attraction of the active προσβιβάζων, and to the previous accusative, τὸν κολοφῶνα, which is in apposition to the sentence (Riddell, Digest of Idioms, §§ 11, 13). For the transitive clause with αναγκάζω cp. Symp. 202 Α: Μή τοίνυν ἀνάγκαζε, δ μή καλόν έστιν, αίσχρον είναι. Parm. 133 C: 'Ο ἄγνωστα ἀναγκάζων αὐτὰ είναι. Or (2) 'And finally, shall I clinch the proof (or shall I compel assent) by bringing on my crowning argument (and showing) that by his golden chain Homer means Water and air are preserved by motion. The whole may be clinched with Homer's golden chain.

καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα, ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἡσυχίαι σήπουσι καὶ p. 153. ἀπολλύασι, τὰ δ' ἔτερα σώζει; καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα ἀναγκάζω προσβιβάζων τὴν χρυσῆν σειρὰν ώς οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἡ τὸν ἥλιον "Ομηρος λέγει, καὶ δηλοῦ 5 ὅτι ἔως μὲν ὰν ἡ περιφορὰ ἡ κινουμένη καὶ ὁ ῆλιος, p

the sun?' For ἀναγκάζω here cp. Rep. 10. 611 B: "Οτι.. ἀθάνατον ψυχή καὶ ὁ ἄρτι λόγος καὶ οί άλλοι ἀναγκάσειαν ἄν. In (2) προσβιβάζων is not used as in Phædr. 229 E, Crat. 427 C, and the Bodleian reading προβιβάζων would do equally well. In either case ἀναγκάζω, like λέγω supra, is deliberative subjunctive. Schanz brackets dvαγκάζω, and reads προσβιβάζω ('Shall I adduce?'). Dobree conjectures ἀναγαγών προσβιβάζω.

I. al µèr jouxial There is a slight redundancy of expression in order to bring the instance in question under the general theory. Here, as elsewhere, Hirschig prunes the text.

3. την χρυσην σειράν ΠΙ. 8. 18, foll. At this point Socrates has entered fully into the Heraclitean vein; as when he says of himself in the Cratylus, 407 D: "Οφρα ίδησι οξοι Εὐθύφρονος ίπποι, or in the Phædrus, 238 D: Οὐκέτι πόρρω Διθυράμβων φθέγγομαι. This is the crowning argument, because it adduces the capital fact of nature witnessed to by the oldest and gravest authority (στρατηγόν Ομηρον). The lines chiefly adverted to are 23-26: 'Aλλ' ότε δή κεν έγω πρόφρων έθέλοιμι έρύσσαι, αὐτῆ κεν γαίη ἐρύσαιμ' αὐτῆ τε θαλάσση | σειρὴν μέν κεν ἔπειτα περὶ ῥίον Οὐλύμποιο | δησαίμην, τὰ δέ κ' αὖτε μετήορα πάντα γένοιτο. Cp. Heracl. fr. 31, By-

water: Εἰ μὴ ቭλιος ἢν, εὐφρόνη Fr. 29: ήλιος ούχ ὑπερβήσεται μέτρα, εί δε μή, Ερινύες μιν Δίκης ἐπίκουροι ἐξευρήσουσι. See also Eur. Orest. 982-4. As fire was the symbol of motion, so the sun was the still more concrete symbol of fire. See Rep. 6. 508, where the sun is allowed to be paramount in the region of sense; being essential to vision and to life. For the way in which the authority of Homer and the poets is used, ironically by Plato, but seriously by those whom he imitates, cp. Cratyl. 301, where an argument is based upon the line δν Ξάνθον καλές υσι θεοί, ανδρες δε Σκάμανδρον, and infr. 104 Ε: "Όταν τοίνυν λάσιόν του τὸ κέαρ η, δ δη ἐπήνεσεν δ πάντα σοφός ποιητής.

5. ή περιφορά ή κινουμένη καὶ δ ηλιος The motion of the whole universe, and the perpetual interchange of the different elements, was symbolized in the Heraclitean theory by the revolution of the sun, who not only rose and descended, traversing the sky, but was also quenched and rekindled daily, Néos èφ' ἡμέρη (fr. 32). Lassalle compares Ar. Meteor. 1. 9: 'H μέν οὖν ὡς κινοῦσα καὶ κυρία καὶ πρώτη τῶν ἀρχῶν ὁ κύκλος ἐστίν' ἐν φ φανερώς ή του ήλίου φορά διακρίνουσα καὶ συγκρίνουσα τῷ γίγνεσθαι πλησίον ή πορρώτερου, αιτία τής γενέσεως καὶ τῆς Φθορᾶς ἐστι.. "Εστι δ' ή μεν εξ ύδατος αναθυμίαp. 153. πάντα ἔστι καὶ σώζεται τὰ ἐν θεοῖς τε καὶ ἀνθρώποις·
 εἰ δὲ σταίη τοῦτο ὧσπερ δεθέν, πάντα χρήματ' ἂν διαφθαρείη καὶ γένοιτ' ἂν τὸ λεγόμενον ἄνω κάτω πάντα;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ταῦτα δηλοῦν, ἄπερ λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Ύπόλαβε τοίνυν, ὦ ἄριστε, ούτωσί. κατὰ τὰ

If the revolution of the sun and of the heaven were stopped, the order of the universe would be overthrown.'

σις, ἀτμίς ἡ δ' ἐξ ἀέρος εἰς ὕδωρ, νέφος. . . Γίνεται δὲ κύκλος οδτος μιμούμενος τὸν τοῦ ἡλίου κύκλον, ἄμα γὰρ ἐκεῖνος εἰς τὰ πλάγια μετα-βάλλει, καὶ οδτος ἄνω καὶ κάτω. Δεῖ δὲ νοῆσαι τοῦτον ὥσπερ ποταμὸν ῥέοντα κύκλῳ ἄνω καὶ κάτω, κοινὸν ἀέρος καὶ ὕδατος. . . "Ωστ' εἴπερ ἢνίττοντο τὸν 'Ωκεανὸν οἱ πρότερον, τάχ' ἀν τοῦτον τὸν ποταμὸν λέγοιεν τὸν κύκλῳ ῥέοντα περὶ τὴν γῆν. Cp. infr. 181 D: Τὴν δὲ περιφοράν, and note: Phil. 28 E.

2. εί δὲ σταίη Cp. Phædr. 245 C (where the point of view is nearer to Plato's own): Tò deixiνητον αθάνατον, τὸ δ' ἄλλο κινοῦν καὶ ύπ' ἄλλου κινούμενον, παῦλαν ἔχον κινήσεως, παθλαν έχει ζωής . . ουτω δή κινήσεως μέν άρχη το αυτό αύτὸ κινοῦν. τοῦτο δ' οῦτ' ἀπόλλυσθαι οὖτε γίγνεσθαι δυνατόν, ή πάντα τε οὐρανὸν πᾶσάν τε γένεσιν συμπεσούσαν στήναι καὶ μήποτε αὖθις ἔχειν ὅθεν κινηθέντα γενέσθαι. In the text all is made to depend on change; in the above passage all change depends on that which is self-moving; but in both, motion is essential to being. Cp. also Legg. 10. 895 Α: Εἰ σταίη πως τὰ πάντα όμοῦ γενόμενα, καθάπερ οἱ πλείστοι τῶν τοιούτων τολμώσι λέγειν, τίν άρα έν αὐτοῖς ἀνάγκη πρώτην κίνησιν γενέσθαι των είρημένων; Ar. Met. Ι. 994 Α: Τὸν μὲν ἄνθρωπον ὑπὸ τοῦ άέρος κινηθήναι, τοῦτον δ' ὑπὸ τοῦ ήλίου, τὸν δὲ ήλιον ὑπὸ τοῦ νείκους, καὶ τούτου μηδέν είναι πέρας. Ib. I I.

6-10. Simpl. in Aristot. Cat. p. 1056. Bas. (quoted by Lassalle): Εί γὰρ τὸ ἔτερον τῶν ἐναντίων έπιλείπει, οίχοιτο αν πάντα άφανισθέντα διὸ καὶ μέμφεται Όμήρο 'Ηράκλειτος εἰπόντι, 'Ως ἔρις κ.τ.λ. Οἰχήσεσθαι, γάρ, φησι, πάντα. Schol. Ven. ad Iliad. 18. 107: ('Ως ἔρις ἔκ τε θεῶν ἔκ τ' ανθρώπων απόλοιτο) 'Ηράκλειτος τὴν τῶν ὄντων Φύσιν κατ' ἔριν συνεστάναι νομίζων μέμφεται 'Ομήρφ, σύγχυσιν κόσμου δοκών αὐτὸν εύχεσθαι. In the words ανω κάτω there is perhaps an allusion to Heraclitus' όδὸς ἄνω κάτω μία. See also Phædo 72 C.

Some of the latest guesses at truth have sometimes had a real or fanciful resemblance to the earlier ones. See Comte in Miss Martineau's abridgment. vol. 1. p. 429: 'Amidst the confusion and obscurity which exist on this subject, I think we may conclude that no organism, even the simplest, could live in a state of complete immobility. The double movement of the earth, and especially its rotation, may probably be as necessary to the development of life as to the periodical distribution of heat and light.'

6. Υπόλαβε] If being then is motion, how are we to conceive of knowledge, i.e. of sensible perception? This is now evolved, a fresh appeal to experience being made at every

3. The theory is now applied. (1) Colour is not something without nor in the eye, it arises between, when the eye encounters a particular motion. Hence it is different to man and other animals, to different men, and

δμματα πρώτον, δ δη καλείς χρώμα λευκόν, μη είναι p. 153. αὐτὸ ἔτερόν τι έξω τών σών όμμάτων μηδ' έν τοίς όμμασι· μηδέ τιν' αὐτῷ χώραν ἀποτάξης· ήδη γὰρ Ε αν είη τε \*όν που έν τάξει καὶ μένοι καὶ οὐκ αν έν 5 γενέσει γίγνοιτο.

## ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ $\pi\hat{\omega}s$ ;

ΣΩ. Έπώμεθα τῷ ἄρτι λόγῳ, μηδὲν αὐτὸ καθ αὐτὸ εν ον τιθέντες καὶ ἡμῖν οὕτω μέλαν τε καὶ λευκὸν καὶ ὁτιοῦν ἄλλο χρῶμα ἐκ τῆς προσβολῆς το τῶν ὀμμάτων πρὸς τὴν προσήκουσαν φορὰν φανεῖται γεγενημένον, καὶ ο δὴ ἔκαστον εἶναί φαμεν χρῶμα, οὕτε τὸ προσβάλλον οὕτε τὸ προσβαλλόμενον ἔσται, p. 154. ἀλλὰ μεταξύ τι ἐκάστῳ ἴδιον γεγονός ἡ σὰ διϊσχυρί-

step. Each sensation is the result of a double movement from within and from without. Hence all sensations are, (1) relative to the individual (ἐκάστφ ἴδιονγεγονός); (2) relative to each other. (1) is proved chiefly of the sensations of colour, warmth, etc.: (2) of the perceptions of size and number.

κατὰ τὰ ὅμματα] 'In the sphere of vision.'

2. ἔτερόν τι] 'A separate thing.'

ing.' 3. χώραν] Cp. infr. 156 C.

3. χωρων Ορ. Inn. 150 C.
4. \*δν] MSS. ἄν. Heind. corr.
ὅν που ἐν τάξει = εἶ τις αὐτῷ χώρα
ἀποταχθείη. The change from
ἄν to ὄν is more probable than
the repetition of ἄν in this
place. For ἤδη='if that were
done,' cp. infr. 201 Ε: Ἦδη γὰρ
ἄν οὐσίαν . προστίθεσθαι.

10. πρὸς τὴν προσήκουσαν φοράν] The theory does not consider the origin of this motion. The instinctive belief in the reality of external things is already weakened.

11. δ δὴ ἔκαστον εἶναί φαμεν]
Cp. 152 D: \*Α δὴ φάμεν εἶναι.
τὸ προσβάλλον, sc. ἡ φορά. τὸ προσβαλλόμενον, sc. τὰ ὅμματα.
Cp. infr. ἄλλφ τφ προσπεσόν...
ἄλλου προσελθόντος.

12. οῦτε τὸ προσβάλλον οῦτε τὸ προσβαλλόμενον] 'Neither that which strikes, nor that which is struck,' i.e. Neither the motion from within nor that which meets it from without. Here, as elsewhere, 'sight' is conceived of as an act, and not as a passive impression. And τὸ προσβαλλόμενον is the object, τοῦτο, ῷ προσβάλλει τὰ ὄμματα. This is a curious use of the passive voice. But the comparison of other passages, esp. Τίm. 45 C: ὅπηπερ αν ἀντερείδη τὸ πρόσπιπτον ἔνδοθεν πρὸς ὁ τῶν έξω ξυνέπεσεν, excludes the possibility of doubt, although the expression so understood is inconsistent with the theory of active and passive elements, which is afterwards introduced (infr. 156 A).

p. 154. σαιο αν ως οίον σοὶ φαίνεται εκαστον χρωμα, τοιουτον καὶ κυνὶ καὶ ότφουν ζώφ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἄλλφ ἀνθρώπφ ἄρ' ὅμοιον καὶ σοὶ φαίνεται ότιοῦν; ἔχεις τοῦτο ἰσχυρῶς, ἡ πολὺ μᾶλλον, δοτι οὐδὲ σοὶ αὐτῷ ταὐτὸν διὰ τὸ μηδέποτε ὁμοίως αὐτὸν σεαυτῷ ἔχειν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τοῦτο μᾶλλόν μοι δοκεῖ ἡ ἐκεῖνο.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ μὲν ῷ παραμετρούμεθα ἡ οὐ ἐφαπτόμεθα, μέγα ἡ λευκὸν ἡ θερμὸν ἤν, οὐκ ἄν ποτε ιο
ἄλλῷ προσπεσὸν ἄλλο ἀν ἐγεγόνει, αὐτό γε μηδὲν
μεταβάλλον· εἰ δὲ αὐ τὸ παραμετρούμενον ἡ ἐφαπτόμενον ἔκαστον ἦν τούτων, οὐκ ἀν αὐ ἄλλου προσελθόντος ἡ τι παθόντος αὐτὸ μηδὲν παθὸν ἄλλο ἀν
ἐγένετο. ἐπεὶ νῦν γε, ὡ φίλε, θαυμαστά τε καὶ γελοία ις

(2) Warmth in like manner in relative to the tench, and size and number are wholly relative.

of change

frag this,

to the same

forest

9. ф жаранетробнева] Согпаrins, followed by most editors, reads & taking παραμετρούμεθα actively. Although (as H. Schmidt remarks) in the example given infr. 155 B the case is altered by the supposition that Theætetus has grown, I still adhere to the MS, text and interpret (with Jowett, 'that with which we compare ourselves in size." The instance most in point is that adduced in the Phaerin, 102 B. where Simmias is shorter than Socrates, but taller than Phado. There is in any case some confusion between relativity and subjectivity. This is partially evaded by meaning self the subject of comparison. but would be increased if m representation present "that which perceives uze.' as A ment if i is read. None of the examples given are such as

to suggest the notion that higness is in the eye.

We are introduced to a new class of objects, and make a transition in the argument at the same time. All that I can see, hear, feel, etc., is seen, heard, felt, etc. by me alone, and arises wilely in relation to me. Again, I view the size of other bod ea in resation to my own, or I compare different quantities. I cannot think of any magnitude or number as great or small, except in relation to some other magnitude or number.

we allow ourselves to fall into manifest contradictions.

E.g. We say that six dice are more and fewer; more than four, fewer than twelve.

Can anything become more unless increased? εὐχερῶς πως ἀναγκαζόμεθα λέγειν, ὡς φαίη ἃν Πρω- p. 154. ταγόρας τε καὶ πᾶς ὁ τὰ αὐτὰ ἐκείνω ἐπιχειρῶν λέγειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πως δη και ποια λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Σμικρον λαβέ παράδειγμα, και πάντα είσει α ο βούλομαι. ἀστραγάλους γάρ που εξ, αν μεν τέτταρας αὐτοις προσενέγκης, πλείους φαμέν είναι των τεττάρων και ἡμιολίους, έαν δε δώδεκα, ελάττους και ἡμίσεις και οὐδε ἀνεκτον ἄλλως λέγειν. ἡ σὺ ἀνέξει;

10 ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ἄν σε Πρωταγόρας ἔρηται ή τις ἄλλος, ³Ω Θεαίτητε, ἔσθ' ὅπως τι μεῖζον ἡ πλέον γίγνεται ἄλλως ἡ αὐξηθέν; τί ἀποκρινεῖ;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Εὰν μέν, ὧ Σώκρατες, τὸ δοκοῦν πρὸς τὴν 15 νῦν ἐρώτησιν ἀποκρίνωμαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν· ἐὰν δὲ πρὸς την προτέραν, φυλάττων μὴ ἐναντία ἔπω, ὅτι ἔστιν.

ΣΩ. Εὖ γε νὴ τὴν Ἡραν, ὦ φίλε, καὶ θείως. ἀτάρ, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἐὰν ἀποκρίνη ὅτι ἔστιν, Εὐριπίδειόν τι ξυμβήσεται· ἡ μὲν γὰρ γλῶττα ἀνέλεγκτος ἡμῖν ἔσται, 20 ἡ δὲ φρὴν οὐκ ἀνέλεγκτος.

1. εὐχερῶς πως ἀναγκαζόμεθα]
'We allow ourselves to be drawn into using strange and ridiculous expressions.' Protagoras would not find fault with us for calling the six dice more than the four, but for using the verb εἶναι to express the relation.

ἀστραγάλους γάρ που ἔξ]
The difficulty has been stated
with regard to size, it is now
illustrated with regard to number.

14. τὸ δοκοῦν] Cp. p. 157 C; Δοκοῦντά σοι.

16. φυλάττων] Not exactly 'avoiding' (φυλαττόμενος), but

'being careful:' keeping watch on one point only. Cp. Gorg. 461 D: 'Εάν μοι ἐν μόνον φυλάττης. Τί τοῦτο λέγεις; Τὴν μακρολογίαν.. ἢν καθείρξης: infr. p. 180 A: Εὖ πάνυ φυλάττουσι τὸ μηδὲν βέβαιον ἐᾶν εἶναι. Also infr. 169 C: πάνυ τήρει τὸ τοιόνδε, μή, κ.τ.λ.

17. Εδ γε.. καὶ θείως] Theætetus' answer showed great dialectical aptitude. He perceives the contradiction, and yet will not answer παρὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτῷ. Cp. Rep. 1.346 A: καὶ, & μακάριε, μὴ παρὰ δόξαν ἀποκρίνου, ἶνα τι καὶ περαίνωμεν.

19. ἡ μέν γὰρ γλῶττα] 'Our

p. 154.  $\Theta$ EAI.  $^{\prime}A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ μὲν δεινοὶ καὶ σοφοὶ ἐγώ τε καὶ σῦ ἢμεν, πάντα τὰ τῶν φρενῶν ἐξητακότες, ἤδη ἂν τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκ περιουσίας ἀλλήλων ἀποπειρώμενοι, ξυνελΕ θόντες σοφιστικῶς εἰς μάχην τοιαύτην, ἀλλήλων τοὺς το λόγους τοῖς λόγοις ἐκρούομεν· νῦν δὲ ἄτε ἰδιῶται πρῶτον βουλησόμεθα θεάσασθαι αὐτὰ πρὸς αὐτά, τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἃ διανοούμεθα, πότερον ἡμῶν ἀλλήλοις ξυμφωνεῖ ἢ οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν.

Let us consider this, not in the spirit of controversy, hut with calm inquiry.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν ἔγωγε τοῦτ' αν βουλοίμην. 10

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν ἔγωγε. ὅτε δ' οὕτως ἔχει, ἄλλο τι ἢ ἠρέμα, ὡς πάνυ πολλὴν σχολὴν ἄγοντες, πάλιν ἐπαναp. 155. σκεψόμεθα, οὐ δυσκολαίνοντες, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι ἡμᾶς

What are these apparitions that have been raised within us?

tongue will be unconvinced, but not our mind.' Eur. Hipp. 612: 'Η γλῶσσ' ὀμώμοχ', ἡ δὲ Φρὴν ἀνώμοτος.

3. πάστα . . ἐξητακότες] 'Having ransacked every mental problem.'

4. ἐκ περιουσίας] 'Out of our superfluity,' 'for mere pastime.' Dem. de Cor. 226: Οὖτος δ' ἐκ περιουσίας ἐμοῦ κατηγορεῖ.

5. τοιαύτην] Sc. σοφιστικήν. Cp. Symp. 210 B C: "Ωστε καὶ ἐὰν ἐπιεικὴς δν τὴν ψυχήν τις καὶ σμικρὸν ἄνθος ἔχη, ἐξαρκεῖν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐρᾶν καὶ κήδεσθαι καὶ τίκτειν λόγους τοιούτους, viz. ἐπιεικεῖς. Plato is thinking of such encounters as those which he has satirized in the Euthydemus.

τούς λόγους τοῖς λόγοις ἐκρούομεν] Ar. Nub. 321: Καὶ γνωμιδίφ γνώμην νύξασ', ἐτέρφ λόγφ ἀντιλογήσω.

6. ἐκρούομεν] 'Would have knocked our arguments together,' like swords in a sham fight; 'would have bandied arguments.'

aὐτὰ πρὸs aὑτά] 'Compared with one another.' The reading of the old edd., αὐτὰ πρὸs aὐτά, might be defended, but aὑτά is the Bodleian reading.

8. ήμίν Cp. Rep. 1. 343 A.

11. Kal μὴν ἔγωγε] V. r. Kal μὴν ἔγω (B pr. TII.) The abruptness of ἐγώ without γε may be defended from Rep. 6. 500 A: Kal ἐγώ, ἀμελει, ἔφη, συνοίομαι, infr. 164 A, Eur. Med. 1375: Kal μὴν ἐγὼ σῆν. Alcest. 369: Kal μὴν ἐγὼ σοι πένθος... συνοίσω. But the correction of the Bodleian MS. is in the ancient hand. In either case κal belongs to the pronoun.

12. ὡς πάνυ πολλὴν σχολὴν ἄγοντες] Plato does not forget, either here or infr. 172 E, that Socrates has been summoned to appear before the King Archon.

13. οὐ δυσκολαίνοντες] 'With no feeling of impatience.' Cp. Men. 75 CD: Εἰ μέν γε τῶν σοφῶν τις εἴη καὶ ἐριστικῶν ὁ ἐράμενος, εἴποιμ' ἄν αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἐμοὶ

One voice says, Nothing can become more or fewer, greater or less, while it is equal to itself. Another: -That to which nothing is added, and from which nothing is taken, remains equal to itself.

αὐτοὺς ἐξετάζοντες, ἄττα ποτ' ἐστὶ ταῦτα τὰ φάσματα p. 155. ἐν ἡμῖν; ὧν πρῶτον ἐπισκοποῦντες φήσομεν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι, μηδέποτε μηδὲν ᾶν μεῖζον μηδὲ ἔλαττον γενέ-σθαι μήτε ὄγκφ μήτε ἀριθμῷ, ἔως ἴσον εἴη αὐτὸ 5 ἑαυτῷ. οὐχ οὕτως;

ΘΕΑΙ. Nai.

ΣΩ. Δεύτερον δέ γε, ῷ μήτε προστίθοιτο μήτε ἀφαιροῖτο, τοῦτο μήτε αὐξάνεσθαί ποτε μήτε φθίνειν, ἀεὶ δὲ ἴσον εἶναι.

ο ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδῆ μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν οὐ καὶ τρίτον, ὁ μὴ πρότερον ἦν, Β

μέν εξρηται εί δε μή δρθώς λέγω, σον έργον λαμβάνειν λόγον καὶ ελέγχειν εί δε ώσπερ έγώ τε καὶ σὺ νυνὶ φίλοι ὅντες βούλοιντο ἀλλήλοις διαλέγεσθαι, δεῖ δὴ πραότερόν πως καὶ διαλεκτικώτερον ἀποκρίνεσθαι.

1.φάσματα] Thesemental phenomena (that have started into prominence). The ἀπορίαι just stated have made us aware of certain 'facts of consciousness' or postulates of our own minds. These are here called φάσματα, but presently, when they have been expressed and assented to, όμολογήματα. Cp. Polit. 268 E: Τὸ περὶ τὴν ᾿Ατρέως τε καὶ Θυέστου λεχθείσαν έριν φάσμα. 85 C: "Ωσπερ δναρ άρτι ανακεκίνηνται ai δόξαι αδται, κ.τ.λ. For the thought cp. infr. 203 A: Βασανίζωμεν δή αὐτὰ ἀναλαβόντες, μάλλον δὲ ἡμᾶς αὐτούς. Prot. 331 C: Οὐδὲν γὰρ δέομαι τὸ εἰ βούλει τοῦτο καὶ εί σοι δοκεί ελέγχεσθαι άλλ' έμέ τε καὶ σέ.

2. δν πρώτον . . ψήσομεν] 'The first of which, as we look steadily at it, we shall thus put into words.'

. 8. ἀφαιροῖτο] Sc. ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Or, possibly, the pronoun is here the subject: 'And it suffers no diminution.' Cp. infr. B: ἀφαιρεθέντος.

11. δ μὴ πρότερον ἡν] This may be construed in two ways.

(1) 'What existed not before, but (exists) afterwards, this cannot be, without production and a process of becoming.' (2) 'What was not before, neither can that be afterwards, without production,' etc.

The latter is the more subtle interpretation, but is probably right. Schol.: 'Ο Πρόκλος τὸ άλλά παρέλκειν λέγει. 'Prorsusque ita Latine dixeris quod non prius erat at postea id esse.' Heindorf .-- 'Nay but, if it was not before, it cannot be afterwards.' Cp. Soph. 265 B: "Ήτις αν αιτία γίγνηται τοις μή πρότερον οδσιν δστερον γίγνεσθαι. The position of ἀλλά in the MSS., however (ΰστερον ἀλλά libri omnes, W.), throws some doubt upon the reading, and αρα may be suggested. υστερον \*ἄρα τοῦτο εἶναι, κ.τ.λ., 'that, as our postulate runs, this cannot afterwards be withp. 155. \*άλλὰ ὕστερον τοῦτο εἶναι ἄνευ τοῦ γενέσθαι καὶ γίγνεσθαι ἀδύνατον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεί γε δή.

ΣΩ. Ταῦτα δή, οἶμαι, ὁμολογήματα τρία μάχεται αὐτὰ αὐτοῖς ἐν τἢ ἡμετέρα ψυχἢ, ὅταν τὰ περὶ τῶν 5 ἀστραγάλων λέγωμεν, ἢ ὅταν φῶμεν ἐμὲ τηλικόνδε ὄντα, μήτε αὐξηθέντα μήτε τοὐναντίον παθόντα, ἐν ἐνιαυτῷ σοῦ τοῦ νέου νῦν μὲν μείζω εἶναι, ὕστερον δὲ ἐλάττω, μηδὲν τοῦ ἐμοῦ ὅγκου ἀφαιρεθέντος ἀλλὰ ο σοῦ αὐξηθέντος. εἰμὶ γὰρ δὴ ὕστερον ὁ πρότερον οὐκ ιο ἢ, οὐ γενόμενος ἄνευ γὰρ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι γενέσθαι

A third: Nothing can be what it was not, without becoming. These seem to jar, when we say that the dice which were fewer are now more without being increased: or that I, who was taller than you, am

out becoming and having become. For the addition of

γίγνεσθαι cp. infr. C.

H. Schmidt observes that the contradiction is not between the assumptions themselves, but between the assumption and the fact. But μάχεται αὐτὰ αύτοῖς can only mean 'fight amongst themselves,' and if the logic of such a half-humorous passage is to be pressed, No. 3 may be supposed to say 'Socrates is what he was not; he must have changed.' 'No,' says No. 2, 'he cannot have changed, for nothing has been taken from him, therefore he is not diminished.' No. 1 then comes to the aid of No. 2.

6. τηλικόνδε] 'Of the height

you see me.'

7. ἐν ἐνιαυτῷ] 'In the space of a year.' 'Within a year.' This very natural expression has somehow given offence, and Madvig conj. παθόντα ἐν ἐμαυτῷ, an emendation which appears to have been anticipated by the copyist of Par. 1814.

9. μηδὲν τοῦ ἐμοῦ ὅγκου ἀφαι-ρεθέντος] 'My size having been stripped of nothing,' i.e. 'Without anything being taken from my height.' Badham conjectures μηδὲν ἐμοῦ τοῦ ὅγκου ἀφαι-ρεθέντος. But this is unnecessary.

Ι Ι. ἄνευ γὰρ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι γενέσθαι ἀδύνατον This axiom is supplementary to the three former. In the first, the agrist was used (γενέσθαι), the present in the second (αὐξάνεσθαι, φθίνειν). Both (γενέσθαι καὶ γίγνεσθαι) are accordingly combined in the third, by means of which the two former are applied. It is now shown that the agrist implies the present. To us such refinements are difficult, because needless. The subtlety is carried still further in the Parmenides, until it is reduced to the formula, 'That which is, Parm. 156 C: 'Eστός τε πρότερον υστερον κινείσθαι καὶ πρότερον κινούμενον υστερον έστάναι, ἄνευ μέν τοῦ μεταβάλλειν οὐχ οίόν τε έσται ταῦτα πάσχειν . . άλλ' ούδε μεν μεταβάλλει ανευ του μεταβάλλειν.

3. The theory is now applied. (1) Colour is not something without nor in the eye, it arises between. when the eye encounters a particular motion. Hence it is different to man and other animals, to different men, and

όμματα πρώτον, ὃ δὴ καλεῖς χρώμα λευκόν, μὴ εἶναι p. 153. αὐτὸ ἔτερόν τι έξω τῶν σῶν ὀμμάτων μηδ' ἐν τοῖς ὅμμασι· μηδέ τιν' αὐτῷ χώραν ἀποτάξης· ἤδη γὰρ Σ αν εἴη τε \*ὄν που ἐν τάξει καὶ μένοι καὶ οὐκ αν ἐν 5 γενέσει γίγνοιτο.

## $\Theta$ EAI. 'Αλλὰ $\pi \hat{\omega} s$ ;

ΣΩ. Έπώμεθα τῷ ἄρτι λόγῳ, μηδὲν αὐτὸ καθ αὐτὸ εν ον τιθέντες καὶ ἡμῖν οὕτω μέλαν τε καὶ λευκὸν καὶ ὁτιοῦν ἄλλο χρῶμα ἐκ τῆς προσβολῆς το τῶν ὀμμάτων πρὸς τὴν προσήκουσαν φορὰν φανεῖται γεγενημένον, καὶ ο δὴ ἔκαστον εἶναί φαμεν χρῶμα, οὔτε τὸ προσβάλλον οὔτε τὸ προσβαλλόμενον ἔσται, p. 154- ἀλλὰ μεταξύ τι ἐκάστῳ ἴδιον γεγονός ἡ σὰ διϊσχυρί-

step. Each sensation is the result of a double movement from within and from without. Hence all sensations are, (1) relative to the individual (ἐκάστφ ἴδιον γεγονός); (2) relative to each other. (1) is proved chiefly of the sensations of colour, warmth, etc.: (2) of the perceptions of size and number.

κατὰ τὰ ὄμματα] 'In the sphere

of vision.'

2. ἔτερόν τι] 'A separate thing.'

3. χώραν] Cp. infr. 156 C.

4. \*δν] MSS. ἄν. Heind. corr. ὅν που ἐν τάξει=εἴ τις αὐτῷ χώρα ἀποταχθείη. The change from ἄν to ὅν is more probable than the repetition of ἄν in this place. For ἤδη=' if that were done,' cp. infr. 201 E: "Ηδη γὰρ ἃν οὐσίαν . . προστίθεσθαι.

10. πρὸς τὴν προσήκουσαν φοράν] The theory does not consider the origin of this motion. The instinctive belief in the reality of external things is already weakened.

11. δ δὴ ἔκαστον εἶναί φαμεν]
Cp. 152 D: Α δὴ φάμεν εἶναι.
τὸ προσβάλλον, sc. ἡ φορά. τὸ προσβαλλόμενον, sc. τὰ ὅμματα.
Cp. infr. ἄλλφ τῷ προσπεσόν . . ἄλλον προσελθόντος.

Ι 2. οὖτε τὸ προσβάλλον οὖτε τὸ προσβαλλόμενον] 'Neither that which strikes, nor that which is struck,' i.e. Neither the motion from within nor that which meets it from without. Here, as elsewhere, 'sight' is conceived of as an act, and not as a passive impression. And τὸ προσβαλλόμενον is the object, τοῦτο, οὖ προσβάλλει τὰ ὄμματα. This is a curious use of the passive voice. But the comparison of other passages, esp. Τίm. 45 C: ὅπηπερ αν ἀντερείδη τὸ πρόσπιπτον ἔνδοθεν πρὸς ὁ τῶν έξω ξυνέπεσεν, excludes the possibility of doubt, although the expression so understood is inconsistent with the theory of active and passive elements, which is afterwards introduced (infr. 156 A).

to the same man in dif-

(2) Warmth in like

manner is relative to

the touch,

ferent states.

p. 154. σαιο αν ώς οἷον σοὶ φαίνεται έκαστον χρώμα, τοιοῦτον καὶ κυνὶ καὶ ὁτφοῦν ζώφ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἄλλφ ἀνθρώπφ ἀρ' ὅμοιον καὶ σοὶ φαίνεται ότιοῦν; έχεις τοῦτο ἰσχυρῶς, ἢ πολὺ μᾶλλον, 5 ότι οὐδὲ σοὶ αὐτῷ ταὐτὸν διὰ τὸ μηδέποτε ὁμοίως αύτὸν σεαυτῷ ἔχειν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τοῦτο μᾶλλόν μοι δοκεῖ ἢ ἐκεῖνο.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ μὲν ῷ παραμετρούμεθα ἢ οδ ἐφαπτόμεθα, μέγα η λευκὸν η θερμὸν ην, οὐκ ἄν ποτε 10 άλλω προσπεσον άλλο αν έγεγόνει, αὐτό γε μηδέν μεταβάλλον· εί δε αὖ τὸ παραμετρούμενον ἢ έφαπτόμενον εκαστον ήν τούτων, ούκ αν αι άλλου προσελθόντος ή τι παθόντος αὐτὸ μηδέν παθὸν ἄλλο αν έγένετο. έπεὶ νῦν γε, ὦ φίλε, θαυμαστά τε καὶ γελοῖα 15

and size and number are wholly relative. For want of observing this,

9. φ παραμετρούμεθα Cornarius, followed by most editors, reads ő, taking παραμετρούμεθα Although (as H. actively. Schmidt remarks) in the example given infr. 155 B the case is altered by the supposition that Theætetus has grown, I still adhere to the MS. text and interpret (with Jowett) 'that with which we compare ourselves in size.' The instance most in point is that adduced in the Phædo, 102 B, where Simmias is shorter than Socrates, but taller than There is in any case some confusion between relativity and subjectivity. is partially evaded by making self the subject of comparison, but would be increased if ro παραμετρούμενον meant 'that which perceives size,' as it must if 5 is read. None of the examples given are such as

to suggest the notion that bigness is in the eye.

We are introduced to a new class of objects, and make a transition in the argument at the same time. All that I can see, hear, feel, etc., is seen, heard, felt, etc. by me alone, and arises solely in relation to me. Again, I view the size of other bodies in relation to my own, or I compare different quantities. I cannot think of any magnitude or number as great or small, except in relation to some other magnitude or number.

12. τὸ παραμετρούμενον ἡ έφαπτόμενον I.e. 'I, the subject in the one case of self-measurement, in the other of sensation.' Cp. 182 A, τὸ . . πάσχον. Ar. Eth. N. 10. 4. § 5: Αὐτὴν δὲ (την αΐσθησιν) λέγειν ένεργείν ή έν

ο έστι μηδέν διαφερέτω.

we allow ourselves to fall into manifest contradictions.

E.g. We say that six dice are more and fewer; more than four, fewer than twelve.

Can anything become more unless increased? εὐχερῶς πως ἀναγκαζόμεθα λέγειν, ὡς φαίη αν Πρω- p. 154. ταγόρας τε καὶ πας ὁ τὰ αὐτὰ ἐκείνω ἐπιχειρῶν λέγειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δὴ καὶ ποῖα λέγεις;

- ΣΩ. Σμικρὸν λαβὲ παράδειγμα, καὶ πάντα εἴσει ἃ ο βούλομαι. ἀστραγάλους γάρ που εἕ, ἃν μὲν τέτταρας αὐτοῖς προσενέγκης, πλείους φαμὲν εἶναι τῶν τεττάρων καὶ ἡμιολίους, ἐὰν δὲ δώδεκα, ἐλάττους καὶ ἡμίσεις καὶ οὐδὲ ἀνεκτὸν ἄλλως λέγειν. ἢ σὺ ἀνέξει;
- 10 ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ἄν σε Πρωταγόρας ἔρηται ἢ τις ἄλλος, ³Ω Θεαίτητε, ἔσθ' ὅπως τι μεῖζον ἢ πλέον γίγνεται ἄλλως ἢ αὐξηθέν; τί ἀποκρινεῖ;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Εὰν μέν, ὧ Σώκρατες, τὸ δοκοῦν πρὸς τὴν
15 νῦν ἐρώτησιν ἀποκρίνωμαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἐὰν δὲ πρὸς τ
τὴν προτέραν, φυλάττων μὴ ἐναντία εἶπω, ὅτι ἔστιν.

ΣΩ. Εὖ γε νὴ τὴν Ἡραν, ὦ φίλε, καὶ θείως. ἀτάρ, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἐὰν ἀποκρίνη ὅτι ἔστιν, Εὐριπίδειόν τι ἔνμ-βήσεται ἡ μὲν γὰρ γλῶττα ἀνέλεγκτος ἡμῖν ἔσται, 20 ἡ δὲ φρὴν οὐκ ἀνέλεγκτος.

- 1. εὐχερῶς πως ἀναγκαζόμεθα]
  'We allow ourselves to be drawn into using strange and ridiculous expressions.' Protagoras would not find fault with us for calling the six dice more than the four, but for using the verb εἶναι to express the relation.
- doτpayaλovs γάρ που ἔξ]
  The difficulty has been stated
  with regard to size, it is now
  illustrated with regard to number.
- 14. τὸ δοκοῦν] Cp. p. 157 C: Δοκοῦντά σοι.
- 16. φυλάττων] Not exactly 'avoiding' (φυλαττόμενος), but

- 'being careful:' keeping watch on one point only. Cp. Gorg. 461 D: 'Εάν μοι ἐν μόνον φυλάττης. Τί τοῦτο λέγεις; Τὴν μακρολογίαν.. ἡν καθείρξης: infr. p. 180 A: Εδ πάνυ φυλάττουσι τὸ μηδὲν βέβαιον ἐᾶν εἶναι. Also infr. 169 C: πάνυ τήρει τὸ τοιόνδε, μή, κ.τ.λ.
- 17. Εὖ γε.. καὶ θείως] Theætetus' answer showed great dialectical aptitude. He perceives the contradiction, and yet will not answer παρὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτῷ. Cp. Rep. 1.346 A: καὶ, ὧ μακάριε, μὴ παρὰ δόξαν ἀποκρίνου, ἴνα τι καὶ περαίνωμεν.

19. ή μέν γάρ γλώττα] 'Ουτ

p. 154.  $\Theta$ EAI.  $^{\prime}A\lambda\eta\theta\hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ μὲν δεινοὶ καὶ σοφοὶ ἐγώ τε καὶ σῦ ἡμεν, πάντα τὰ τῶν φρενῶν ἐξητακότες, ήδη ἂν τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκ περιουσίας ἀλλήλων ἀποπειρώμενοι, ξυνελΕ θόντες σοφιστικῶς εἰς μάχην τοιαύτην, ἀλλήλων τοὺς 5 λόγους τοῖς λόγοις ἐκρούομεν· νῦν δὲ ἄτε ἰδιῶται πρῶτον βουλησόμεθα θεάσασθαι αὐτὰ πρὸς αὐτά, τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἃ διανοούμεθα, πότερον ἡμῖν ἀλλήλοις ξυμφωνεῖ ἡ οὐδ' ὁπωστιοῦν.

Let us consider this, not in the spirit of controversy, but with calm inquiry.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν έγωγε τοῦτ' αν βουλοίμην. 10

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν ἔγωγε. ὅτε δ' οὕτως ἔχει, ἄλλο τι ἡ ἡρέμα, ὡς πάνυ πολλὴν σχολὴν ἄγοντες, πάλιν ἐπαναp. 155. σκεψόμεθα, οὐ δυσκολαίνοντες, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι ἡμᾶς

What are these apparitions that have been raised within us?

tongue will be unconvinced, but not our mind.' Eur. Hipp. 612: 'Η γλῶσσ' ὀμώμοχ', ἡ δὲ φρὴν ἀνώμοτος.

3. πάντα . . ἐξητακότες] 'Having ransacked every mental problem.'

4. ἐκ περιουσίαs] 'Out of our superfluity,' 'for mere pastime.' Dem. de Cor. 226: Οὖτος δ' ἐκ περιουσίας ἐμοῦ κατηγορεί.

5. τοιαύτην] Sc. σοφιστικήν. Cp. Symp. 210 B C: "Ωστε καὶ ἐὰν ἐπιεικὴς ὧν τὴν ψυχήν τις καὶ σμικρὸν ἄνθος ἔχη, ἐξαρκεῖν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐρᾶν καὶ κήδεσθαι καὶ τίκτειν λόγους τοιούτους, viz. ἐπιεικεῖς. Plato is thinking of such encounters as those which he has satirized in the Euthydemus.

τούς λόγους τοῖς λόγοις ἐκρούομεν] Ar. Nub. 321: Καὶ γνωμδίφ γνώμην νύξασ', ἐτέρφ λόγφ ἀντιλογήσω.

 ἐκρούομεν] 'Would have knocked our arguments together,' like swords in a sham fight; 'would have bandied arguments.' aὐτὰ πρὸs aὑτά] 'Compared with one another.' The reading of the old edd., αὐτὰ πρὸs aὐτά, might be defended, but aὑτά is the Bodleian reading.

8. ἡμῖν] Cp. Rep. 1. 343 A.

11. Καὶ μὴν ἔγωγε] V. r. Καὶ μὴν ἐγώ (B pr. Til.) The abruptness of ἐγώ without γε may be defended from Rep. 6. 500 A:

Καὶ ἐγώ, ἀμέλει, ἔφη, συνοίομαι, infr. 164 A, Eur. Med. 1375: Καὶ μὴν ἐγὼ σήν. Alcest. 369: Καὶ μὴν ἐγὼ σοι πένθος... συνοίσω. But the correction of the Bodleian MS. is in the ancient hand. In either case καί belongs to the pronoun.

12. ώς πάνυ πολλήν σχολήν ἄγοντες] Plato does not forget, either here or infr. 172 E, that Socrates has been summoned to appear before the King Archon.

13. οὐ δυσκολαίνοντες] 'With no feeling of impatience.' Cp. Men. 75 CD: Εἰ μέν γε τῶν σοφῶν τις εἴη καὶ ἐριστικῶν ὁ ἐρόμενος, εἴποιμ' ἄν αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἐμοὶ

One voice says, Nothing can become more or fewer, greater or less, while it is equal to itself. Another: -That to which nothing is added, and from which nothing is taken, remains equal to itself.

αὐτοὺς ἐξετάζοντες, ἄττα ποτ' ἐστὶ ταῦτα τὰ φάσματα p. 155. ἐν ἡμῶν; ὧν πρῶτον ἐπισκοποῦντες φήσομεν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι, μηδέποτε μηδὲν ᾶν μεῖζον μηδὲ ἔλαττον γενέσαμ μήτε ὄγκω μήτε ἀριθμῷ, ἕως ἴσον εἴη αὐτὸ 5 ἑαυτῷ. οὐχ οὕτως;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Δεύτερον δέ γε, ῷ μήτε προστίθοιτο μήτε ἀφαιροῖτο, τοῦτο μήτε αὐξάνεσθαί ποτε μήτε φθίνειν, ἀεὶ δὲ ἴσον εἶναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδη μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν οὐ καὶ τρίτον, ὃ μὴ πρότερον ἦν, Β

μέν εξρηται εί δε μή όρθως λέγω, σου έργου λαμβάνειν λόγου καὶ ελέγχειν εί δε ώσπερ έγώ τε καὶ σὺ νυνὶ φίλοι ὅντες βούλοιντο ἀλλήλοις διαλέγεσθαι, δεῖ δὴ πραότερόν πως καὶ διαλεκτικώτερον ἀπο-

κρίνεσθαι. 1. φάσματα These mental phenomena (that have started into prominence). The ἀπορίαι just stated have made us aware of certain 'facts of consciousness' or postulates of our own minds. These are here called φάσματα, but presently, when they have been expressed and assented to, όμολογήματα. Cp. Polit. 268 E: Τὸ περὶ τὴν ᾿Ατρέως τε καὶ Θυέστου λεχθείσαν έριν φάσμα. 85 C: "Ωσπερ δναρ άρτι άνακεκίνηνται αί δόξαι αδται, κ.τ.λ. For the thought cp. infr. 203 A: Βασανίζωμεν δή αὐτὰ ἀναλαβόντες, μάλλον δὲ ήμᾶς αὐτούς. Prot. 331 C: Οὐδὲν γὰρ δέομαι τὸ εἰ βούλει τοῦτο καὶ εἴ σοι δοκεῖ ἐλέγχεσθαι άλλ' έμέ τε καὶ σέ.

 δν πρῶτον... φήσομεν] 'The first of which, as we look steadily at it, we shall thus put into words.'

8. ἀφαιροῖτο Sc. ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

Or, possibly, the pronoun is here the subject: 'And it suffers no diminution.' Cp. infr. B: ἀφαιρεθέντος.

11. δ μη πρότερον ην] This may be construed in two ways.

(1) 'What existed not before, but (exists) afterwards, this cannot be, without production and a process of becoming.' (2) 'What was not before, neither can that be afterwards, without production,' etc.

The latter is the more subtle interpretation, but is probably right. Schol.: 'Ο Πρόκλος τὸ άλλά παρέλκειν λέγει. 'Prorsusque ita Latine dixeris quod non prius erat at postea id esse. Heindorf.— Nay but, if it was not before, it cannot be afterwards.' Cp. Soph. 265 B: "Ητις αν αιτία γίγνηται τοις μή πρότερον οὖσιν ῧστερον γίγνεσθαι. The position of ἀλλά in the MSS., however (ΰστερον ἀλλά libri omnes, W.), throws some doubt upon the reading, and αρα may be suggested. υστερον \*ἄρα τοῦτο εἶναι, κ.τ.λ., 'that, as our postulate runs, this cannot afterwards be withp. 155. \*άλλὰ ὕστερον τοῦτο εἶναι ἄνευ τοῦ γενέσθαι καὶ γίγνεσθαι ἀδύνατον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεί γε δή.

ΣΩ. Ταῦτα δή, οἶμαι, ὁμολογήματα τρία μάχεται αὐτὰ αὐτοῖς ἐν τἢ ἡμετέρα ψυχἢ, ὅταν τὰ περὶ τῶν 5 ἀστραγάλων λέγωμεν, ἢ ὅταν φῶμεν ἐμὲ τηλικόνδε ὅντα, μήτε αὐξηθέντα μήτε τοὐναντίον παθόντα, ἐν ἐνιαυτῷ σοῦ τοῦ νέου νῦν μὲν μείζω εἶναι, ὕστερον δὲ ἐλάττω, μηδὲν τοῦ ἐμοῦ ὅγκου ἀφαιρεθέντος ἀλλὰ ο σοῦ αὐξηθέντος. εἰμὶ γὰρ δὴ ὕστερον ὁ πρότερον οὐκ ιο ἢ, οὐ γενόμενος. ἄνευ γὰρ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι γενέσθαι

A third: Nothing can be what it was not, without becoming. These seem to jar, when we say that the dice which were fewer are now more without being increased; or that I. who was taller than you, am

out becoming and having become.' For the addition of γίγνεσθαι cp. infr. C.

H. Schmidt observes that the contradiction is not between the assumptions themselves, but between the assumption and the fact. μάχεται αὐτὰ αὑτοῖς can only mean 'fight amongst themselves,' and if the logic of such a half-humorous passage is to be pressed, No. 3 may be supposed to say 'Socrates is what he was not; he must have changed.' 'No,' says No. 2, 'he cannot have changed, for nothing has been taken from him, therefore he is not diminished.' No. 1 then comes to the aid of No. 2.

τηλικόνδε] 'Of the height you see me.'

7. ἐν ἐνιαυτῷ] 'In the space of a year.' 'Within a year.' This very natural expression has somehow given offence, and Madvig conj. παθόντα ἐν ἐμαυτῷ, an emendation which appears to have been anticipated by the copyist of Par. 1814.

9. μηδὲν τοῦ ἐμοῦ ὅγκου ἀφαιρεθέντος] 'My size having been stripped of nothing,' i.e. 'Without anything being taken from my height.' Badham conjectures μηδὲν ἐμοῦ τοῦ ὅγκου ἀφαιρεθέντος. But this is unnecessary.

Ι Ι. ἄνευ γὰρ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι γενέσθαι ἀδύνατον This axiom is supplementary to the three former. In the first, the agrist was used (γενέσθαι), the present in the second (αὐξάνεσθαι, φθίνειν). Both (γενέσθαι καὶ γίγνεσθαι) are accordingly combined in the third, by means of which the two former are applied. It is now shown that the agrist implies the present. To us such refinements are difficult, because needless. The subtlety is carried still further in the Parmenides, until it is reduced to the formula, 'That which is, Parm. 156 C: 'Eστός τε πρότερον υστερον κινείσθαι καὶ πρότερον κινούμενον υστερον έστάναι, ἄνευ μέν τοῦ μεταβάλλειν οὐχ οίον τε έσται ταῦτα πάσχειν' . . άλλ'. ούδε μεν μεταβάλλει ανευ του μεταβάλλειν.

now shorter, without becoming so. άδύνατον, μηδέν δε άπολλὺς τοῦ ὅγκου οὐκ ἄν ποτε p. 155. 
έγιγνόμην ἐλάττων. καὶ ἄλλα δὴ μυρία ἐπὶ μυρίοις 
οὕτως ἔχει, εἴπερ καὶ ταῦτα †παραδεξόμεθα. \*ἔπει 
γάρ που, ὦ Θεαίτητε δοκεῖς γοῦν μοι οὐκ ἄπειρος 
5 τῶν τοιούτων εἶναι.

Theætetus is full of wonder and bewilder-ment at this contradiction:— a sign of his philosophic nature.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ νὴ τοὺς θεούς γε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὑπερφυῶς ὡς θαυμάζω τί ποτ' ἐστὶ ταῦτα, καὶ ἐνίοτε ὡς ἀληθῶς βλέπων εἰς αὐτὰ σκοτοδινιῶ.

ΣΩ. Θεόδωρος γάρ, ὧ φίλε, φαίνεται οὐ κακῶς το τοπάζειν περὶ τῆς φύσεώς σου. μάλα γὰρ φιλοσόφου τοῦτο τὸ πάθος, τὸ θαυμάζειν· οὐ γὰρ ἄλλη ἀρχὴ

3. καί, which implies a subtle connexion between ταῦτα and ἄλλα μυρία, can only be expressed in English by the emphasis on 'these.' Cp. Soph. Œd. Col. 276: "Ωσπερ με κάνεστήσαθ', δδε σώζετε.

Τπαραδεξόμεθα Sc. παρὰ τοῦ Πρωταγόρου. 'If we are to take this at his hands;' i.e. not only accept, but adopt this as our own difficulty. Cp. infr. 161 B, Charm. 162 E: Εὶ οὖν ξυγχωρεῖς τοῦτ' εἶναι σωφροσύνην ὅπερ οὑτοσὶ λέγει, καὶ παραδέχει τὸν λόγον, ἔγωγε πολὺ ἄν ἤδιον μετὰ σοῦ σκοποίμην... 'Αλλὰ πάνυ ξυγχωρῶ, ἔφη, καὶ παραδέχομαι. But it must be admitted that εἴπερ καὶ ταῦτ' \*ἄρ' \*ἀποδεξόμεθα would give a plainer sense.

\*ἔπει γάρ που] 'I assume this (δή), for I suppose I take you with me.' Cp. Euthyph. 12 C: "Επει γάρ που νῦν γε: Βὐθ. πά-νυ γε. The MSS. have εἰπέ, but there can be little doubt of the truth of Heindorf's emendation. The six dice are more when compared with four. They were fewer when compared with twelve. They cannot be more

without having become more, and they cannot have become more without increase. Protagoras would say: It is true the same thing cannot be more without addition, but the dice in the two cases are not the same thing, for they are in a different relation.—The distinction between relative and absolute quantity is so familiar to us, that this is apt to appear a mere verbal quibble. But the solution of such difficulties was one of the steps by which the Greeks arrived at that distinction.

9. οὐ κακῶς τοπάζεω] 'Theodorus is evidently right in his surmise about you. For this Wonder is a true symptom of the philosophic nature.'

11. οὐ γὰρ ἄλλη ἀρχὴ φιλοσοφίας ἢ αὕτη] Arist. Metaph. 1. 2: Διὰ τὸ θαυμάζειν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καὶ νῦν καὶ τὸ πρῶτον ἤρξαντο φιλοσοφεῖν, κ. τ. λ.

Aristotle also observes that if wonder is the beginning, cessation of wonder is the end of philosophy;—so reconciling Plato's saying with that of

5

p. 155. φιλοσοφίας ἢ αὕτη, καὶ ἔοικεν ὁ τὴν Ἰριν Θαύμαντος ἔκγονον φήσας οὐ κακῶς γενεαλογεῖν. ἀλλὰ πότερον μανθάνεις ἤδη δι ὃ ταῦτα τοιαῦτ ἐστιν έξ ὧν τὸν Πρωταγόραν φαμὲν λέγειν, ἢ οὔπω;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔπω μοι δοκῶ.

ΣΩ. Χάριν οὖν μοι εἶσει, εἀν σοι ἀνδρός, μᾶλλον ε δε ἀνδρῶν ὀνομαστῶν τῆς διανοίας τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἀποκεκρυμμένην συνεξερευνήσωμαι αὐτῶν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐκ εἴσομαι, καὶ πάνυ γε πολλήν; ΣΩ. ᾿Αθρει δὴ περισκοπῶν, μή τις τῶν ἀμυήτων το ἐπακούη. εἰσὶ δὲ οὕτοι οἱ οὐδὲν ἄλλο οἰόμενοι εἶναι ἡ οῦ αν δύνωνται ἀπρὶξ τοῖν χεροῖν λαβέσθαι, πράξεις

4. To meet these and other difficulties the 'Protagorean' doctrine is further developed. It must be concealed, however, from the uninitiate,

Democritus, who made ἀθαυμασία his aim. See K. F. Herm. Gesch. d. Plat. Phil. p. 153.

1. τὴν Ἰριν Θαύμαντος ἔκγονον]
Hes. Theog. 265: Θαύμας δ' ஹκεανοῖο βαθυρρείταο θυγάτρα ἠγάγετ' 'Ηλέκτρην' ἡ δ' ὡκεῖαν τέκεν Ἰριν' cp. v. 780.

2. πότερου μανθάνεις ήδη] 'Do you begin to perceive what is the reason of this, according to the theory we attribute to Protagoras?'

Aristotle, Met. 10. 1063 A, points out that the Protagorean doctrine rests very much on the relativeness of quantity: Φαίνονται γὰρ οὐχ ἡκιστα τὰ κατὰ τὰς ἀντιφάσεις ταὐτοῦ κατηγορεῖν ἐκ τοῦ τὸ ποσὸν ὑπειληφέναι μὴ μένειν ἐπὶ τῶν σωμάτων διὰ τὸ καὶ εἶναι τετράπηχυ τὸ αὐτὸ καὶ οὐκ εἶναι. ἡ δ' οὐσία κατὰ τὸ ποιόν, τοῦτο δὲ τῆς ὡρισμένης φύσεως, τὸ δὲ ποσὸν τῆς ἀρρίστου.

6. Χάρω, κ. τ. λ.] 'Shall I then earn your gratitude, if in regard to a man, or rather men, of high renown, I help you to elicit the truth of their

meaning from its hidingplace in their minds?

μᾶλλον δὲ ἀνδρῶν] Viz. Heraclitus, Homer, and the others mentioned above, 152 E.

7. ἀνδρῶν . . αὐτῶν ] The two genitives are not precisely in the same construction: ἀνδρῶν is governed by διανοίας, αὐτῶν by έξ in συνεξερ. The pronoun αὐτός, however, is frequently used to recall a noun, which, for the sake of emphasis, has been placed in the forepart of the sentence, e.g. Rep. 5. 477 D: Ἐπιστήμην πότερον δύναμίν τινα φής είναι αὐτήν, κ. τ. λ. Cp. Shak. Winter's Tale, 5. 1: 'Whom | Though bearing misery, I desire my life | Once more to look on him.

αποκεκρυμμένην is to be taken closely with συνεξερ., as the order shows. Cp. Phæd. 89 A: πεφευγότας ανεκαλέσατο.

12. ἀπρὶξ τοῦν χεροῦν λαβέσθαι] What may be 'grasped thus. The extreme materialists are here discarded; in the Sophist they are made better for the

those 'impenetrable' men, who believe in no unseen operations, but only in what they can clutch with both hands.

δὲ καὶ γενέσεις καὶ πᾶν τὸ ἀόρατον οὐκ ἀποδεχόμενοι p. 155. ώς ἐν οὐσίας μέρει.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μὲν δή, ὧ Σώκρατες, σκληρούς γε λέγεις καὶ ἀντιτύπους ἀνθρώπους. p. 156.

ΣΩ. Εἰσὶ γάρ, ὧ παῖ, μάλ' εὖ ἄμουσοι. ἄλλοι δὲ

argument's sake, that we may be able to discourse with them. The description there is very similar. Soph. 246 A B: 01 μέν είς γην έξ ούρανοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἀοράτου πάντα έλκουσι, ταῖς χερσὶν άτεχνῶς πέτρας καὶ δρῦς περιλαμβάνοντες, των γάρ τοιούτων έφαπάντων διισχυρίζονται πτόμενοι τοῦτο είναι μόνον ὁ παρέχει προσβολήν καὶ ἐπαφήν τινα, ταὐτὸν σωμα καὶ οὐσίαν όριζόμενοι, των δὲ άλλων εί τίς φησι μή σώμα έχον είναι, καταφρονούντες τὸ παράπαν καὶ οὐδὲν ἐθέλοντες άλλο ἀκούειν. 247 C: τούτων οὐδ' αν έν έπαισχυνθείεν οί γε αὐτῶν σπαρτοί τε καὶ αὐτόχθονες, ἀλλὰ διατείνοιντ' άν παν δ μή δυνατοί ταις χερσί ξυμπιέζειν είσίν, ώς ἄρα τοῦτο οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἐστίν.

πράξεις] Ε. g. δικαία καὶ ἄδικος πράξις. Cp. Soph. 247 A B.

Ι. γενέσεις] Ε. g. αισθησις, κί-

νησις, ήδονή.

Sensationalism is here treated as already a kind of idealism, whereas in the corresponding passage of the Sophist, p. 246, the doctrine of an unseen γένεστις is regarded as an inference which the idealist by his dialectic compels the reluctant materialist to accept. See Introduction.

3. σκληρούς . . καὶ ἀντιτύπους] 'Hard and repellent,' i. e. stubborn and impenetrable. Cp. Soph. 246 B: 'Η δεινούς εἴρηκας ἄνδρας· ἤδη γὰρ καὶ ἐγὰ τούτων συχνοῖς προσέτυχον. For the verbal climax cp. Tim. 62 BC:

Σκληρὸν δέ, ὅσοις ἀν ἡμῶν ἡ σὰρξ ὑπείκη . . τὸ δὲ ἐκ τετραγώνων δυ βάσεων . . ἀντιτυπώτατον είδος. There is perhaps a humorous intention in the application of these material attributes to the men in question, similar to the play of words by which the Heracliteans are called ρέωντες, infr. 181 A.

5. ἄλλοι δὲ πολὺ κομψότεροι] In comparison with these advocates of gross bodily 'matter,' Protagoras is almost an idealist. His disciples believe not indeed in a world of νοητὰ εἴδη, but in a hidden process underlying appearances. Cp. Rep. 5. 477 C: δυνάμεως γὰρ ἐγὼ οὕτε τινὰ χρόαν ὁρῶ οὕτε σχῆμα, κ. τ. λ.

άλλοι δέ] Viz. the μαθηταὶ Πρωταγόρου, to whom he communicated his doctrine ἐν ἀπορ-Schleiermacher ρήτφ, 152 C. (who is followed by Schanz) conjectured ἀλλ' οἴδε: but the men would then be apt to be confused with the ἄνδρες ὀνομαστοί above. The 'disciples of Protagoras' are evidently contemporaries of Plato. Aristippus is probably included. (Kopyós and συρφετός are opposed, Hippias Maj. 288 D: Οὐ κομψὸς ἀλλὰ συρφετός.) The word κομψός is used similarly of certain nameless (Pythagorean?) philosophers in Polit. 284 E, 285 A: Πολλοί των κομψων λέγουσιν ώς αρα μετρητική περί πάντ' έστι τà γιγνόμενα. Cp. Phil. 53C: κομψοί γαρ δή τινες (Megarians?) αδ p. 156. πολὺ κομψότεροι, ὧν μέλλω σοι τὰ μυστήρια λέγειν. ἀρχὴ δέ, ἐξ ἣς καὶ ἃ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν πάντα ἤρτηται, ἤδε αὐτῶν, ὡς τὸ πᾶν κίνησις ἦν καὶ ἄλλο παρὰ τοῦτο οὐδέν, τῆς δὲ κινήσεως δύο εἴδη, πλήθει μὶν ἄπειρον ἑκάτερον, δύναμιν δὲ τὸ μὲν ποιεῖν ἔχον, τὸ δὲ πά- 5 σχειν. ἐκ δὲ τῆς τούτων ὁμιλίας τε καὶ τρίψεως πρὸς Β ἄλληλα γίγνεται ἔκγονα πλήθει μὲν ἄπειρα, δίδυμα δέ, τὸ μὲν αἰσθητόν, τὸ δὲ αἴσθησις, ἀεὶ συνεκπίπουσα καὶ γεννωμένη μετὰ τοῦ αἰσθητοῦ. αἱ μὲν οὖν αἰσθήσεις τὰ τοιάδε ἡμῖν ἔχουσιν ὀνόματα, ὄψεις 10 τε καὶ ἀκοαὶ καὶ ὀσφρήσεις καὶ ψύξεις τε καὶ καύσεις καὶ ἡδοναί γε δὴ καὶ λῦπαι καὶ ἐπιθυμίαι καὶ φόβοι κεκλημέναι καὶ ἄλλαι, ἀπέραντοι μὲν αἱ ἀνώνυμοι,

Far more refined are those whose mysteries we now reveal. Their first principle, upon which the whole depends, is that All is motion. Motion is active and passive, and each kind is infinite. These meet and produce innumerable twin births:

τουτον τον λόγον επιχειρουσι μηνύειν ήμιν οις δει χάριν έχειν.

3. \$\(\beta\pi\) 'Really is,'—according to the well-known idiom, which becomes more frequent in Aristotle. What a thing proves to be when an inquiry is finished, that it was before the inquiry began. It is a transference of the reality of history to a general statement. H. Schmidt's argument for taking \$\hat{\eta}\pi\ literally, 'In the beginning all was motion,' is not convincing.—The doctrine asserted above is now more minutely developed.

άλλο . . οὐδέν Sc. ήν.

8. συνκκι ίπτουσα] 'Tumbling forth to light at the same moment.' Compare the lively expression in Rep. 4. 432 D, when justice is discovered: πάλαι, δ μακάριε, φαίνεται προ ποδῶν ἡμῖν εξ ἀρχῆς κυλινδεῖσθαι. For the insertion of καὶ γεννωμένη οp. Soph. Ant. 537: Καὶ ξυμμετίσχω καὶ φέρω τῆς αἰτίας. Aesch. Prom. 331: Πάντων μετασχών καὶ τετολμηκῶς ἐμοί. The present

tense denotes a process that is always in transition.

10. τὰ τοιάδε.. ἔχουσιν ὀνόματα, ὅψεις.. κεκλημέναι] The slight redundancy helps to connect the sentence.

11. The senses of taste and touch are added in the version of Ficinus: 'olfactus, gustus, tactusque frigidorum et calidorum,' and Cornarius inserted καὶ γεύσεις καὶ θίξεις after δσφρήσεις, perhaps with reference to the false interpretation of infr. C D, βραδὺ...θάττω.

12. ήδοναί γε δή] The particles mark the transition to a class of things less familiarly known by the name αἴσθησις.

13. at ἀνώνυμοι] See Locke, Hum. Und. b. 2. c. 3: 'I think it will be needless to enumerate all the particular simple ideas belonging to each sense, nor indeed is it possible if we would, there being a great many more of them belonging to most of the senses than we have names for.' Also Spinoza, Eth. 3

sensation and sensible thing springing forth together. Sensations include pleasures, pains, desires and fears, and there are many withouta name. Sensible things are colours, sounds, and the like. All the things now spoken of

παμπληθεῖς δὲ αἱ ἀνομασμέναι· τὸ δ΄ αὖ αἰσθητὸν p. 156.
γένος τούτων ἐκάσταις ὁμόγονον, ὄψεσι μὲν χρώματα
παντοδαπαῖς παντοδαπά, ἀκοαῖς δὲ ὡσαύτως φωναί, c
καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις αἰσθήσεσι τὰ ἄλλα αἰσθητὰ ξυγγενῆ
5 γίγνόμενα. Τί δὴ οὖν ἡμῖν βούλεται οὖτος ὁ μῦθος,
ὧ Θεαίτητε, πρὸς τὰ πρότερα; ἄρα ἐννοεῖς;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ πάνυ, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἄθρει ἐάν πως ἀποτελεσθη. βούλεται γὰρ δη λέγειν ώς ταῦτα πάντα μέν, ὅσπερ λέγομεν, 10 κινεῖται, τάχος δὲ καὶ βραδυτης ἔνι τη κινήσει αὐτῶν. ὅσον μὲν οὖν βραδύ, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ καὶ πρὸς τὰ πλησιά-ζοντα την κίνησιν ἴσχει καὶ οὕτω δη γεννᾳ, τὰ δὲ Þ

(quoted by H. Schmidt): 'unicuique ex jam dictis clare constare credo, affectus tot variationes oriri, ut nullo numero definiri queant... pleræque animi fluctuationes nomina non habent.'

2. The Bodleian, with most other MSS., has exactns.

5. οὖτος ὁ μῦθος ] Cp. Soph. 242 C: Μῦθόν τινα ἔκαστος φαίνεταί μοι διηγείσθαι παισὶν ὡς οὖσιν ἡμῶν, κ. τ. λ. For the spirit with which all this is done compare Rep. 8. 545 D E: Φῶμεν αὐτὰς τραγικῶς, ὡς πρὸς παίδας ἡμᾶς παιζούσας καὶ ἐρεσχηλούσας, ὡς δὴ σπουδῆ λεγούσας, ὑψηλολογουμένας λέγειν;

πρὸς τὰ πρότερα] 'In relation to what came before,' viz. from 153 D, 'Υπόλαβε—to 155 C, παραδεξόμεθα.

8. 'Αλλ' ἀθρει ἐάν] 'Well, look attentively; perhaps we shall be able to finish it.' Cp. infr. 192 Ε: 'Ιδὲ δή, ἐάν τι μᾶλλον νῦν ἐπισπῆ. ἐάν=' in the hope that.'

9. ταθτα] ποιοθντα, πάσχοντα, αλσθητά, αλσθήσεις.

πάντα.. κινείται] Cp. Locke: 'The next thing to be considered is, how bodies produce ideas in us, and that is manifestly by impulse, the only way which we can conceive bodies operate in.'

11. ὅσον μὲν οὖν βραδύ] 'The slower have their motion in one spot, and in relation to what is in contact with them, and are thus the producing elements; but those which are [thus] produced are swifter; for they are carried about, and their motion is from place to place.'

For έν τῷ αὐτῷ cp. infr. 181 CD: "Όταν ἢ μὲν έν τῷ αὐτῷ, κ.τ.λ.

12. τὰ δὲ γεννώμενα †οῦτω δή] Schol.: Εἰς τὸ δὴ ὑποστικτέον. This only means that οῦτω δή is to be taken with the preceding words. The phrase has been felt to be somewhat harsh; and perhaps the second οῦτω may have crept in from the preceding clause. The (probably conjectural) interpolation of Cornarius after οῦτω δὴ [βραδύτερά ἐστιν' ὅσον δὲ αὖ

p. 156. γεννώμενα †οὕτω δὴ θάττω ἐστί· φέρεται γὰρ καὶ ἐν φορᾳ αὐτῶν ἡ κίνησις πέφυκεν. ἐπειδὰν οὖν ὅμμα καὶ ἄλλο τι τῶν τούτῳ ξυμμέτρων πλησιάσαν γεν-

are in motion. But the motion of some is swift and

ταχύ, πρός τὰ πόρρωθεν τὴν κίνησιν ίσχει καὶ ούτω γεννά, τὰ δὲ γεννώμενα ούτω δή is quite unnecessary, and confuses the real sense. It was occasioned by the condensation of the language and the inversion or 'chiasm' in what follows, which, to correspond exactly, should have been τὰ δ' αὖ θάττω φέρεται καὶ γεννάται. The slower motions are the ποιούντα and πάσχοντα, which, when in contact, produce (without changing place) the αἰσθητά and αἰσθήσεις (i. e. qualities and sensations). which are the 'quicker motions,' and pass to and fro between the ποιοῦν and πάσχον. Cp. inf. p. 159 C D: Έγέννησε γάρ δή έκ των προωμολογημένων τό τε ποιούν καὶ τὸ πάσχον γλυκύτητά τε καὶ αἴσθησιν, αμα φερόμενα ἀμφότερα. Qualities and sensations are in locomotion, because existing merely in the act of flowing from subject to object, and from object to subject, perhaps also because they are realized now here, now there. Cp. 153 D E. When it is said that they are the swifter motions, the theory is vaguely connected with Heraclitean doctrine. Sensations and qualities are drops in the everflowing river of succession. The man or the tree is like the dull weed that clogs it, itself to be carried down in time. Subject and object are more of the nature of Earth, sensation and quality are sparks of the everliving Fire. That the ποιοῦν and πάσχον are both

γεννώντα appears from 159 C D: Έγεννησε γάρ δη . . τό τε ποιούν και τὸ πάσχον, quoted above.

Sensational idealism is hampered by the necessity of dissolving 'substance' (whether matter or mind) into a series of transient processes, without too violently contradicting experience. An instance of this logical necessity has appeared since the above note was written, in Mr. J. S. Mill's ' Permanent possibilities' (Mill on Hamilton, ch. XI.), a device which unintentionally throws a vivid light on Plato's meaning here. Perception and attribute are conceived as momentary; things and persons are imagined as a gradual growth and decay. By 'slow' and 'swift' are really meant 'lasting' and 'momentary.' The distinction of kinds of motion (αλλοίωσιε, φορά) is purposely slurred over here, that it may come in as a fresh point at a later stage of the discussion, 181 C. Cp. 157 B. See also Kant, Krit. d. r. Vern. B. 230.

3. τῶν τούτφ ξυμμέτρων] Men. 76 D: 'Εστὶ γὰρ χρόα ἀπορροὴ σχήματος ὄψει σύμμετρος καὶ αἰσθητός. This definition is said to be 'κατὰ Γοργίαν.' In Tim. 67 C Plato calls colour φλόγα ῶν σωμάτων ἐκάστων ἀπορρέουσαν, ὄψει ξύμμετρα μάρια ἔχουσαν πρὸς αἴσθησιν. Cp. ib. 45, 6. Plato's account of sensation in the Timæus coincides in many points with this part of the Theætetus, showing that, al-

of others slow. Those which produce are slow, and their motion depends on juxta-position. The things produced are swifter, for they are in locomotion, and do not merely

νήση τὴν λευκότητά τε καὶ αἴσθησιν αὐτῆ ξύμφυτον, p. 156. α οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐγένετο ἐκατέρου ἐκείνων πρὸς ἄλλο ἐλθόντος, τότε δὴ μεταξὺ φερομένων τῆς μὲν ὄψεως πρὸς τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, τῆς δὲ λευκότητος πρὸς τοῦ ε συναποτίκτοντος τὸ χρῶμα, ὁ μὲν ὀφθαλμὸς ἄρα ὄψεως ἔμπλεως ἐγένετο καὶ ὁρᾳ δὴ τότε καὶ ἐγένετο οὔ τι ὄψις ἀλλὰ ὀφθαλμὸς ὁρῶν, τὸ δὲ ξυγγεννῆσαν τὸ χρῶμα λευκότητος περιεπλήσθη καὶ ἐγένετο οὖ λευκότης αὖ ἀλλὰ λευκόν, εἶτε ξύλον εἶτε λίθος εἶτε

though rejected as a theory of knowledge, the hypothesis is retained as a 'probable' doctrine of sense. See also Phil. 34.

3.  $\tau \acute{o}\tau \epsilon \acute{o}\acute{\eta}$ ,  $\kappa.r.\lambda.$ ] 'Then it is that while these are issuing in the midst, sight from the eyes, whiteness from that which helps to create the colour, the eye is filled with seeing, and sees now, and becomes not sight indeed, but seeing eye, and that which helps to give the colour birth is covered with whiteness, and it too becomes not whiteness but white, whether stick or stone, or whatever it is that happens to have been coloured with this hue.'

μεταξὺ φερομένων] It is doubtful whether this means whilst they are moving,' or 'as they are moving in the midst.' The former is idiomatic Greek. but the latter seems preferable if we turn to 154 A: Μεταξύ τι έκάστω ίδιον γεγονός, and infr. 182 Α: Φέρεσθαι έκαστον τούτων αμα αἰσθήσει μεταξύ τοῦ ποιοῦντός τε καὶ τοῦ πάσχοντος. And the idiomatic use of μεταξύ belongs rather to cases in which one action supervenes upon another, than where both are simultaneous, as here.

9. εΐτε \*ότφοῦν, κ.τ.λ.] The MS. reading is ότουοῦν ξ. χρώμα. Heind. who receives ότιοῦν... χρημα from Cornarius, adds, ' ne ipso quidem χρῆμα opus fuerit, h.l.' But ότιοῦν has scarcely more authority than χρημα. One MS. (Par. H.) has σωμα on the margin, but ότουοῦν..σῶμα, though it has thus some slight authority, is not satisfactory. The real text is perhaps restored by dropping χρώμα, and reading ότφοῦν as in the text (ὁτωοῦν Par. F.) 'White, whether stick or stone, or whatsoever happens to be coloured with The repetition that colour.' of similar consonants is a frequent form of corruption; cp. esp. 158 C; ὅτφ χρή, κ.τ.λ.; where three MSS. (Bodl. Vat. Ven. Π.) read δτφ χρόνφ χρή, κ.τ.λ. (Χρόνου, χρόνον, χρόνου, χρόνου, occurring within the next few lines.) Also, 140 C, ἀτόποις for ἀτόκοις Bodl. pr. Vat. pr. Ven. Π. with ἀτοπώτατος a few lines above.

Another way is opened by the ingenious conjecture of Schanz, who reads ότουοῦν... σχῆμα. Cp. esp. Men. 75 B: Έστω γὰρ δὴ ἡμῦν τοῦτο σχῆμα, δ p. 156. \*ότφοῦν ξυνέβη χρωσθηναι τῷ τοιούτῷ χρώματι.
καὶ τάλλα δὴ οὕτω, σκληρὸν καὶ θερμὸν καὶ πάντα τὸν αὐτὸν τρόπον ὑποληπτέον, αὐτὸ μὲν καθ αὑτὸ
p. 157. μηδὲν εἶναι, ὁ δὴ καὶ τότε ἐλέγομεν, ἐν δὲ τῆ πρὸς ἄλληλα ὁμιλίᾳ πάντα γίγνεσθαι καὶ παντοῖα ἀπὸ 5 τῆς κινήσεως· ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ ποιοῦν εἶναί τι καὶ τὸ πάσχον αὐτῶν ἐπὶ ἑνὸς νοῆσαι, ὡς φασιν, οὐκ εἶναι παγίως· οὖτε γὰρ ποιοῦν ἐστί τι, πρὶν αν τῷ πάσχοντι ξυνέλθῃ, οὖτε πάσχον, πρὶν αν τῷ ποιοῦντι· τό τέ τινι ξυνελθὸν καὶ ποιοῦν ἄλλῷ αὖ προσπεσὸν το πάσχον ἀνεφάνη. ὧστε έξ ἀπάντων τούτων, ὅπερ ἐξ

become. -The eye and its appropriate active motion come in contact. Then sight begins to • flit from the eye and colour from the object of sight; the eye becomes a seeing eye, and the object becomes coloured.

μόνον τῶν ὄντων τυγχάνει χρώματι αεὶ επόμενον. But the language is clearer and simpler without introducing the notion 'form.' For είτε ξύλος είτε λίθος cp. infr. ἄνθρωπόν τε καὶ λίθον καὶ ἔκαστον ζφόν τε καὶ είδος. Hipp. Maj. 292 D: Καὶ λίθφ καὶ ξύλφ καὶ ἀνθρώπφ καὶ θεῷ,  $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$ . The sentence is turned like Phædr. 237 A: Εἴτε δί φόης είδος λιγείαι, είτε διά γένος μουσικόν το Διγύων ταύτην έσχετε την έπωνυμίαν. Rep. 10. 612 A: Είτε πολυειδής είτε μονοειδής είτε όπη έχει καὶ όπως. The acrists, while marking the momentariness of each act of sense, give picturesqueness to the expression, referring, as in the Homeric similes, to an imaginary case.

4. τότε | Supr. 152 D.

5. ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ ποιοῦν] A further effort is here made to melt away the 'category of substance' into thin air. The 'permanent possibility' (which is only relatively permanent) is incognizable in itself. 'For it is impossible to have a firm notion (they say) even of the

active and passive elements as existing separately in any single case.' αὐτῶν, sc. τῶν κινουμένων, 'To distinguish in them the active or passive element as existing.' αὐτῶν refers, as Η. Schmidt points out, to σκληρόν καὶ θερμὸν καὶ πάντα, κ.τ.λ., i. e. sense-phenomena generally. It depends rather on τὸ ποιοῦν καὶ τὸ πάσχον than on ένός. Cp. Arist. Met. 5. 20 : Μηδὲν ἀξιῶν λέγεσθαι πλὴν τῷ οἰκείῷ ἐν ἐφ' ένός. For αὐτῶν Cornarius suggested at 71. If a change were necessary, αδ των would seem more probable. τῶν ἐπὶ ἐνός, 'of things taken singly,' might then be compared with Tav &v έκείνων, Phil. 16 D. (Wohlrab joins ἐπὶ ἐνός αὐτῶν, 'in the case of any one of them.') For έπὶ ένός cp. infr. 186 A, έπὶ πάντων. 7. νοήσαι . . παγίως Rep. 5. 479 C: Καὶ γὰρ ταῦτα ἐπαμφοτερίζειν, καὶ οῦτ' εἶναι οῦτε μὴ εἶναι οὐδὲν αὐτῶν δυνατὸν παγίως νοῆσαι, οῦτ' άμφότερα ούτε οὐδέτερον. word is used by Aristotle.

11. πάσχον ἀνεφάνη] E. g. The same eye, when seen, is active, when seeing, passive,

Neither seeing eye nor coloured object can be thought of as existing independently of this mutual process. We must not speak of anything as existing, but only as becoming this or that, arising, perishing, or changing. This applies not only to single things, but to those άρχης έλέγομεν, οὐδὲν εἶναι εν αὐτὸ κάθ' αὐτό, ἀλλά p. 157.

τινι ἀεὶ γίγνεσθαι, τὸ δ' εἶναι πανταχόθεν εξαιρετέον, β

οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς πολλὰ καὶ ἄρτι ἡναγκάσμεθα ὑπὸ συνηθείας καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσύνης χρησθαι αὐτῷ. τὸ δ' οὐ

δεῖ, ὡς ὁ τῶν σοφῶν λόγος, οὔτε τι ξυγχωρεῖν οὔτε

του οὔτ' ἐμοῦ οὔτε τόδε οὔτ' ἐκεῖνο οὔτε ἄλλο οὐδὲν

ὄνομα ὅ τι ὰν ἱστῆ, ἀλλὰ κατὰ φύσιν φθέγγεσθαι
γιγνόμενα καὶ ποιούμενα καὶ ἀπολλύμενα καὶ ἀλλοιούμενα· ὡς ἐάν τί τις στήση τῷ λόγῳ, εὐέλεγκτος ὁ
τοῦτο ποιῶν. δεῖ δὲ καὶ κατὰ μέρος οὔτω λέγειν καὶ
περὶ πολλῶν ἀθροισθέντων, ῷ δὴ ἀθροίσματι ἄνθρωπόν τε τίθενται καὶ λίθον καὶ ἔκαστον ζῷόν τε καὶ ο
εἶδος. Ταῦτα δή, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἄρ' ἡδέα δοκεῖ σοι
εἶναι, καὶ γεύοιο ᾶν αὐτῶν ὡς ἀρεσκόντων;

3. οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖs] 'Though, as I need not observe.' The irony of this appears very clearly, if we compare 197 A: Εἰ μέντοι ἡν ἀντιλογικός, κ.τ.λ.

4. το δ' οὐ δεῖ] Sc. ποιεῦν.
Or rather τό is an accusative in opposition to the active of

ξυγχωρείν, κ.τ.λ.

οὔτε του] The genitive is a point of transition to ἐμοῦ.
 φθέγγεσθαι..] 'Το use

 φθέγγεσθαι...] 'To use the expression.' ('Man muss Ausdrücke wie γιγνόμενα ff. brauchen.' H. Schmidt.)

6 τοῦτο ποιῶν] For the redundancy cp. Rep. 6. 506 A:
 Δίκαια καὶ καλὰ ἀγνοούμενα ὅπη ποτὲ ἀγαθά ἐστιν, οὐ πολλοῦ τινος ἄξιον φύλακα κεκτῆσθαι τὸν τοῦτο ἀγνοοῦντα.

II. ῷ δὴ ἀθροίσματι .. τίθενται]
Sc. ὅνομα. The subject of τίθενται is indefinite. From our
Protagorean point of view, that
which answers to a common
name, or which counts for one,
is not ἐν ἐπὶ πολλῶν, nor ἐν παρὰ

τὰ πολλά, but an arbitrary or conventional aggregate of phenomena. Cp. Parm. 165 A, where the word bykes answers to ἄθροισμα here, but implies something even more vague and formless. The same terminology recurs infr. 182 A, où μανθάνεις άθρόον λεγόμενον, where it denotes genus as opposed to species. A doubt may be raised whether the wholes here intended are general (a class=an aggregate of individuals) or particular (a thing or person= an aggregate of attributes). The former is preferable. Cp. however Tim. 56 C: Zvvaθροισθέντων δὲ πολλών τοὺς δγκους αὐτῶν ὁρᾶσθαι (of the invisible particles of bodies).

12. καὶ ἔκαστον ζῷδον τε καὶ είδος] These words, which have occasioned needless difficulty, are to be explained by the common ellipse of āλλο. 'Men and other animals,' 'animals

and other forms.'

p. 157. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ οἶδα ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες· καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ περὶ σοῦ δύναμαι κατανοῆσαι, πότερα δοκοῦντά σοι λέγεις αὐτὰ ἢ ἐμοῦ ἀποπειρᾶ.

ΣΩ. Οὐ μνημονεύεις, ὧ φίλε, ὅτι ἐγὼ μὲν οὕτ' οἴδα οὕτε ποιοῦμαι τῶν τοιούτων οὐδὲν ἐμόν, ἀλλ' ξ εἰμὶ αὐτῶν ἄγονος, σὲ δὲ μαιεύομαι καὶ τούτου ἔνεκα ἐπάδω τε καὶ παρατίθημι ἑκάστων τῶν σοφῶν ἀπο- το γεύσασθαι, ἔως ᾶν εἰς φῶς τὸ σὸν δόγμα ξυνεξαγάγω ἐξαχθέντος δέ, τότ' ἤδη σκέψομαι εἴτ' ἀνεμιαῖον εἴτε γόνιμον ἀναφανήσεται. ἀλλὰ θαρρῶν καὶ καρτερῶν το εὖ καὶ ἀνδρείως ἀποκρίνου ὰ ᾶν φαίνηταί σοι περὶ ὧν ἄν ἐρωτῶ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έρώτα δή.

ΣΩ. Λέγε τοίνυν πάλιν, εἴ σοι ἀρέσκει τὸ μή τι εἶναι ἀλλὰ γίγνεσθαι ἀεὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ καλὸν καὶ πάντα 15 απα διῆμεν.

5. ποιοῦμαι] 'Tanquam proprium mihi vindico, velut dicitur ποιεῖσθαί τινα υίσν.' Heind. Is it not rather, 'give birth to?' 'Produce as mine?' Cp. Rep. 2. 372 C: Ποιούμενοι τοὺς παΐδας. Crit. 45 D: 'Η γὰρ οὐ χρὴ ποιεῖσθαι παΐδας.

7. παρατίθημι] Supr. 149 C: Διδοῦσαί γε αὶ μαῖαι φαρμάκια καὶ ἐπάδουσαι. See the description of the education of a Greek youth in the Protagoras, 325 E: Παρατιθέασιν αὐτοῖς ἐπὶ τῶν βάθρων ἀναγιγνώσκειν ποιητῶν ἀγαθῶν ποιήματα. The genitive is perhaps partitive with παρατίθημι, but more probably governed by ἀπογεύσασθαι.

10. καὶ καρτερῶν] 'And with perseverance.' Boldness was all he required at first; 148 C, θάρρει: 151 D, ἐὰν...ἀνδρίζη.

14. εί σοι ἀρέσκει 'Whether

you are pleased with the idea that nothing is, but is ever becoming, good and noble, as well as what we have just enumerated.'

15. ἀγαθὸν καὶ καλόν] As in 156 B αἴσθησις is made to include desire, fear, etc., so, by the subtle introduction of these words, the doctrine is pushed to its farthest limits, and thus its chief fallacy is hinted at—that of arguing from sense to higher things. So afterwards Protagoras is made to assume that the doctrine applies to states as well as individuals.

άγαθὸν καὶ καλόν are brought in as it were accidentally, merely as a fresh example, like κοροπλαθῶν supr. 147 B. But this, to the Platonic reader, was already a tacit 'reductio ad absurdum,' and for all readers

bundles of things, which men call sorts or natures.

Theætetus is invited to acknowledge the theory so far developed. Socrates disclaims having any share in it, except that he has helped to bring it to the birth. The Good and Noble must be thought of with other things, as not existing, but arising con-tinually. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' έμοιγε, έπειδη σοῦ ἀκούω οὕτω δι- p. 157. εξιόντος, θαυμασίως φαίνεται ὡς ἔχειν λόγον καὶ ὑπο-ληπτέον ἡπερ διελήλυθας.

ΣΩ. Μὴ τοίνυν ἀπολίπωμεν ὅσον ἐλλεῖπον αὐτοῦ. Ε

5 λείπεται δὲ ἐνυπνίων τε πέρι καὶ νόσων, τῶν τε ἄλλων
καὶ μανίας ὅσα τε παρακούειν ἡ παρορᾶν ἤ τι ἄλλο
παραισθάνεσθαι λέγεται. οἶσθα γάρ που ὅτι ἐν πᾶσι
τούτοις ὁμολογουμένως ἐλέγχεσθαι δοκεῖ ὃν ἄρτι διῆμεν λόγον, ὡς παντὸς μᾶλλον ἡμῖν ψευδεῖς αἰσθήσεις
10 ἐν αὐτοῖς γιγνομένας, καὶ πολλοῦ δεῖ τὰ φαινόμενα p. 158.
ἐκάστω ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι, ἀλλὰ πᾶν τοὐναντίον οὐδὲν
ὧν φαίνεται εἶναι.

5. A formidable class of objections is now disposed of. It is commonly said that in dreams and madness

it prepares the way for the pivot-argument from the δόξα τοῦ ἀφελίμου in what follows, 177 ff. H. Schmidt, however, approves of Heindorf's proposal to cancel these significant words.

2. θαυμασίως φαίνεται ώς εχειν] The order is φαίνεται θαυμασίως ώς εχειν. θαυμασίως ώς is stronger than θαυμασίως, and is formed by attraction of the antecedent from θαυμάσιον έστιν ώς.

4. Mὴ τοίνυν The doctrine is now so far developed that we have only to notice an objection, and it will be complete. As false opinion is our stumbling-block afterwards, so now false impressions have to be accounted for. The solution is a simple one, and confirms our theory—they are not false to him who is the subject of them. The position, Sense is knowledge, was at first made equivalent to the reality of the object of sense (p. 152). But are dreams real? Are the illusions of madness true? Is that really bitter which tastes so to the diseased palate?—If truth is wholly relative, if nothing is but what becomes, this must be so.

5. καὶ νόσων, τῶν τε ἄλλων καί]
'And disease, especially madness and its delusions of sight, hearing, and other senses.' μανία is the subject of λέγεται, and ὅσα is cogn. accus. Cp. Soph. Trach. 406: Λεύσσων μάταια.

6. δσα...τί ἄλλο] The double cognate accusative is also noticeable. 'The cases in which it is said—to have any other illusory impression.'

10. πολλοῦ δεῖ] This phrase has become equivalent to an adverb. Hence it is unnecessary to adopt δεῖν from Heindorf's conjecture.

11. ἀλλὰ πῶν τοὐναντίον οὐδὲν δω φαίνεται εἶναι] Ε. g. Democritus (who is believed to have written against Protagoras) said of all sensations except hardness and Weight: Σημεῖον δ΄ ὡς οὐκ εἰσὶ φύσει τὸ μὴ ταὐτὰ πῶσι φαίνεσθαι τοῖς ζώοις, ἀλλ' δ ἡμῶν γλυκύ, τοῦτ'

p. 158. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Τίς δη οὖν, ὦ παῖ, λείπεται λόγος τῷ την αἴσθησιν ἐπιστήμην τιθεμένῳ καὶ τὰ φαινόμενα ἐκάστφ ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι τούτῳ ῷ φαίνεται;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ἐγὼ μέν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὀκνῶ εἰπεῖν ὅτι 5 οὐκ ἔχω τί λέγω, διότι μοι νῦν δὴ ἐπέπληξας εἰπόντι Β αὐτό. ἐπεὶ ὡς ἀληθῶς γε οὐκ ᾶν δυναίμην ἀμφισβητήσαι ὡς οἱ μαινόμενοι ἡ οἱ ὀνειρώττοντες οὐ ψευδῆ δοξάζουσιν, ὅταν οἱ μὲν θεοὶ αὐτῶν οἴωνται εἶναι, οἱ δὲ πτηνοί τε, καὶ ὡς πετόμενοι ἐν τῷ ὕπνῷ διανο- 10 ῶνται.

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν οὐδὲ τὸ τοιόνδε ἀμφισβήτημα ἐννοεῖς περὶ αὐτῶν, μάλιστα δὲ περὶ τοῦ ὅναρ τε καὶ ὕπαρ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον;

ΣΩ. \*Ο πολλάκις σε οίμαι ἀκηκοέναι ἐρωτώντων 15 τί ἄν τις ἔχοι τεκμήριον ἀποδείξαι, εἴ τις ἔροιτο νῦν οὕτως ἐν τῷ παρόντι, πότερον καθεύδομεν καὶ πάντα ἃ διανοούμεθα ὀνειρώττομεν, ἢ ἐγρηγόραμέν τε καὶ ο ὕπαρ ἀλλήλοις διαλεγόμεθα.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἄπορόν γε ὅτφ χρη 20

άλλοις πικρόν καὶ έτέροις ὀξὰ καὶ άλλοις δριμύ, τοῖς δὲ στρυφνόν καὶ τὰ άλλα δὲ ὡσαύτως.

6. νῦν δή] Supr. 151 D.

9. οἱ μὲν . . αὖτῶν] I. e. the madmen.

10. πτηνοί τε] Sc. οΐωνται είναι. Cp. supr. 149 D: τίκτειν τε δή, and note.

15. O πολλάκις] δ is not exactly governed by ἀκηκοόνοι έρωτώντων, but is cognate accusative in apposition with the whole sentence which follows. 'What question do you allude to? This. I dare say you have often heard it asked, etc.' Riddell's Digest, § 15, b. Cp. 165

D: <sup>Δ</sup>A ἐλλοχῶν ἃν πελταστικὸς ἀνὴρ μισθοφόρος ἐν λόγοις ἐρόμενος, κ.τ.λ. Rep. 4. 443 B: Τὸ ἐνύπνιον, δ ἔφαμεν ὑποπτεῦσαι, κ.τ.λ.

Arist. Met. 3. 6. 1011 A: Τὰ δὲ τοιαῦτα ἀπορήματα ὅμοιά ἐστι τῷ ἀπορεῖν πότερον καθεύδομεν νῦν ἡ ἐγρηγόραμεν. Ιb. 7. 5.

20. ἄπορόν γε ὅτῷ χρὴ ἐπιδεῖξαι] Descartes de la Méthode, p. 164 (Cousin): 'Et que les meilleurs esprits y étudient tant qu'il leur plaira, je ne crois pas qu'ils puissent donner aucune raison, qui soit suffisante pour ôter cette doute, s'ils ne présupposent l'existence de Dieu.' Descartes, however, would not say

nothing of what appears is real. Protagoras says, All that appears to me is real to me. What account does he then give of these phenomena?

There is a doubt which is often raised about them: e.g. when it is asked, Can we prove that we are not dreaming now?

έπιδείξαι τεκμηρίφ. πάντα γὰρ ὧσπερ ἀντίστροφα p. 158.
τὰ αὐτὰ παρακολουθεί. ἄ τε γὰρ νυνὶ διειλέγμεθα,
οὐδὲν κωλύει καὶ ἐν τῷ ὕπνφ δοκείν ἀλλήλοις διαλέγεσθαι· καὶ ὅταν δὴ ὄναρ ὀνείρατα δοκῶμεν διηγεί5 σθαι,—ἄτοπος ἡ ὁμοιότης τούτων ἐκείνοις.

Dreams
have as
much reality to the
dreaming
mind, as
daylight
impressions
have to

ΣΩ. Όρας οὖν ὅτι τό γε ἀμφισβητησαι οὖ χαλεπόν, ὅτε καὶ πότερόν ἐστιν ὕπαρ ἢ ὄναρ ἀμφισβητειται, καὶ δὴ ἴσου ὄντος τοῦ χρόνου ὃν καθεύδομεν ῷ το ἐγρηγόραμεν, ἐν ἑκατέρω διαμάχεται ἡμῶν ἡ ψυχὴ
το τὰ ἀεὶ παρόντα δόγματα παντὸς μᾶλλον εἶναι ἀληθῆ,

δμοίως ἐφ' ἐκατέροις διϊσχυριζόμεθα. Attention was of course early attracted by the phenomena of dreams. See esp. Il. 22. 199: 'Ως δ' ἐν ὀνείρω οὐ δύναται φεύγοντα διώκειν.

B has ὅτφ χρόνφ χρή, whence Schanz formerly conjectured ὅτφ χρώμενον χρή, and now reads ὅτφ χρεών. But T gives χρή, and χρόνου occurs a few lines below.

ἄπορον] Sc. τὸ ἀμφισβήτημα γίγνεται. ὅτφ, κ.τ.λ., explains the point of the difficulty.

πάντα γὰρ ὅσπερ ἀντίστροφα
τὰ αὐτὰ παρακολουθεῖ] 'For
everything corresponds in each
exactly, as if one series was the
counterpart of the other.'

3. ἐν τῷ ὕπνω] This is the reading of the best MSS., though ἐνυπνίω is supported by the greater number. If the latter reading were adopted, ἐν τῷ must be changed to ἔν τω.

4. καὶ ὅταν δή] 'And when in a dream we do seem to be relating dreams,—it is strange, the resemblance of this state to that.'

ονείρατα . . διηγεῖσθαι] Either (1) 'to tell dreams,' or (2) 'to give utterance to thoughts which are only dreams.' Cp. supr. πάντα δι διανοούμεθα δνειρώτ-

τομεν. ὀνείρατα in (2) is a sort of cognate accusative, or rather, is in apposition to the suppressed object of διηγεῖσθαι. ὄναρ is adverbial to δοκῶμεν. (Meno 85 C: "Ωσπερ δυαρ άρτι ανακεκίνηνται ai δόξαι αδται). But the former explanation (1) is simpler and is really free from objection. όταν δή has a different force in (1) and (2). Either, (1) 'When it comes to this,' marking a climax, or, (2) 'When in fact,' marking the correspondence to the previous clause. The second interpretation (2), although in some ways plausible, seems to require Hirschig's emendation διαλέγεσθαι for διηγείσθαι. τούτων refers to the waking, έκείvois to the sleeping state, like ἐνθάδε and ἐκεῖ of the visible and invisible world. There is a slight break in the sentence before ἄτοπος, κ.τ.λ. Heindorf's conjecture ἄττα (for ὀνείρατα), approved by Cobet, and adopted by Schanz, ('and when in dreams we do seem to be relating something'), is rather flat, but is more plausible if we adopt Hirschig's emendation: 'when we seem to have a conversation in our dream.'

p. 158. ώστε ἴσον μεν χρόνον τάδε φαμεν ὅντα εἶναι, ἴσον δε ἐκεῖνα, καὶ ὁμοίως ἐφ' ἐκατέροις διϊσχυριζόμεθα.

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ  $\pi$ ερὶ νόσων τε καὶ μανιῶν ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος,  $\pi$ λὴν τοῦ χρόνου, ὅτι οὐχὶ ἴσος;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθώς.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; πλήθει χρόνου καὶ ὀλιγότητι τὸ ἀληθὲς ὁρισθήσεται;

Ε ΘΕΑΙ. Γελοίον μέντ' αν είη πολλαχή.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά τι ἄλλο ἔχεις σαφες ἐνδείξασθαι, ιο ὁποῖα τούτων τῶν δοξασμάτων ἀληθη;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οξ μοι δοκώ.

ΣΩ. Ἐμοῦ τοίνυν ἄκουε οἶα περὶ αὐτῶν ἃν λέγοιεν οἱ τὰ ἀεὶ δοκοῦντα ὁριζόμενοι τῷ δοκοῦντι εἶναι ἀληθῆ. λέγουσι δέ, ὡς ἐγὼ οἰμαι, οὕτως ἐρωτῶντες, ¾ Θεαί- 15 τητε, ὁ ἂν ἔτερον ἢ παντάπασι, μή πή τινα δύναμιν τὴν αὐτὴν ἔξει τῷ ἐτέρῳ; καὶ μὴ ὑπολάβωμεν τῆ μὲν ταὐτὸν εἶναι ὁ ἐρωτῶμεν, τῆ δὲ ἔτερον, ἀλλ' ὅλως ἔτερον.

F 2

πλήθει χρόνου καὶ δλιγότητι]
 The supporters of the same doctrine as quoted by Aristotle extended this argument to meet that from general consent. Met.
 5. 1009 B: Τὸ μὲν γὰρ ἀληθὲς οὐ πλήθει κρίνεσθαι οἴονται προσήκειν οὐδὲ δλιγότητι.

10. τι άλλο.. σαφές] 'Any other certain test.'

14. δριζόμενοι] 'Who determine.' Perhaps there is a touch of irony in the application of this word to the Protagoreans.

17. μὴ ὑπολάβωμεν τῆ μὲν ταἰτόν] These words expand παντάπασι, and are required in order to place Theætetus at the right point of view. Megarian subtlety is here ironi-

cally brought to the help of Protagoras, by the introduction of a fallacy in the Euthydemus vein. The language of logic is applied to the sensible world: the language of ideas to things which admit of degrees. And the idea dwelt upon throughout is that of difference. The language is humoured accordingly. Socrates ill can hardly be said to be ὅλως ἔτερον, wholly different, from Socrates well, but they differ when taken each as a whole, όλον τοῦτο όλφ ἐκείνφ (159 B). Cp. Democritus ap. Ar. de Gen. et Cor. 1. 2: Kal όλως έτερον φαίνεσθαι ένδς μετακινηθέντος έκ των αὐτων γὰρ τραγφδία καὶ κωμφδία γίγνεται γραμμάτων.

the waking mind. And half our life is spent in dreaming. The impressions of madness, too, though more shortlived, are real at the time to him who experiences them. In both cases it is impossible to demonstrate which is the real world. Our theory resolves this doubt

as follows:

That which is different has a different power, ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αδύνατον τοίνυν ταὐτόν τι ἔχειν ἢ ἐν δυ- p. 158. νάμει ἢ ἐν ἄλλφ ὁτφοῦν, ὅταν ἢ κομιδῆ ἔτερον. p. 159.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν οὐ καὶ ἀνόμοιον ἀναγκαῖον τὸ τοιοῦ- τον ὁμολογεῖν;

5 ΘΕΑΙ. Έμοιγε δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. Εὶ ἄρα τι ξυμβαίνει ὅμοιόν τῷ γίγνεσθαι ἣ ἀνόμοιον, εἴτε ἐαυτῷ εἴτε ἄλλῳ, ὁμοιούμενον μὲν ταὐτὸν φήσομεν γίγνεσθαι, ἀνομοιούμενον δὲ ἔτερον;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

Whether this be active or passive.

And the

in combination with

different

same thing

ο ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν πρόσθεν ἐλέγομεν ὡς πολλὰ μὲν εἴη τὰ ποιοῦντα καὶ ἄπειρα, ὡσαύτως δέ γε τὰ πάσχοντα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν ὅτι γε ἄλλο ἄλλφ συμμιγνύμενον 15 καὶ ἄλλφ οὐ ταὐτὰ ἀλλ' ἔτερα γεννήσει;

1. τοίνυν] 'Then,' i. e. taking the question as you put it in their behalf. The particle is added with reference to the words καὶ μή, κ.τ.λ., above.

2. ὅταν] Hirschig and Schanz read δ ἄν from Badham's conjecture. But the subject of ἔχειν is easily supplied from the preceding sentence, leaving τι joined to ταὐτόν as the object.

6. El ἄρα] 'What is the same is like, therefore what is like is the same.' This is one of many examples of the imperfect state of logic, which puts Socrates' respondent at his mercy. He does not always escape unchecked, however, see Prot. 350 C: "Εγωγε έρωτηθεὶς ὑπὸ σοῦ εἰ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι θαρραλέοι εἰσίν, ὡμολόγησα' εἰ δὲ καὶ οἱ θαρραλέοι ἀνδρεῖοι, οὐκ ἡρωτήθην' εἰ γάρ με τότε ἡρου, εἶπον ἀν ὅτι οὐ πάντες. And Socrates is not now speaking in his own name.

8. ἀνομοιούμενον] ἀνομοιῶ is used several times by Plato, but is not found in other writers. It seems to be a coinage of some philosopher. See esp. Rep. 8. 547 A.

10. πρόσθεν έλέγομεν] Soph. 259 C: Ο καὶ πρόσθεν είρηται.

14. ἄλλο ἄλλφ.. καὶ ἄλλφ] Cp. Rep. 2. 369 C: Παραλαμβάνων ἄλλος ἄλλον ἐπ' ἄλλου, τὸν δ' ἐπ' ἄλλου χρεία. 'The combination of one element with this and another with that, and again with another different from all.' Compare with what follows, Ar. Met. 5. 2. 1026 B: Εἰσὶ γὰρ οἱ τῶν σοφιστῶν λόγοι περὶ τὸ συμβεβηκὸς ὡς εἰπεῖν μάλιστα πάντων, πότερον ἔτερον ἢ ταὐτὸν . . μουσικὸς Κορίσκος καὶ Κορίσκος, κ.τ.λ.

15. γεννήσει] The future is used because συμμιγνύμενον = έὰν συμμίσηται.

p. 159. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Λέγωμεν δη έμε τε και σε και τάλλ' ήδη κατα τον αυτον λόγον. Σωκράτη ύγιαίνοντα και Σω- κράτη αὐ ἀσθενοῦντα· πότερον ὅμοιον τοῦτ' ἐκείνῷ ἡ ἀνόμοιον φήσομεν;

5 οῦτο

.10

ΘΕΑΙ. <sup>3</sup>Αρα τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα Σωκράτη, ὅλον τοῦτο λέγεις ὅλφ ἐκείνφ, τῷ ὑγιαίνοντι Σωκράτει;

ΣΩ. Κάλλιστα ὑπέλαβες· αὐτὸ τοῦτο λέγω.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανόμοιον δή που.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ἔτερον ἄρα οὖτως ὧσπερ ἀνόμοιον;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

c ΣΩ. Καὶ καθεύδοντα δὴ καὶ πάντα ἃ νῦν διήλθομεν, ὡσαύτως φήσεις;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

ΣΩ. Έκαστον δη των πεφυκότων τι ποιείν, ἄλλο 15 τι, ὅταν μὲν λάβη ὑγιαίνοντα Σωκράτη, ὡς ἐτέρῳ μοι χρήσεται, ὅταν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα, ὡς ἔτέρῳ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δ' οὐ μέλλει;

ΣΩ. Καὶ ἔτερα δη ἐφ' ἐκατέρου γεννήσομεν ἐγώ τε ὁ πάσχων καὶ ἐκεῖνο τὸ ποιοῦν;

supr. 149 E: Els yuvaîka dé, and see Riddell's Digest, § 232. —'Platoni satis visum est res quasdam significasse.' Wohlrab.

 13. ὧσαύτως φήσεις Sc. ἀνόμοιον καὶ ἔτερον εἶναι τοῦ ἐγρηγορότος, κ.τ.λ.

15. τι ποιεῖν] 'To act upon something;' to be agents. So τὸ ποιοῦν ἐμέ, below. Soph. 247 D: Εἴτε εἰς τὸ ποιεῖν ἔτερον ότιοῦν.

19. ἐφ' ἐκατέρου] In either case. Cp. Parm. 130 A: Λέ-γοντος δἡ τοῦ Σωκράτους.. ἐφ' ἐκάστου ἄχθεσθαι τόν τε Παρμενί-δην καὶ τὸν Ζήνωνα,

2. Λέγωμεν δή] Phæd. 100 C: Καὶ πάντα δή οῦτω λέγω. Σωκράτη is in an imperfect construction, governed partly by λέγωμεν, partly by φήσομεν. The object here is to impress us with the assumption of the absoluteness of difference.

#δη] I. e. Having laid down these premises. We now venture to apply our theory universally: not as supr. 153 D: Κατὰ τὰ ὅμματα πρῶτον.

12. καθεύδοντα] Par. F. marg. add. καὶ ἐγρηγοροῦντα. Bodl. καθεύδοντα. Is it possible that καθεύδοντα δὴ ἐγρηγορότι may be the true reading? But cp.

things has different products.

Socrates ill, is a different man from Socrates well,

Socrates sleeping from Socrates waking, and so on.

Therefore, in combination with the same active motion they will produce different results.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί  $\mu \dot{\eta} \nu$ ;

p. 159.

Accordingly, wine both seems and really is pleasant to me when well.

But the same wine

both seems and really

is distasteful to me

when ill. For I am

then a different man. ΣΩ. Τοταν δη οίνον πίνω ύγιαίνων, ηδύς μοι φαίνεται καὶ γλυκύς;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

5 ΣΩ. Ἐγέννησε γὰρ δὴ ἐκ τῶν προωμολογημένων τό τε ποιοῦν καὶ τὸ πάσχον γλυκύτητά τε καὶ αἴσθη- να σιν, ἄμα φερόμενα ἀμφότερα, καὶ ἡ μὲν αἴσθησις πρὸς τοῦ πάσχοντος οὖσα αἰσθανομένην τὴν γλῶσσαν ἀπειργάσατο, ἡ δὲ γλυκύτης πρὸς τοῦ οἴνου περὶ ναὐτὸν φερομένη γλυκὺν τὸν οἴνον τῷ ὑγιαινούση γλώττῃ ἐποίησε καὶ εἶναι καὶ φαίνεσθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν τὰ πρότερα ἡμῖν οὕτως ὡμολόγητο.

ΣΩ. "Όταν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα,—ἄλλο τι πρώτον μὲν 15 τῆ ἀληθεία οὐ τὸν αὐτὸν ἔλαβεν; ἀνομοίω γὰρ δὴ προσῆλθεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. ετερα δη αὖ έγεννησάτην ὅ τε τοιοῦτος Σω- κράτης καὶ ἡ τοῦ οἴνου πόσις, περὶ μὲν την γλῶτταν το αἴσθησιν πικρότητος, περὶ δὲ τὸν οἶνον γιγνομένην καὶ φερομένην πικρότητα, καὶ τὸν μὲν οὐ πικρότητα άλλὰ πικρόν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐκ αἴσθησιν άλλ' αἰσθανόμενον;

9. ἀπειργάσατο] 'The sensation, arising on the side of the subject, renders the tongue percipient.'

ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδη μέν οδν.

14. ἀσθενοῦντα] The former construction is resumed from

όταν . . λάβη, supr. C.

18. eyennaann The use of the third pers. helps to support the notion of 'Socrates being a different man.' Observe, too, the accuracy with which not the wine, but the drinking of the wine, is spoken of as the

'active motion.' The dual is expressive. 'They produce when paired.'

For this whole example cp. Symp. 186 B, where the same thing is briefly stated by Eryximachus: Τὸ γὰρ ὑγιὲς τοῦ σώματος καὶ τὸ νοσοῦν ὁμολογουμένως ἔτερόν τε καὶ ἀνόμοιών ἐπτι, τὸ δὲ ἀνόμοιον ἀνομοίων ἐπιθυμεῖ καὶ ἐρᾳ. ἄλλος μὲν οὖν ὁ ἐπὶ τῷ ὑγιεινῷ ἔρως, ἄλλος δὲ ὁ ἐπὶ τῷ νοσώδει.

p. 159. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐγώ τε οὐδὲν ἄλλο ποτὲ γενήσομαι οὕτως αἰσθανόμενος· τοῦ γὰρ ἄλλου ἄλλη αἴσθησις,
 p. 160. καὶ ἀλλοῖον καὶ ἄλλον ποιεῖ τὸν αἰσθανόμενον· οὕτ' ἐκεῖνο τὸ ποιοῦν ἐμὲ μήποτ' ἄλλω συνελθὸν ταὐτὸν γεννήσαν τοιοῦτον γένηται· ἀπὸ γὰρ ἄλλου ἄλλο 5 γεννήσαν ἀλλοῖον γενήσεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστι ταῦτα.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐδὲ μὴν ἔγωγε ἐμαυτῷ τοιοῦτος, ἐκεῖνό τε ἑαυτῷ τοιοῦτον γενήσεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. 'Ανάγκη δέ γε έμέ τε τινὸς γίγνεσθαι, ὅταν αἰσθανόμενος γίγνωμαι· αἰσθανόμενον γάρ, μηδενὸς δὲ αἰσθανόμενον ἀδύνατον γίγνεσθαι· ἐκεῖνό τε τινὶ γί-

Ι. οὐδὲν ἄλλο . . γενήσομαι ούτως αλσθανόμενος There is nothing else from which I can receive the same sensation.' That αλλο is the object of alσθανόμενος is evident from what follows. For the accusative see 185 A: 'A &' érépas δυνάμεως αλσθάνει, αδύνατον είναι δι' άλλης ταῦτ' αἰσθέσθαι, and elsewhere. There is a stress on οὖτως. For γενήσομαι.. αἰσθανόμενος see a few lines below, όταν αἰσθανόμενος γίγνομαι. The words γίγνεσθαι, αλσθανόμενος, have become in a manner technical; cp. infr. 182. γενήσομαι αἰσθανόμενος answers to έγεννησάτην . . αἰσθανόμενον above. The point insisted on is not the identity of the subject while in the same combination, but the difference which arises with every new combination. For ἄλλον ποιεί (the Bodleian reading) cp. supr. οὐ τὸν αὐτὸν έλαβεν. 'For a different object implies a different sensation, and makes him who perceives it a different man: i. e. I and my sensation become different with every change in the object of sense.

The intention of these words is to mark the incommunicable individuality of every act of sense: i.e. not wine or bitterness, but the peculiar bitterness of a particular wine to a particular palate at a particular moment. (This view of the passage is disputed by H. Schmidt, but accepted by Wohlrab and Prof. Jowett.)

4. τὸ ποιοῦν ἐμέ] 'Which (in this case) affects me.' It is unnecessary to supply αἰσθανόμενον. Supr. 159 C. As the sensation changes with the object, so the quality changes with the subject.

8. τοιούτος] Viz. ούτως αίσθανόμενος.

11. τινός] The genitive is caused by αἰσθανόμενος, but cp. Rep. 4. 438 A: Τοιαῦτα οἶα εἶναί του. Cp. also ib. 5. 478 B: Δοξάζειν μέν, δοξάζειν δὲ μηδέν.

I should never receive the same impression from anything else. And it would never produce the same impression upon another person. Nor could either subject or object become separately what they become together.

I become percipient of something. It becomes sweet or bitter or the like to some one. Subject and object in perception are thus mutually dependent and inseparable.

Thatwhich sensibly affects me, is to me alone and I alone perceive it. My sensation therefore is true, for it is inseparable from my present

γνεσθαι, ὅταν γλυκὺ ἡ πεκρὸν ἤ τι τοιοῦτον γίγνηται· p. 160. γλυκὺ γάρ, μηδενὶ δὲ γλυκύ, ἀδύνατον γενέσθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οδν.

ΣΩ. Λείπεται δή, οἰμαι, ἡμῖν ἀλλήλοις, εἶτ' ἐσμέν, 5 εἶναι, εἶτε γιγνόμεθα, γίγνεσθαι, ἐπείπερ ἡμῶν ἡ ἀνάγκη τὴν οὐσίαν συνδεῖ μέν, συνδεῖ δὲ οὐδενὶ τῶν ἄλλων, οὐδ' αὐ ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς. ἀλλήλοις δὴ λείπεται συνδεδέσθαι. ὥστε εἴτε τις εἶναί τι ὀνομάζει, τινὶ εἶναι ἡ τινὸς ἡ πρός τι ἡητέον αὐτῷ, εἴτε γίγνεσθαι· αὐτὸ το δὲ ἐφ' αὐτοῦ τι ἡ ὂν ἡ γιγνόμενος οὔτε αὐτῷ λεκτέον ο οὔτ' ἄλλου λέγοντος ἀποδεκτέον, ὡς ὁ λόγος ὃν διεληλύθαμεν σημαίνει.

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οὖν, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὅτε δὴ τὸ ἐμὲ ποιοῦν ἐμοί ἐστι καὶ 15 οὐκ ἄλλφ, ἐγὼ καὶ αἰσθάνομαι αὐτοῦ, ἄλλος δ' οὕ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὖ;

ΣΩ. 'Αληθής ἄρα έμοὶ ή έμη αἴσθησις της γὰρ

2. ἀδύνατον γενέσθαι] 'It is impossible a thing should ever become, etc.' Heindorf and others would change γενέσθαι here to γίγνεσθαι, to avoid the change of tense. But, as H. Schmidt points out, such variations are too common to allow room for objection here. And it may fairly be maintained that the acrist has the effect of making the negation more absolute in the second statement.

8. εἶναί τι ὀνομάζει] 'Uses the term Being in reference to anything.' Infr. 201 D: Οὐτωσὶ καὶ ὀνομάζων. Parm. 133 D: 'Ων ἡμεῖς μετέχοντες, εἶναι ἔκαστα ἐπονομαζόμεθα. Cp. Phæd. 92 D: 'Η οὐσία ἔχουσα ἐπωνυμίαν τοῦ ὁ ἔστιν. The alternative is repeated below,

D: τὰ ὅντα ἡ γιγνόμενα. Schanz, from Frei's conjecture, unnecessarily repeats γίγνεσθαι. The ellipse is easily supplied. The doctrine at first rejected the verb 'to be' (157 B). Now, grown bolder, it professes indifference as to the language employed, seeing that the fact has been made so clear, and the consideration of the most formidable objection has ended in triumph.

14. ὅτε δή] 'Since it is so.'
Cp. supr. 154 E, Symp. 206
A: ὅτε δὴ τούτου ὁ ἔρως ἐστιν.
17. τῆς γὰρ ἐμῆς οὐσίας ἀεί

17. της γαρ εμης ουσίας αει εστι] (1) 'Since it is inseparable from my being at the particular time.' Cp. supr. B: 'Ημῶν ἡ ἀνάγκη τὴν οὐσίαν συνδεῖ μέν, συνδεῖ δὲ οὐδενὶ τῶν ἄλλων. 'Denn sie ist immer ein Stück

p. 160. ἐμῆς οὐσίας ἀεί ἐστι. καὶ ἐγὼ κριτῆς κατὰ τὸν Πρωταγόραν τῶν τε ὄντων ἐμοί, ὡς ἔστι, καὶ τῶν μὴ ὄντων, ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έοικεν.

 $\mathbf{\Sigma} \mathbf{\Omega}$ . Πῶς ἄν οὖν ἀψευδης ὧν καὶ μη πταίων τ $\hat{\eta}_5$  διανοία περὶ τὰ ὄντα η γιγνόμενα οὐκ ἐπιστήμων ἃν εἴην ὧνπερ αἰσθητής ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς ὅπως οὖ.

ΣΩ. Παγκάλως ἄρα σοι εἴρηται ὅτι ἐπιστήμη οὐκ ἄλλο τί ἐστιν ἢ αἴσθησις, καὶ εἰς ταὐτὸν συμπέ- 10 πτωκε, κατὰ μὲν "Ομηρον καὶ Ἡράκλειτον καὶ πᾶν τὸ τοιοῦτον φῦλον οἷον ρεύματα κινεῖσθαι τὰ πάντα, κατὰ δὲ Πρωταγόραν τὸν σοφώτατον πάντων χρημάτων ἄνθρωπον μέτρον εἶναι, κατὰ δὲ Θεαίτητον τοῦτων οὕτως ἐχόντων αἴσθησιν ἐπιστήμην γίγνεσθαι. 15 ἢ γάρ, ὧ Θεαίτητε; φῶμεν τοῦτο σὸν μὲν εἶναι οἷον νεογενὲς παιδίον, ἐμὸν δὲ μαίευμα; ἢ πῶς λέγεις;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὕτως ἀνάγκη, ὧ Σώκρατες.

meines Seins.' Deutchle. Otherwise (2), making οὐσίαs a genitive of the object:—'For it is conversant with the Being of that which is to me.' Supr. 152 C: Αἴσθησις ἄρα τοῦ ὅντος ἐστι καὶ ἀψευδές. For a somewhat similar use of οὐσία (with a play upon the word) cp. Gorg. 472 B: Ψευδομάρτυρας πολλοὺς κατ' ἐμοῦ παρασχόμενος ἐπιχειρεῖς ἐκβάλλειν με ἐκ τῆς οὐσίας καὶ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς.

7. alσθητής] The newly-coined word helps to celebrate the establishment of the theory. Cp. infr. 208 Ε: Αὐτοῦ ἐπιστή-μων γεγονὼς ἔσται, οῦ πρότερον ἦν δοξαστής.

13. Πρωταγόραν τὸν σοφώτατον]
 Prot. 309 D: Σοφωτάτφ μὲν οδν δήπου τῶν γε νῦν, εἶ σοι δοκεῖ

σοφώτατος είναι Πρωταγόρας. Perhaps Plato is ironically preparing the way for what follows, p. 161 D, 162 C.

15. αἴσθησιν ἐπιστήμην γίγνεσθαι] The proposition which Theætetus ventured 'out of his own consciousness' now appears as the resultant of preexistent tendencies of thought. The doctrine 'Sense is knowledge' is the meeting-point of the two theories 'Man is the measure,' and 'All is motion.' The several topics are recapitulated in the reverse order. So Ar. Eth. N. 1. 3. 8: Περὶ μὲν ἀκροατοῦ καὶ πῶς ἀποδεκτέον καὶ τί προτιθέμεθα.

γίγνεσθαι here nearly = συμβαίνειν. Cp. Soph. 260 C: Δόξα ψευδής γίγνεται καὶ λόγος. being: and I am the judge, as Protagoras says, of what is and is not to me. Surely what I thus perceive I may be said to know.

Theætetus then was right. Sensation is knowledge. And in this formula the doctrines of Heraclitus and Protagoras meet. I. a. First criticism the doctrine of sense. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν δή, ὡς ἔοικε, μόλις ποτὲ ἐγεννήσα- p. 160. μεν, ὅ τι δή ποτε καὶ τυγχάνει ὄν. μετὰ δὲ τὸν τόκον τὰ ἀμφιδρόμια αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀληθῶς ἐν κύκλῳ περιθρεκτέον τῷ λόγῳ, σκοπουμένους μὴ λάθη ἡμᾶς οὐκ 5 ἄξιον ὂν τροφῆς τὸ γιγνόμενον, ἀλλὰ ἀνεμιαῖόν τε p. 161.

Ι. Τοῦτο μέν δή . . . έγεννήσαμεν Our theory is now complete. (1) First the hypothesis was ventured, Sensation is knowledge. (2) This was at once identified with the axiom of Protagoras, 'The man the measure of what is:' and their common meaning was brought home to us by the analysis of a familiar example. (3) The mystery was revealed which lay beneath this saying, but had been reserved for certain 'disciples of Protagoras,' the Heraclitean theory of the universe that 'All is motion;' in which all philosophers save Parmenides concur: which is witnessed to by poetry; and confirmed by the observation of nature. (4) This theory of being was then applied to the phenomena of sense; by which means the contradictions of common language were removed; and (5) in meeting the formidable objection drawn from what are commonly called false impressions, the doctrine was still further developed, and shown to be universally applicable.

At each step it has grown in distinctness, and boldness, and apparent certainty. At first only warmth, colour, and the like were spoken of; gradually our eyes were opened to the relativeness of size and number. By and by it was assumed that the term αἴσθησις includes plea-

sure, pain, hope, fear, etc. Then we are quietly asked to concede that things good and beautiful have only a relative existence. And, being now fairly at the mercy of the argument, we cannot resist the admission that the illusions of dreams and madness are as real as our waking and sane impressions. They are real to us at the time when we experience them; which is all the reality any thing is permitted to claim.

3. τὰ ἀμφιδρόμια αὐτοῦ Accusative in apposition to the action of περιθρεκτέον, κ.τ.λ., like τὸν κολοφῶνα, supr. 153 C. 'And now to celebrate its birth in due form, we must really in our argument "run round about" with it, and consider, etc.' Schol.: Ἡμέρα πέμπτη τοῖς βρέφεσιν έκ γενέσεως οὖτω κληθεῖσα παρ' δσον έν ταύτη καθαίρουσι τὰς χείρας αί συνεφαψάμενοι της μαιεύσεως, καὶ τὸ βρέφος περὶ τὴν έστίαν φέρουσι τρέχουσαι κύκλφ, καὶ τοῦνομα τίθενται τούτφ, δῶρά τε πέμπουσι τῷ παιδίῳ, ὡς ἐπὶ πλείστον πολύποδας καὶ σηπίας, οί τε φίλοι καὶ οἰκεῖοι καὶ ἀπλώς οἰ προσήκοντες.

έν κύκλω περιθρεκτέον] 'All round;' i.e. leaving out no point of view.

4. τῷ λόγῳ] 'In our argument.'

5. τὸ γιγνόμενον] 'That which is now born to us.' In this and in some other cases where the reading has been ques-

p. 161. καὶ ψεῦδος. ἢ σὺ οἴει πάντως δεῖν τό γε σὸν τρέφειν καὶ μὴ ἀποτιθέναι; ἢ καὶ ἀνέξει ἐλεγχόμενον ὁρῶν, καὶ οὐ σφόδρα χαλεπανεῖς, ἐάν τις σοῦ ὡς πρωτοτόκου αὐτὸ ὑφαιρῆ;

ΘΕΟ. 'Ανέξεται, & Σώκρατες, Θεαίτητος· οὐδαμῶς 5 γὰρ δύσκολος. ἀλλὰ πρὸς θεῶν εἰπέ, ἢ αὖ οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει;

ΣΩ. Φιλολόγος γ' εἶ ἀτεχνῶς καὶ χρηστός, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ὅτι με οἴει λόγων τινὰ εἶναι θύλακον καὶ ρραδίως ἐξελόντα ἐρεῖν ὡς οὐκ αὖ ἔχει οὕτω ταῦτα· τὸ το β δὲ γιγνόμενον οὐκ ἐννοεῖς, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν λόγων ἐξέρ-χεται παρ' ἐμοῦ ἀλλ' ἀεὶ παρὰ τοῦ ἐμοὶ προσδιαλεγομένου, ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδὲν ἐπίσταμαι πλέον πλὴν βραχέος, ὅσον λόγον παρ' ἐτέρου σοφοῦ λαβεῖν καὶ ἀποδέξασθαι μετρίως. καὶ νῦν τοῦτο παρὰ τοῦδε πειρά-15 σομαι, οὔ τι αὐτὸς εἰπεῖν.

tioned, the present or imperfect tense really gives additional vividness.

3. ris σοῦ] The Bodl. first

hand gave τίστου?

ώς πρωτοτόκου] Although these words are added to the second clause, they belong in sense rather to the first, i.e. χαλεπανεῖς ὡς πρωτοτόκος. Cp. supr. 151 C.

5. οὐδαμῶς δύσκολος] 144 B: Μετὰ πολλῆς πραότητος. 155 A:

Οὐ δυσκολαίνοντες, κ.τ.λ.

6. at] 'You have proved that it is so.—Is this position now to be reversed?'

8. Φιλολόγος γ' εἶ ἀτεχνῶς καὶ χρηστός, ὁ Θεόδωρε] Phædr. 235 Ε: Φίλτατος εἶ καὶ ὡς ἀληθῶς χρυσοῦς, ὁ Φαῖδρε. Τb. 264 Β: Χρηστὸς εἶ, ὅτι, κ.τ.λ. χρηστός is said in a tone of good-humoured pleasantry.

'You are truly a patient

inquirer and an ingenuous person, Theodorus, if you take me for a sack full of different theories; and expect me without any difficulty to pull out the refutation of what has been now stated. But you do not perceive what is really taking place all the while (τὸ γιγνόμενον).'

10. où k at] The transposition of at (to vary the expression and emphasize the negative) has caused needless embarrassment. Cp. Rep. 3. 393 D, 4. 442 A, 6. 499 E, Crat. 391 C, infr. 195 E, µóvov at.

13. έγὼ δὲ οὐδέν] 'But I have no advantage in wisdom beyond this simple skill, to receive a theory from some wise person, and accept it on fair conditions.' Cp. Rep. 7. 531

15. μετρίωs] 'In a spirit of

1. Why did not

pig or a tadpole was

the measure of

Protagoras say that a ΘΕΟ. Σὺ κάλλιον, ὦ Σώκρατες, λέγεις· καὶ ποίει p. 161. οῦτως.

ΣΩ. Οἰσθ' οὖν, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ὁ θαυμάζω τοῦ ἐταίρου σου Πρωταγόρου;

ΘΕΟ. Τὸ ποῖον:

C

ΣΩ. Τὰ μὲν ἄλλα μοι πάνυ ἡδέως εἴρηκεν, ὡς τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστῷ τοῦτο καὶ ἔστι· τὴν δ' ἀρχὴν τοῦ λόγου τεθαύμακα, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπεν ἀρχόμενος τῆς ἀληθείας ὅτι πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἐστὶν ὖς ἡ κυνο-

fairness.' 179 A : Μετρίως ἄρα ήμιν πρὸς τὸν διδάσκαλόν σου εἰρή-

παρὰ τοῦδε] From Theætetus. Or is Protagoras meant?

3. & Θεόδωρε Theodorus is now gradually drawn into the discussion, but proves a shy respondent. He shrinks from being made the instrument of his friend's defeat (162 A), is not moved by Socrates' humorous challenge (ib. C), will not accept the responsibility of 'guarding the orphan' (165 A),—he is a mere geometrician and unused to dialectic (ibid.), and only when Socrates declares that with no one else can he conduct the argument with becoming gravity (168 D E) is he induced to come forward and discuss the question so far as his own subject is involved in it, but no further (169 C). He listens quietly to the long digression (172-177), but evinces some impatience when the discussion is resumed (177 C), and although at one point (181 B) he shows unexpected eagerness, he refuses to be drawn into further argument (183 D).

δ θαυμάζω] A courteous way

of expressing strong dissent. Prot. 329 B: Εἴπερ ἄλλφ τφ ἀνθρώπων πειθοίμην ἄν, καὶ σοὶ πείθομαι δ δ ἐθαύμασα σοῦ λέγοντος... Gorg. 458 E: "Ακουε δή, δ Γοργία, ὰ θαυμάζω ἐν τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ σοῦ. No fault is found with the arguments of Protagoras, only if wè follow his doctrine to its results, all creatures that have sense must be equally infallible. Hence there can be no teaching and no discussion.

6. Tà.. ἄλλα.. εἴρηκεν, ὡς] 'For the most part I am charmed with his statement of the theory that, etc.' ὡς, κ.τ.λ. explains εἴρηκεν and not the whole clause.

8. τῆς ἀληθείας] 'Αλήθεια seems to have been the title, or at least one title, of Protagoras' work. It is often covertly alluded to in this and other dialogues. See esp. supr. 152 C, and cp. Cratyl. 391 C: Εὶ τὴν μὲν ἀλήθειαν τὴν Πρωταγόρου ὅλως οὐκ ἀποδέχομαι, τὰ δὲ τῆ τοιαύτη ἀληθεία ῥηθέντα ἀγαπώρην ὡς του ἄξια.

 δs The type of stupidity.
 Lach. 196 C: Κατὰ τὴν παροιμίαν οὐκ ἄν πᾶσα ὖs γνοίη.

κυνοκέφαλος | Something more

p. 161. κεφαλος ή τι άλλο άτοπώτερον τῶν ἐχόντων αἴσθησιν, ίνα μεγαλοπρεπώς καὶ πάνυ καταφρονητικώς ήρξατο ήμιν λέγειν, ένδεικνύμενος ὅτι ἡμεῖς μὲν αὐτὸν ωσπερ θεον έθαυμάζομεν έπὶ σοφία, ο δ άρα έτύγ-D χανεν ῶν εἰς Φρόνησιν οὐδὲν βελτίων βατράχου γυρί- 5 νου, μη ὅτι ἄλλου του ἀνθρώπων. ἢ πῶς λέγωμεν, ῶ Θεόδωρε; εἰ γὰρ δὴ ἐκάστῳ ἀληθὲς ἔσται ος αν δί αἰσθήσεως δοξάζη, καὶ μήτε τὸ ἄλλου πάθος ἄλλος βέλτιον διακρινεί, μήτε την δόξαν κυριώτερος έσται έπισκέψασθαι έτερος την έτέρου, όρθη η ψευδής, άλλ' 10 ο πολλάκις εξρηται, αὐτὸς τὰ αύτοῦ εκαστος μόνος δοξάσει, ταῦτα δὲ πάντα ὀρθὰ καὶ ἀληθῆ, τί δή ποτε, ὦ έταιρε, Πρωταγόρας μὲν σοφός, ὧστε καὶ ἄλλων Ε διδάσκαλος άξιοῦσθαι δικαίως μετὰ μεγάλων μισθών, ήμεις δε άμαθέστεροί τε και φοιτητέον ήμιν ήν παρ' 15 έκεινον, μέτρφ όντι αὐτῷ έκάστφ της αὐτοῦ σοφίας; ταῦτα πῶς μὴ φῶμεν δημούμενον λέγειν τὸν Πρωτα-

things? His principle clearly includes all creatures that have sense: and destroys his own pretension to superior wisdom:—

remote even than the Μυσῶν ἔσχατος, infr. 209 B. As we might say, Why not the lemur or the chimpanzee?

2. πάνυ καταφρονητικῶs] 'Showing a magnificent contempt for

our opinion of him.'

3. ἦρξατο] This use of the aorist indicative with ἵνα, ὅπως, etc., is not infrequent. Euthyd. 304 D: Καὶ μήν, ἔφη, ἄξιόν γ' ἢν ἀκοῦσαι. Τί δέ; ἢν δ' ἐγώ. Ἰνα ἤκουσας ἀνδρῶν διαλεγομένων, οἱ νῦν σοφώτατοἱ εἰσιν. Æsch. Prom. 749: Ὅπως πέδφ σκήψασα τῶν πάντων πόνων | ἀπηλλάγην.

5. βατράχου has been rejected by several editors as a gloss on γυρίνου. It is sufficiently defended by Stallbaum, who quotes Bernhardy, Syntax, p. 193. The introduction of γυρίνου alone would be too abrupt, and the

reference in infr. 167 B would not be clear.

ἀληθὲς ἔσται, κ.τ.λ.] The future indicative with εἰ is often used in dwelling on a supposition which is unendurable. Cp. Sophocl. Philoct. 988: Εἴ μ' οὖτος ἐκ τῶν σῶν μ' ἀπάξεται βία;

10. ὀρθή ἡ ψευδής] For εἶτε omitted cp. infr. 169 D, 203 A.

13. σοφός] Sc. ην, anticipated from below.

ὥστε καὶ ἄλλων διδάσκαλος] The negative form of the same saying, viz. Οὐκ εἶναι ἀντιλέγειν, is in like manner turned against itself, Euthyd. 287 A: Εἰ γὰρ μὴ ἀμαρτάνομεν μήτε πράττοντες μήτε λέγοντες μήτε διανοούμενοι, ὑμεῖς, ὁ πρὸς Διός, εἰ οὕτως ἔχει, τίνος διδάσκαλοι ἥκετε;

15. ην Viz. in his life-time. 17. ταῦτα The old edd. with Not to say that it cuts at the root of dialectic and of all discussion. γόραν; τὸ δὲ δὴ ἐμόν τε καὶ τῆς ἐμῆς τέχνης τῆς p. 161.
μαιευτικῆς σιγῶ, ὅσον γέλωτα ὀφλισκάνομεν· οἰμαι
δὲ καὶ ξύμπασα ἡ τοῦ διαλέγεσθαι πραγματεία. τὸ
γὰρ ἐπισκοπεῖν καὶ ἐλέγχειν τὰς ἀλλήλων φαντασίας
5 τε καὶ δόξας, ὀρθὰς ἐκάστου οὕσας, οὐ μακρὰ μὲν καὶ p. 162.

some inferior MSS. read καὶ ταῦτα.

- 1. τῆς μαιευτικῆς] Here Naber would again prune the text.
- 2. οἶμαι δὲ καὶ ξύμπασα] Locke, Hum. Und. 13. § 88: 'But if it should so happen that two thinking men have different ideas, I do not see how they could argue or discourse with one another.'
- 3. ή του διαλέγεσθαι πραγματεία Ar. Met. 3.4. 1006 : Τὸ γὰρ μή έν τι σημαίνειν οὐδεν σημαίνειν έστίν, μή σημαινόντων δε των όνομάτων ἀνήρηται τὸ διαλέγεσθαι πρὸς άλλήλους, κατά δὲ τὴν ἀλήθειαν καὶ πρός αυτόν ουδέν γαρ ενδέχεται νοείν μη νοοθντα έν. Euthyd. 286 C: Τοῦτόν γε τὸν λόγον πολλῶν δὴ καὶ πολλάκις ἀκηκοὼς ἀεὶ θαυμάζω. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀμφὶ Πρωταγόραν σφόδρα έχρωντο αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ ἔτι παλαιότεροι έμοι δε αει θαυμαστός τις δοκεί είναι καὶ τούς τε άλλους ανατρέπων καὶ αὐτὸς αὑτόν, οἶμαι δε αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀλήθειαν παρά σοῦ κάλλιστα πεύσεσθαι. άλλο τι ή ψευδη λέγειν οὐκ ἔστι; τοῦτο γὰρ δύναται ὁ λόγος. Gorg. 481 C: Εί μή τι ήν τοις ανθρώποις πάθος, τοις μέν άλλο τι, τοις δ' άλλο τι, τό αὐτό, ἀλλά τις ἡμῶν ιδιόν τι ἔπασχε πάθος ή οἱ ἄλλοι, οὐκ ἄν ἤν ράδιον ενδείξασθαι τῷ έτερφ τὸ ξαυτοῦ πάθημα,
- 4. ἐπισκοπεῖν] 'To contemplate,' or 'consider.' Supr. 155 A, infr. 207 C.
  - 5. μακρά μέν και διωλύγιος]

'Great, nay enormous.' points forwards to the alternative implied in ἀλλὰ μὴ παίζουσα, 'But then perhaps he was in jest.' Others, with Buttmann on Men. 82 A, ελλην μέν έστι, take μέν to mean, 'I presume.' But in that and similar passages the question is the first of a series, or at least preliminary to something which is to follow. διωλύγιος, Schol.: Μεγάλη, ἡ ἐπὶ πολὺ διήκουσα. αντί του περιβόητος .. σημαίνει δ έσθ ότε καὶ τὸ σκοτεινὸν καὶ τὸ νυκτερινόν. The meaning, 'loud' (if it really existed, but it is perhaps due to a fanciful derivation from ὀλολύζω), must have been derived from the meaning 'long.' Cp. Μακρον ἀῦτεῖν, φωνή οὐρανομήκης. The idea of vast size, or length, may again have arisen from the association of infinity with gloom. If so, the word is possibly related to ήλυγή, λυγή. Compare ράξ, ρωξ' πτήσσω, πτώσσω, etc. 'Vast in extent' is the only meaning admissible here and in de Legg. 10. 890 D: Tí & ού χαλεπά τε έστι ξυνακολουθείν λόγοις ούτως είς πλήθη λεγόμενα, μήκη τε αδ κέκτηται διωλύγια; This, too, is the meaning in which it is used by Neoplatonist writers. For the climax with kal compare 155 E: Σκληρούς τε . . καὶ ἀντιτύπους. 173 Ε: Σμικρά καὶ οὐδέν. Rep. 5. 449 D: Μέγα καὶ ὅλον.

p. 162. διωλύγιος φλυαρία, εἰ ἀληθης ἡ ἀλήθεια Πρωταγόρου,
 ἀλλὰ μὴ παίζουσα ἐκ τοῦ ἀδύτου τῆς βίβλου ἐφθέγ- \_
 ξατο;

ΘΕΟ. <sup>3</sup>Ω Σώκρατες, φίλος ἀνήρ, ὅσπερ σὰ νῦν δὴ εἶπες. οἰκ ἀν οὖν δεξαίμην δι ἐμοῦ ὁμολογοῦντος 5 ἐλέγχεσθαι Πρωταγόραν, οὐδ αὖ σοὶ παρὰ δόξαν ἀντιτείνειν. τὸν οὖν Θεαίτητον πάλιν λαβέ· πάντως καὶ νῦν δὴ μάλ ἐμμελῶς σοι ἐφαίνετο ὑπακούειν.

ΣΩ. Αρα καν είς Λακεδαίμονα έλθών, ω Θεόδωρε,

2. ἐκ τοῦ ἀδύτου τῆς βίβλου] 'If the Truth of Protagoras is sincere, and was not laughing when she uttered this from behind her impenetrable screen of written words.' There is an allusion to the etymology of ἄδυτον.

Cp. the celebrated passage in the Phædrus, about written teaching, 275 D: Δεινον γάρ που, δ Φαίδρε, τοῦτ' ἔχει γραφή, καὶ ὡς άληθως δμοιον ζωγραφία και γάρ τὰ έκείνης έκγονα έστηκε μέν ώς ζώντα, έὰν δ' ἀνέρη τι, σεμνώς πάνυ σιγά, For the imagery which is here resumed see above, 152 C: Τοῦτο ἡμῖν μὲν ἢνίξατο τῷ πολλώ συρφετώ, τοίς δε μαθηταίς έν απορρήτω την αλήθειαν έλεγε. 155 Ε: Τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἀποκεκρυμμένην. . . μή τις τῶν ἀμυήτων έπακούη. . . ὧν μέλλω σοι τὰ μυστήρια λέγειν. . . οὖτος ὁ μῦθος. Αt first Protagoras himself spoke in riddles-now his 'Truth' is personified, and speaks obscurely from her hidden shrine. Plato often thus follows up a metaphor. Compare the wellknown image of the wave Rep. 4. 44 Ι C: Ταῦτα μέν μόγις διανενεύκαμεν. 5. 453 D: "Αν τέ τις είς κολυμβήθραν μικράν έμπέση ἄν τε είς μέγιστον πέλαγος μέσον, δμως γε νεί οὐδὲν ἦττον. 457 B: Εν ὅσπερ κῦμα φῶμεν διαφεύγειν ὥστε μὴ κατακλυσθῆναι. 472 A: Τὸ μέγιστον τῆς τρικυμίας. 473 C: Ὠσπερ κῦμα ἐκγελῶν κατακλύσειν.

4. ώσπερ σὺ νῦν δὴ εἶπες] 161 Β: Τοῦ ἐταίρου σου Πρωταγόρου.

6. παρὰ δόξαν] 'Against conviction.' Rep. r. 346 A: Καί, δ μακάριε, μὴ παρὰ δόξαν ἀποκρίνου, ΐνα τι καὶ περαίνωμεν.

7. πάντως καί] See above, 143 A, and note.

8. ἐμμελῶς . . ὑπακούειν] Cp. Soph. 217 D: Πάντες γὰρ ὑπακούσονταί σοι πράως. Rep. 5. 474 A: Glaucon says, ᾿Αλλά τοί σε οὐ προδώσω, ἀλλ᾽ ἀμυνῶ οἶς δύναμαι. δύναμαι δὲ εὐνοία τε καὶ τῷ παρακελεύεσθαι, καὶ ἴσως ἀν ἄλλου του ἐμμελέστερόν σοι ἀποκρινοίμην. The notion is not that of a respondent who assents to everything, but of one who apprehends the drift of each question in turn. See 145 D E, 155 D E, 159 B.

9. Apa κάν εἰς Λακεδαίμονα] It appears from this, and 169 B, that the Lacedæmonians used to compel bystanders to join in their gymnastic exercises. (Ελκειν πρὸς τὸ γυμνάσιον... ἀπιέναι ἡ ἀποδύεσθαι κελεύουσιν.) This is probably

προς τὰς παλαίστρας άξιοις ᾶν ἄλλους θεώμενος p. 162. γυμνούς, ἐνίους φαύλους, αὐτὸς μὴ ἀντεπιδεικνύναι τὸ <sup>B</sup> είδος παραποδυόμενος;

ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλὰ τί μὴν δοκεῖς, εἴπερ μέλλοιέν μοι 5 ἐπιτρέψειν καὶ πείσεσθαι; ὥσπερ νῦν οἴμαι ὑμᾶς πείσειν ἐμὲ μὲν ἐᾶν θεᾶσθαι καὶ μὴ ἔλκειν πρὸς τὸ γυμνάσιον σκληρὸν ἤδη ὄντα, τῷ δὲ δὴ νεωτέρῳ τε καὶ ὑγροτέρῳ ὄντι προσπαλαίειν.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' εἰ οὕτως, ὧ Θεόδωρε, σοὶ φίλον, οὐδ το ἐμοὶ ἐχθρόν, φασὶν οἱ παροιμιαζόμενοι. πάλιν δὴ οὖν ο ἐπὶ τὸν σοφὸν Θεαίτητον ἰτέον. Λέγε δή, ὧ Θεαίτητε, πρῶτον μὲν ἃ νῦν διήλθομεν, ἄρα οὐ συνθαυμάζεις εἰ ἐξαίφνης οὕτως ἀναφανήσει μηδὲν χείρων εἰς σοφίαν ὁτουοῦν ἀνθρώπων ἢ καὶ θεῶν; ἢ ἦττόν το τι οἴει τὸ Πρωταγόρειον μέτρον εἰς θεοὺς ἢ εἰς ἀνθρώπους λέγεσθαι;

According to this theory, Theætetus is as wise as any God.

the point of the allusion here. There is no reason to suppose that the human form was less visible in an Athenian than in a Lacedæmonian palæstra. The law observed in severer times at Athens, which forbade adults to enter a gymnasium where boys were exercising, perhaps throws some light on this Spartan custom. (Æsch. c. Tim. p. 2. § 12.)

2. ἐνίους φαύλους] Socrates courteously implies his own inferiority. H. Schmidt objects that Socrates, although pretending ignorance, professes to have a special gift in dialectic. But the words have the same ironical tone as supr. 154 E, ἄτε ἰδιῶται, Rep. 2. 368 D, ἐπειδὴ οδυ ἡμεῖς οὐ δεινοί, and are used with reference to the failure of Socrates and Theætetus to come to any conclusion hitherto.

3. παραποδυόμενος] 'Stripping beside them,' i. e. to compare with them.

7. σκληρόν] 'Stiff,' opposed to ύγροτέρω, 'more supple.' Symp. 196 A: 'Υγρὸς τὸ εἶδος (ὁ ἔρως) οὐ γὰρ ἄν οἶός τ' ἢν πάντη περιπτύσσεσθαι . . εἶ σκληρὸς ἢν. Cp. Rep. 3.410 D, where σκληρόν is metaphorically applied to character: 'Αγριότητός τε καὶ σκληρότητος καὶ αὖ μαλακίας τε καὶ ἡμερότητος. See too Hor. Od. 4.1: 'Desine . . flectere mollibus Jam durum imperiis.'

8. προσπαλαίεν] Sc. σε. 'Let more supple youth try a fall with you, and do not drag me into the gymnasium.' (Jowett.)

11. σοφόν] 'Qui scientiam α΄σθησιν esse ponendo repente sapiens evasit.' Heind.

12. συνθαυμάζεις] Cp. supr. δ θαυμάζω.

15. els θεούs] Contrast with

p. 162. ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί οὐκ ἔγωγε. καὶ ὅπερ γε ἐρωτᾳς, πάνυ θαυμάζω. ἡνίκα γὰρ διῆμεν ὃν τρόπον λέγοιεν
 p τὸ δοκοῦν ἑκάστῳ τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι τῷ δοκοῦντι, πάνυ μοι εὖ ἐφαίνετο λέγεσθαι· νῦν δὲ τοὐναντίον τάχα μεταπέπτωκεν.

ΣΩ. Νέος γὰρ εἶ, ὦ φίλε παῖ· τῆς οὖν δημηγορίας ὀξέως ὑπακούεις καὶ πείθει. πρὸς γὰρ ταῦτα ἐρεῖ Πρωταγόρας ἤ τις ἄλλος ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ, ³Ω γενναῖοι παῖδές τε καὶ γέροντες, δημηγορεῖτε ξυγκαθεζόμενοι, θεούς τε εἰς τὸ μέσον ἄγοντες, οῦς ἐγὼ ἔκ τε τοῦ 10

this Legg. 4. 716 C: 'Ο δὴ θεὸς ἡμῖν πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἂν εἴη μάλιστα, καὶ πολὺ μᾶλλον ἤ πού τις ὧς φασιν ἄνθρωπος,—a truth of which Plato here throws out a distant hint.

4. τοὐναντίον] Viz. οὐκ εὖ φαινόμενον λέγεσθαι. This word is not the subject of μεταπέπτωκε, but in apposition with the subject, forming part of the predicate. 'Nunc autem res subito in contrarium vertit. Ut Menon, 70 C: 'Ενθάδε δὲ . . τὸ ἐναντίον περιέστηκεν.' Heind.— Riddell (Dig. of Idioms, § 13) would treat all such examples as accusatives. But with verbs of becoming, etc., the above explanation appears more probable.

 $\tau \dot{\alpha} \chi a$  So the Bodleian MS. with Vat. Ven. II. Other MSS. have  $\tau \alpha \chi \dot{\omega}$ .

6. Νέος γὰρ εἶ Parm. 130 Ε: Νέος γὰρ εἶ ἔτι, φάναι τὸν Παρμενίδην, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ οὔπω σου ἀντείληπται φιλοσοφία ὧς ἔτι ἀντιλήψεται.

της... δημηγορίας δξέως ὑπακούεις καὶ πείθει] 'Your ear is quickly caught, and your mind influenced, by popular arguments.'

9. δημηγορείτε] 'You talk clap-trap.'

10. ἄγοντες] Hip. Maj. 298 D: Μηδέν τὸ τῶν νόμων εἰς μέσον παρ-άγοντες. Phædr. 267 A: Τὸν δ'.. Εῦηνον εἰς μέσον οὐκ ἄγομεν.

The Bodl. MS. with its two followers, Vat. and Ven. II., gives \(\lambde{\epsilon}\) gives \(\lambde{\epsilon}\) \(\epsilon\) But the tendency to the repetition consonants, already noticed, weakens its testimony in this instance with λέγειν and λέγετε following. Compare, besides the instances adduced in the note on 156, 169 C: 'Αντιλέγω, άλλ' ἄγε, Bodl. Vat. Ven. II. ἀντιλέγω, ἀλλὰ λέγε. As regards the sense there would be a slight awkwardness in the repetition of the same common word, which it is in Plato's manner to avoid, though, on the other hand, the expression έκ τε τοῦ λέγειν καὶ τοῦ γράφειν is made more pointed at first sight. But the general sense with δημηγορείτε is enough to occasion this, without the introduction of λέγοντες. And if we look closely at the expression ές τὸ μέσον λέγειν θεούς, it is hardly supported by comparing Herod. 6. 129: "Εριν είχον

The confidence of the youth is shaken by these objections, but they are dismissed by Socrates, who points out that argument should be met with argument and not with ridicule.

λέγειν καὶ τοῦ γράφειν περὶ αὐτῶν, ὡς εἰσὶν ἢ ὡς p. 162.
οὐκ εἰσίν, ἐξαιρῶ, καὶ ἃ οἱ πολλοὶ ἂν ἀποδέχοιντο Ε
ἀκούοντες, λέγετε ταῦτα, ὡς δεινὸν εἰ μηδὲν διοίσει
εἰς σοφίαν ἔκαστος τῶν ἀνθρώπων βοσκήματος ὁτου5 οῦν· ἀπόδειξιν δὲ καὶ ἀνάγκην οὐδ' ἡντινοῦν λέγετε,
ἀλλὰ τῷ εἰκότι χρῆσθε· ῷ εἰ ἐθέλοι Θεόδωρος ἢ
ἄλλος τις τῶν γεωμετρῶν χρώμενος γεωμετρεῖν, ἄξιος
οὐδ' ένὸς μόνου ἂν εἴη. σκοπεῖτε οὖν σύ τε καὶ Θεό-

άμφὶ μουσική καὶ τῷ λεγομένῳ ἐς τὸ μέσον; Legg. 7. 817 C (the poets are addressed): Μή δή δόξητε ήμας . . επιτρέψειν ύμας δημηγορείν . . πρίν κρίναι τὰς ἀρχας είτε ρητά και επιτήδεια πεποιήκατε λέγειν είς το μέσον είτε μή. Here λέγειν είς τὸ μέσον is not equivalent to δημηγορείν, but means rather to 'recite in public.' Cp. ib. 2. 664 C: Είς τὸ μέσον ἀσόμενος. The passages already quoted show that ayeur είς τὸ μέσον, meaning 'to adduce in illustration or argument,' is quite Platonic. See also Phil. 57 A: Οδ δ' ενεκα ταῦτα προηνεγκάμεθα είς τὸ μέσον. There is a slight expression of violence in  $\theta \epsilon o \vartheta s$  . .  $\tilde{a} \gamma o \nu \tau \epsilon s$ , 'dragging in the gods,' which suits the context well.

1. ὡς εἰσὶν ἢ ὡς οὐκ εἰσίν] Here, as 152 A, Protagoras' opinion is quoted in his own words. Diog. Laert. 9: Περὶ θεῶν οὐκ ἔχω εἰδέναι, οὐθ ὡς εἰσὶν οἰθ ὡς οὐκ εἰσίν. πολλὰ γὰρ τὰ κωλύοντα εἰδέναι, ἢ τε ἀδηλότης, καὶ βραχὺς ὧν ὁ βίος ὁ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

2. έξαιρῶ] Rep. 6.492 E: Θείον μέντοι κατὰ τὴν παροιμίαν έξαιρῶμεν λόγου.

5. ἀπόδειξιν δὲ καὶ ἀνάγκην] In dealing with a metaphysical theory it is not enough to have

shown its inconsistency with common sense. It must be met upon its own ground, and the truth which it contains, as well as the sources of falsehood, clearly distinguished. This, and not merely, as the Scholiast says, that he may draw out Theætetus further, is Socrates' motive in relinquishing the ground he had taken in 151 Ċ. This point of method has two aspects, the Socratic defiance of opinion and the Sophistic contempt for obvious facts. Gorg. 472 B: 'Αλλ' έγώ σοι εἶς ὧν οὐκ όμολογῶ• οὐ γάρ με σὺ ἀναγκάζεις. Soph. 293 Ε: Ξεν. φανερός, & Θεαίτητε, εί σοφιστήν ούχ έωρακώς. Θε. τί δή; Ξεν. δόξει σοι μύειν η παντάπασιν οὐκ ἔχειν ὅμματα . . . . τὸ δ' ἐκ τῶν λόγων ἐρωτήσει ΄ σε μόνον.

8. οὐδ' ένδς μόνου] Schol.: Ἐκ τῆς τῶν κυβευόντων συνηθείας ἔλαβε τὸ οὐδενὸς μόνου, ὅταν ἐκεῖ πέση ἐν τῷ παίζειν ἐν τὸ ἐλάχιστον.

(1) 'Not worth an ace.' Or, if, as Wyttenbach thought, the phrase originated in the line of Homer, Il. 8. 234: Νῦν δ' οὐδ' ἐνδε ἄξιοί εἰμεν Ἔκτορος, (2) 'No better than a single man,' whereas he is now ἐτέρων πολλῶν ἀντάξιος. Cp. Polit. 297 Ε: Τὸν ἐτέρων πολλῶν ἀντάξιον

 p. 163. δωρος εἰ ἀποδέξεσθε πιθανολογίαις τε καὶ εἰκόσι περὶ τούτων λεγομένους λόγους.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' οὐ δίκαιον, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὔτε σὺ οὔτε ἂν ἡμεῖς φαῖμεν.

 $\Sigma\Omega$ . Αλλη δη σκεπτέον, ώς έοικεν, ώς ο τε σὸς  $_{5}$  καὶ ὁ Θεοδώρου λόγος.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν ἄλλη.

ΣΩ. Τηδε δη σκοπώμεν, εἰ ἄρα ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη τε καὶ αἴσθησις ταὐτὸν ἡ ἔτερον· εἰς γὰρ τοῦτό που πᾶς ὁ λόγος ἡμῖν ἔτεινε, καὶ τούτου χάριν τὰ πολλὰ ιο καὶ ἄτοπα ταῦτα ἐκινήσαμεν. οὐ γάρ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οδν.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η οὖν ὁμολογήσομεν, ἃ τῷ ὁρᾶν αἰσθανόμεθα ἢ τῷ ἀκούειν, πάντα ταῦτα ἄμα καὶ ἐπίστασθαι; οἷον τῶν βαρβάρων πρὶν μαθεῖν τὴν φωνὴν πότερον 15 οὖ φήσομεν ἀκούειν, ὅταν φθέγγωνται, ἢ ἀκούειν τε καὶ ἐπίστασθαι ἃ λέγουσι; καὶ αὖ γράμματα μὴ ἐπιστάμενοι, βλέποντες εἰς αὐτὰ πότερον οὐχ ὁρᾶν, ἢ ἐπίστασθαι, εἴπερ ὁρῶμεν, διϊσχυριούμεθα;

ἰατρόν. See above, 143 D: \*Αξιος γὰρ... γεωμετρίας ἔνεκα, and below, 167 C: 'Ο σοφιστής... ἄξιος πολλῶν χρημάτων τοῖς παιδευθεῖσιν. Bonitz questions such a use of ἄξιος = (ἀντάξιος), and would read οὐδενὸς λόγου.

- 1. πιθανολογίαις τε καὶ εἰκόσι] The Bodleian reading in the ancient hand. (Schanz doubts of this, but the erasure of σ is quite discernible.) Most MSS. have πιθανολογία. Cp. Ar. Eth. N. 1. 2: Παραπλήσιον γὰρ φαίνεται μαθηματικοῦ τε πιθανολογοῦντος ἀποδέχεσθαι καὶ ῥητορικοῦ ἀποδέξεις ἀπαιτεῖν.
- 2. τούτων] Several MSS. have τηλικούτων.
  - 5. ὅ τε σὸς καί] Theætetus

has answered for both. See above, σύ τε καὶ Θεόδωρος.
9. ἢ ἔτερον] πότερον Β.

10. τὰ πολλὰ καὶ ἄτοπα] The novel doctrine of active and passive motions, the reality of dreams and phantasies, etc.

11. ἐκινήσαμεν] Rep. 5. 450 A: "Οσον λόγον πάλιν, ὥσπερ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, κινεῖτε περὶ τῆς πολιτείας!

13. 'H οδν, κ.τ.λ.] The argument is in brief as follows: 'If sensation is knowledge, we can know and not know the same thing; since (1) we have perfect sensible perception of things we do not know thoroughly; and (2) we remember (i. e. know) things which we do not sensibly perceive.'

2. The doctrine is therefore examined in the shape in which it first appeared: viz. 'Sense is knowledge.' If to see and hear is to know, when a person hears a strange language, or sees characters which he

has never learned, does he know or not know what is said and written? ΘΕΑΙ. Αὐτό γε, ὦ Σώκρατες, τοῦτο αὐτῶν, ὅπερ p. 163. 
ὁρῶμέν τε καὶ ἀκούομεν, ἐπίστασθαι φήσομεν· τῶν μὲν γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα καὶ τὸ χρῶμα ὁρᾶν τε καὶ ἐπί- 
στασθαι, τῶν δὲ τὴν ὀξύτητα καὶ βαρύτητα ἀκούειν c 
5 τε ἄμα καὶ εἰδέναι· ἃ δὲ οῖ τε γραμματισταὶ περὶ 
αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἐρμηνεῖς διδάσκουσιν, οὖτε αἰσθάνεσθαι 
τῷ ὁρᾶν ἢ ἀκούειν οὖτε ἐπίστασθαι.

Allowing this to pass, ΣΩ. "Αριστά γ', ὧ Θεαίτητε, καὶ οὐκ ἄξιόν σοι πρὸς ταῦτα ἀμφισβητῆσαι, ἵνα καὶ αὐξάνη. ἀλλ' ὅρα το δὴ καὶ τόδε ἄλλο προσιόν, καὶ σκόπει πῆ αὐτὸ διωσόμεθα.

ΘΕΑΙ. Το ποιον δή;

Can I be ignorant of what I remember?

ΣΩ. Τὸ τοιόνδε· εἴ τις έροιτο, ἀρα δυνατόν, ὅτου τις ἐπιστήμων γένοιτό ποτε, ἔτι ἔχοντα μνήμην αὐτοῦ Þ

9. Iva kal ad fávy] 'That I may let you grow,' i. e. 'That I may not be always stunting and stopping you. Cp. Lys. 206 Α: Οἱ καλοί, ἐπειδάν τις αὐτοὺς ἐπαινῆ καὶ αύξη. Also Phædr. 246 Ε: Τούτοις δή τρέφεται τε καὶ αὖξεται μάλιστά γε τὸ τῆς ψυχής πτέρωμα. Rep. 497 A: 'Εν γὰρ προσηκούση αὐτός τε μᾶλλον αὐξήσεται. Symp. 210 D: 'Αλλ' ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ πέλαγος τετραμμένος τοῦ καλοῦ καὶ θεωρῶν πολλούς καὶ καλούς λόγους τίκτη . . έως αν ένταῦθα ρωσθεὶς καὶ αύξη- $\theta \epsilon i s$ ,  $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$ . The expression in Aristoph. Vesp. 638, Ηὐξανόμην ακούων, though more humorous, also affords an illustration.

We may naturally ask what objection Socrates would have raised, had he not feared to check Theætetus' growing intelligence. This may perhaps be gathered from below, where he ventures to puzzle him a little further, 165 D: "Ισως δέγ', & θαυμάσιε, πλείω ἀν τοιαῦτ'

ἔπαθες, κ.τ.λ. Socrates might have asked, Does every one who sees the forms of the letters, or who hears the sounds, possess the sciences of them (γραμματική, μουσική, 145 A)? Could he give an account, e. g. of the ὀξύτης and βαρύτης of what he hears? Cp. Rep. 7. 524 C: Μέγα μὴν καὶ ὄψις καὶ σμικρὸν ἐώρα, ἀλλ' οὐ κεχωρισμένον ἀλλὰ συγκεχυμένον τι. Not even the objects of sense are known by sense, but by a higher faculty.

10. τόδε ἄλλο προσιόν, κ.τ.λ.] The implied metaphor is probably that of the wave. It is continued below, 172 B: Λόγος δὲ ἡμᾶς . . ἐκ λόγου, μείζων ἐξ ἐλάττονος, καταλαμβάνει: and is slightly varied, 177 C: Πλείω ἀεὶ ἐπιρρέοντα καταχώσει ἡμῦν τὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς λόγον.

14. ἔτι ἔχοιτα] The Bodl. MS. has ἐπέχοιτα, for which error cp. Rep. 7. 532 B. H. Schmidt (as Schanz formerly) defends ἐπέχοιτα, in the sense of 'main-

p. 163. τούτου καὶ σωζόμενον, τότε ὅτε μέμνηται μὴ ἐπίστασθαι αὐτὸ τοῦτο ὁ μέμνηται. μακρολογῶ δέ, ὡς ἔοικε, βουλόμενος ἐρέσθαι, εἰ μαθών τίς τι μεμνημένος μὴ οἶδεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς, ὧ Σώκρατες; τέρας γὰρ ἂν εἴη 5 Surely not. ο λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Μὴ οὖν ἐγὼ ληρῶ; σκόπει δέ. ἆρα τὸ ὁρᾶν And yet, οὖκ αἰσθάνεσθαι λέγεις καὶ τὴν ὄψιν αἴσθησιν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ ἰδών τι ἐπιστήμων ἐκείνου γέγονεν 10 ο εἶδε κατὰ τὸν ἄρτι λόγον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

Ε ΣΩ. Τί δέ; μνήμην οὐ λέγεις μέντοι τι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Nai.

ΣΩ. Πότερον ούδενδς ή τινός;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τινός δή που.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὧν ἔμαθε καὶ ὧν ἤσθετο, τοιουτωνί τινων;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. \*Ο δή είδε τις, μεμνηταί που ενίστε;

ΘΕΑΙ. Μέμνηται.

ΣΩ. Η καὶ μύσας; ἢ τοῦτο δράσας ἐπελάθετο;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ δεινόν, ὧ Σώκρατες, τοῦτό γε φάναι.

shut my eyes and remember what I have seen,

15

taining, 'keeping up,' i. e. not allowing to fade. But ἔτι ἔχοντα is simpler, and is sufficiently supported by MS. authority.

5. τέρας γὰρ ἄν εἴη δ λέγεις] 'The supposition is monstrous.' Parm. 129 B: Εἰ μὲν γὰρ αὐτὰ τὰ ὅμοιά τις ἀπέφαινεν ἀνόμοια γιγνόμενα ἢ τὰ ἀνόμοια ὅμοια, τέρας ἄν, οἶμαι, ἦν. Phæd. 101 B: alib. The word τερατεία in Ar. Nub. 418 (with the verb τερατεύομαι) is connected with this use of τέρας.

13. Ti δi;] So Bodl. first hand, Vat. Ven. II. It seems more appropriate in serious argument than τi δai, the common reading.

μέντοι] The particle brings forward something hitherto lost sight of, which may tend to modify the foregoing statement. We have hitherto dwelt on αἴσθησις to the exclusion of μνήμη, etc.

ΣΩ. Δεῖ γε μέντοι, εἰ σώσοιμεν τὸν πρόσθε λόγον· p. 164. εί δὲ μή, οἴχεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ἐγώ, νὴ τὸν Δία, ὑποπτεύω, οὐ μὴν ίκανως γε συννοω άλλ' είπε πη.

ΣΩ. Τῆδε· ὁ μὲν ὁρῶν ἐπιστήμων, φαμέν, τούτου γέγονεν οδπερ δρών όψις γάρ και αισθησις και έπιστήμη ταὐτὸν ώμολόγηται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ γε.

I remember it and do not see

ΣΩ. 'Ο δέ γε όρων καὶ ἐπιστήμων γεγονως οδ 10 έώρα, έὰν μύση, μέμνηται μέν, οὐχ ὁρᾳ δὲ αὐτό· η γάρ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

I.e. If to see is to know.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δέ γε οὐχ ὁρᾶ οὐκ ἐπίσταταί ἐστιν, εἴπερ в καὶ τὸ ὁρᾶ ἐπίσταται.

ΘΕΑΙ. ' $A\lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ .

I remember it and do not know it.

But this seemed to

us a monstrous sup-

position; Therefore,

Sense is not Know-

ledge.

ΣΩ. Συμβαίνει ἄρα, οδ τις ἐπιστήμων ἐγένετο, ἔτι μεμνημένον αὐτὸν μὴ ἐπίστασθαι, ἐπειδὴ οὐχ ὁρᾳ. δ τέρας έφαμεν αν είναι εί γίγνοιτο.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Των άδυνάτων δή τι συμβαίνειν φαίνεται, έάν τις έπιστήμην καὶ αἴσθησιν ταύτὸν Φῆ εἶναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έοικεν.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλο ἄρα ἐκάτερον φατέον.

 εἰ σώσοιμεν The use of the optative is questioned, and σώσομεν has been conjectured. But see Riddell's Digest, § 77. He observes that the time of the infinitive after δεί (sc. τοῦτο φάναι) is undefined. A similarly doubtful optative occurs in Polit. 268 D : Τοῦτο τοίνυν . . ήμιν ποιητέον, εί μή μέλλοιμεν . . καταισχῦναι τὸν λόγον. For the sense cp. especially Phædo, 89 Β: Ἐάνπερ γε ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος τελευτήση, κ.τ.λ.

3. οὐ μὴν ἱκανῶς γε συννοῶ 'But I do not quite comprehend why it is so.'

6. οδπερ δρών So Bodl. Vat. Ven. Π. δρῶν, sc. ἐστίν or γέγονεν. Compare the technical use of alσθανόμενος, noticed above, 159 D, 160 A. Also 156 D: Έγένετο οὖ τι ὄψις ἀλλ' ὀφθαλμὸς ὁρῶν. See also 160 D ; Ἐπιστήμων . . ὧνπερ αλσθητής.

13. Τὸ δέ γε οὐχ όρậ] Soph. 264 Α: Φαίνεται δ δ λέγομεν.

5

ΘΕΑΙ. Κινδυνεύει. p. 164.

> ΣΩ. Τί οὖν δητ' ᾶν εἴη ἐπιστήμη, πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχης, ώς ἔοικε, λεκτέον. Καίτοι τί ποτε μέλλομεν, ώ Θεαίτητε, δράν;

-We are in too great a hurry.

 $\Theta$ EAI.  $Ti\nu os \pi \acute{\epsilon} \rho \iota$ ;

ΣΩ. Φαινόμεθά μοι άλεκτρυόνος άγεννοῦς δίκην, πρὶν νενικηκέναι, ἀποπηδήσαντες ἀπὸ τοῦ λόγου ἄδειν.

 $\Theta$ EAI.  $\Pi \hat{\omega}_{S} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. 'Αντιλογικώς ἐοίκαμεν πρὸς τὰς τῶν ὀνο- 10 Perhaps μάτων δμολογίας άνομολογησάμενοι καὶ τοιούτω τινὶ περιγενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου ἀγαπᾶν, καὶ οὐ φάσκοντες άγωνισταὶ άλλὰ φιλόσοφοι είναι λανθάνομεν ταὐτὰ D έκείνοις τοῖς δεινοῖς ἀνδράσι ποιοῦντες.

the contradiction is only verbal.

2. πάλιν] μή πάλιν Bodl. (μή), The Bodleian Vat. Ven. II. margin however says, εν ετέρω λείπει τὸ μή. If μή were right, the subjunctive # would be required to complete the sense.

7. ἀπὸ τοῦ λόγου Viz. the theory of Protagoras, which we have been trampling upon. Cp. infr. Ε : Προπηλακίζομεν.

10. Αντιλογικώς ἐοίκαμεν Rep. 5. 453 Ε, 454: "Η γενναία, ήν δ' έγώ, & Γλαύκων, ή δύναμις της άντιλογικής τέχνης. Τί δή; "Οτι, εἶπον, δοκοῦσί μοι είς αὐτὴν καὶ ἄκοντες πολλοὶ ἐμπίπτειν καὶ οἴεσθαι οὐκ έρίζειν άλλά διαλέγεσθαι, διά τὸ μή δύνασθαι κατ' είδη διαιρούμενοι τὸ λεγόμενον έπισκοπείν, άλλά κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ ὄνομα διώκειν τοῦ λεχθέντος την έναντίωσιν, έριδι, οὐ διαλέκτφ, πρὸς ἀλλήλους χρώμενοι. Lys. 216 A: Καὶ ἡμῖν εὐθὺς ασμενοι επιπηδήσονται οδτοι οί πάνσοφοι ἄνδρες, οἱ ἀντιλογικοί, καὶ έρήσονται εί οὐκ έναντιώτατον ἔχθρα φιλία; The tendencies of 'Αντι-

λογική are, first, to argue from contradictions of language, leading in the last resort to scepticism. Phæd. 90 B: Καὶ μάλιστα δή οί περί τούς άντιλογικούς λόγους διατρίψαντες οίσθ ότι τελευτώντες οιονται σοφώτατοι γεγονέναι τε καὶ κατανενοηκέναι ὅτι τῶν πραγμάτων οὐδενὸς οὐδεν ὑγιες οὐδε βέβαιον οὖτε τῶν λόγων. Secondly, to confuse ideas or principles with facts or results. Ib. 101 E: "Αμα δὲ οὐκ ᾶν φύροιο ὥσπερ οἱ αντιλογικοί περί τε της αρχης διαλεγόμενος καὶ τῶν έξ ἐκείνης ὡρμημένων, είπερ βούλοιό τι τῶν ὅντων €ύρ€ῖν.

πρός τὰς τῶν ὀνομάτων όμολοyías] 'With a view to mere verbal consistency.' The whole fallacy of such formal reasoning is elaborately exposed in the Sophist.

12. οὐ φάσκοντες Viz. supr. 154  $\mathbf{D}$ : Οὐκοῦν εἰ μέν δεινοὶ καὶ σοφοί, κ.τ.λ., echoed in ἐκείνοις τοις δεινοις ανδράσι, below.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔπω μανθάνω ὅπως λέγεις.

p. 164.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' έγὼ πειράσομαι δηλῶσαι περὶ αὐτῶν ὅ γε δὴ νοῶ. ἠρόμεθα γὰρ δὴ εἰ μαθὼν καὶ μεμνημένος τίς τι μὴ ἐπίσταται, καὶ τὸν ἰδόντα καὶ μύσαντα με5 μνημένον, ὁρῶντα δὲ οὔ, ἀποδείξαντες, οὐκ εἰδότα ἀπεδείξαμεν καὶ ἄμα μεμνημένον· τοῦτο δ' εἶναι ἀδύνατον. καὶ οὕτω δὴ μῦθος ἀπώλετο ὁ Πρωταγόρειος, καὶ ὁ σὸς ἄμα ὁ τῆς ἐπιστήμης καὶ αἰσθήσεως, ὅτι ταὐτόν ἐστιν.

👀 ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

E

Protagoras might still have much to say. ΣΩ. Οὔ τι ἄν, οἶμαι, ὡ φίλε, εἴπερ γε ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ ἐτέρου μύθου ἔζη, ἀλλὰ πολλὰ ἀν ἤμυνε· νῦν δὲ ὀρφανὸν αὐτὸν ἡμεῖς προπηλακίζομεν. καὶ γὰρ οὐδ οἱ ἐπίτροποι οῦς Πρωταγόρας κατέλιπε, βοηθεῖν ἐθέ15 λουσιν, ὧν Θεόδωρος εἷς ὅδε. ἀλλὰ δὴ αὐτοὶ κινδυνεύσομεν τοῦ δικαίου ἔνεκ' αὐτῷ βοηθεῖν.

ΘΕΟ. Οὐ γὰρ ἐγώ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον Καλλίας ὁ Ἱππονίκου τῶν ἐκείνου ἐπίτροπος· ἡμεῖς p. 165.

7. μῦθος ἀπώλετο] Schol.: Παροιμία ἐπὶ τῶν τὴν διήγησιν μὴ ἐπὶ πέρας ἀγόντων. Hence probably the absence of the article. Cp. Rep. 10. 621 B: Καὶ οῦτως, ὡ Γλαύκων, μῦθος ἐσώθη καὶ οὐκ ἀπώλετο. Cp. also Phil. 14 A: 'Ο λόγος, ὅσπερ μῦθος, ἀπολόμενος οἴχοιτο.

μίθος... ό Πρωταγόρειος] Cp. supr. 157 C: Οὖτος ό μίθος. Soph. 242 C: Μίθόν τινα ἔκαστος φαίνεταί μοι διηγεῖσθαι παισὶν ὡς οὖσιν ἡμῖν. Arist. Met. 1. 993 a: Ψελλιζομένη γὰρ ἔοικεν ἡ πρώτη φιλοσοφία. Gorg. 485 B.

11. εἴπερ ὁ πατήρ] See the passage of the Phædrus already quoted, 275 Ε: Πλημμελούμενος δὲ ὁ λόγος καὶ οὐκ ἐν δίκη λοιδορηθεὶς τοῦ πατρὸς ἀεὶ δεῖται βοηθοῦ.

κ.τ.λ. Cp. Soph. 241 D: Μή με οδον πατραλοίαν ὑπολάβης γίγνεσθαί τινα. Τί δή; Τὸν τοῦ πατρὸς Πορμενίδου λόγον ἀναγκαῖον ἡμῖν ἀμυνομένοις ἔσται βασανίζειν. It is in another sense that Phædrus in the Symposium (177 D) is πατὴρ τοῦ λόγου.

15. κινδυνεύσομεν] Not, 'I will undertake the risk,' but = κινδυνεύω βοηθήσειν, 'It seems I shall have to take his part myself.' Cp. Cratyl. 399 A: Καὶ κινδυνεύσω ἐὰν μὴ εὐλαβῶμαι, ἔτι τήμερου σοφώτερος τοῦ δέοντος γενέσθαι. Symp. 174 C: "Ισως μέντοι κινδυνεύσω καὶ ἐγὰ αὐχ ὡς σὰ λέγεις, ὁ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ καθ" Όμηρον φαῦλος ὡν ἐπὶ σοφοῦ ἀνδρὸς ἰέναι θοινὴν ἄκλητος.

18. Καλλίας ό Ίππονίκου] With whom Protagoras stayed  p. 165. δέ πως θαττον ἐκ τῶν ψιλῶν λόγων πρὸς τὴν γεωμετρίαν ἀπενεύσαμεν. χάριν γε μέντοι [σοὶ] ἔξομεν, ἐὰν αὐτῷ βοηθῆς.

> ΣΩ. Καλῶς λέγεις, ὦ Θεόδωρε. σκέψαι οὖν τήν γ' ἐμὴν βοήθειαν. τῶν γὰρ ἄρτι δεινότερα ἄν τις ς ὁμολογήσειε μὴ προσέχων τοῖς ῥήμασι τὸν νοῦν, ἡ τὸ πολὺ εἰθίσμεθα φάναι τε καὶ ἀπαρνεῖσθαι. σοὶ λέγω ὅπῃ, ἡ Θεαιτήτῷ;

The 'crucial' question is this,

when he came to Athens. Apol. 20 C: ἀνδρί, ὁς τετέλεκε χρήματα σοφισταῖς πλείω ἢ ξύμπαντες οἱ ἄλλοι, Καλλία τῷ Ἱππονίκου. Prot. 311 A, 315 D: Xen. Symp. 1. 5. It hardly needs to be observed that ἐπίτροποι, like ὀρφανόν, is used figuratively, with reference to doctrines.

Ι. ἐκ τῶν ψιλῶν λόγων] 'From the abstractions of dialectic.' We are accustomed to speak of Geometry as a purely abstract science, but see Arist. Met. 1. 2: Αί γὰρ ἐξ ἐλαττόνων άκριβέστεραι τῶν ἐκ προσθέσεως λεγομένων, οίον ἀριθμητική γεωμε-The expression ψιλοῖς λόγοις is used differently in Symp. 215 C: Ψιλοις λόγοις ἄνευ ὀργάνων, but cp. Phædr. 262 C: Νῦν γὰρ Ψιλῶς πως λέγομεν οὐκ έχοντες ίκανὰ παραδείν-Antisthenes is said to have called the Ideas of Plato ψιλαὶ ἔννοιαι. For λόγοι=διαλεκτική cp. Phæd. 99 Ε: "Εδοξε δή μοι χρηναι είς τοὺς λόγους καταφυγόντα εν εκείνοις σκοπείν την ἀλήθειαν. See also Arist. de An. 1. 1, where a distinction is drawn between φιλόσοφος, μαθηματικός, and φυσικός.

2. μέντοι] σοί is omitted in Bod. Vat. Ven. Π. Although retained in the text by Schanz, it is not necessary to the sense.

If retained, it should be accented, as H. Schmidt observes.

εξομεν] Theodorus speaks on behalf of the ἐπίτροποι Πρωταγόρου.

4. τήν γ' ἐμήν] Cp.infr. 168 B: Κατ' ἐμὴν δύναμιν, and, for the 'modest' use of γε, Crat. 44 E, Rep. 1. 329 A: Οἶόν γέμοι φαίνεται.

 μὴ προσέχων τοῖς ῥήμασι τὸν νοῦν, ή τὸ πολύ εἰθίσμεθα] Βυ freeing ourselves from the habitual oppositions of words, we are sometimes reconciled to what at first appears a pure contradiction.Spinoza(Cog.Met.1.) shows a still loftier indifference to common language: 'At vero si rem accuratius examinare vellemus, possemus forte ostendere Deum non nisi improprie unum et unicum vocari; sed res non est tanti imo nullius momenti iis qui de rebus non vero de nominibus sunt solliciti.' Many of the difficulties in Greek philosophy arose, as Plato himself points out in the Sophist, from the too great stress laid upon logical alternatives; while the complexity and variety of things as they exist was lost sight of.

ή τὸ πολὺ εἰθίσμεθα] 'According to our common mode of affirming and denying:' viz.

with a view to words.

Is it possible for

the same person to

know and not to know

the same thing?

You are bound to

say it is, if sight be

knowledge. Nay, you

may be driven to

it without reference

to memory, within the

sphere of sense itself.

A relentless adver-

sary will

15

ΘΕΟ. Είς τὸ κοινὸν μὲν οὖν, ἀποκρινέσθω δὲ ὁ p. 165. νεώτερος σφαλείς γαρ ήττον ασχημονήσει.

ΣΩ. Λέγω δη τὸ δεινότατον ερώτημα. ἔστι δὲ οίμαι τοιόνδε τι· άρα οδόν τε τὸν αὐτὸν εἰδότα τι 5 τοῦτο ο οἶδε μη εἰδέναι;

ΘΕΟ. Τί δη οὖν ἀποκρινούμεθα, ὦ Θεαίτητε; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αδύνατόν που, οἶμαι ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Οὔκ, εἰ τὸ ὁρᾶν γε ἐπίστασθαι θήσεις. γαρ χρήσει αφύκτω έρωτήματι, το λεγόμενον έν 10 φρέατι συνεχόμενος, ὅταν ἐρωτᾳ ἀνέκπληκτος ἀνήρ, καταλαβών τη χειρί σοῦ τὸν ἔτερον ὀφθαλμόν, εἰ όρᾶς τὸ ἱμάτιον τῷ κατειλημμένῳ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φήσω, οἶμαι, τούτφ γε, τῷ μέντοι έτέρω.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁρậς τε καὶ οὐχ ὁρậς ἄμα ταὐτόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτω γέ πως.

ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν ἐγώ, φήσει, τοῦτο οὔτε τάττω οὔτ' ήρόμην, τὸ ὅπως, άλλ' εἰ, ὃ ἐπίστασαι, τοῦτο καὶ οὐκ

pin you down, covering one eye with his mantle, 3. Λέγω δη το δεινότατον ερώτη-

μα] Cp. Rep. 5. 473C: Έπ' αὐτὸ δή, ήν δ' έγώ, είμι δ τῷ μεγίστῳ προσεικάζομεν κύματι. Where Socrates assumes the same 'tragic' tone as here.

4. ἄρα οἶόν τε τὸν αὐτὸν εἰδότα τι .. μη είδέναι This (Megarian) question lies at the root of most of the ἀπορίαι which follow.

9. ἀφύκτω | Euthyd. 276 E: Τοιαύτα ήμεις έρωτωμεν άφυκτα.

έν φρέατι συνεχόμενος ] Caught in a pit,' i.e. unable to stir hand or foot.

11. καταλαβών...τόν...όφθαλμόν . . εί δρậς τὸ ἱμάτιον] The fallacy called έγκεκαλυμμένος ('obvelatus'), which has been called the invention of Eubulides, seems to be here anticipated.

 17. οὐδὲν . . τοῦτο, κ.τ.λ. Τάττω, sc. ἀποκρίνεσθαι. Cp. Rep. 5. 473 Α : Ἐξευρηκέναι ως δυνατά ταῦτα γενέσθαι & σὺ ἐπιτάττεις (8C. ἐξευρείν). For the sense cp. supr. 158 E: Μὴ ὑπολάβωμεν τῆ μὲν ταὐτὸν είναι, κ.τ.λ. Cp. Euthyd. 295 E: Πότερον επίστασαί τω δι επίστασαι, ή ού; "Εγωγε, έφην, τη γε ψυχή. Οὖτος αὖ, ἔφη, προσαποκρίνεται τοῖς έρωτωμένοις. οὐ γὰρ ἔγωγε έρωτῶ δτω, άλλ' εἰ ἐπίστασαί τω, κ.τ.λ. For the intentional abruptness of the expression ('None of that! I never asked you for it') cp. Phil. 28 Ε: Οὐδὲν τῶν αὐτῶν.

τοῦτο . . τὸ ὅπως | τοῦτο, although presently explained by τὸ ὅπως, is in the first instance pronominal for οὖτω γέ πως.

p. 165. ἐπίστασαι. νῦν δ' δ οὐχ ὁρᾶς, ὁρῶν φαίνει. ὡμολογηκὼς δὲ τυγχάνεις τὸ ὁρᾶν ἐπίστασθαι καὶ τὸ μὴ ὁρᾶν μὴ ἐπίστασθαι. ἐξ οὖν τούτων λογίζου τί σοι συμβαίνει.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ λογίζομαι ὅτι τἀναντία οἶς ὑπε- 5
 θέμην.

ΣΩ. \*Ισως δέ γ', ὧ θαυμάσιε, πλείω ἃν τοιαῦτ' ἔπαθες, εἴ τίς σε προσηρώτα εἰ ἐπίστασθαι ἔστι μὲν ὀξύ, ἔστι δὲ ἀμβλύ, καὶ ἐγγύθεν μὲν ἐπίστασθαι, πόρρωθεν δὲ μή, καὶ σφόδρα καὶ ἠρέμα τὸ αὐτό, καὶ το ἄλλα μυρία, ἃ ἐλλοχῶν ἃν πελταστικὸς ἀνὴρ μισθοφόρος ἐν λόγοις ἐρόμενος, ἡνίκ' ἐπιστήμην καὶ αἴσθησιν ταὐτὸν ἔθου, ἐμβαλὼν ἃν εἰς τὸ ἀκούειν καὶ ὀσφραίνεσθαι καὶ τὰς τοιαύτας αἰσθήσεις, ἤλεγχεν ἃν ἐπέχων καὶ οὐκ ἀνιείς, πρὶν θαυμάσας τὴν πολυάρατον σοφίαν το

7. & θαυμάσιε] Such addresses interposed give a tone of increased earnestness, expressing the interest of Socrates in what he is about to say.

ὀξὸ...ἀμβλύ] These terms are properly applicable to vision.

έγγύθεν μὲν... πόρρωθεν δὲ μή] This probably refers to the sense of smell, cp. τὸ ὀσφραίνεσθαι below, perhaps also to taste and touch (so H. Schmidt). Or ἐγγύθεν... τὸ αὐτό may refer to all the senses except sight.

10. σφόδρα καὶ ἢρέμα τὸ αὐτό] 'To know the same thing strongly and feebly:' e. g. Τὸ ψυχρόν,—152 B: 'Ριγοί... ὁ μὲν ἢρέμα, ὁ δὲ σφόδρα; but the reference here is probably to sound, cp. τὸ ἀκούειν below. (H. Schmidt takes τὸ αὐτό adverbially, 'stark und leise ebenso:' but cp. infr. 166 B.) Aristotle does not feel the difficulty.

Met. 6. 1029 b: Τὰ δ' ἐκάστοις γνώριμα καὶ πρῶτα πολλάκις ἠρέμα ἐστὶ γνώριμα.

καὶ ἄλλα μυρία] Cp. Phil. 14 D: Βαρὺν καὶ κοῦφον τὸν αὐτόν, καὶ ἄλλα μυρία.

11. ā] An accusative depending chiefly on ἐρόμενος, but vaguely also on all that follows.

μισθοφόρος ἐν λόγοις] 'A logical mercenary.' μισθοφόρος is aimed at the Sophist's fee.

13. ἐμβαλών] 'Making his assault.'

14. ἐπέχων καὶ οὐκ ἀνιείs] Rep. 3. 411 B: "Οταν δ' ἐπέχων μὴ ἀνίη ἀλλὰ κηλῆ. 'Keeping up the attack.' Cp. Odyss. 19. 71: Τί μοι ὧδ' ἐπέχεις κεκοτηότι θυμῷ;

15. πολυάρατον] Buttmann conjectures πολύκροτον, 'cunning,' which occurs as a v.l. for πολύτροπον in the first line of the Odyssey. Heind. conjectures πολυήρατον, but adds, 'ne hoc

to confess that you see and do not see, and therefore know and do not know. And thus you will be proved to know both vividly and dimly, near but not far off, softly and violently.

How would Protagoras defend his own against the attacks of such a lightarmed mercenary? ξυνεποδίσθης ύπ' αὐτοῦ, οὖ δή σε χειρωσάμενός τε p. 165. καὶ ξυνδήσας ήδη αν τότε ἐλύτρου χρημάτων ὅσων σοί τε κάκείνω ἐδόκει. Τίν' οὖν δὴ ὁ Πρωταγόρας, φαίης αν ἴσως, λόγον ἐπίκουρον τοῖς αὐτοῦ ἐρεῖ; 5 ἄλλο τι πειρώμεθα λέγειν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Ταῦτά τε δη πάντα ὅσα ἡμεῖς ἐπαμύνοντες αὐτῷ λέγομεν, καὶ ὁμόσε, οἶμαι, χωρήσεται, κατα- p. 166. φρονῶν ἡμῶν καὶ λέγων, Οὖτος δη ὁ Σωκράτης ὁ 10 χρηστός, ἐπειδη αὐτῷ παιδίον τι ἐρωτηθὲν ἔδεισεν, εἰ

3. He would say

quidem satisfacit.' In Ven. II. both a's are written over erasures. πολυάρητος occurs twice in the Odyssey, 6. 280; 19. 404 : "Ονομ' όττι κε θείης | παιδός παιδὶ φίλω πολυάρητος δέ τοί Protagoras seems to έστιν. have affected certain rhetorical expressions, and he or some other Sophist perhaps may have used this word. See Phædr. 267 D: 'Ορθοέπεια, etc. Stallbaum quotes Themist. Orat. 325. 19. ed. Dindorf.: Τὸν πολυάρατον πλοῦτον τί αν καὶ λέγοιμεν όποίων άγωνοθέτης πολέμων έστιν. For the sense cp. Euthyd. 27 2 B: Της σοφίας ης έγωγε επιθυμώ, της έριστικής. lb. 273 E: Εἰ δὲ νῦν άληθως ταύτην την έπιστήμην έχετον, ίλεφ είητον. άτεχνως γάρ έγωγε σφω ωσπερ θεω προσαγορεύω. Ιb. 296 D: 'Αλλά βουληθείης, ήν δ' έγώ, & πολυτίμητε Εὐθύδημε. Ib. 301 Β: "Ηδη δὲ τοῖν ἀνδροῖν τὴν σοφίαν ἐπεχείρουν μιμεῖσθαι, ἄτε ἐπιθυμῶν αὐτῆς.

2. χρημάτων.. έδόκει] Protag. 328 Β: Καὶ τὸν τρόπον τῆς πράξεως τοῦ μισθοῦ τοιοῦτον πεποίημαι. ἐπειδὰν γάρ τις παρ' ἐμοῦ μάθη, ἐὰν μὲν βούληται, ἀποδέδωκεν δ ἐγὼ πράττομαι ἀργύριον.

ἐὰν δὲ μή, ἐλθὼν εἰς ἱερόν, ὀμόσας, ὅσου ὰν φῆ ἄξια εἶναι τὰ μαθήματα, τοσοῦτον κατέθηκεν.

3.  $\tau \epsilon$ ] Bodl.  $\gamma \epsilon$ , which Wohlrab defends.

7. Ταῦτά τε πάντα] From 162 D onwards.

8. δμόσε.. χωρήσεται ' Η Θ will grapple with us.' is a change of construction similar to that in supr. 149 D: Καὶ τίκτειν τε δή τὰς δυστοκούσας, καὶ . . ἀμβλίσκουσι. Protagoras is first imagined as pushing his adversary 'over a precipice,' by stating the Eristic objection to his doctrine in an extravagant form, and then as turning from arguments to facts, and showing the bearing of his theory not on truth and falsehood, but on (relative) good and evil.

10. χρηστός] Here almost = εὐχερής, 'Good easy man!'

έπειδη αὐτῷ, κ.τ.λ.] 'When he had found a child who was terrified by the question,' etc. For the dative cp. Rep. 1. 343 A: ὅς γε αὐτῆ... γιγνώσκεις.

παιδίου] Cp. infr. 168 D, where the same exaggeration is used.

p. 166. οἷόν τε τὸν αὐτὸν τὸ αὐτὸ μεμνῆσθαι ἄμα καὶ μὴ εἰδέναι, καὶ δεῖσαν ἀπέφησε διὰ τὸ μὴ δύνασθαι προορᾶν, γέλωτα δὴ τὸν ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἀπέδειξε. τὸ δέ, ὧ ρᾳθυμότατε Σώκρατες, τῆδ ἔχει. ὅταν τι τῶν ἐμῶν δι ἐρωτήσεως σκοπῆς, ἐὰν μὲν ὁ ἐρωτηθεὶς 5 οἷάπερ ὰν ἐγὼ ἀποκριναίμην ἀποκρινάμενος σφάλληΒ ται, ἐγὼ ἐλέγχομαι, εἰ δὲ ἀλλοῖα, αὐτὸς ὁ ἐρωτηθείς. αὐτίκα γὰρ δοκεῖς τινά σοι ξυγχωρήσεσθαι μνήμην παρεῖναί τῷ ὧν ἔπαθε τοιοῦτόν τι οὖσαν πάθος, οἷον ὅτε ἔπασχε, μηκέτι πάσχοντι; πολλοῦ γε δεῖ. ἡ αὖ το ἀποκνήσειν ὁμολογεῖν οἷόν τ' εἶναι εἰδέναι καὶ μὴ εἰδέναι τὸν αὐτὸν τὸ αὐτό; ἡ ἐάνπερ τοῦτο δείση, δώσειν ποτὲ τὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι τὸν ἀνομοιούμενον τῷ πρὶν ἀνομοιοῦσθαι ὄντι; μᾶλλον δὲ τὸν εἶναί τινα, ἀλλ'

3. τὸν ἐμέ] The use of the article has a humorously pathetic rather than a pompous effect. Cp. Soph. 239 B: Τὸν μὲν τοίνυν ἐμέ γε ἔτι τί τις ἄν λέγοι; Phædr. 258 A: Τὸν αὐτόν. Ib. 20 B: Τὸν ἐμέ. Ib. 59 B: Τοὺς μὲν δὴ σὲ καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ Γοργίαν καὶ Φίληβον.

4. & ραθυμότατε Σώκρατες] 'Slovenly Socrates!'

7. εἰ δὲ ἀλλοῖα] Sc. ἀποκρινάμενος σφάλλεται. The former case, ἐὰν σφάλληται, was contingent. This is present fact. For the sense cp. Charm. 162 C D.

8. αὖτίκα] 'To begin with.'
τινά σοι ξυγχωρήσεσθαι] I. e.
ἐμέ. 'Do you think a man would
admit ?'

μνήμην] 'That the memory a man has of an impression when it is past, is anything like what he experienced at the time.'

9. τοιοῦτόν τι οὖσαν πάθος] Hume, Inquiry Concerning HumanUnderstanding: 'Everyone

will readily allow that there is a considerable difference between the perceptions of the mind, when a man feels the pain of excessive heat, or the pleasure of moderate warmth, and when he afterwards recalls to his memory this sensation, or anticipates it by his imagination.'— 'We may observe a like distinction to run through all the other perceptions of the mind.' - When we reflect on our past sentiments and affections, our thought is a faithful mirror, and copies its objects truly; but the colours which it employs are faint and dull, in comparison of those in which our original perceptions were clothed.

14. τὸν εἶναί τινὰ] τίνα is subject, τόν predicate. Cp. Phil.
14 C: ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν λέγεις, ὅταν τις ἐμὲ φῆ Πρώταρχον ἔνα γεγονότα φύσει πολλοὺς εἶναι πάλιν, τοὺς ἐμὲ καὶ ἐναντίους ἀλλήλοις μέγαν καὶ σμικρὸν τιθέμενος, καὶ βαρὺν καὶ κοῦφον τὸν αὐτὸν καὶ ἄλλα μυρία.

that he is not refuted. because not fairly represented by you. He would urge that memory is far less vivid than sensation. And, while not fearing to admit that it is possible to know and not to know the same thing, he would assert that the man knowing is different from the

man ignorant, and that every man becomes as many as the changes he undergoes. More seriously, he would challenge us to prove either that each man's sensations are not peculiar to him, or that it does not follow from this, that what appears to each man, is to him.

ούχὶ τούς, καὶ τούτους γιγνομένους ἀπείρους, ἐάνπερ p. 166. άνομοίωσις γίγνηται, εί δη ονομάτων γε δεήσει θη- ο ρεύσεις διευλαβείσθαι άλλήλων; άλλ' ώ μακάριε, φήσει, γενναιοτέρως έπ' αὐτὸ έλθων ὁ λέγω, εἰ δύνα-5 σαι, έξέλεγξον ώς οὐχὶ ίδιαι αἰσθήσεις έκάστω ήμῶν γίγνονται, η ώς ιδίων γιγνομένων οὐδέν τι αν μαλλον τὸ φαινόμενον μόνω έκείνω γίγνοιτο, ἢ εἰ εἶναι δεῖ ονομάζειν, είη, φπερ φαίνεται. δς δε δη και κυνοκεφάλους λέγων οὐ μόνον αὐτὸς ὑηνεῖς, άλλὰ καὶ τοὺς 10 άκούοντας τοῦτο δρᾶν είς τὰ συγγράμματά μου ἀναπείθεις, οὐ καλῶς ποιῶν. ἐγὼ γὰρ φημὶ μὲν τὴν Β άλήθειαν έχειν ώς γέγραφα· μέτρον γάρ έκαστον ήμων είναι των τε όντων και μή· μυρίον μέντοι διαφέρειν έτερον έτέρου αὐτῷ τούτῳ, ὅτι τῷ μὲν ἄλλα 15 έστι τε καὶ φαίνεται, τῷ δὲ ἄλλα. καὶ σοφίαν καὶ σοφον ἄνδρα πολλοῦ δέω το μη φάναι είναι, άλλ' αὐτὸν τοῦτον καὶ λέγω σοφόν, δς ἄν τινα ἡμῶν ῷ φαίνεται καὶ ἔστι κακά, μεταβάλλων ποιήση άγαθὰ φαίνεσθαί τε καὶ εἶναι. τὸν δὲ λόγον αὖ μὴ τῷ ῥή-

Compare a strange fancy of Comte's, Catéchisme Posit. p. 2: 'For each man differs from himself successively as much as he differs simultaneously from other men.

Ι. καὶ τούτους γιγνομένους ἀπείpous] 'Which become multiplied to infinity, if only alter-

ation take place.'

2. ἀνομοίως γίγνηται, the reading of Bodl. Vat., admits of a possible rendering, 'If only the man become in a different way:' i.e. when he is the subject of a dif-But the readferent process. ing in the text (that of T and other MSS.) is probably right. ονομάτων . . . θηρεύσεις] 'Englements of words.' The

tanglements of words.

genitive is not objective but descriptive. Cp. Euthyd. 295 D: Βουλόμενός με θηρεῦσαι τὰ ὀνόματα περιστήσας. 'If we must really be on our guard against being entangled by each other with words.

3. & μακάριε 'By all that is sincere.' Protagoras is supposed here to appeal to Socrates as an ingenuous, single-minded person. In other cases & μακάριε conveys a hint of εὐήθεια ('Bless your simple heart!'), Phaedr. 236 D.

4. γενναιοτέρως] 'In a nobler spirit,' viz. than that of mere

verbal dispute.

8. δνομάζειν] Supr. 160 B. 19. τῷ ῥήματι | 'In a verbal p. 166. ματί μου δίωκε, άλλ' ὧδε ἔτι σαφέστερον μάθε τί

λέγω. οἷον γὰρ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ἐλέγετο ἀναμνή-σθητι, ὅτι τῷ μὲν ἀσθενοῦντι πικρὰ φαίνεται ὰ ἐσθίει, καὶ ἔστι, τῷ δὲ ὑγιαίνοντι τἀναντία ἔστι καὶ φαίνεται σοφώτερον μὲν οὖν τούτων οὐδέτερον δεῖ ποιῆσαι 5
p. 167. οὐδὲ γὰρ δυνατόν. οὐδὲ κατηγορητέον ὡς ὁ μὲν κάμνων ἀμαθής, ὅτι τοιαῦτα δοξάζει, ὁ δὲ ὑγιαίνων σοφός, ὅτι ἀλλοῖα· μεταβλητέον δ' ἐπὶ θάτερα· ἀμείνων γὰρ ἡ ἑτέρα ἔξις. οὕτω δὲ καὶ ἐν τῆ παιδεία ἀπὸ ἑτέρας ἔξεως ἐπὶ τὴν ἀμείνω μεταβλητέον. ἀλλὶ ὁ μὲν ἰατρὸς 10 φαρμάκοις μεταβάλλει, ὁ δὲ σοφιστὴς λόγοις. ἐπεὶ οὔ τί γε ψευδῆ δοξάζοντά τίς τινα ὕστερον ἀληθῆ ἐποίησε δοξάζειν. οὔτε γὰρ τὰ μὴ ὄντα δυνατὸν δοξάσαι, οὔτε ἄλλα παρ ᾶ ᾶν πάσχη· ταῦτα δὲ ἀεὶ Β ἀληθῆ. ἀλλὶ οἶμαι, πονηρᾶς ψυχῆς ἔξει δοξάζοντας 15

He would tell us that he is far from disparaging the wisdom of the wise: but he would define wisdom as the power of bringing men over. not from false ideas to true ones, but from a

way.' Cp. Rep. 1. 340 D:
 Λέγομεν τῷ ῥήματι οὕτως, κ.τ.λ.
 1. μου To be taken with

i. μου το be taken with

лоуоч.

3. φαίνεται . . καὶ ἔστι . . . ἔστι καὶ φαίνεται] What is to the healthy man, also appears to him. Protagoras asserts that what appears to the sick man also is to him.

6. κατηγορητέον] Sc. τοῦ κάμνοντος. The word has here its proper vernacular meaning 'to accuse,' although this is inapplicable to the succeeding clauses, where a more general notion has to be supplied.

8. μεταβλητέον . . έξις] This 'practical' view of education is in close accordance with that which Plato attributes to Protagoras in the dialogue which bears his name. See esp. 328 A: 'Αλλὰ κᾶν εἰ ὀλίγον ἔστι τις ὅστις διαφέρει ἡμῶν προβιβάσαι εἰς ἀρετήν, ἀγαπητόν.

15. πονηρας ψυχης έξει δυξάζοντας συγγενή έαυτής πονηράς is the reading of all the MSS., δοξάζοντas of Bodl. (with marks over σ by b) Vat. Ven. II. ξαυτη̂s is found in all the MSS. but one (Flor. b. αὐτῆς). πονηρᾶς ψυχῆς έξω, 'through having a bad or vicious soul.' ἔξις, like φαντασία, is not with Plato, as with Aristotle, a term of art, it is simply (as observed above on 153 B) the noun of the verb execu, and accordingly has two meanings, 'condition,' ἀπὸ τοῦ ἔχειν πως, and 'having;' and, like πράξις, it sometimes wavers between both. For instances of the active sense cp. Rep. 4. 433 Ε: Ἡ τοῦ οἰκείου τε καὶ έαυτοῦ έξις καὶ πράξις. Soph. 247 A: Δικαιοσύνης έξει καὶ παρουσία, and infr. 197 B: 'Επιστήμης που έξιν φασίν είναι. Also Crat. 414 B, de Legg. 1.625 C, Tim. 73 A, 74 B, 87 E. For an instance where it seems

worse to a better state. Unσυγγενή έαυτής χρηστή εποίησε δοξάσαι έτερα τοι- p. 167. αῦτα, ἃ δή τινες τὰ φαντάσματα ὑπὸ ἀπειρίας ἀληθή

to waver cp. Rep. 509 A: "Ετι μειζόνως τιμητέον την του άγαθου έξιν. Ib. 591 B: 'Η ψυχή . . τιμιωτέραν έξιν λαμβάνει, σωφροσύνην κτωμένη. Gorg. 524 B: Εχει την έξιν την αύτοῦ. And above, 153 B: 'Η τοῦ σώματος έξις . . . ή δ' ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ έξις, we seem to pass from one meaning to the other within a few lines, as here. Comp. also Gorg. 523 C: Ψυχάς πονηράς έχοντες. έαυτης presents more difficulty, but it may still be genuine. The transition is easy and not unfrequent from the person thinking to the mind thinking. Cp. Phædo. 82, where the change from the masculine to the feminine, i. e. from the persons to the souls, occurs several times together. Gorg. 526 B: Τοιοῦτόν τινα . . ένίστε δ' άλλην. Infr. 173 A: Σμικροί δέ και ούκ δρθοί τὰς ψυχάς. την γάρ αξέην και το ευθύ . . ή έκ νέων δουλεία άφήρηται . . κινδύνους . . ἔτι ἁπαλαῖς ψυχαῖς ἐπιβάλλουσα, οθε οὐ δυνάμενοι, κ.τ.λ. See also, for an instance of a like change of subject, Rep. 4. 441 Ε: Μουσικής καὶ γυμναστικής κράσις..προστήσετον. That such a change of subject does occur here, is evident from the nominative  $\chi \rho \eta \sigma \tau \dot{\eta}$ . The reflexive pronoun is also facilitated by συγγενη, being a correlative word. Cp. Phædr. 238 C: Τῶν έαυτης συγγενῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν. Compare also for the use of the reflexive pronoun, where it cannot be strictly referred to the subject of the sentence, Rep. 410 A: 'Eáv  $\tau$ is  $\sigma \epsilon \phi \hat{\eta} \mu \hat{\eta}$ πάνυ εὐδαίμονας ποιείν τούτους τοὺς ἄνδρας, καὶ ταῦτα δι' ἐαυτούς.

Supr. 152 B: Πότερον . . ἐφ' ἐαυτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ψυχρὸν ἡ οὐ ψυχρὸν φήσομεν.

δοξάζοντας is preferable as the reading of the best MS., as the harder reading, and because the change to δοξάζοντα was so easy with the same word occurring a few lines above. For the change from the singular ruà to the indefinite plural cp. Rep. 1.344 B: 'Επειδάν δέ τις . . αὐτοὺς . . δουλώσηται . . ἀντὶ τούτων τῶν αἰσχρῶν ὀνομάτων . . μακάριοι κέκληνται, οὐ μόνον ὑπὸ τῶν πολιτῶν ἀλλὰ καὶ ύπὸ τῶν ἄλλων, ὅσοι ἄν πύθωνται αὐτὸν τὴν ὅλην ἀδικίαν ἡδικηκότα: et passim.

For it is not to be supposed that anybody ever makes one who thinks falsely afterwards think truly. For it is impossible either to think what is not, or to think anything beyond the present impression, which is always real. But, I suppose, whereas men through having an inferiormind entertain thoughts of a kindred nature, a good mind causes them to have good thoughts, those, namely, which men in ignorance call true.'

If any change of reading were required, the most probable would be the transposition of ξυγγενή έαυτής and ἔτερα τοιαῦτα, —πονήρας ψυχής ἔξει δοξάζοντας ἔτερα τοιαῦτα χρηστή ἐποίησε δοξάσαι συγγενή ἐαυτής.

χρηστή] Sc. ψυχή.

έτερα τοιαῦτα] Sc. χρηστά. 'Whereas inferior minds have opinions kindred to themselves, a superior mind creates in them opinions which resemble it.'

2. φαντάσματα] This word here

P. 167. καλοῦσιν, ἐγὰ δὲ βελτίω μὲν τὰ ἔτερα τῶν ἐτέρων, ἀληθέστερα δὲ οὐδέν. καὶ τοὺς σοφούς, ὦ φίλε Σώ-κρατες, πολλοῦ δέω βατράχους λέγειν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ μὲν σώματα ἰατροὺς λέγω, κατὰ δὲ φυτὰ γεωργούς. φημὶ γὰρ καὶ τούτους τοῖς φυτοῖς ἀντὶ πονηρῶν αἰσθήσεων, 5
 ο ὅταν τι αὐτῶν ἀσθενῆ, χρηστὰς καὶ ὑγιεινὰς αἰσθήσεις

til this is disproved, Socrates must be content to be a 'measure of things.'

contains no association of falsehood, seeing that φαίνεσθαι and εἶναι are identified; but neither does it imply truth.

2. ἀληθέστερα δ' οὐδέν] Ι. θ.

'all are equally real.'

4. κατά δε φυτά γεωργούς The theory is exposed by being gravely carried to the farthest point. Man is reduced to a level not only with brutes but with vegetables. Cp. Ar. Met. 1008b: Εί δή μηθέν ὑπολαμβάνει ἀλλ' ὁμοίως οΐεταί τε καὶ οὐκ οἵεται, τί ἄν διαφερόντως έχοι των φυτών; This however is only remotely hinted At present we are to receive this as an additional proof of Protagoras' boldness. For a more serious use of the analogy between human nature and the vegetable world see Rep. 6. 491 D: Σπέρματος πέρι ή φύτου εἴτε έγγείων είτε των ζώων, κ.τ.λ. and, for a still closer parallel, Tim. 77 Α: Της γάρ ἀνθρωπίνης ξυγγενη φύσεως φύσιν άλλαις ίδεαις καὶ αἰσθήσεσι κεραννύντες, ωσθ έτερον ζώον είναι, φυτεύουσιν ά δή νῦν ήμερα δένδρα καὶ φυτά καὶ σπέρματα παιδευθέντα ύπὸ γεωργίας τιθασώς πρός ήμας έσχε πρίν δ' ήν μόνον τὰ τῶν ἀγρίων γένη, πρεσβύτερα των ήμέρων δντα. Heind. quotes Aristot. de Plant. 1. 1, where, after mentioning the opinions of Anaxagoras and Empedocles on the question, 'Do plants feel?' he adds, 'Ωσαύτως καὶ ὁ Πλάτων ἐπιθυμεῖν μόνον αὐτὰ διὰ τὴν σφοδρὰν τῆς θρεπτικῆς δυνάμεως ἀνάγκην ἔφησεν, δ ἐὰν συσταίη, ἥδεσθαι ὅντως αὐτὰ καὶ λυπεῖσθαι αἰσθάνεσθαί τε σύμφωνον ἔσται. Cp. Æsch. Eumen. 911: ΑΘ. στέργω γάρ, ἀνδρὸς φιτυποιμένος δίκην, | τὸ τῶν δικαίων τῶνδ ἀπένθητον γένος.

6. χρηστὰς καὶ ὑγιεινὰς αἰσθήσεις τε καὶ τὰληθεῖς] 'Impart to them good and healthy sensations and real ones too;' i. e. not only real (which they all are), but also good and healthy. The difference of idiom by which in Greek what is most emphatic is put first, though well known, is often a source of difficulty.

Cp. supr. 150 E: Αὐτοῖς τε καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἔδοξαν ἀμαθεῖς εἶναι.

Schleiermacher's conjecture, αληθείας, has been generally received, but ἀληθεῖς (in which Wohlrab agrees) is very possibly right. For the difficult position of  $\tau\epsilon$  cp. Rep. 4. 465 E: Καὶ γέρα δέχονται παρὰ τῆς αὐτῶν πόλεως ζωντές τε καὶ τελευτήσαντες ταφης άξίας μετέχουσιν. Ιb. 5. 472 Α: Εἰκότως ἄρα ὧκνουν τε καὶ έδεδοίκη ουτω παράδοξον λέγειν λόγον τε καὶ ἐπιχειρείν διασκοπείν. The objection drawn from supr. & δή τινες . . ὑπὸ ἀπειρίας ἀληθη καλοῦσιν is cancelled by the preceding  $\tau a \hat{v} \tau a \delta \hat{\epsilon} \hat{a} \hat{\epsilon} \hat{a} \hat{\lambda} \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ . The state of plants has as much reality as that of the wise man: τε καὶ †άληθεῖς έμποιεῖν, τοὺς δέ γε σοφούς τε καὶ p. 167.

άγαθούς ρήτορας ταις πόλεσι τὰ χρηστὰ άντὶ τῶν πονηρών δίκαια δοκείν είναι ποιείν. έπει οδά γ' αν έκάστη πόλει δίκαια καὶ καλὰ δοκῆ, ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι 5 αὐτῆ, ἔως αν αὐτὰ νομίζη· άλλ' ὁ σοφὸς άντὶ πονηρών όντων αὐτοῖς ἐκάστων χρηστὰ ἐποίησεν εἶναι καὶ δοκείν. κατὰ δὲ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον καὶ ὁ σοφιστης τούς παιδευομένους ούτω δυνάμενος παιδαγωγείν σοφός τε καὶ ἄξιος πολλών χρημάτων τοῖς παιδευ- D 10 θείσι καὶ οὕτω σοφώτεροί τέ εἰσιν ἔτεροι ἐτέρων καὶ ούδεις ψευδη δοξάζει, και σοί, έάν τε βούλη έάν τε μή, ανεκτέον οντι μέτρω σωζεται γαρ έν τούτοις ο λόγος οδτος· ῷ σὺ εἰ μὲν ἔχεις έξ ἀρχῆς ἀμφισβητεῖν, αμφισβήτει, λόγω αντιδιεξελθών, εί δε δι έρωτήσεων 15 βούλει, δι έρωτήσεων. ούδε γαρ τοῦτο φευκτέον άλλα πάντων μάλιστα διωκτέον τῷ νοῦν ἔχοντι. μέντοι ούτωσί· μὴ ἀδίκει ἐν τῷ ἐρωτᾶν. καὶ γὰρ Ε πολλή άλογία άρετης φάσκοντα έπιμελεισθαι μηδέν άλλ' ή άδικουντα έν λόγοις διατελείν, άδικείν δ' έστιν

Protagoras would be willing to proceed by question and answer, only he would demand fair treatment.

and the latter has no advantage

in point of truth.

2. ταῖς πόλεσι] A further step is thus made in advance. Having already (supr. 157 D) included the good and noble amongst the things of which each man is judge for himself, it is natural to apply the same theory to the State, and to law and justice. It is on this point that the dialectic of Socrates afterwards lays hold:—infr. 172 A, 177 C.

3. civai has been needlessly

suspected.

9. ἄξιος πολλῶν χρημάτων] Prot. 328 B.

12. ἐν τούτοις] 'Through the instances herein adduced.'

14. λόγφ ἀντιδιεξελθών, κ.τ.λ.] Protagoras himself is represented as master of both styles (Prot. 329 B: Ἰκανὸς μέν μακροὺς λόγους.. εἰπεῖν.. ἰκανὸς δὲ καὶ ἐρωτηθεὶς ἀποκρίνασθαι κατὰ βραχύ), and in the Phædrus Socrates himself adopts both, of course to the implied disadvantage of the rhetorical. See also Gorg. 449 B C, Soph. 217 C: Πότερον εἴωθας μακρῷ λόγφ διεξιέναι.. ἡ δι' ἐρωτήσεων;

εὶ δὲ δι' ἐρωτήσεων βούλει] Sc. διεξελθεῖν. Protagoras is supposed to add this out of compliance with Socrates' humour. μέν in the preceding clause really looks forward to ποίει μέντοι,

κ.τ.λ.

p. 167. ἐν τῷ τοιούτῳ, ὅταν τις μὴ χωρὶς μὲν ὡς ἀγωνιζόμενος τὰς διατριβὰς ποιῆται, χωρὶς δὲ διαλεγόμενος, καὶ ἐν μὲν τῷ παίζῃ τε καὶ σφάλλῃ καθ' ὅσον
ἄν δύνηται, ἐν δὲ τῷ διαλέγεσθαι σπουδάζῃ τε καὶ
ἐπανορθοῖ τὸν προσδιαλεγόμενον, ἐκεῖνα μόνα αὐτῷ 5
ἐνδεικνύμενος τὰ σφάλματα, ἃ αὐτὸς ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ
 p. 168. τῶν προτέρων συνουσιῶν παρεκέκρουστο. ἃν μὲν γὰρ

For Dialectic, if fairly used, leads to sincere inquiry: if controversially, to the hatred of inquiry.

p. 168. τῶν προτέρων συνουσιῶν παρεκέκρουστο. ἀν μὲν γὰρ οῦτω ποιῆς, ἑαυτοὺς αἰτιάσονται οἱ προσδιατρίβοντές σοι τῆς αὐτῶν ταραχῆς καὶ ἀπορίας, ἀλλ' οὐ σέ, καὶ σὲ μὲν διώξονται καὶ φιλήσουσιν, αὐτοὺς δὲ μισή- 10 σουσι, καὶ φεύξονται ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν εἰς φιλοσοφίαν, ἵν' ἄλλοι γενόμενοι ἀπαλλαγῶσι τῶν οἱ πρότερον ἢσαν· ἐὰν δὲ τἀναντία τούτων δρậς ὥσπερ οἱ πολλοί, τἀναντία ξυμβήσεταί σοι καὶ τοὺς ξυνόντας ἀντὶ φιλο- Β σόφων μισοῦντας τοῦτο τὸ πραγμα ἀποφανεῖς, ἐπει- 15 δὰν πρεσβύτεροι γένωνται. ἐὰν οὖν ἐμοὶ πείθη, ὁ καὶ πρότερον ἐρρέθη, οὐ δυσμενῶς οὐδὲ μαχητικῶς, ἀλλ'

Ι. ἐν τῷ τοιούτῷ ] Sc. ἐν τῷ ἐρωταν, εν λόγοις, supr. 'Το play false in this particular game.' Cp. infr. 187 D: Έν τοις τοιοίσδε. 207 Ε: Έν τῷ τοιούτῷ καιρῷ. Ast and others take τοιούτω of what follows: 'There is false play in such a case as this, viz. when,' etc. This is also possible, but the context points the other way. The whole passage contains a covert censure of the eristic method which has pervaded the argument hitherto. Cp. Rep. 6. 487 B, where perhaps Socrates himself is gently criticized: 'Ηγοῦνται .. ὑπὸ τοῦ λόγου παρ' ἔκαστον τὸ ἐρώτημα σμικρὸν παραγόμενοι, . . έπὶ τελευτής τῶν λόγων μέγα τὸ σφάλμα καὶ έναντίον τοῖς πρώτοις ἀναφαίνεσθαι.

5. ἐκεῖνα . . τὰ σφάλματα] 'Those slips and deviations which are due to himself and to the company he has previously kept.' παρακρούειν (to deflect) is said to have been a wrestler's term. The language recalls supr. 150 Ε: Διὰ πονηρὰν ξυνουσίαν.

11. "ν' ἄλλοι... ἦσαν] Protagoras here applies his theory. Supr. 166 B.

15. μισοῦντας τοῦτο τὸ πρᾶγμα] Viz. τὴν φιλοσοφίαν, i. e. μισολόγους γεγονότας. See the remarkable passage in the Phædo on this subject, 89, 90; where a parallel is drawn between the growth of misanthropy and scepticism.

16. δ καὶ πρότερον έρρέθη] Viz. supr. 166 C: Γενναιοτέρως ἐπ'

αύτὸ έλθων ὁ λέγω.

He would invite us to examine the meaning of his own saying, and of the principle of motion, and thus to meet the doctrine of sense on its own ground, avoiding the captiousness of verbal criticism.

ϊλεφ τῆ διανοία συγκαθεὶς ὡς ἀληθῶς σκέψει τί ποτε p. 168. λέγομεν, κινεῖσθαί τε ἀποφαινόμενοι τὰ πάντα τό τε δοκοῦν ἐκάστφ τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι ἰδιώτη τε καὶ πόλει. καὶ ἐκ τούτων ἐπισκέψει εἴτε ταὐτὸν εἴτε καὶ ἄλλο 5 ἐπιστήμη καὶ αἴσθησις, ἀλλ' οὐχ, ὥσπερ ἄρτι, ἐκ συνηθείας ἡημάτων τε καὶ ὀνομάτων, ἃ οἱ πολλοὶ ὅπη c ἀν τύχωσιν ἔλκοντες ἀπορίας ἀλλήλοις παντοδαπὰς παρέχουσι. Ταῦτα, ὡ Θεόδωρε, τῷ ἐταίρφ σου εἰς βοήθειαν †προσηρξάμην κατ' ἐμὴν δύναμιν, σμικρὰ το ἀπὸ σμικρῶν εἰ δ' αὐτὸς ἔζη, μεγαλειότερον ἃν τοῖς αὐτοῦ ἐβοήθησεν.

ΘΕΟ. Παίζεις, & Σώκρατες πάνυ γὰρ νεανικῶς τῷ ἀνδρὶ βεβοήθηκας.

ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις, ὦ έταῖρε. καί μοι εἰπέ· ἐνενόησάς
15 που λέγοντος ἄρτι τοῦ Πρωταγόρου καὶ ὀνειδίζοντος
ἡμῖν ὅτι πρὸς παιδίον τοὺς λόγους ποιούμενοι τῷ τοῦ το
παιδὸς φόβῷ ἀγωνιζοίμεθα εἰς τὰ ἐαυτοῦ, καὶ χαρι-

1. ἴλεφ τῆ διανοία συγκαθείς] Sc. σεαντόν. Cp. infr. 174 A: Αὐτὴν συγκαθιεῖσα. 'Meeting us without reserve, in a candid and good-humoured spirit.'

6. ὅπη ἀν τύχωσιν ἔλκοντες]
Soph. 259 C: Τότε μὲν ἐπὶ θάτερα τότε δ' ἐπὶ θάτερα τοὺς
λόγους ἔλκων. Phil. 57 D:
Τοῖς δεινοῖς περὶ λόγων δλκήν.

Infr. 195 C, 199 A.

9. †προσηρξάμην] 'I have contributed as a beginning.' Notwithstanding Buttmann's ingenious defence of this word, Lexil. 1. 103, it is difficult not to incline to the conjecture of Coraius suggested by Schneider, προσήρκεσα μέν. Cp. Legg. 6. 757 B: Σμκρὰ μὲν ἐπαρκεῖ, πῶν δ' ὅσον ἄν ἐπαρκέση: Soph. Œd. Col. 72: 'Ως ἄν προσαρκῶν σμικρά, κερδάνη μέγα. See however infr. 171

Ε: Ύπεγράψαμεν βοηθοῦντες,—
and cp. the use of ἐπάρχεσθαι in
the Homeric hymn to Apollo, l.
125: Οὐδ' ἄρ' ᾿Απόλλωνα χρυσάορα
θήσατο μήτηρ, | ἀλλὰ Θέμις νέκταρ
τε καὶ ἀμβροσίην ἐρατεινὴν | ἀθανάτησιν χέρσιν ἐπήρξατο, and the
use of ὑπαρξάμενος in Tim. 41 C.

10. μεγαλειότερον] A rhetorical word, used probably in ironical imitation of Protagoras' style. See note on πολυάρατον, 165 E. Cp. Xen. Mem. 2. 1. § 34: Οὕτω πῶς διώκει Πρόδικος τὴν ὑπ' ᾿Αρετῆς Ἡρακλέους παίδευσιν, ἐκόσμησε μέντοι τὰς γνώμας ἔτι μεγαλειοτέροις ῥήμασιν ἢ ἐγὰ νῦν.

12. πάνυ γὰρ νεανικῶς τῷ ἀνδρὶ βεβοήθηκας] 'Your defence of our friend has been most vigorous.' For τῷ ἀνδρί cp. supr. 162 A: Φίλος ἀνήρ.

17. χαριεντισμόν τινα . . λόγον]

p. 168. εντισμόν τινα ἀποκαλῶν, ἀποσεμνύνων δὲ τὸ πάντων μέτρον, σπουδάσαι ἡμᾶς διεκελεύσατο περὶ τὸν αὐτοῦ λόγον;

ΘΕΟ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐκ ἐνενόησα, ὧ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; κελεύεις πείθεσθαι αὐτῷ;

ΘΕΟ. Σφόδρα γε.

ΣΩ. 'Ορᾶς οὖν ὅτι τάδε πάντα πλὴν σοῦ παιδία ἐστίν; εἰ οὖν πεισόμεθα τῷ ἀνδρί, ἐμὲ καὶ σὲ δεῖ εἰρωτῶντάς τε καὶ ἀποκρινομένους ἀλλήλοις σπουδάσαι αὐτοῦ περὶ τὸν λόγον, ἵνα μή τοι τοῦτό γ' ἔχῃ 10 ἐγκαλεῖν, ὡς παίζοντες πρὸς μειράκια διεσκεψάμεθ' αὖ †τοῦτον τὸν λόγον.

ΘΕΟ. Τί δ'; οὐ πολλῶν τοι Θεαίτητος μεγάλους πώγωνας έχόντων ἄμεινον ἂν ἐπακολουθήσειε λόγφ διερευνωμένφ;

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὖ τι σοῦ γε, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ἄμεινον. μὴ οὖν οἴου ἐμὲ μὲν τῷ σῷ ἐταίρῷ τετελευτηκότι δεῖν p. 169. παντὶ τρόπῷ ἐπαμύνειν, σὲ δὲ μηδενί, ἀλλ' ἴθι, ὧ ἄριστε, ὀλίγον ἐπίσπου, μέχρι τούτου αὐτοῦ ἔως ἃν εἰδῶμεν, εἴτε ἄρα σὲ δεῖ διαγραμμάτων πέρι μέτρον 20

Giving a bad name of "quibbling" to our argument and exalting the respect due to his maxim, he bade us be in earnest when we are dealing with his theory.' For τὸ πάντων μέτρον cp. Phil. 20 B: Τὸ . . εἰ βούλει. The sentence continues as if ἐνενόησας ὅτι had preceded. For χαριεντισμον cp. supr. 167 E, and for ἀποσεμνύνων 166 C. τοι (which Schauz omits with pr. T.) adds a touch of humorous earnestness to the request of Socrates.

7. τάδε πάντα] Viz. Theætetus, the younger Socrates, and their companions. Supr. 144 C, 146 B.

11. αὖ †τοῦτουτὸυλόγου] Coisl. p. m. Αὐτοῦ τὸ λόγου. The Bodl. p. m. had αὐτοῦ τὸυ τὸυ λόγου. Cp. 166 D: Τὸυ δὲ λόγου αὖ μὴ τῷ ῥήματί μου δίωκε. τοῦτου τὸυ λόγου, if correct, refers to the fresh arguments which Protagoras had assumed in his defence, and the discussion founded on them.

18. σè δè μηδενί] The pronoun is simply used to strengthen the negative. Cp. Soph. Œd. Tyr. 1019: Καὶ πῶς ὁ φύσας ἐξ ἴσου τῷ μηδενί;

20. διαγραμμάτων. . ἀστρονομίαν] Note the variety, and cp. supr. 147 A B. That Protagoras may be treated with due gravity. Theodorus is at last compelled to join in the discussion.

είναι, είτε πάντες όμοίως σοὶ ίκανοὶ έαυτοίς είς τε p. 169. άστρονομίαν καὶ τάλλα ὧν δη σὺ πέρι αἰτίαν ἔχεις διαφέρειν.

- ΘΕΟ. Οὐ ράδιον, ὧ Σώκρατες, σοὶ παρακαθήμενον 5 μη διδόναι λόγον, άλλ' έγω ἄρτι παρελήρησα φάσκων σε έπιτρέψειν μοι μη άποδύεσθαι, καὶ οὐχὶ άναγκάσειν καθάπερ Λακεδαιμόνιοι συ δέ μοι δοκείς προς τον Σκίρρωνα μᾶλλον τείνειν. Λακεδαιμόνιοι μέν γάρ Β άπιέναι η άποδύεσθαι κελεύουσι, συ δε κατ' 'Ανταιόν 10 τί μοι μάλλον δοκείς τὸ δράμα δράν· τὸν γὰρ προσελθόντα οὐκ ἀνίης πρὶν ἀναγκάσης ἀποδύσας ἐν τοῖς λόγοις προσπαλαίσαι.
- ΣΩ. "Αριστά γε, ὧ Θεόδωρε, τὴν νόσον μου ἀπείκασας· ἰσχυρικώτερος μέντοι έγω ἐκείνων. 15 γαρ ήδη μοι Ἡρακλέες τε καὶ Θησέες έντυγχά-

2. alτίαν ἔχεις] 'You are reputed.' Rep. 4. 435 E: Οἱ δὴ καὶ έχουσι ταύτην την αιτίαν (τοῦ θυμοειδείς είναι), Gorg. 503 B. Cp. the use of αἰτιῶμαι in Rep. 10. 599 E, 4. 435 E.

8. τείνειν | Cp. Phæd. 65 A: 'Εγγύς τι τείνειν τοῦ τεθνάναι. 'You come nearer to the an-

alogy of Sciron.'

9. κατ' 'Ανταΐον The allusion to the Lacedæmonian custom (supr. 162 B) is repeated, but, as usual, with fresh imagery, and additional point. The Lacedæmonians tell one to strip or go away. But you, like Sciron, strip all you meet with, and, like Antæus, force them to wrestle with you. H. Schmidt needlessly suspects кат' 'Avraîov. There is a slight inversion for the sake of em-The natural order would be μᾶλλόν τι κατ' 'Ανταΐον.

10. τὸ δρᾶμα δρᾶν (1) 'To go

about your work.' Or (2) 'To perform your part.' Cp. supr. 150 Α: "Ελαττον δὲ τοῦ ἐμοῦ δράματος, and note.

11. πρίν αναγκάσης ] Schanz, following Heindorf, thinks it necessary to read πρὶν ἄν. ἄν might of course easily fall out before ἀναγκάσης. But its omission may be defended on the ground that dvins contains a general statement.

ἀποδύσας 'Having stripped him of every pretext.

13. For νόσον Heindorf aptly compares Phædr. 228 B: Tŵ νοσοῦντι περί λόγων ἀκοήν.

14. ἰσχυρικώτερος μέντοι έγω έκείνων] 'But I have more of the athlete in me than they had;' (ἰσχυρικός=' given to trials of strength.')

15. Ἡρακλέες τε καὶ Θησέες Winkelmann (Fr. Antisthenis) suspects an allusion to Antisthenes here. But the Scholiast p. 169. νοντες καρτεροὶ πρὸς τὸ λέγειν μάλ' εὖ ξυγκεκόφασιν,
 ἀλλ' ἐγὼ οὐδέν τι μᾶλλον ἀφίσταμαι· οὕτω τις ἔρως
 ο δεινὸς ἐνδέδυκε τῆς περὶ ταῦτα γυμνασίας. μὴ οὖν μηδὲ σὺ φθονήσης προσανατριψάμενος σαυτόν τε ἄμα καὶ ἐμὲ ὀνῆσαι.

ΘΕΟ. Οὐδὲν ἔτι ἀντιλέγω, ἀλλ' ἄγε ὅπῃ ἐθέλεις·
πάντως τὴν περὶ ταῦτα εἰμαρμένην, ἢν [αν] σὺ ἐπικλώσης, δεῖ ἀνατλῆναι ἐλεγχόμενον. οὐ μέντοι περαιτέρω
γε ὧν προτίθεσαι οἷός τ' ἔσομαι παρασχεῖν ἐμαυτόν σοι.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἀρκεῖ καὶ μέχρι τούτων. καί μοι πάνυ το τήρει τὸ τοιόνδε, μή που παιδικόν τι λάθωμεν εἶδος τῶν λόγων ποιούμενοι, καί τις πάλιν ἡμῖν αὐτὸ ὀνειδίση.

ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλὰ δὴ πειράσομαί γε καθ' ὅσον αν δύ-νωμαι.

ΣΩ. Τοῦδε τοίνυν πρώτον πάλιν ἀντιλαβώμεθα

is probably nearer the mark: Οἱ Θρασύμαχοι, Καλλικλεῖς, Διω-νυσόδωροι, Εὐθύδημοι καὶοἱ τοιοῦτοι. Cp. Euthyd. 297.

καρτεροὶ πρὸς τὸ λέγειν]
 Men of valour in the art of controversy.'

μάλ' εὖ ξυγκεκόφασιν] 'Have bruised me well.'

2. οὖτω τις ἔρως δεινὸς ἐνδέδυκε] Sc. με implied in ἐγώ supr. It is left doubtful whether οὖτω is to be joined with δεινός or ἐνδέδυκεν. 'So strong a passion for this kind of exercise has taken possession of me.' It is not forgotten that Socrates says this at the close of his career. For ἐνδέδυκε cp. Phæd. 89 D: "Η τε γὰρ μισανθρωπία ἐνδύεται.

3. δεινός] For the inversion (=οῦτω δεινός τις ἔρως) cp. Rep. 3. 391 D, 6. 500 A.

4. προσανατριψάμενος] 'Giving

me a grip,' 'trying one fall with me.'

6. ἀλλ' ἄγε] The Bodl. has ἀλλὰ λέγε. See above 162 D: Εἰς τὸ μέσον ἄγοντες, and note. ἄγε is more vivid and in better agreement with the image which follows. Hermann's objection is well answered by H. Schmidt.

7.  $[\tilde{a}\nu]$   $\tilde{a}\nu$  has weak MS. authority. Cp. supr. B:  $\Pi\rho i\nu$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\tau$ .  $\lambda$ . and note.

9. δυ προτίθεσαι | Viz. διαγραμμάτων πέρι, supr. A.

λάθωμεν] Cp. supr. 164
 C: Λανθάνομεν ταὐτὰ., ποιοῦντες.
 There is exquisite humour in Socrates' warning Theodorus against being sportive in argument.

12. 715] Somebody; i.e. Pro-

tagoras.

16. ἀντιλαβώμεθα] 'Let us at-

οδπερ τὸ πρότερον, καὶ ἴδωμεν, ὀρθῶς ἢ οὐκ ὀρθῶς p. 169. έδυσχεραίνομεν έπιτιμώντες τῷ λόγῳ, ὅτι αὐτάρκη έκαστον είς φρόνησιν εποίει, καὶ ἡμῖν ξυνεχώρησεν ὁ Πρωταγόρας περί τε τοῦ ἀμείνονος καὶ χείρονος δια-5 φέρειν τινάς, οῢς δη καὶ εἶναι σοφούς. οὐχί; ΘΕΟ. Ναί.

I. B. Protagoras' own maxim is criticized.

ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν τοίνυν αὐτὸς παρων ωμολόγει, άλλὰ μη ήμεις βοηθούντες ύπερ αὐτού ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, οὐ- Ε δεν αν πάλιν έδει έπαναλαβόντας βεβαιοῦσθαι νῦν 10 δὲ τάχ' ἄν τις ἡμᾶς ἀκύρους τιθείη τῆς ὑπὲρ ἐκείνου όμολογίας. διὸ καλλιόνως ἔχει σαφέστερον περὶ τούτου αὐτοῦ διομολογήσασθαι· οὐ γάρ τι σμικρον παραλλάττει ούτως έχον η άλλως.

 $\Theta$ EO. Λέγεις ἀληθη̂.

ΣΩ. Μὴ τοίνυν δι' άλλων, άλλ' ἐκ τοῦ ἐκείνου λόγου ώς διὰ βραχυτάτων λάβωμεν την ὁμολογίαν.

tack the question from the same point as before.' Cp. Rep. 8.544 Β: Πάλιν.. ωσπερ παλαιστής τήν

αὐτὴν λαβὴν πάρεχε.

3. καὶ ἡμῖν ξυνεχώρησεν The sentence breaks and reverts to the direct form. Cp. Rep. 6.489 D: Οθε δή σύ φήε, κ.τ.λ. κάγὼ ξυνεχώρησα άληθη σε λέγειν. (Others, with Heindorf, 'and whether Protagoras was right in admitting.') In conceding for Protagoras that some men are wise, we went beyond his own words. We must try to prove it out of his own mouth. He says, What appears to each man, is to him. Now it certainly appears to every man that some are wiser than himself, and some less wise; that some think truly, others falsely. Therefore, whether Protagoras be right or wrong, it is the case that some think truly, and some falsely.

11. καλλιόνως έχει ] 'It would seem the less exceptionable course.' The rare form of the adverb in -ws avoids the ambiguity of κάλλιον έχει.

12. διομολογήσασθαι implies greater thoroughness than avομολογησάμενοι, supr. 164 C.

οὐ γάρ τι σμικρὸν παραλλάττει] 'It is of no small importance to the question at issue.' Socrates appeals again to the geometrical consciousness of Theodorus, to whom possibly παραλλάττει, a half-technical word, may express more than the simple διαφέρει.

15. δι' ἄλλων.. ἐκ τοῦ .. λόγου] 'Not through any third person, but from the data supplied by

himself.'

p. 170. ΘΕΟ. Πως;

ΣΩ. Ούτωσί. Τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστφ τοῦτο καὶ εἶναί φησί που ῷ δοκεῖ;

ΘΕΟ. Φησὶ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνθρώπου, 5 μᾶλλον δὲ πάντων ἀνθρώπων δόξας λέγομεν, καὶ φαμὲν οὐδένα ὅν τινα οὐ τὰ μὲν αὐτὸν ἡγεῖσθαι τῶν ἄλλων σοφώτερον, τὰ δὲ ἄλλους ἐαυτοῦ, καὶ ἔν γε τοῖς μεγίστοις κινδύνοις, ὅταν ἐν στρατείαις ἡ νόσοις ἡ ἐν θαλάττη χειμάζωνται, ὥσπερ πρὸς θεοὺς ἔχειν το Βτοὺς ἐν ἐκάστοις ἄρχοντας, σωτήρας σφῶν προσδοκῶντας, οὐκ ἄλλφ τφ διαφέροντας ἡ τῷ εἰδέναι. καὶ πάντα που μεστὰ τἀνθρώπινα ζητούντων διδασκάλους τε καὶ ἄρχοντας ἐαυτῶν τε καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ζώων τῶν τε ἐργασιῶν, οἰομένων τε αὐ ἰκανῶν μὲν διδάσκειν, το ἱκανῶν δὲ ἄρχειν εἰναι. καὶ ἐν τούτοις ἄπασι τί ἄλλο φήσομεν ἡ αὐτοὺς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἡγεῖσθαι σοφίαν καὶ ἀμαθίαν εἶναι παρὰ σφίσιν;

ΘΕΟ. Οὐδὲν ἄλλο.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὴν μὲν σοφίαν ἀληθη διάνοιαν 20 ήγοῦνται, τὴν δὲ ἀμαθίαν ψευδη δόξαν;

c ΘΕΟ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν, ὦ Πρωταγόρα, χρησόμεθα τῷ λόγῳ;

6. καὶ φαμέν is paratactic for λέγοντες.

10. χειμάζωνται] There is a zeugma only in so far as the verb is used literally with ἐν θαλάσση and figuratively with ἐν στρατείαις ἡ νόσοις. Cp. Lach. 194 B: ᾿Ανδράσι φίλοις χειμαζομένοις ἐν λόγφ... βοήθησον.

ωσπερ προς θεούς έχειν] Cp. Rep. 6. 489 C: Τὸ δ' ἀληθές πέφυκεν, ἐάν τε πλούσιος ἐάν τε πένης κάμνη, ἀναγκαίον είναι ἐπὶ lατρῶν θύρας lέναι, καὶ πάντα τὸν ἄρχεσθαι δεόμενον ἐπὶ τὰς τοῦ ἄρχειν δυναμένου. On the omission of πρός with the second word see Cobet, Var. Lect. pp. 163 sqq.

23. & Πρωταγόρα] Bodl. Vat. pr. Ven. Π. have τῷ Πρωταγόρα. But the Bodleian has & in the margin by an ancient hand. The reading τῷ may have been suggested by τί δὲ αὐτῷ Πρωταγόρα infr. Ε.

'What appears to each man, is to him. And does it not, then, appear to every man that some know more than he does and some less: so that in the greatest dangers, they look up to the wise man as to a God, submitting to be taught and ruled by him? And they account wisdom to be true thought; and folly to be false opinion.

It follows that, if all men think truly, some men think falsely. πότερον άληθη φωμεν άεὶ τοὺς ἀνθρωπους δοξάζειν, η p. 170.
ποτὲ μὲν ἀληθη, ποτὲ δὲ ψευδη; έξ ἀμφοτέρων γάρ
που ξυμβαίνει μη ἀεὶ ἀληθη ἀλλ' ἀμφότερα αὐτοὺς
δοξάζειν. σκόπει γάρ, ὧ Θεόδωρε, εἰ ἐθέλοι ἄν τις τῶν
5 ἀμφὶ Πρωταγόραν η σὺ αὐτὸς διαμάχεσθαι ὡς οὐδεὶς
ηγεῖται ἔτερος ἔτερον ἀμαθη τε εἶναι καὶ ψευδη δοξάζειν.

ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλ' ἄπιστον, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν εἰς τοῦτό γε ἀνάγκης ὁ λόγος ἢκει ὁ το πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἄνθρωπον λέγων.

ιο ΘΕΟ. Πῶς δή;

ΣΩ. Θταν σὺ κρίνας τι παρὰ σαυτῷ πρός με ἀποφαίνη περί τινος δόξαν, σοὶ μὲν δὴ τοῦτο κατὰ τὸν ἐκείνου λόγον ἀληθὲς ἔστω, ἡμῖν δὲ δὴ τοῖς ἄλλοις περὶ τῆς σῆς κρίσεως πότερον οὐκ ἔστι κριταῖς γενέτοθαι, ἡ ἀεί σε κρίνομεν ἀληθῆ δοξάζειν; ἡ μυρίοι ἐκάστοτέ σοι μάχονται ἀντιδοξάζοντες, ἡγούμενοι ψευδῆ κρίνειν τε καὶ οἴεσθαι;

ΘΕΟ. Νη τον Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, μάλα μυρίοι ε δητα, φησὶν Ομηρος, οι γέ μοι τὰ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων 20 πράγματα παρέχουσιν.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; βούλει λέγωμεν ὡς σὰ τότε σαυτῷ μὲν ἀληθῆ δοξάζεις, τοῖς δὲ μυρίοις ψευδῆ;

ΘΕΟ. "Εοικεν έκ γε τοῦ λόγου ἀνάγκη είναι.

8. εls τοῦτο.. ἀνάγκης... ῆκει]
'Is driven to this.' 'Is reduced to a point where this is inevitable.' Cp. Soph. Œd.
Tyr. 687: 'Ορῆς τν' ἦκεις;

18. Νη του Δία... παρέχουσιν 'Yes, truly, Socrates, I have opponents more than I can tell, as Homer says, and they give me worlds of trouble.'

19. φησίν Ομηρος Od. 16. 121: Τῷ νῦν δυσμενέες μάλα μυρίοι εἴσ' ἐνὶ οἴκῳ.

τὰ έξ ἀνθρώπων πράγματα]

'The trouble of the world,' i.e. troubles, the greatest that can come from all men. Cp. Æschin. c. Timarch. 9: Τὸ δὲ τελευταῖον δήσαντες πρὸς τὸν κίονα αὐτὸν τὸν Πιττάλακον ἐμαστίγουν τὰς ἔξ ἀνθρώπων πληγὰς οῦτω πολὺν χρόνον ὅστε, κ.τ.λ. A somewhat similar use of ἀνθρώπων οccurs in Soph. Phil. 305: Πολλὰ γὰρ τάδε | ἐντῷ μακρῷ γένοιτ' ἄν ἀνθρώπων χρόνφ. 'Respondet vulgare illud nostratium, alle menschenmögliche.' Heindorf.

ter of fact men do become judges of one another's impressions.

As a mat-

p. 170. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ αὐτῷ Πρωταγόρᾳ; ἄρ' οὐχὶ ἀνάγκη, εἰ μὲν μηδὲ αὐτὸς ῷετο μέτρον εἶναι ἄνθρωπον μηδὲ οἱ πολλοί, ὥσπερ οὐδὲ οἴονται, μηδενὶ δὴ εἶναι ταύτην
 p. 171. τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἣν ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν; εἰ δὲ αὐτὸς μὲν ῷετο, τὸ δὲ πλῆθος μὴ συνοίεται, οἶσθ' ὅτι πρῶτον 5 μὲν ὅσφ πλείους οἷς μὴ δοκεῖ ἢ οἷς δοκεῖ, τοσούτφ μᾶλλον οὐκ ἔστιν ἢ ἔστιν.

ΘΕΟ. 'Ανάγκη, εἶπερ γε καθ' ἑκάστην δόξαν ἔσται καὶ οὐκ ἔσται.

ΣΩ. Έπειτά γε τοῦτ' ἔχει κομψότατον· ἐκείνος 10 μὲν περὶ τῆς αὐτοῦ οἰήσεως τὴν τῶν ἀντιδοξαζόντων οἴησιν, ἡ ἐκείνον ἡγοῦνται ψεύδεσθαι, συγχωρεί που ἀληθῆ εἶναι ὁμολογῶν τὰ ὄντα δοξάζειν ἄπαντας.

ΘΕΟ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὴν αὑτοῦ ἂν ψευδῆ συγχωροῖ, εἰ τὴν 15
 τῶν ἡγουμένων αὐτὸν ψεύδεσθαι ὁμολογεῖ ἀληθῆ εἶναι;

ΘΕΟ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. Οι δέ γ' ἄλλοι οὐ συγχωροῦσιν έαυτοὺς ψεύ-δεσθαι;

ΘΕΟ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. 'Ο δέ γ' αὖ ὁμολογεῖ καὶ ταύτην ἀληθη τὴν δόξαν έξ ὧν γέγραφεν.

ΘΕΟ. Φαίνεται.

Τί δὲ αὐτῷ Πρωταγόρᾳ; ] Sc. ἀνάγκη ἐστίν; Or rather, as H. Schmidt points out, a more general notion: 'What follows for Protagoras? Is he not compelled?'

 μηδέ...μηδέ] 'If Protagoras himself also did not think so, nor yet the majority, as indeed they do not.'

5. συνοίεται] This is present,

because it has been asserted just above in ωσπερ...οιονται.

10. Επειτα .. κομψότατον ] · Now follows the most exquisite touch of all.' Cf. Rep. 5. 558 A: Τί δέ; ἡ πραότης ἐνίων τῶν δικασθέντων οὐ κομψή;—ἔχει, κα. τὸ πράγμα, κ. ὁ λόγος. μέν points forward to the antithesis, which is expressed in οἱ δέ γ' ἄλλοι, κ.τ.λ.

For instance. they condemn Protagoras. His opinion therefore may be true for him, but, on his own showing, it is false for all men besides. Its truth is to its falsehood, as one man is to all mankind, But further, in saying that they think truly, he confirms them in saying that he thinks falsely: and upholds them in denying that they are wrong. Thus the unanimity of dissent is not broken even by Protagoras himself.

Digitized by Google

ΣΩ. Ἐξ ἀπάντων ἄρα ἀπὸ Πρωταγόρου ἀρξαμέ- p. 171. νων ἀμφισβητήσεται, μᾶλλον δὲ ὑπό γε ἐκείνου ὁμο-λογήσεται,—ὅταν τῷ τἀναντία λέγοντι συγχωρῆ ἀλη-θῆ αὐτὸν δοξάζειν, τότε καὶ ὁ Πρωταγόρας αὐτὸς συγ- c χωρήσεται μήτε κύνα μήτε τὸν ἐπιτυχόντα ἄνθρωπον μέτρον εἶναι μηδὲ περὶ ἑνὸς οὖ ὰν μὴ μάθη. οὐχ οὕτως;

ΘΕΟ. Οὔτως.

The saying of Protagoras is true for nobody.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ ἀμφισβητεῖται ὑπὸ πάντων, το οὐδενὶ ὰν εἴη ἡ Πρωταγόρου ἀλήθεια ἀληθής, οὖ τέ τινι ἄλλφ οὖτ' αὐτῷ ἐκείνφ.

ΘΕΟ. 'Αγαν,  $\vec{\omega}$  Σώκρατες, τὸν έταῖρόν μου καταθέομεν.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά τοι, ὧ φίλε, ἄδηλον εἰ καὶ παραθέομεν

 Έξ ἀπάντων ἄρα] 'So then, the result obtained from them all is this.' Cf. Soph. 245 E: Τοὺς δὲ ἄλλως λέγοντας αὖ θεατέον, ίν' ἐκ πάντων εἰδῶμεν ὅτι τὸ ὁν τοῦ μὴ ὄντος οὐδὲν εὐπορώτερον είπειν ο τί ποτε έστιν. Ar. Met. 988 a: Τοσοῦτόν γ' ἔχομεν έξ αὐτῶν, ὅτι, κ.τ.λ. The preposition is probably suggested by έξ ὧν immediately preceding. 'On all hands, then, including Protagoras, we find it disputed, or rather on his part it is admitted.' This use of ¿ has been needlessly disputed by Heindorf and others, and Schanz reads ὑφ' ἀπάντων. Badham suggests ἐξ ἀπάντων ἄρα ἀπὸ τῶν Πρωταγόρου.

3. ὅταν.. συγχωρήσεται] These words are explanatory of ὑπὸ ἐκείνου ὁμολογήσεται, and what follows, from μήτε onwards, depends immediately on συγχωρήσεται, but really also on all that precedes. The construction of a sentence is frequently thus

disturbed by the introduction of an explanatory or appositional clause. Cp. Rep. 7. 529 B: Οὐ δύναμαι ἄλλο τι νομίσαι ἄνω ποιεῖν ψυχὴν βλέπειν μάθημα ἡ ἐκεῖνο, ὁ ἀν περὶ τὸ ὅν τε ἢ καὶ τὸ ἀόρατον, ἐάν τέ τις ἄνω κεχηνὼς ἡ κάτω συμμεμικὼς τῶν αἰσθητῶν τι ἐπιχειρῆ μανθάνειν, οὕτε μαθεῖν ποτέ φημι αὐτόν, οὕτε ἄνω ἀλλὰ κάτω αὐτοῦ βλέπειν τὴν ψυχήν, κὰν ἐξ ὑπτίας νέων ἐν γῆ ἡ ἐν θαλάττη μανθάνη. The futures middle are used with passive meaning.

μήτε κύνα] Supr. 154 A.
 12. "Αγαν] 'We are urging my friend too vehemently,' running him very hard.'

καταθέυμεν] Cp. Legg. 7. 806 C: Τί δράσομεν, & Κλεινία; τον ξένον εάσομεν την Σπάρτην ήμιν οῦτω καταδραμείν;

14. 'Αλλά... ἄδηλον] 'But it does not appear that we are outrunning what is right,' i. e. I do not see that we are transgressing any rule of truth or fairness. τὸ ὀρθόν means simply

p. 17 1. τὸ ὀρθόν. εἰκός γε ἄρα ἐκεῖνον πρεσβύτερον ὅντα σοπ φώτερον ἡμῶν εἶναι· καὶ εἰ αὐτίκα ἐντεῦθεν ἀνακύψειε μέχρι τοῦ αὐχένος, πολλὰ ᾶν ἐμέ τε ἐλέγξας ληροῦντα, ὡς τὸ εἰκός, καὶ σὲ ὁμολογοῦντα, καταδὺς ᾶν οἴχοιτο ἀποτρέχων. ἀλλ' ἡμῖν ἀνάγκη, οἶμαι, χρῆσθαι ἡμῖν 5 αὐτοῖς, ὁποῖοί τινές ἐσμεν, καὶ τὰ δοκοῦντα ἀεὶ ταῦτα λέγειν. καὶ δῆτα καὶ νῦν ἄλλο τι φῶμεν ὁμολογεῖν ᾶν τοῦτό γε ὁντινοῦν, τὸ εἶναι σοφώτερον ἔτερον ἑτέρου, εἶναι δὲ καὶ ἀμαθέστερον;

ΘΕΟ. Έμοὶ γοῦν δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. Η καὶ ταύτη αν μάλιστα ιστασθαι τὸν λόγον,

(as in Rep. 7. 540 D: Τὸ ὀρθὸν περὶ πλείστου ποιησάμενοι. Meno, 99 A: 'Ηγεμῶν . . ἐπὶ τὸ ὀρθόν), 'What is just and true.' There is no necessity therefore for making παραθεῖν (with the accusative) mean 'to swerve from.'

1. εἰκός γε ἄρα] Socrates admits that there is some ground for Theodorus' remonstrance. 'It is reasonable, I grant, to presume that as he is older so he is wiser than we are.' ἄρα refers to an implied argument; 'as your words imply.' For εἰκός γε cp. infr. 202 D.

4. καὶ σὲ ὁμολογοῦντα] Sc. λη-ρώδη. Steinhart suggests that the notion of Protagoras putting up his head and disappearing again is perhaps taken from the use of 'Charon's steps' in the theatre. H. Schmidt well observes that καταδύς... ἀποτρέχων implies that the Sophist would not have waited for a rejoinder. Cp. Rep. 1. 344 C D, esp. the words ὁ δαιμόνιε Θρασύμαχε, οἶον ἐμβαλὸν λόγον ἐν νῷ ἔχεις ἀπιέναι, πρὶν διδάξαι ἰκανῶς ἡ μαθεῖν εἶτε οὖτως εἶτε ἄλλως ἔχει.

5. ἀλλ' ἡμῖν] Socrates returns to the charge with the second ἀλλά.

6. τὰ δοκοῦντα] 154 C: Ἐὰν μὲν τὸ δοκοῦν, κ.τ.λ. Μεn. 83 D: Ἦμοιγε δοκεῖ οὕτως. Σ. Καλῶς τὸ γάρ σοι δοκοῦν τοῦτο ἀποκρίνου. Cp. esp. Crat. 386 B C.

11. ταύτη αν . . Πρωταγόρα] 'Will be most likely to take up this position, which we sketched out for it in our defence of Protagoras.' Cp. Il. ΙΙ. 570, Ι: Αὐτὸς δὲ Τρώων καὶ 'Αχαιῶν θῦνε μεσηγὺς | ἱστάμενος. Ib. 590, 1: 'Αλλὰ μάλ' ἄντην | ἴστασθ' άμφ' Αΐαντα μέγαν. Parm. 130 D: "Οταν ταύτη στῶ. 'The argument' is personified, as so often in Plato (cp. Rep. 6. 484 Α: Διὰ μακροῦ τινος διεξελθόντος λόγου. Ιb. 503 Α: Τοιαῦτ' ἄττα ην τὰ λεγόμενα παρεξιόντος καὶ παρακαλυπτομένου τοῦ λόγου), and is the subject of συγχωρήσεται, έθελησαι, δμολογήσει and τολμήσειε, in what follows. Protagoras were the subject, as H. Schmidt suggests, the dative Πρωταγόρα should have been αὐτῷ). ἴστασθαι depends

Could he put his head above the ground, no doubt he might convince us of much folly. But we have done our best. No one will deny that one man is wiser, and another less wise, 10 than his neighbour.

It is clear, too, that the strength of the position lies in the region of sensible things, which we made the basis of our defence of Protagoras.

(Transition to the conception of the Beneficial.)
If the theory would concede any thing,

η ήμεις ύπεγράψαμεν βοηθούντες Πρωταγόρα, ώς τὰ p. 171.

μὲν πολλὰ ἡ δοκεί ταύτη καὶ ἔστιν ἐκάστω, θερμά, Ε ξηρά, γλυκέα, πάντα ὅσα τοῦ τύπου τούτου· εἰ δέ που ἔν τισι συγχωρήσεται διαφέρειν ἄλλον ἄλλου, 5 περὶ τὰ ὑγιεινὰ καὶ νοσώδη ἐθελησαι ὰν φάναι μὴ πὰν γύναιον καὶ παιδίον καὶ θηρίον δὲ ἰκανὸν εἶναι ἰὰσθαι αὐτὸ γιγνῶσκον ἑαυτῷ τὸ ὑγιεινόν, ἀλλὰ ἐνταῦθα δὴ ἄλλον ἄλλου διαφέρειν, εἴπερ που;

ΘΕΟ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί ούτως.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ περὶ πολιτικῶν, καλὰ μὲν καὶ p. 172.
αἰσχρὰ καὶ δίκαια καὶ ἄδικα καὶ ὅσια καὶ μή, οἷα ἀν
ἐκάστη πόλις οἰηθεῖσα θῆται νόμιμα ἐαυτῆ, ταῦτα καὶ
εἶναι τῆ ἀληθεία ἐκάστη, καὶ ἐν τούτοις μὲν οὐδὲν
σοφώτερον οὔτε ἰδιώτην ἰδιώτου οὖτε πόλιν πόλεως

immediately on φῶμεν.—May there also be a slight play upon the word ιστασθαι ι 'This unstable theory will make a stand hereabouts if anywhere.' See also Thuc. 6. 34: Πρὸς τὰ λεγόμενα καὶ αἱ γνῶμαι ιστανται.

1. ή ήμεῖς ὑπεγράψαμεν βοηθοῦντες Πρωταγόρα] This 'new wave' of discussion rises upon the last, 167 B, 168: Κατὰ μὲν σώματα ἰατροὺς λέγω, κατὰ δὲ φυτὰ γεωργούς . . ταῖς πολέσι τὰ χρηστὰ ἀντὶ τῶν πονηρῶν δίκαια δοκεῖν εἶναι ποιεῖν. ἐπεὶ οἶά γ' ἄν ἐκάστη πόλει δίκαια καὶ καλὰ δοκῆ, ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι αὐτῆ, ἔως ἄν αὐτὰ νομίζη. The argument is beginning to relax a little under the influence of the ἀγαθὸν καὶ καλόν thrown carelessly in, 157 D.

4. συγχωρήσεται] Sc. ό λόγος. Others go back for a subject to όντινοῦν, supr. D. But if the imaginary opponent were wholly indefinite, why should a doubt be expressed whether he would make a reasonable admission?

So in what follows, 172 A, the words εἴπερ που, οὖκ ἃν πάνυ τολμήσειε, imply certain preconceptions and tendencies.

 καὶ θηρίον δέ] 'Nay, even every inferior animal.' Vegetables might have been included. Supr. 167 B C.

10. Οὐκοῦν . . περὶ πολιτικῶν] The distinction in the case of sensible things between the impressions of sense, and the knowledge of what is good, is evident enough. The analogous distinction in the case of things moral and social is less obvious. See, amongst other passages, Rep. 6. 505 D:  $Ti \delta \hat{\epsilon}$ ; τόδε οὐ φανερόν, ὡς δίκαια μὲν καὶ καλά πολλοί αν έλοιντο τά δοκοῦντα καν μη ή δμως ταθτα πράττειν καί κεκτήσθαι καὶ δοκεῖν, ἀγαθὰ δὲ ούδενὶ ἔτι ἀρκεῖ τὰ δοκοῦντα κτᾶσθαι, άλλὰ τὰ ὄντα ζητοῦσι, τὴν δε δόξαν ενταθθα ήδη πας άτιμάζει ;

12. οἰηθεῖσα] Sc. καλά, δίκαια, κ.τ.λ.

it would be this, that

all are not equally

judges of what is

case of states, that

although honour and

justice are

matters of convention

merely, yet in deciding

what is expedient,

mistake is possible

both to individuals

and states.

wholesome: and in the

p. 172. εἶναι· ἐν δὲ τῷ συμφέροντα ἑαυτῃ ἢ μὴ συμφέροντα τίθεσθαι, ἐνταῦθ', εἴπερ που, αὖ ὁμολογήσει σύμβουλόν τε συμβούλου διαφέρειν καὶ πόλεως δόξαν ἐτέραν ἑτέρας πρὸς ἀλήθειαν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν πάνυ τολμήσειε
β φῆσαι, ἃ ἂν θῆται πόλις συμφέροντα οἰηθεῖσα αὐτῆ, 5 παντὸς μᾶλλον ταῦτα καὶ συνοίσειν. ἀλλ' ἐκεῖ οὖ λέγω, ἐν τοῖς δικαίοις καὶ ἀδίκοις καὶ ὁσίοις καὶ ἀνοσίοις, ἐθέλουσιν ἰσχυρίζεσθαι ὡς οὐκ ἔστι φύσει αὐτῶν οὐδὲν οὐσίαν ἑαυτοῦ ἔχον, ἀλλὰ τὸ κοινῆ δόξαν τοῦτο γίγνεται ἀληθὲς τότε ὅταν δόξῃ καὶ ὅσον ἂν το δοκῆ χρόνον. καὶ ὅσοι γε δὴ μὴ παντάπασι τὸν Πρωταγόρου λόγον λέγουσιν, ὧδέ πως τὴν σοφίαν ἄγουσι. Λόγος δὲ ἡμᾶς, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ἐκ λόγου, μείζων ἐξ ἐλάτ-ς τονος, καταλαμβάνει.

'Conduct their philosophic procedure thus.' 'Proceed somewhat on this wise in their philosophy.' Cp. Men. 80 Ε: 'Ορᾶς τοῦτον ὡς ἐριστικὸν λόγον κατάγεις;

δδε refers either to the preceding sentence, or to the exposition which is broken off by the digression:—certainly not (with H. Schmidt) to the di-

gression itself.

The digression which follows is not merely an ornament. As in the Sophistes the philosopher and the sophist are the counterpart of being and not-being respectively, so here the man of the world and the philosopher represent the contrast between the life of sense and the life of knowledge.

13. μείζων ἐξ ἐλάττονος] The question of Justice and Injustice, etc. is greater than the question of the relativity of Sense. The greater question is not fully resumed in the pre-

8. εθέλουσιν Ισχυρίζεσθαι ] Η Θ drops the figure, and passes from whatthe 'argument' would be apt to say, to what certain persons, who are presently defined, actually do say. For a somewhat similar transition from 'arguments' to 'certain persons' cp. Gorg. 457 C: Οίμαι, & Γοργία, καὶ σὲ ἔμπειρον είναι πολλών λόγων καὶ καθεωρακέναι έν αὐτοῖς τὸ τοιόνδε, ὅτι οὐ ραδίως δύνανται περί ων αν έπιχειρήσωσι διαλέγεσθαι διορισάμενοι πρός άλλήλους καὶ μαθόντες καὶ διδάξαντες έαυτοὺς οὖτω διαλύεσθαι τὰς συνουσίας . . καὶ ἔνιοί γε τελευτώντες (cp. καὶ ὅσοι γε in the present passage), κ.τ.λ.

11. μὴ παντάπασι] 'In part only.' For the negative form cp. Soph. 247 B: Τοῦτο οὐκέτι κατὰ ταὐτὰ ἀποκρίνονται πᾶν ('here they make a certain distinction'). Aristotle (Met. 1008 a) uses the expression τοῖς τὸν Πρωταγόρου λέγουσι λόγου.

Ι 2. ωδέ πως την σοφίαν άγουσι]

Digitized by Google

This is the attitude of some who have partially relinquished the Protagorean doctrine. They offer us a new and important handle for discussion. (Digression.) Before entering upon this, however,

ΘΕΟ. Οὐκοῦν σχολην ἄγομεν, ο Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Φαινόμεθα, καὶ πολλάκις μέν γε δή, ο δαιμόνιε, καὶ ἄλλοτε κατενόησα, ἀτὰρ καὶ νῦν, ὡς εἰκότως οί έν ταις φιλοσοφίαις πολύν χρόνον διατρίψαντες είς 5 τὰ δικαστήρια ἰόντες γελοῖοι φαίνονται ρήτορες.

ΘΕΟ. Πῶς δὴ οὖν λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύουσιν οἱ ἐν δικαστηρίοις καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις έκ νέων κυλινδούμενοι προς τους έν φιλοσοφία καὶ τῆ τοιάδε διατριβῆ τεθραμμένους ὡς οἰκέται τ 10 πρὸς ἐλευθέρους τεθράφθαι.

sent dialogue, but is treated at large in the Gorgias and Republic.

Ι. Οὐκοῦν σχολήν ἄγομεν| Compare the opening of the digression in the Phædrus, 258 Ε: Σχυλή μέν δή ώς ἔοικε... and Cic. de Amic. 5: 'Etsumus, ut dixit Fannius, otiosi.' We must suppose that the impending trial of Socrates, although not alluded to until the end of the dialogue, is in Plato's mind throughout this passage. Gorg. 522 B.

2. & δαιμόνιε] 'In sober truth.' The words add a touch (not here of expostulation but)

of solemnity.

4. ἐν ταῖς φιλοσοφίαις 'In scientific pursuits.' Supr. 143 D: Γεωμετρίαν ή τινα άλλην φιλοσοφίαν. Tim. 88 C: Μουσική καὶ πάση φιλοσοφία. Socrates takes common ground with Theodorus. Cp. infr. 173 E: Τά τε γας υπένερθε και τα έπίπεδα γεωμετρούσα, οὐρανοῦ τε ὖπερ ἀστρονομοῦσα. Compare with the whole passage the opening words of the Apology (esp. όμολογοίην αν έγωγε οὐ κατὰ τούτους είναι ρήτωρ), and the dispute of Socrates with Callicles in

the Gorgias.

8. ἐκ νέων κυλινδούμενοι ] " Who have knocked about from their early days.' Compare Aristophanes' περίτριμμα δικών (Nub. 447), and Dem. de Cor. 269.

p. 172.

κυλινδούμενοι The word expresses contempt for the 'casual,' 'hand to mouth,' intellectual existence of the lawyer. Cp. Rep. 5. 479 D: Μεταξύ που κυλινδείται, Phædr. 257 A, Polit. 309 A.

10. προς έλευθέρους ] Soph. 253 C (referring to this): \*Η πρός Διὸς ἐλάθομεν εἰς τὴν τῶν ἐλευθέρων έμπεσόντες ἐπιστήμην, καὶ κινδυνεύομεν ζητοῦντες τὸν σοφιστην πρότερον ανευρηκέναι τον φιλόσοφον; Rep. 6. 499 A: Οὐδέ γε αὖ λόγων, ὧ μακάριε, καλῶν τε καὶ έλευθέρων ίκανῶς ἐπήκοοι γεγόνασιν, οίων ζητείν μέν τὸ άληθές, κ.τ.λ. 7. 536 D: Οὐδὲν μάθημα μετά δουλείας τον έλεύθερον χρή μανθάνειν—and the whole image of the cave with its captives and their liberation. See also Aristot. Met. 1. 2: Δηλον οὖν ώς δι' οὐδεμίαν αὐτὸ ζητοῦμεν χρείαν έτέραν, άλλ' ώς ἄνθρωπος φάμεν έλεύθερος ὁ αὐτοῦ ἔνεκα καὶ μη άλλου ών, ούτω και αύτη μόνη έλευθέρα οὖσα τῶν ἐπιστημῶν.

p. 172.  $\Theta EO$ .  $\Pi \hat{\eta} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;

ΣΩ. τι τοις μέν, τουτο δ συ είπες, ἀεὶ πάρεστι σχολή καὶ τους λόγους ἐν εἰρήνη ἐπὶ σχολής ποιουνται, ὥσπερ ήμεις νυνὶ τρίτον ήδη λόγον ἐκ λόγου μεταλαμβάνομεν, οὕτω κάκεινοι, ἐὰν αὐτους ὁ ἐπελθών 5 τοῦ προκειμένου μᾶλλον, καθάπερ ήμας, ἀρέση· καὶ διὰ μακρών ἡ βραχέων μέλει οὐδὲν λέγειν, ὰν μόνον τύχωσι τοῦ ὅντος· οἱ δὲ ἐν ἀσχολία τε ἀεὶ λέγουσι κατεπείγει γὰρ ὕδωρ ῥέον) καὶ οὐκ ἐγχωρεῖ περὶ οῦ ὰν ἐπιθυμήσωσι τους λόγους ποιεῖσθαι, ἀλλ' ἀνάγκην 10

we pause to reflect upon the happiness and freedom of the philosophic life, which has leisure to take up fresh topics or to lay them down at will. Not so the mind which is exercised in the courts of law. The

2. roûro & rù clares] H. Schmidt would delete the commas, because Theodorus had only spoken of himself and Socrates. But such 'apposition of general and particular' is common in Plato.

4. τρίτον ήδη λόγον ἐκ λόγου 'We are for the third time beginning a fresh argument.' The first fresh λόγος was the criticism of Protagoras and his defence; the second begins where Theodorus is induced to accept Socrates' challenge (see the doubtful words, 168 E: Αὐ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον); the third and greatest (μείζων, supr. B) arises with the mention of the wholesome and expedient, and the partial supporters of Protago-Cp. Rep. 1. 354, where Socrates owns to a similar discursiveness, and is by no means exact in recapitulating.

5. οὖτω κἀκεῖνοι] Sc. μετολαμβάνουσι. This part of the sentence (from ὅσπερ..) stands in apposition to what precedes. Cp. supr. 171 C: Τότε καὶ ὁ Πρωταγόρας.., and note; also Rep. 8. 557 C: Κινδυνεύει, ἢν δ' ἐγώ, καλλίστη αὖτη τῶν πολιτειῶν εἶναι. ὥσπερ ἰμάτιον ποικίλον πᾶσιν ανθεσι πεποικιλμένου, ούτω καὶ αὐτη πάσιν ήθεσι πεποικιλμένη καλλίστη αν φαίνοιτο. Also ib. 7. 532 A: Οὕτω καὶ ὅταν τις τῷ διαλέγεσθαι ἐπιχειρῆ, ἄνευ πασῶν τῶν αἰσθήσεων διὰ τοῦ λόγου ἐπ' αὐτὸ ὁ ἔστιν ὁρμῷ, καὶ μὴ ἀποστῆ πρὶν ᾶν αὐτὸ ὁ ἔστιν ὀρμῷ, καὶ μὴ ἀποστῆ τοῦ νόγοι ἐπ' αὐτὸ ὁ ἔστιν ὀρμῷ, καὶ μὴ ἀποστῆ τοῦ νοητοῦ τέλει, ὅσπερ ἐκεῖνος ἐπὶ τῷ τοῦ ὀρατοῦ. But as the verb is omitted in the second clause, the comma is preferable to a colon after ποιοῦνται.

 καθάπερ ἡμᾶs] Such slight redundancies are natural in conversation.

dρέσκειν governs the accusative where it means to satisfy. It has the dative supr. 157 D. The whole sentence is in construction with \*Hι.

7. διὰ μακρῶν ἡ βραχέων] See Polit. 286.

10. ἀνάγκην] Hesych.: ἀνάγκη· ἡ δικυστική κλεψύδρα. Pollux, 8. 17: Ενιοι δ' οἴονται καὶ ἀνάγκην σκεῦος εἶναι δικαστικόν. The latter quotation expresses doubt. May not the notion mentioned by the grammarian have arisen from the present passage? The structure of the sentence (τε—καί) forbids our identifying

one is the training of a freeman, the other of a slaveέχων ὁ ἀντίδικος ἐφέστηκε καὶ ὑπογραφὴν παραναγι- p. 172. γνωσκομένην, ὧν ἐκτὸς οὐ ῥητέον· (ἢν ἀντωμοσίαν καλοῦσιν·) οἱ δὲ λόγοι ἀεὶ περὶ ὁμοδούλου πρὸς δε σπότην καθήμενον, ἐν χειρί τινα δίκην ἔχοντα, καὶ οἱ 5 ἀγῶνες οὐδέποτε τὴν ἄλλως ἀλλ' ἀεὶ τὴν περὶ αὐτοῦ· πολλάκις δὲ καὶ περὶ ψυχῆς ὁ δρόμος· ὧστ' ἐξ ἁπάν- p. 173.

ανάγκη here with the clepsydra, which has been already alluded It is rather 'the strong arm of the law,' which the adversary could bring to bear, if the speaker wandered from the indictment. (So also Ast and H. Schmidt.) 'But the other sort are always pressed for time: for the ebbing water hurries on the speaker: and he has no liberty to follow whither fancy leads him, but the adversary is at hand to wield over him the resistless logic of coercion, holding a written outline of the points to which he must confine himself, which forms a running commentary to his oration.'

2. ὧν ἐκτὸς οὐ ῥητέον] ὑπογραφήν retains its verbal force nearly as if it were ὑπογεγραμμένα, but is not the antecedent to ὧν. See 147 E, note on ὅτφ.

ἡν ἀντωμοσίαν καλοῦσιν] 'What they call their affidavits.' The affected unfamiliarity with legal terms is in good keeping. Compare Rep. 3. 400 B: Καί, ὡς ἐγῷμαι, ἵαμβον καί τιν' ἄλλον τροχαῖον ὡνόμαζε.

3.  $\pi\rho\delta s$   $\delta\epsilon\sigma\pi\delta\tau\eta\nu$ ] Not simply the  $\delta\iota\kappa\alpha\sigma\tau\dot{\eta}s$ , but rather  $\delta\dot{\eta}\mu\sigma s$  or  $\nu\delta\mu\sigma s$ , whom he represents. Compare the passages in the Republic in which  $\Delta\dot{\eta}\mu\sigma s$  is spoken of as the master of the ship (488), as the great Sophist (492), and as a mighty beast (493); and cp. Eu-

thyphr. 2 C: "Ερχεται κατηγορήσων μου, ὥσπερ πρὸς μητέρα, πρὸς τὴν πόλιν. Also Herodotus, 7. 104 (of the Spartans): "Επεστιγάρ σφι δεσπότης, νόμος, τὸν ὑποδειμαίνουσι πολλῷ ἔτι μᾶλλον, ἢ οἱ σοὶ σεὶ. Pindar, 3. 38: Νόμος πάντων βασιλεύς.

4. τινα δίκην] So the Bodleian MS. 'Some cause or other.' This reading suits the distant, unfamiliar tone, in which judicial proceedings are here described. The other reading, εν χειρὶ τὴν δίκην ἔχοντα (Τ, etc.), gives a different force to εν χειρὶ .. ἔχοντα,—not merely 'engaged with' but 'having in his power.'

καὶ οἱ ἀγῶνες] 'And the trial is never for an indifferent stake, but always immediately concerns the speaker.' αἰτοῦ is surely masculine not neuter (as Stallb. and Wohlrab).

6. περὶ ψυχῆς ὁ δρόμος]
Π. 22. 161 (of Achilles and Hector): Ἐπεὶ οὐχ ἱερῆϊον, οὐδὲ βοείην ἀρνύσθην, ἄ τε ποσσὶν ἀέθλια γίγνεται ἀνδρῶν ἀλλὰ περὶ ψυχῆς θέον Ἐκτορος ἱπποδάμοιο. In Herodotus, 7. 57: Περὶ ἐαυτοῦ τρέχων (said of Xerxes), the metaphor is already softened down. Cp. Aristoph. Vesp. 375: Ποιήσω δακεῖν | τὴν καρδίαν καὶ τὸν περὶ ψυχῆς δρόμον | δραμεῖν. The expression τὴν περὶ αὐτοῦ is suggested by τὴν ἄλλως.

p. 173. των τούτων ἔντονοι καὶ δριμεῖς γίγνονται, ἐπιστάμενοι τὸν δεσπότην λόγῳ τε θωπεῦσαι καὶ ἔργῳ χαρίσασθαι, σμικροὶ δὲ καὶ οὐκ ὀρθοὶ τὰς ψυχάς. τὴν γὰρ αὕξην καὶ τὸ εὐθύ τε καὶ τὸ ἐλεύθερον ἡ ἐκ νέων δουλεία ἀφήρηται, ἀναγκάζουσα πράττειν σκολιά, μεγάλους 5 κινδύνους καὶ φόβους ἔτι ἀπαλαῖς ψυχαῖς ἐπιβάλλουσα, οὖς οὐ δυνάμενοι μετὰ τοῦ δικαίου καὶ ἀληθοῦς ὑποφέρειν, εὐθὺς ἐπὶ τὸ ψεῦδός τε καὶ τὸ ἀλλήλους ἀνταδικεῖν τρεπόμενοι πολλὰ κάμπτονται καὶ συγ-Βκλῶνται, ὥσθ' ὑγιὲς οὐδὲν ἔχοντες τῆς διανοίας εἰς ιο ἄνδρας ἐκ μειρακίων τελευτῶσι, δεινοί τε καὶ σοφοὶ γεγονότες, ὡς οἴονται. Καὶ οὖτοι μὲν δὴ τοιοῦτοι, ਔ

Whose mind becomes inevitably dwarfed and crooked and servile.

1. ἔντονοι καὶ δριμεῖς] 'Keen and shrewd.' As H. Schmidt observes, the former epithet points to concentration of will, the latter to mental penetration.

3. τὴν γὰρ αῦξην... ἐλεύθερον]
'Of all mental growth, and all honest and liberal culture;' 'of self-respect and the spirit of upright independence.' Both meanings are expressed in the Greek.

7. ous où duvámeroi] 'So that, not being able to undergo these consistently with righteousness and truth, they betake themselves forthwith to falsehood, and to avenging themselves on one another by wrong, and so are repeatedly bent and stunted; whence they pass from youth to manhood with no soundness in their mind, but supposing themselves to have become capable and accomplished men. Cp. Rep. 7. 519 A: \*Η οῦπω έννενόηκας των λεγομένων πονηρών μέν σοφων δέ, ως δριμύ μέν βλέπει τὸ ψυχάριον καὶ ὀξέως διορῷ ταῦτα έφ' ά τέτραπται, ώς οὐ φαύλην ἔχον τὴν ὅψιν, κακία δ' ἠναγκασμένον ὑπηρετείν ὅστε ὅσω αν ὀξύτερον βλέπη, τοσούτω πλείω κακὰ ἐργαζόμενον. . Τοῦτο μέντοι, ἢν δ' ἐγώ, τὸ τῆς τοιαύτης φύσεως, εἰ ἐκ παιδὸς εὐθὺς κοπτόμενον περιεκόπη τοὺς τῆς γενέσεως συγγενεῖς ὥσπερ μολυβδίδας, αὶ δὰ ἐδωδαῖς τε καὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἡδοναῖς τε καὶ λιχνείαις προσφυεῖς γιγνόμεναι, περὶ τὰ κάτω στρέφουσι τὴν τῆς ψυχῆς ὅψιν,

 πολλὰ κάμπτονται καὶ συγ-'Are continually κλώνται thwarted and cramped in their growth.' Rep. 6. 495 D: 'Ατελείς μέν τὰς Φύσεις, ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν τεχνῶν τε καὶ βαναυσιών ώσπερ τὰ σώματα λελώβηνται ούτω καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς ξυγκεκλασμένοι τε καὶ ἀποτεθρυμμένοι διά τὰς βαναυσίας τυγχάνουσιν. 10. 611 C: Τεθεάμεθα μέντοι διακειμένον αὐτό, Εσπερ οἱ τὸν θαλάττιον Γλαυκὸν δρώντες οὐκ αν ἔτι ραδίως αὐτοῦ ἴδοιεν τὴν ἀρχαίαν φύσιν, ὑπὸ τοῦ τά τε παλαιὰ τοῦ σώματος μέρη τὰ μὲν ἐκκεκλάσθαι, τὰ δὲ συντετρίφθαι καὶ πάντως λελωβησθαι ύπὸ τῶν κυμάτων. Gorg. 525 C-E

Θεόδωρε· τοὺς δὲ τοῦ ἡμετέρου χοροῦ πότερον βούλει p. 173· διελθόντες ἡ ἐάσαντες πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸν λόγον τρεπώ- μεθα, ἵνα μὴ καί, ὁ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, λίαν πολὺ τῆ ἐλευθερία καὶ μεταλήψει τῶν λόγων καταχρώμεθα;

Turn we now from them; and let us still use our liberty to describe the leaders of our own band.

5 ΘΕΟ. Μηδαμῶς, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ διελθόντες.
πάνυ γὰρ εὖ τοῦτο εἴρηκας, ὅτι οὐχ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἐν τῷ σ
τοιῷδε χορεύοντες τῶν λόγων ὑπηρέται, ἀλλ' οἱ λόγοι
†οἱ ἡμέτεροι ὧσπερ οἰκέται, καὶ ἔκαστος αὐτῶν περιμένει ἀποτελεσθῆναι ὅταν ἡμῖν δοκῆ· οὕτε γὰρ δικατο στὴς οὕτε θεατής, ὧσπερ ποιηταῖς, ἐπιτιμήσων τε καὶ
ἄρξων ἐπιστατεῖ παρ' ἡμῖν.

1. τοὺς δὲ τοῦ ἡμετέρου χοροῦ] Phædr. 247 A: Φθόνος γὰρ ἔξω θείου χοροῦ ἴσταται. Polit. 29 I B: Ἡμφεγνόησα κατιδὼν τὸν περὶ τὰ τῶν πόλεων πράγματα χορόν. The metaphor is continued in the words οἱ ἐν τῷ τοιῷδε χορεύοντες, . . οὕτε θεατὴς ὥσπερ ποιηταῖς . . περὶ τῶν κορυφαίων . . .

2. διελθόντες] The expression is a little confused: for the words πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸν λόγον τρεπώμεθα, as understood with διελθόντες, are unemphatic, while in the second part of the clause they are emphatic. Probably but for the attraction of the other participle, διελθόντες would have been διελθωμεν. (Coisl. τραπώμεθα.)

¿ágarres] Since here, as in the 'Sophist' (253 D), we have stumbled prematurely on the philosophic life.

3. δ νῦν δὴ . . μεταλήψει] 'Our freedom, which consists, as we have said, in the power of ranging from one topic to another.' The words δ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν belong to ἐλευθερία καὶ μεταλήψει and not to λίαν πολὺ καταχρώμεθα. But in deleting

the comma H. Schmidt is again led by too strict a requirement of minute logical coherence. Cp. Tim. 26 E: Καὶ τίν ἄν, & Κριτία, μᾶλλον ἀντὶ τούτου μεταλάβοιμεν; Polit. 257 C: Διαναπαύσωμεν αὐτὸν μεταλαβόντες αὐτοῦ τὸν συγγυμναστὴν τόνδε Σώκράτη; . . Καθάπερ εἶπες, μεταλάμβανε.

8. to i juérepo.] The article is rather doubtful. If genuine, it still belongs to the predicate,—'our servants,' i. e. those which, as philosophers, we have.

περιμένει] 'Waits our pleasure for its completion.'

9. The word δικαστής recalls the previous description. With οὅτε θεατὴς ισπερ ποιηταῖς a new illustration is brought in. Cp. supr. 147 B. The θεατής is the same δεσπότης (viz. Δῆμος) in another aspect. The image of dramatic poetry was suggested by Socrates using the expression τοὺς τοῦ ἡμετέρου χοροῦ.

10. ἐπιτιμήσων . . . ἐπιστατεί]
' Stands over us to criticise and to compel.'

p. 173. ΣΩ. Λέγωμεν δή, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἐπεὶ σοί γε δοκεῖ, περὶ τῶν κορυφαίων· τί γὰρ ἄν τις τούς γε φαύλως διατρίβοντας ἐν φιλοσοφία λέγοι; Οὖτοι δέ που ἐκ νέων πρῶτον μὲν εἰς ἀγορὰν οὐκ ἴσασι τὴν ὁδόν, οὐδὲ ὅπου δικαστήριον ἢ βουλευτήριον ἢ τι κοινὸν ἄλλο τῆς πέ- 5 λεως συνέδριον· νόμους δὲ καὶ ψηφίσματα λεγόμενα ἢ γεγραμμένα οὖτε ὁρῶσιν οὖτε ἀκούουσι. σπουδαὶ δὲ ἐταιρειῶν ἐπ' ἀρχὰς καὶ σύνοδοι καὶ δεῖπνα καὶ σὺν αὐλητρίσι κῶμοι, οὐδὲ ὄναρ πράττειν προσίσταται αὐτοῖς. εὖ δὲ ἢ κακῶς τι γέγονεν ἐν πόλει, ἢ τί τῷ 10

They know nothing of politics or of public life, still less of revels and intrigues for power.

1. ως ἔσικεν] The sentence continues as if λέγωμεν had been λεκτέον.

2. τοὺς φαύλως διατρίβοντας ἐν φιλοσοφία λέγοι] ἐν φιλοσοφία is emphatic, i. e. 'who are frivolous in such a pursuit.' For an account of these gentry see Rep. 6. 489 D-496, where they are called παμπόνηροι .. ὥσπερ οἱ ἐκ τῶν εἰργμῶν εἰς τὰ ἰερὰ ἀποδιδράσκοντες, κ.τ.λ.

3. Οδτοι δέ που] Compare the less ironical description in the Republic, 6. 488 A: Νόησον γὰρ τοιουτονί γενόμενον, κ.τ.λ. The contradiction between philosophy and common life is here stated in its most paradoxical aspect. No existing commonwealth is great enough to interest the philosophic mind. Cp. Rep. 6. 496 B: H ἐν σμικρᾶ πόλει δταν μεγάλη ψυχή φυῦ καὶ ἀτιμάσασα τὰ τῆς πόλεος ὑπερίδη.

7. σπουδαὶ δέ, κ.τ.λ.] 'But the ambitious striving of political clubs for power, and public meetings and banquets and revellings with minstrelsy, are actions which do not occur to them even in dreams.' For προσίσταται cp. Hyperides (?) Pro Euxenippo sub init.: Εὶ μὴ

προσίστανται ύμιν αἱ τοιαῦται εἰσαγγελίαι, κ.τ.λ.

For a similar 'nominativus pendens' cp. Rep. 7. 532 B: 'Η δέ γε λύσις . . ἡ πραγματεία τῶν τεχνῶν . . ταύτην ἔχει τὴν δύναμιν. The irregularity is softened in the present instance by the fact that the earlier part of the sentence forms a sort of collective nominative to προσίσταται. With this list of 'worldly goods' compare Rep. 6. 491 C: Πώντα τὰ λεγόμενα ἀγαθά, κάλλος καὶ πλοῦτος καὶ ἰσχὺς σώματος καὶ ἔψηγένεια ἐρρωμένη ἐν πόλει καὶ πάντα τὰ τούτων οἰκεία.

8. ἐταιρειῶν] 'Clubs' or 'leagues.' See Rep. 2.365 D: 'Επὶ γὰρ τὸ λανθάνειν ξυνωμοσίας τε καὶ ἐταιρείας συνάξομεν... Thueyd. 8.54: Καὶ ὁ μὲν Πείσανδρος τάς τε ξυνωμοσίας, αἴπερ ἐτύγχανον πρότερον ἐν τῆ πόλει οὖσαι ἐπὶ δίκαις καὶ ἀρχαῖς, ἀπάσας ἐπελθών, κ.τ.λ

10. τι γέγονεν] So the Bodleian and several other MSS., including the first hand of T. But Clement in quoting the passage reads τις with the majority of manuscripts. This, however, may easily have arisen out of what follows. Stallbaum

The philosopher's ignorance of these things and of his neighbour's pedigree, is not ironical but real. His body is at home in the city, but his mind is

κακόν έστιν έκ προγόνων γεγονὸς ἢ πρὸς ἀνδρῶν ἢ p. 173. γυναικῶν, μᾶλλον αὐτὸν λέληθεν ἢ οἱ τῆς θαλάττης λεγόμενοι χόες. καὶ ταῦτα πάντ' οὐδ' ὅτι οὐκ οἶδεν, ε οἶδεν· οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτῶν ἀπέχεται τοῦ εὐδοκιμεῖν χάριν, 5 ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι τὸ σῶμα μόνον ἐν τῆ πόλει κεῖται αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπιδημεῖ, ἡ δὲ διάνοια, ταῦτα πάντα ἡγησαμένη σμικρὰ καὶ οὐδέν, ἀτιμάσασα πανταχῆ φέρεται κατὰ Πίνδαρον, τά τε γᾶς ὑπένερθε καὶ τὰ ἐπίπεδα

says, 'Si quis alius, certe philosophus scit, quid recte, quid secus in republica fiat.' But if he is ignorant of what is passing, how can he judge of it? See above, νόμους δε καὶ ψηφίσματα, κ.τ.λ., and infr. 174 C: Ούκ είδως κακόν ούδεν ούδενδς έκ του μή μεμελετηκέναι. cp. Rep. 6. 496. This reading is consistent with the spirit of paradox which is unmistakably present throughout. No part of the description except the absence of rhetoric would apply to the real Socrates. Even in this dialogue we have seen that he knows some of the antecedents of Theætetus and is interested in knowing more.

2. οἱ τῆς θαλάττης λεγόμενοι χόες] Aristid. Or. 3. Τ. 1. p. 30. ed. Dind.: Τὸ λέγειν περὶ τούτων καὶ ἐγχειρεῖν ιῶσπερ ἄν εἴ τις ἐξαριθμεῖσθαι βούλοιτο τοὺς χόας τῆς θαλάττης. (Stallb.)

4. οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτῶν ἀπέχεται τοῦ εὐδοκιμεῖν χάριν] Cp. Ar. Eth. N. 4. 3. §§ 27, 28 (of the highminded man)—πρὸς τὰ ἔντιμα μὴ ἰέναι . . εἴρωνα πρὸς τοὺς πολλούς.

7. ἀτιμάσασα] Cp. Rep. 6. 496 B, quoted above.

8. κατὰ Πίνδαρον] The fragment is thus quoted by Clem.

Alex. Str. 20. 707: Πέταται κατά

Πίνδαρον τας τε γας υπένερθεν ουρανού τε υπερ άστρονομών, καὶ πᾶσαν πάντη φύσιν έρευνάμενος (V. l. έρευνώμενος). He seems to have had the poet's words, as well as this passage, in his mind. Plato therefore seems to have changed πέταται into the more prosaic φέρεται (πέτεται occurs as a marginal reading), and to have introduced the words καὶ τὰ ἐπίπεδα γεωμετροῦσα (perhaps also ἀστρονομοῦσα), in compliment to Theodorus, adding τῶν ὄντων ἐκάστου, κ.τ.λ. Plato almost always thus in weaves quotation with his own language, and accommodates the poet's measures to the rhythm of prose; e.g. Rep. 2. 365 Β : Πότερον δίκα τείχος ΰψιον η σκολίαις ἀπάταις ἀναβὰς καὶ ἐμαυτὸν οὕτω περιφράξας διαβιῶ; Ιb. 364 D: Τῆς δ' ἀρετῆς ἱδρῶτα θεοὶ προπάροιθεν έθηκαν καί τινα όδον μακράν τε καὶ ἀνάντη. Protag. 340 D: "Όταν δέ τις αὐτῆς εἰς ἀκρὸν ϊκηται, ρηϊδίην δ' ήπειτα πέλειν, χαλεπήν περ ἐοῦσαν, ἐκτῆσθαι.

τά τε γαs] Bodl. τατε (but with an erasure over α). Is it possible that Plato wrote ταs τε, as in the quotation of Clement? This seems probable, when it is considered that τὰ ἐπίπεδα, κ.τ.λ. is an afterthought, to which the transition as the words stand in the text is

p. 173. γεωμετροῦσα, οὐρανοῦ τε ὕπερ ἀστρονομοῦσα, καὶ
 p. 174. πᾶσαν πάντη φύσιν ἐρευνωμένη τῶν ὅντων ἑκάστου
 ὅλου, εἰς τῶν ἐγγὺς οὐδὲν αὐτὴν συγκαθιεῦσα.

ΘΕΟ. Πῶς τοῦτο λέγεις, ὦ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. "Ωσπερ καὶ Θαλῆν ἀστρονομοῦντα, ὧ Θεό- 5 δωρε, καὶ ἄνω βλέποντα, πεσόντα εἰς φρέαρ, Θρᾶττά τις ἐμμελῆς καὶ χαρίεσσα θεραπαινὶς ἀποσκῶψαι λέ-γεται, ὡς τὰ μὲν ἐν οὐρανῷ προθυμοῖτο εἰδέναι, τὰ δ' ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ καὶ παρὰ πόδας λανθάνοι αὐτόν. ταὐτὸν δὲ ἀρκεῖ σκῶμμα ἐπὶ πάντας ὅσοι ἐν φιλο- 10

traversing the earth and heaven, compassing the whole of everything. He is laughed at by ordinary people, as Thales was by the Thracian maid-servant. For knowing nothing of

somewhat abrupt; and also that the term γεωμετροῦσα is more naturally applicable to the surface than to the lower parts of the Earth.

2. των δυτων έκάστου δλου] Ο γάρ συνοπτικός διαλεκτικός, δ δὲ μή, οῦ. (Rep. 7. 537 C.) See the humorous illustration of this in the Republic, 5. 474 C: "Οτι δν αν φωμεν φιλείν τι, δεί φανήναι αὐτόν, ἐὰν ὀρθῶς λεγήται, οὐ τὸ μὲν φιλοῦντα ἐκείνου, τὸ δὲ μή, ἀλλὰ πᾶν στέργοντα, κ.τ.λ. And ib. 6. 486 A: Έναντιώτατον σμικρολογία ψυχή μελλούση τοῦ δλου και παντός αξι ξπορέξεσθαι θείου τε καὶ ἀνθρωπίνου. . . ή οὐν ύπάρχει διανοία μεγαλοπρέπεια καί θεωρία παντός μέν χρόνου, πάσης δε οὐσίας, οἶόν τε οἴει τούτφ μέγα τι δοκείν είναι τὸν ἀνθρώπινον βίον; Ibid. 500 B.

3. δλου] 'In its universal aspect.'

εἰς τῶν ἐγγύς] 'Not lowering herself to contemplate any of the things surrounding her.'

4. Theodorus does not at once understand the contrast between 'things universal and things near.'

6. Θρậττά τις] ' Θρậτταν a patria ancillam hanc dicit. ἐμμελής

autem h. l. ad leporem et venustatem in jocando trahendam docuit Ruhnken. ad Longin. p. 261. Fabellam hinc forte duxit Laërt. 1. 34. Heind.

Does not ἐμμελής rather refer to the slave's neatness in her own department? Cp. τορῶς καὶ οξέως 175 E. 'A trim and dainty Thracian handmaid.' The opposite is implied in ἀσχημοσύνη.. ἀβελτερίας, infr. C. The same jest occurs in Chaucer, The Millere's Tale, 3458-60: 'He walked in the feldes for

to prie Upon the starres, what ther should befalle,

Til he was in a marlepit yfalle.'

10. ταὐτὸν δὲ ἀρκεῖ σκῶμμα]
'The same piece of raillery does
not fail to apply,'—'will serve.'
For the metaphorical use of
ἀρκεῖν ἐπί cp. Soph. Ant. 611:
Τό τ' ἔπειτα καὶ τὸ μέλλον καὶ τὸ
πρὶν ἐπαρκέσει νόμος ὅδε.

For the application of the σκῶμμα in the mouth of an enemy see the speech of Callicles in the Gorgias, 484 sqq., which presents many points of similarity to the present passage.

his neighbour, while he searches into the nature of man, he appears helpless in public and private life, having no topics for scandal, and despising the common subjects of praise and boasting: thinking of a king merely as the shepherd of a troublesome flock, who for want of leisure must be a clown: looking upon broad acres as a narrow strip of earth: and on high pedigree as but a single reach in the descent of an endless river.

σοφία διάγουσι. τῷ γὰρ ὅντι τὸν τοιοῦτον ὁ μὲν p. 174.
πλησίον καὶ ὁ γείτων λέληθεν, οὐ μόνον ὅ τι πράττει, <sup>B</sup>
ἀλλ' ὀλίγου καὶ εἰ ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν ἢ τι ἄλλο θρέμμα·
τί δέ ποτ' ἐστὶν ἄνθρωπος καὶ τί τῆ τοιαύτη φύσει
5 προσήκει διάφορον τῶν ἄλλων ποιεῖν ἢ πάσχειν,
ζητεῖ τε καὶ πράγματ' ἔχει διερευνώμενος. μανθάνεις
γάρ που, ὧ Θεόδωρε. ἢ οὖ;

ΘΕΟ. "Εγωγε· καὶ ἀληθη λέγεις·

ΣΩ. Τοιγάρτοι, ὧ φίλε, ἰδία τε συγγιγνόμενος ὁ το τοιοῦτος ἐκάστφ καὶ δημοσία, ὅπερ ἀρχόμενος ἔλεγον, ε ὅταν ἐν δικαστηρίφ ἤ που ἄλλοθι ἀναγκασθῆ περὶ τῶν παρὰ πόδας καὶ τῶν ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς διαλέγεσθαι, γέλωτα παρέχει οὐ μόνον Θράτταις ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἄλλφ ὅχλφ, εἰς φρέατά τε καὶ πᾶσαν ἀπορίαν ἐμπί15 πτων ὑπὸ ἀπειρίας, καὶ ἡ ἀσχημοσύνη δεινή, δόξαν ἀβελτερίας παρεχομένη. ἔν τε γὰρ ταῖς λοιδορίαις ἴδιον ἔχει οὐδὲν οὐδένα λοιδορεῖν, ἄτ' οὐκ εἰδὼς κακὸν οὐδὲν οὐδενὸς ἐκ τοῦ μὴ μεμελετηκέναι· ἀπορῶν οὖν γελοῖος φαίνεται· ἔν τε τοῖς ἐπαίνοις καὶ ταῖς τῶν Φ
20 ἄλλων μεγαλαυχίαις, οὐ προσποιήτως, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι γελῶν ἔνδηλος γιγνόμενος ληρώδης δοκεῖ εἶναι. τύ-ραννόν τε γὰρ ἣ βασιλέα ἐγκωμιαζόμενον ἕνα τῶν

4. τη τοιαύτη] Sc. ἀνθρωπίνη. 10. ὅπερ ἀρχόμενος ἔλεγον]

These words refer only to δημοσία, and recall 172 C.

14. εἰς φρέατα] 'Into pitfalls and all manuer of perplexity.' Cp. supr. 165 B: Τὸ λεγόμενον εν φρέατι συνεχόμενος. But the words immediately refer to supr. A: Πεσόντα ες φρέαρ.

15. ή ἀσχημοσύνη] 'And the awkwardness of the position is terrible, making him seem no

better than a fool.'

17. ἴδιον] I. e. he cannot use

personality in invective.

20. οὐ προσποιήτως, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὅντι] Cp. 173 E: Οὐ γὰρ αὐτῶν ἀπέχεται τοῦ εὐδοκιμεῖν χάριν, κ.τ.λ.

21. τύραννον.. ἐγκωμιαζόμενον] Governed (1) by ἀκούων, implied in ἀκούειν below: or (2) more truly, an accusativus pendens. τε is answered by δέ in γῆς δέ, κ.τ.λ. infr.

22. ἔνα τῶν νομέων] Comp. the Politicus, 266 D, where this is regarded as the most universal conception of the

№ 174. νομέων, οἷον συβώτην, ἢ ποιμένα, ἤ τινα βουκόλον ἡγεῖται ἀκούειν εὐδαιμονιζόμενον πολὺ βδάλλοντα· δυσκολώτερον δὲ ἐκείνων ζῷον καὶ ἐπιβουλότερον ποιμαίνειν τε καὶ βδάλλειν νομίζει αὐτούς· ἄγροικον δὲ καὶ ἀπαίδευτον ὑπὸ ἀσχολίας οὐδὲν ἣττον τῶν 5
 № νομέων τὸν τοιοῦτον ἀναγκαῖον γίγνεσθαι, σηκὸν ἐν ὅρει τὸ τεῖχος περιβεβλημένον. γῆς δὲ ὅταν μυρία πλέθρα ἢ ἔτι πλείω ἀκούσῃ ὧς τις ἄρα κεκτημένος θαυμαστὰ πλήθει κέκτηται, πάνσμικρα δοκεῖ ἀκούειν εἰς ᾶπασαν εἰωθὼς τὴν γῆν βλέπειν. τὰ δὲ δὴ γένη 10 ὑμνούντων, ὡς γενναῖός τις ἐπτὰ πάππους πλουσίους

kingly office; contemplating νομευτική as a whole, the philosopher thinks of βασιλική only as a part of it: "Οτι τῆ τοιᾶδε μεθόδφ τῶν λόγων οὕτε σεμνοτέρου μαλλον έμέλησεν ή μή, τόν τε σμικρότερον οὐδὲν ἢτίμακε πρὸ τοῦ μείζονος, αξι δε καθ αύτην περαίνει τάληθέστατον. Soph. 227 A: Τῆ τῶν λόγων μεθόδφ σπογγιστικῆς η φαρμακοποσίας οὐδὲν ήττον οὐδέ τι μάλλον τυγχάνει μέλον, εί τὸ μέν σμικρά τὸ δὲ μεγάλα ὡφελεῖ ἡμᾶς καθαίρου, τοῦ γὰρ κτήσασθαι ἔνεκα νοῦν πασών τεχνών το ξυγγενές καὶ τὸ μὴ ξυγγενές κατανοείν πειρωμένη τιμά πρός τοῦτο έξ ίσου πάσας, καὶ θάτερα τῶν ἐτέρων κατὰ την όμοιότητα οὐδεν ήγειται γελοιότερα, σεμνότερον δέ τι τὸν διὰ στρατηγικής ή φθειριστικής δηλουντα θηρευτικήν οὐδεν νενόμικεν, άλλ' ώς τὸ πολύ χαυνότερον.---The latter passage has also a slight tinge of the irony of the text. The figure may have originated in some saying of Socrates. Compare Xen. Mem. 2. § 32: "Οτι θαυμαστὸν οἱ δοκοίη είναι, εί τις γενόμενος βοών άγελης νομεύς και τάς βους έλάττους τε καὶ χείρους ποιῶν μὴ δμολογοίη κακός βουκόλος είναι. Ib. § 37: 'Ο δε Κριτίας' 'Αλλά τῶνδε τοι σε ἀπέχεσθαι δεήσει, τῶν σκυτέων καὶ τῶν τεκτόνων καὶ τῶν χαλκέων. .. Ναὶ μὰ Δί', ἔφη ὁ Χαρικλῆς, καὶ τῶν βουκόλων γε' εἰ δε μή, φυλάττου, ὅπως μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐλάττους τὰς βοῦς ποιήσης.

2. πολύ βδάλλοντα] 'As being rich in milk,' i.e. 'squeezing out much wealth.' Compare the speeches of Thrasymachus in Rep. 1.

3. ἐκείνων Masculine.

4. ποιμαίνειν τε καὶ βδάλλειν] 'Only he thinks that the creature whom they tend, and out of whom they squeeze their wealth, is of a less tractable and more insidious nature.' There is here an anticipation of the bitter satire or actual human nature which appears in the Politicus.

äγροικου δέ..ἀσχολίαs] 'Rough and uncivilized from stress of work.'

6. σηκὸν ἐν ὅρει, κ.τ.λ.] And so cut off from the great world, over which the philosopher freely ranges, supr. 173 E.

10. γένη ὑμνούντων . . ] 'And when they cant of pedigree . .'

έχων ἀποφηναι, παντάπασιν ἀμβλὺ καὶ ἐπὶ σμικρον p. 174 ορώντων ήγειται τον ἔπαινον, ὑπο ἀπαιδευσίας οὐ p. 175. δυναμένων εἰς το πᾶν ἀεὶ βλέπειν οὐδὲ λογίζεσθαι ὅτι πάππων καὶ προγόνων μυριάδες ἐκάστφ γεγό-5 νασιν ἀναρίθμητοι, ἐν αἷς πλούσιοι καὶ πτωχοὶ καὶ βασιλείς καὶ δοῦλοι βάρβαροί τε καὶ Ἦνοιος πολλάκις μυρίοι γεγόνασιν ὁτφοῦν, ἀλλὶ ἐπὶ πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι καταλόγφ προγόνων σεμνυνομένων καὶ ἀναφερόντων εἰς Ἡρακλέα τὸν ᾿Αμφιτρύωνος ἄτοπα αὐτφ

παντάπασιν ἀμβλὺ.. ὁρώντων] 'Betraying a dull and contracted vision.' In what follows, the apodosis ἡγεῖται is twice resumed (καταφαίνεται, γελᾶ) with

variations of the protasis.
4. δτι πάππων καὶ προγόνων]
Compare the comic fragment ascribed to Menander: Men.

Fragm. Inc. 4 (Meineke):—

'Απολεί με το γένος' μη λέγ', εἰ φιλείς ἐμέ,
Μῆτερ, ἐφ' ἐκάστφ το γένος' οἶς ἄν τῆ φύσει
'Αγαθον ὑπάρχη μηθὲν οἰκείον προσόν,
'Εκεῖσε καταφεύγουσιν εἰς τὰ μνήματα,
Καὶ το γένος, ἀριθμοῦσίν τε τοὺς πάππους ὅσοι.
Οὐδ' ἔνα δ' ἔχοις ἰδεῖν ἄν, οὐδ' εἰπεῖν, ὅτφ
Οὐκ εἰσὶ πάπποι' πῶς γὰρ ἐγένοντ' ἄν ποτε; κ.τ.λ.

μυριάδες . . ἀναρίθμητοι] This expression recurs frequently in later Greek authors.

βάρβαροί τε καὶ "Ελληνες]
 These words belong to all the preceding nouns.

7. ἐπὶ πέντε .. προγόνων] The order is ἐπὶ καταλόγω πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι προγόνων.

8. ἀναφερόντων] Sc. τὸ γένος, or τὴν εὐγένειαν. The genitives depend upon σμικρολογίας, or rather, more vaguely, upon the sense of the words ἄτοπα αὐτῷ καταφαίνεται τῆς σμικρολογίας, as δυναμένων upon γελῷ below, κατα-in καταφαίνεται being perhaps used in its condemnatory sense, as in καταγιγνώσκειν.

9. ἄτοπα...τῆς σμικρολογίας] The genitive is not quite analogous to ἀμήχανον εὐδαιμονίας, Apol. 41 C, which is rather quantitative:

nor is it exactly equivalent to άτοπος ή σμικρολογία (like άσημα . . βοής, . . φώτων άθλίων ίκτήρια, in Sophocles), though, as in these last cases, the adjective is isolated for the sake of emphasis; but the genitive has the additional meaning, 'in respect of,' as after interjections and epithets. Cf. Protagoras 317 B: Πολλή μωρία καὶ τοῦ ἐπιχειρήματος. Rep. 1.328 Ε: Χαλεπου του βίου (for its way of life ?) 7. 531 D: Πάμπολυ έργον λέγεις. τοῦ προοιμίου, ἢν δ έγώ; Phæd. 99 Β: Πολλή αν καὶ μακρά ραθυμία αν είη τοῦ λόγου.

The whole sense lies somewhere between σεμνυνόμενοι καὶ ἀναφέροντες.. ἄτοποι φαίνονται τῆς σμικρολογίας and σεμνυνομένων καὶ ἀναφερόντων .. ἄτοπος φαίνεται ἡ σμικρολογία. p. 175. καταφαίνεται της σμικρολογίας, ὅτι δὲ ὁ ἀπ' Αμφι-Βτρύωνος εἰς τὸ ἄνω πεντεκαιεικοστὸς τοιοῦτος ην, οῖα συνέβαινεν αὐτῷ τύχη, καὶ ὁ πεντηκοστὸς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, γελῷ οὐ δυναμένων λογίζεσθαί τε καὶ χαυνότητα ἀνοήτου ψυχης ἀπαλλάττειν. ἐν ἄπασι δὴ τούτοις ὁ 5 τοιοῦτος ὑπὸ τῶν πολλῶν καταγελᾶται, τὰ μὲν ὑπερηφάνως ἔχων, ὡς δοκεῖ, τὰ δ' ἐν ποσὶν ἀγνοῶν τε καὶ ἐν ἑκάστοις ἀπορῶν.

ΘΕΟ. Παντάπασι τὰ γιγνόμενα λέγεις, δ Σώ-κρατες.

ΣΩ. Όταν δέ γέ τινα αὐτός, ὦ φίλε, ἔλκύση ἄνω, σκαὶ ἐθελήση τις αὐτῷ ἐκβῆναι ἐκ τοῦ Τί ἐγὼ σὲ ἀδικῶ ἢ σὰ ἐμέ; εἰς σκέψιν αὐτῆς δικαιοσύνης τε καὶ ἀδικίας, τί τε ἐκάτερον αὐτοῖν καὶ τί τῶν πάντων ἢ ἀλλήλων διαφέρετον; ἢ ἐκ τοῦ Εἰ βασιλεὺς εὐδαίμων 15

But when he takes the other up into his own region, from questions of private wrong, to inquire

 οἶα συνέβαινεν Τhe Bodl. reads οἶα συνέβαινεν αὐτῷ τύχη. Perhaps rightly. The meaning in both cases is the same. 'He was,—what Fortune made him.'

3. ἀπ' αὐτοῦ] Sc. (1) τοῦ πεντεκαιεικοστοῦ: or (2) τοῦ ᾿Αμφιτρύωνος. But the latter (2) has less point.

11. Όταν δέ γε, κ.τ.λ.] Compare Rep. 7. 515 E, 516: Εἰ δ', ἦν δ' ἐγώ, ἐντεῦθεν ἔλκοι τις αὐτὸν βία διὰ τραχείας τῆς ἀναβάσεως καὶ ἀνάντους, καὶ μὴ ἀνείη πρὶν ἐξελκύσειε πρὸς τὸ τοῦ ἡλίου φῶς, ἄρα οὐχὶ ὀδυνᾶσθαί τε ἄν καὶ ἀγανακτείν ἐλκόμενον, καὶ ἐπειδὴ πρὸς τὸ φῶς ἔλθοι, αὐγῆς ἄν ἔχοντα τὰ ὅμματα μεστὰ ὁρῶν οὐδ' ἄν ἔν δύνασθαι τῶν νῦν λεγομένων ἀληθῶν.

τινα . . τις] The indefinites are used with an indirect reference to τὸν σμικρὸν ἐκεῖνον καὶ δριμὸν καὶ δικανικόν below (D).

12. καὶ.. αὐτῷ] 'And hè finds

some one willing.' Supr. 154 E, Rep. 1. 343 A, etc.

15. Εὶ βασιλεὺς εὐδαίμων] See the passage of the Gorgias (471), in which Polus contends that Archelaus is happy. (Diog. L. mentions a diatribe of Antisthenes, called 'Αρχέλαος, ἡ περὶ βασιλείας, in which Gorgias was assailed.)

Buttmann thus defends el, which a few MSS. omit: 'Quamvis certum exploratumque haberent vulgares illi oratores, regem propter divitias suas unice beatum putandum esse, tamen rem ita in encomiis tractabant, ut, quasi dubia ea videri posset, multis eam exemplis argumentisque probarent. Quidni igitur v. c. encomii alicujus in Cræsum argumentum his verbis indicari potuerit; εὶ Κροῖσος εὐδαίμων;' If ei is retained, a certain point may be given to at (with Couwhat justice is, from diatribeson the theme 'Is a king happy!' to contemplate the idea of the royal office and of human happiness, Then that dwarfed shrewd legal mind is

κεκτημένος τ' αὖ πολὺ χρυσίον, βασιλείας πέρι καὶ p. 175. ανθρωπίνης όλως εὐδαιμονίας καὶ αθλιότητος ἐπὶ σκέψιν, ποίω τέ τινε έστον καὶ τίνα τρόπον ἀνθρώπου φύσει προσήκει τὸ μὲν κτήσασθαι αὐτοῖν, τὸ δὲ ἀπο-5 Φυγείν,—περὶ τούτων ἀπάντων ὅταν αὖ δέῃ λόγον διδόναι τον σμικρον έκείνον την ψυχήν και δριμύν ο καὶ δικανικόν, πάλιν αὖ τὰ ἀντίστροφα ἀποδίδωσιν ίλιγγιών τε από ύψηλοῦ κρεμασθείς καὶ βλέπων μετέωρος ἄνωθεν ὑπὸ ἀηθείας, ἀδημονῶν τε καὶ ἀπορῶν

sin, Wagner, H. Schmidt) by supposing βασιλεύς and κεκτημένος to be distinct subjects: 'Is a king, or, again, one possessed of much gold, to be accounted happy?' It may be questioned, however, whether η βασιλεύς might not give a better meaning.

In any way of taking the words as they stand,  $\tau \epsilon$  seems to impede the sense, and av is superfluous. If Plato is really quoting from a rhetorician, this is possibly not a fatal objection, though the conjectures πάνυ πολύ, πάμπολυ, (Heusd. Hirschig. Badh.) would seem probable. (Schanz reads from Madvig's conj. βασιλεύς εὐδαίμων κεκτημένος του χρυσίον.) sibly, however, the words Baoiλεψε.. χρυσίον are adapted from some poet. (Cp. Theogn.: Evδαίμων είην, καὶ θεοῖς φίλος ἀθανάτοισι, Κύρν', ἀρετης δ' άλλης οὐδεμιᾶς ἔραμαι.) In which case γαν πολύχρυσον is perhaps the true reading. For κεκτημένος in such an adaptation, cp. (besides Protag. 340 D quoted above), the quotation of Tyrtæus in the Laws, 629 A: Οῦτ' αν μνησαίμην οῦτ' ἐν λόγφ ἄνδρα τιθείμην, ούτ' εἰ πλουσιώτατος ἀνθρώπων είη, φησίν, οῦτ' εἰ πολλά άγαθὰ κεκτημένος, είπων σχεδον äπαντα, κ.τ.λ. (E.g. the lines might run El βασιλεύς είην, ίσχοιμι δὲ γῶν πολύχρυσον.)

There is a close parallel between the present passage and 174 B: Τοιγάρτοι, κ.τ.λ. Cp. τί έγω σε άδικω with έν δικαστηρίω ... ἀναγκασθή λέγειν: η συ έμε with έν ταις λοιδορίαις: εί (or ή) βασιλεύς.. with τύραννόν τε γάρ . . .

2. ἐπὶ σκέψιν ] MSS. ἐπίσκεψιν. Bekker corr.

3. ἀνθρώπου φύσει ] Cp. supr. 174 Β: Τη τοιαύτη φύσει.

8. Ιλιγγιῶν τε 'He gives the philosopher his revenge; (for) dizzied by the strange experience of hanging at such a height and looking downwards from mid-air, and being dismayed and lost, and broken in his utterance, he is laughed at, not by Thracian handmaids, nor by any other of the uneducated, for they do not perceive his plight; but by all whose nurture has been the reverse of servile.'

The sentence probably divides after ἀηθείας, and ἀδημονῶν τε . . . answers to ίλιγγιῶν τε. (ἰλιγγιῶν τε. γάρ add. Ven. Ξ. This is quite unnecessary.)

p. 175. καὶ βαρβαρίζων, γέλωτα Θράτταις μὲν οὐ παρέχει οὐδ ἄλλφ ἀπαιδεύτφ οὐδενί, οὐ γὰρ αἰσθάνονται, τοῖς δ' ἐναντίως ἢ ὡς ἀνδραπόδοις τραφεῖσιν ἄπασιν. Οὕτος δὴ ἐκατέρου τρόπος, ὡ Θεόδωρε, ὁ μὲν τῷ ὅντι ἐν ἐλευθερία τε καὶ σχολῆ τεθραμμένου, ὂν δὴ φιλόσο- 5 φον καλεῖς, ῷ ἀνεμέσητον εὐήθει δοκεῖν καὶ οὐδενὶ εἶναι, ὅταν εἰς δουλικὰ ἐμπέση διακονήματα, οἷον στρωματόδεσμον μὴ ἐπισταμένου συσκευάσασθαι μηδὲ ὄψον ἡδῦναι ἡ θῶπας λόγους· ὁ δ΄ αὖ τὰ μὲν τοιαῦτα πάντα δυναμένου τορῶς τε καὶ ὀξέως δια- 10 κονεῖν, ἀναβάλλεσθαι δὲ οὐκ ἐπισταμένου ἐπιδέξια

puzzled in its turn, and becomes a laughingstock not to the uneducated, but to the wise and free. The philosopher may be well content to seem unskilled in servile arts, in comparison with those who are dumb in the highest music of the soul.

1. βαρβαρίζων] Lit. 'Speaking a strange dialect:'—strange i.e. to the inhabitants of the higher region. Schanz admits into the text Pierson's conjecture βατταρίζων ('stammering'), founded on a passage in Themistius which seems an echo of this; Themist. 22. 278 b: "Οψει γὰρ Ιλεγγιῶσαν εὐθέως καὶ λογιζομένην καὶ βατταρίζουσαν. But there is no sufficient reason for rejecting βαρβαρίζων.

6. φ ἀνεμέσητον] ' Who may, without our surprise or censure, appear simple and a mere cipher, when some menial service is required of him, if he has no skill, for instance, in tying up bedclothes with the proper knot, nor in flavouring a sauce, or a fawning speech :the other character is that of the man who is able to do all such service with smartness and despatch, but has not the skill to throw his cloak over his right shoulder with a gentlemanly grace; no, nor to celebrate aright with the music of discourse, in his turn, that life which is lived in truth by the immortals and by heaven-favoured men.'

Cobet requires οὐδέν for οὐδενί. But the dative, whether masculine or neuter, is analogous to Soph. Œd. Tyr. 1019: 'Εξ ἴσου τῷ μηδενί, and agrees better with εὐήθει.

8. ἐπισταμένου] So Bodl. Vat. Ven. II. ἐπιστάμενος cett.

10. τορῶς] 'Smartly.' ἄτε δη δριμὸς ῶν.

ΙΙ. ἀναβάλλεσθαι . . ἐπιδέξια] Probably, (1) 'to wear his garmentover his right shoulder in a gentlemanly fashion.' Aristoph. Αν. 1567: Οὖτος, τί δρậς; ἐπ' άριστέρ' οὖτως ἀμπέχει; οὐ μεταβαλείς θοιμάτιον ωδ έπι δεξιά: Or, possibly, ἐπιδέξια may mean 'cleverly,' 'deftly.' Cp. Hor. Ep. 1.1.96: 'Si toga dissidet impar, Rides. Quid, mea cum pugnat sententia secum?' (2) A possible rendering at first sight is, 'to strike up the song in his Cp. οὐδέ γ' άρμονίαν λόγων λαβόντα, and cp. Rep. 4. 420 Ε: Κατακλίναντες έπὶ δεξιὰ πρὸς τὸ πῦρ διαπίνοντας. Symp. 177 D: Είπειν επαινον Έρωτος επί δεξιά. But one person could hardly be έλευθέρως οὐδέ γ' άρμονίαν λόγων λαβόντος όρθῶς p. 176. ὑμνῆσαι θεῶν τε καὶ ἀνδρῶν εὐδαιμόνων βίον ἀληθῆ.

ΘΕΟ. Εἰ πάντας, ὦ Σώκρατες, πείθοις ἃ λέγεις ὧσπερ ἐμέ, πλείων ἂν εἰρήνη καὶ κακὰ ἐλάττω κατ' 5 ἀνθρώπους εἴη.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὖτ' ἀπολέσθαι τὰ κακὰ δυνατόν, ਔ Θεόδωρε· ὑπεναντίον γάρ τι τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἀεὶ εἶναι ἀνάγκη· οὖτ' ἐν θεοῖς αὐτὰ ἰδρύσθαι, τὴν δὲ θνητὴν φύσιν καὶ τόνδε τὸν τόπον περιπολεῖ ἐξ ἀνάγκης.

said to sing in defia, and the antithesis requires the other rendering. The slave can tuck in and pack up bedclothes, the freeman wearshis garment with a grace. Theslaves' contribution to the banquet is literally ovor ήδῦναι, figuratively θῶπας λόγους ήδῦναι. Supr. 173 A. (Cp. Gorg. 465 D: Τὴν ρητορικὴν.. ἀντίστροφον όψοποιίας έν ψυχη ώς έκείνο ἐν σώματι.) The 'freeman's' part is literally the lyre and song; in a higher sense, discourse of philosophy and This is his proper virtue. έρανος. Cp. Symp. 177 D, where the minstrel is dismissed, and Eryximachus proposes that they should discourse of the praises of love: Δοκεῖ γάρ μοι χρηναι εκαστον ήμων λόγον είπειν έπαινον Ερωτος έπλ δεξιά ώς αν δύνηται κάλλιστον, Prot. 347 There is a further 'harmony' between the discourse and life of the philosopher; Lach. 188 D: Καὶ κομιδῆ μοι δοκεί μουσικός ό τοιούτος είναι, άρμονίαν καλλίστην ήρμοσμένος οὐ λύραν οὐδὲ παιδιᾶς δργανα, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὄντι ζην ήρμοσμένος αὐτὸς αύτοῦ τὸν βίον ξύμφωνον τοῖς λόγοις πρός τὰ ἔργα, ἀτεχνῶς δωριστὶ άλλ' οὐκ ἰαστί, οἴομαι δὲ οὐδὲ φρυγιστὶ οἰδὲ λυδιστί, ἀλλ' ήπερ

μόνη Έλληνική έστιν άρμονία.

There is an allusion to the well-known custom of taking the lyre in turn. θῶπας λόγους is perhaps rightly supposed by Ruhnk. ad Tim. p. 146 to be a poetical expression, quoted perhaps from Euripides or Epicharmus.

2. θεῶν τε καὶ ἀνδρῶν εὐδαιμόνων βίου ἀληθῆ] There is a rhythmical cadence in the words, cp. Phædr. 261 A: Πάριτε δή, θρέμματα γενναῖα, καλλίπαιδά τε Φαϊδρον πείθετε. Rep. 617 D: ᾿Ανάγκης θυγατρὸς κόρης Λαχέσεως λόγος, κ. τ. λ. Symp. 197 E, the end of Agathon's speech. This is not improved by deleting ἀληθῆ with Cobet, and so leaving an iambic ending ————.

7. ὑπεναντίον γάρ] Compare the saying of Heraclitus, Fr. 56: Παλίντονος άρμονίηκόσμου ὅκωσπερ λύρας καὶ τόξου. The preposition conveys the idea of 'bearing up against.'

9. τόνδε τὸν τόπον] Viz. τὸν σωματοειδη τε καὶ ὁρατὸν τόπον, Rep. 7. 532 D. The imagery of place in which Plato's philosophy is enfolded appears most prominently in the Phædo, the Phædrus, and Rep. 6 and 7.

The notion that evil must

Γ. 176. διὸ καὶ πειρασθαι χρὴ ἐνθένδε ἐκεῖσε φεύγειν ὅ τι
 Β τάχιστα. φυγὴ δὲ ὁμοίωσις θεῷ κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν·
 ὁμοίωσις δὲ δίκαιον καὶ ὅσιον μετὰ φρονήσεως γενέ-

Men will not hear

exist in everything but the Divine Nature reappears in a. curious mythical form in the Politicus, 270; and is implied Tim. 48A: 'E& ἀνάγκης καὶ νοῦ συστάσεως. 86 Β : Τὰ δὲ περὶ ψυχὴν (sc. νοσήματα) διὰ σώματος έξιν, κ.τ.λ. Ιb. 69 D: Ευγκερασάμενοί τ' αὐτὰ ἀναγκαίως τὸ θνητον γένος ξυνέθεσαν. In the Phædo evil is almost identified with the bodily principle. Our ignorance on the subject is, however, confessed in the Lysis, 220 E, 221: Πότερον, ην δ' έγώ, έὰν τὸ κακὸν ἀπόληται. ούδε πεινην έτι έσται ούδε διψην ούδε άλλο ούδεν των τοιούτων; . . ή γελοίον τὸ ἐρώτημα, ὅ τί ποτ' έσται τότε ή μή έσται; τίς γάρ οίδεν;

2. φυγή δὲ ὁμοίωσις θεφ] Phædr. 252 E, 253: Ἰχνεύοντες δὲ παρ' ἐαυτῶν ἀνευρίσκειν τὴν τοῦ σφετέρου θεοῦ φύσιν, εὐποροῦσι διὰ τὸ συντόνως ἡναγκάσθαι πρὸς τὸν θεὸν βλέπειν, καὶ ἐφαπτόμενοι αὐτοῦ τῆ μνήμη, ἐνθουσιῶντες, ἐξ ἐκείνου λαμβάνουσι τὰ ἔθη καὶ τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα, καθ' ὅσον δυνατὸν θεοῦ ἀνθρώπω μετασχεῖν.

Rep. 10. 613 A: Οὐ γὸρ δὴ ὑπό γε θεῶν ποτὲ ἀμελεῖται, ôs ἀν προθυμεῖσθαι ἐθέλῃ δίκαιος γίγνεσθαι καὶ ἐπιτηδεύων ἀρετὴν εἰς ὅσον δυνατὸν ἀνθρώπφ ὁμοιοῦσθαι θεῷ. Ιb. 6. 500 B: Οὐδὲ γάρ που, ὡ ᾿Αδείμαντε, σχολὴ τῷ γε ὡς ἀληθῶς πρὸς τοῖς οὖσι τὴν διάνοιαν ἔχοντι κάτω βλέπειν εἰς ἀνθρώπων πραγματείας καὶ μαχόμενον αὐτοῖς φθόνου τε καὶ δυσμενείας ἐμπίπλασθαι, ἀλλ' εἰς τεταγμένα ἄττα καὶ κατὰ ταὐτὰ ἀεὶ ἔχοντα ὁρῶντας καὶ θεωμένους

οῦτ' ἀδικοῦντα οῦτ' ἀδικούμενα ύπ' ἀλλήλων, κόσμφ δὲ πάντα καὶ κατά λόγον έχοντα, ταῦτα μιμεῖσθαί τε καὶ ὅ τι μάλιστα ἀφομοιοῦσθαι. Phæd. 107 C: Νῦν δὲ έπειδη άθάνατος φαίνεται οδσα, οὐδεμία αν είη αὐτη άλλη ἀποφυγή κακών οὐδὲ σωτηρία πλήν τοῦ ὡς βελτίστην τε καὶ φρονιμωτάτην γενέσθαι. Tim. 90 Β: Τῷ δὲ περὶ φιλομάθειαν καὶ περὶ τὰς ἀληθεῖς φρονήσεις έσπουδακότι καὶ ταῦτα μάλιστα των αύτου γεγυμνασμένω φρονείν μέν άθάνατα καὶ θεία, άνπερ άληθείας έφάπτηται, πασα ἀνάγκη που, καθ ὅσον δ' αὖ μετασχείν ανθρωπίνη φύσις αθανασίας ενδέχεται, τούτου μηδεν μέρος ἀπολείπειν...διὰ τὸ καταμανθάνειν τὰς τοῦ παντὸς άρμονίας τε καὶ περιφοράς, τῷ κατανοουμένῳ τὸ κατανοούν έξομοιώσαι κατά τήν άρχαίαν φύσιν.

3. όμοίωσις δέ] 'And to be made like to Him is to become righteous and holy, not without wisdom.'

μετὰ φρονήσεως Is virtue possible apart from knowledge? This question is discussed in the Protagoras and the Meno. The answer given is, that practically it would appear so, but that perfect virtue must be inseparable from knowledge. And in the Meno the paradox is solved by saying that practical virtue is a Divine gift, θεία μοίρα προσγιγνομένη aνευ νοῦ, but that if ever there should be a virtuous man who could teach virtue, he would be like Teiresias amongst the shades; ώσπερ παρά σκιάς άληθές αν πραγμα είη πρός αρετήν. Ιη

this: for there must be some evil to resist the good, and this cannot dwell in heaven, but must wander about this lower world. Our wisdom therefore is to escape heavenwards, by becoming

σθαι. ἀλλὰ γάρ, ὧ ἄριστε, οὐ πάνυ ράδιον πεῖσαι ὡς p. 176. ἄρα οὐχ ὧν ἔνεκα οἱ πολλοί φασι δεῖν πονηρίαν μὲν φεύγειν, ἀρετὴν δὲ διώκειν, τούτων χάριν τὸ μὲν ἐπιτηδευτέον, τὸ δ' οὔ, ἵνα δὴ μὴ κακὸς καὶ ἵνα ἀγαθὸς 5 δοκῆ εἶναι. ταῦτα γάρ ἐστιν ὁ λεγόμενος γραῶν ἔθλος, ὡς ἐμοὶ φαίνεται. τὸ δὲ ἀληθὲς ὧδε λέγωμεν. θεὸς οὐδαμῆ οὐδαμῶς ἄδικος, ἀλλ' ὡς οἷόν τε δικαιό- c τατος, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτῷ ὁμοιότερον οὐδὲν ἡ ὃς ἂν ἡμῶν αὖ γένηται ὅ τι δικαιότατος. περὶ τούτου καὶ ἡ

the more dialectical dialogues one side of the contradiction disappears, and it is assumed that philosophy is essential to Phæd. 60 AB: real virtue. <sup>3</sup>Ω μακάριε Σιμμία, μὴ γὰρ οὐχ αυτη ή ή όρθη πρός άρετην άλλαγή, ήδονας πρός ήδονας καὶ λύπας πρός λύπας καὶ Φόβον πρός φόβον καταλλάττεσθαι... άλλ' ή έκείνο το νόμισμα δρθόν, ... φρόνησις, ... καὶ ξυλληβδην άληθης άρετη ή μετά φρονήσεως, . . . χωριζόμενα δε φρονήσεως καὶ ἀλλαττόμενα ἀντὶ ἀλλήλων, μή σκιαγραφία τις ή ή τοιαύτη αρετή, κ. τ. λ. In the Republic it is again acknowledged that it is possible to partake of virtue without philosophy, but in an imperfect way; e.g. in the case of the soul which laments its choice of another life; 10. 619 C: Είναι δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἡκόντων, ἐν τεταγμένη πολιτεία εν τῷ προτέρφ βίφ βεβιωκότα, έθει ἄνευ φιλοσοφίας άρετης μετειληφότα. And the education of the φύλακες generally (not of the rulers) is independent of reason, though in harmony with it. Rep. 3. 401, 402. (In the Philebus also the perfect life contains the knowledge of practical things. The philosopher must

know his way home.) Thus the contradiction felt at first is reconciled by acknowledging the existence of different parts of our nature, which, though connected, and indispensable to each other's perfection, are not identical. There is a slight emphasis on μετὰ φρονήσεως in opposition to what follows.

4. τνα . . δοκῆ εἶναι . . ἀγνοοῦσι γὰρ ξημίαν ἀδικίας] The
whole of this passage is parallel to the speeches of Glaucon
and Adeimantus in the second
book of the Republic, and the
same thought is differently
worked out in the Gorgias.

5. δ λεγόμενος γραῶν ὕθλος] 'This is what men commonly repeat, an old wives' fable, as appears to me.' The meaning of λεγόμενος here (not='as the saying is') seems determined by λέγομεν following.

9. περὶ τούτου] 'Moreover a man's real ability, or else his nothingness and want of manhood, is concerned with this.' περὶ τοῦτο is read in the quotations of Iamblichus and Theodoret. It is approved by Cobet, and has been adopted by Schanz. The genitive is accounted for by the indeter-

p. 176. ως άληθως δεινότης άνδρος καὶ οὐδενία τε καὶ άνανδρία. ή μέν γὰρ τούτου γνῶσις σοφία καὶ άρετὴ άληθινή, ή δὲ ἄγνοια άμαθία καὶ κακία ἐναργής αἰ δ' ἄλλαι δεινότητές τε δοκοῦσαι καὶ σοφίαι έν μὲν πολιτικαίς δυναστείαις γιγνόμεναι φορτικαί, έν δὲ 5 τέχναις βάναυσοι. τῷ οὖν ἀδικοῦντι καὶ ἀνόσια λέυ γοντι ἡ πράττοντι μακρῷ ἄριστ' ἔχει τὸ μἡ συγχωρείν δεινώ ύπὸ πανουργίας είναι. ἀγάλλονται γὰρ τῷ ὀνείδει, καὶ οἴονται ἀκούειν ὅτι οὐ λῆροί εἰσι, γῆς άλλως άχθη, άλλ' άνδρες οίους δεί έν πόλει τους 10 σωθησομένους. λεκτέον οθν τάληθές, ὅτι τοσούτω μαλλόν είσιν οδοι ούκ οδονται, ότι ούχι οδονται άγνοοῦσι γὰρ ζημίαν ἀδικίας, ὁ δεῖ ἥκιστα ἀγνοεῖν. γάρ έστιν ην δοκούσι, πληγαί τε καὶ θάνατοι, ὧν ένίστε πάσχουσιν οὐδὲν άδικοῦντες, άλλὰ ἡν άδύνατον 15 Ε έκφυγείν.

wise and just and pure, so becoming like to God.

This is a man's true 'cleverness' and proof of virtue. And the real penalty of vice is one which cannot be escaped by clever shifts. For to act wrongly is to be removed from the Divine pattern, and to be brought

minateness of the point in question. 'On this, one way or other, depends,' etc. ἀνανδρία is suggested by ἀνδρός.

5. φορτικαί.. βάνανσοι] 'Vulgar'—' mechanical,' or ' mean.' The contrast here is not between truth and falsehood, but, as in the Politicus, between the actual and the ideal.

τῷ οὖν ἀδικοῦντι, κ. τ. λ.]
 This very favourite thought is developed in the Gorgias. See esp. 524-7.

τὸ μὴ... ὑπὸ πανουργίας εἶναι] 'Not to admit that villary constitutes him a clever man.'

9. οὐ λῆροι] 'That they are not mere absurdities, cumbering the ground:'—'not solecisms,' as Carlyle might say.

γης άλλως άχθη] ἐτώσιον ἄχθος ἀρούρης (Il. 18. 104, quoted in Apol. 28), Od. 20. 379,

Aristoph. Nub. 1203: Πρόβατ' ἄλλως. Milton, Areopagitica: 'Many a man lives a burden to the Earth; but a good book is the precious life-blood of a master spirit.'

λῆροι] Charm. 176 A: Ἐμὲ μὲν λῆρον ἡγεῖσθαι εἶναι καὶ ἀδύνατον λόγφ ότιοῦν ζητεῖν. Phæd. 72 C: Τελευτῶντα πάντ ἀν λῆρον τὸν Ἐνδυμίωνα ἀποδείξειε καὶ οὐδαμοῦ ἀν φαίνοιτο.

10. οἴους...τοὺς σωθησομένους]
'Such as all must be in the city who are to live securely there.' 'Such as those must be in the state whose lives are not to be forfeit,' i.e. endangered by every accusation (Wohlrab). Cp. Soph. Ant. 189: "Ηδ' ἐστὶν ἡ σώζουσα.

14. δυ ένίστε πάσχουσιν οὐδὲν ἀδικοῦντες] 'Which men often escape entirely in doing wrong.' δυ pendet ab οὐδέν.' Heindorf.

nearer to the likeness of the Evil. The soul that does so will not be received at death into the region pure from evils.—They will laugh at this, and call us simple men. ΘΕΟ. Τίνα δη λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Παραδειγμάτων, ὦ φίλε, ἐν τῷ ὅντι ἐστώτων, τοῦ μὲν θείου εὐδαιμονεστάτου, τοῦ δὲ ἀθέου ἀθλιωτάτου, οὐχ ὁρῶντες ὅτι οὕτως ἔχει, ὑπὸ ἠλιθιότητός τε καὶ τῆς ἐσχάτης ἀνοίας λανθάνουσι τῷ μὲν ὁμοιούμενοι διὰ τὰς ἀδίκους πράξεις, τῷ δὲ ἀνομοιούμενοι. p. 177. οῦ δὴ τίνουσι δίκην ζῶντες τὸν εἰκότα βίον ῷ ὁμοιοῦνται. ἐὰν δ΄ εἶπωμεν ὅτι, ᾶν μὴ ἀπαλλαγῶσι τῆς δεινότητος, καὶ τελευτήσαντας αὐτοὺς ἐκείνος μὲν ὁ τῶν κακῶν καθαρὸς τόπος οὐ δέξεται, ἐνθάδε δὲ τὴν αὐτοῖς ὁμοιότητα τῆς διαγωγῆς ἀεὶ ἔξουσι, κακοὶ κακοῖς συνόντες, ταῦτα δὴ καὶ παντάπασιν ὡς δεινοὶ καὶ πανοῦργοι ἀνοήτων τινῶν ἀκούσονται.

2. Παραδειγμάτων] Cp. Rep. 9. 592 B: 'Αλλ', ήν δ' έγώ, έν οὐρανῷ ἴσως παραδείγμα ἀνάκειται τῷ βουλομένῳ όρᾶν καὶ ὁρῶντι ἐαυτὸν κατοικίζειν.

3. ἀθέου] 'From which all that is Divine has fled.'

8. τῆς δεινότητος] 'From this cleverness which is their boast.'

τῶν κακῶν καθαρός] Vìz.
 πλάνης καὶ ἀνοίας καὶ φόβων καὶ ἀγρίων ἐρώτων καὶ τῶν ἄλλων κακῶν τῶν ἀνθρωπείων, Phæd. 81 A.

καθαρός] Phæd. 83 D: εκ γὰρ τοῦ όμοδοξεῖν τῷ σώματι καὶ τοῖς αὐτοῖς χαίρειν ἀναγκάζεται, οἰμαι, ὁμότροατος καὶ ὁμότροφος γίγνεσθαι καὶ οἷα μηδέποτε καθαρῶς εἰς Αιδου ἀφικέσθαι ἀλλ' ἀεὶ τοῦ σώματος ἀναπλέα ἐξιέναι, ὥστε ταχὺ πάλιν πίπτειν ἐς ἄλλο σῶμα καὶ ὧσπερ σπειρομένη ἐμφύεσθαι, καὶ ἐκ τούτων ἄμοιρος εἶναι τῆς τοῦ θείουτε καὶ καθαροῦ καὶ μονοειδοῦς συνουσίας.

Ibid. 69 C: Καὶ ἡ σωφροσύνη, κ.τ.λ. καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ φρόνησις μὴ καθαρμός τις ἢ. καὶ κινδυνεύουσι καὶ οἱ τὰς τελετὰς ... καταστήσαντες ... πίλαι αἰνίττεσθαι ὅτι ὁς ἀν ἀμύητος

και ἀτέλεστος είς "Αιδου ἀφίκηται, ἐν βορβύρφ κείσεται, ὁ δὲ κεκαθαρμένος τε και τετελεσμένος ἐκείσε ἀφικόμενος μετὰ θεῶν οἰκήσει. p. 176.

την αύτοις δμοιότητα της διαγωγης Ι. e. (as H. Schmidt remarks) την αύτοις δμοίαν διαγωγην τοῦ βίου. 'They will always retain their way of life like to themselves—evil as they are, associating with evil things.' Compare the well-known passage of the Phædo, 81 C-82 A: 'Αλλὰ διειλημμένην γε, οίμαι, ὑπὸ τοῦ σωματοειδοῦς . . κατὰ τὰς αὐτῶν ὁμοιότητας τῆς μελέτης (imitated by Milton, Comus, 467-9:

'The soul grows clotted by contagion,

Imbodies, and imbrutes, till she quite lose

The divine property of her first being.')

11. κακοὶ κακοῖς συνόντες] κακοῖς is probably neuter. See H. Schmidt, Exegetischer Commentar, p. 130.

12. καὶ παντάπασιν ώς δεινοί]

p. 177. ΘΕΟ. Καὶ μάλα δή, ὦ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Οἶδά τοι, ὧ ἐταῖρε. ἔν μέντοι τι αὐτοῖς συμβέβηκεν, ὅτι ἃν ἰδία λόγον δέη δοῦναί τε καὶ δέξασθαι περὶ ὧν ψέγουσι, καὶ ἐθελήσωσιν ἀνδρικῶς πολὺν χρόνον ὑπομεῖναι καὶ μὴ ἀνάνδρως φεύγειν, 5 τότε ἀτόπως, ὧ δαιμόνιε, τελευτῶντες οὐκ ἀρέσκουσιν αὐτοὶ αὐτοῖς περὶ ὧν λέγουσι, καὶ ἡ ῥητορικὴ ἐκείνη πως ἀπομαραίνεται, ὥστε παίδων μηδὲν δυκεῖν διαφέρειν. Περὶ μὲν οὖν τούτων, ἐπειδὴ καὶ πάρεργα τυγχάνει λεγόμενα, ἀποστῶμεν·—εἰ δὲ μή, πλείω ἀεὶ 10 c ἐπιρρέοντα καταχώσει ἡμῶν τὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς λόγον. ἐπὶ δὲ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν ἴωμεν, εἰ καὶ σοὶ δοκεῖ.

ΘΕΟ. Ἐμοὶ μὲν τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὐκ ἀηδέστερα ἀκούειν· ράω γὰρ τηλικῷδε ὅντι ἐπακολουθεῖν· εἰ μέντοι δοκεῖ, πάλιν ἐπανίωμεν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐνταῦθά που ἢμεν τοῦ λόγου, ἐν ὧ

I. e. the feeling of superiority will only be confirmed in them. The force of ws extends to

ανοήτων τινών.

2. Oldá τοι, & έταῖρε] 'I am quite aware of it, my friend!' i. e. I know the full extent of the ridicule that they will pour on us.' He refers to the emphatic answer of Theodorus. (This explanation is accepted by H. Schmidt.)

3. lδία] 'Singly.' I. e. in conversation with one person, instead of haranguing εἰς τὸ

μέσον.

5. καὶ μὴ ἀνάνδρως φεύγειν] Cp. Rep. 7. 518 A: Οὐκ ἃν ἀλο-

γίστως γελφ.

7. ή ρητορική ἐκείνη πως ἀπομαραίνεται] 'That brilliant rhetoric of theirs fades utterly, leaving them to appear no better than children.' Meletus, in Apol. 24-27, is a case in point. For  $\pi \omega c$  cp. supr. 144 B.

 παίδων μηδὲν δοκεῖν διαφέρειν] Cp. Crit. 49 A: Ἐλάθομεν ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς παίδων οὐδὲν διαφέροντες.

10. πλείω ἀεὶ ἐπιρρέοντα καταχώσει ἡμῶν τὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς λόγον]
'They will come in like a flood and bury our main argument.' The image is that of a torrent covering with its 'drift' the works of man. Cp. Crat. 414 C: Τὰ πρῶτα ὀνόματα τεθέντα κατακέχωσται ἤδη ὑπὸ τῶν βουλομένων τραγωδεῖν αὐτά. Polit. 302 C: Τοῦ νῦν ἐπικεχυμένου λόγου κατ' ἀρχάς. Legg. 7.793 B. A still more lively image is employed below, 184 A.

13. τὰ τοιαῦτα] 'Quam spinosiora ista.' Cic. Tuscul. 1.

But if they would consent to reason with us, they would ere long become confused and silent, and their fluent rhetoric would fade away, leaving each of them as helpless as a child. But we must return, and take up the broken thread of our discussion.

I. \( \gamma\). Third criticism of the doctrine, trine, What appears to me, is to me. We found that even those who make justice conventional, hesitate to apply their

ἔφαμεν τοὺς τὴν φερομένην οὐσίαν λέγοντας, καὶ p. 177.
τὸ ἀεὶ δοκοῦν ἐκάστφ τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι τούτφ ῷ δοκεῖ,
ἐν μὲν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἐθέλειν διϊσχυρίζεσθαι, καὶ οὐχ
ἤκιστα περὶ τὰ δίκαια, ὡς παντὸς μᾶλλον, ἃ ᾶν θῆται p
5 πόλις δόξαντα αὐτῆ, ταῦτα καὶ ἔστι δίκαια τῆ θεμένη, ἔωσπερ ᾶν κέηται· περὶ δὲ τάγαθοῦ οὐδένα ἀνδρεῖον ἔθ' οὕτως εἶναι, ὥστε τολμᾶν διαμάχεσθαι ὅτι
καὶ ἃ ᾶν ὡφέλιμα οἰηθεῖσα πόλις ἑαυτῆ θῆται, καὶ

3. ἐν μὲν... περὶ δὲ τὰγαθοῦ] 'In other cases they
would insist strongly on the
truth of their principle;—
with respect to justice in particular they would insist that
the enactments of any state
are just for her, so long as
they remain in force;—but
when good is in question—'

περὶ τὰ δίκαια . . . περὶ τὰγαθοῦ] 'In regard to what is just — concerning what is good.'

5. τη θεμένη] So Bodl. with Vat. Ven. Π., τιθεμένη Τ cett.

6. ἔωσπερ αν κέηται] Supr. 172 B: "Οσον αν δοκή χρόνον.

περὶ δὲ τὰγαθοῦ] Rep. 6. 505 D: Ο δὴ διώκει μὲν ἄπασα ψυχὴ καὶ τούτου ἔνεκα πάντα πράττει, ἀπομαντευομένη τι εἶναι, ἀποροῦσα δέ, κ.τ.λ. What is good cannot be apparent merely. (Compare the saying of Des Cartes and Spinoza: 'The idea of God implies His existence.') This was not, however, universally admitted. Ar. Eth. N. 1. 3. § 3: Τοιαύτην δέ τινα πλάνην ἔχει καὶ τὰγαθά, κ.τ.λ.

τάγαθοῦ...ἀφέλιμα] Rep. 5. 457 B, 458 E: Κάλλιστα γὰρ τοῦτο καὶ λέγεται καὶ λελέξεται, ὅτι τὸ μὲν ἀφέλιμον καλὸν, τὸ δὲ βλα-βεοὸν αἰσχρόν. . . γάμους . . ποι-

ήσομεν lερούς εἰς δύναμιν ὅτι μάλιστα' εἶεν δ' ἃν ίεροὶ οἱ ἀφελιμώτατοι.

We have not yet risen to the conception of the ideal good ἐπέκεινα της οὐσίας: good is still a relative term, though knowledge begins to find a restingplace there. In the concrete the good and expedient are identical. See Spinoza, Cog. Met. 1. §§ 6, 11: 'Res sola considerata neque bona dicitur, neque mala, sed tantum respective ad aliam, cui conducit ad id quod amat acquirendum, vel contra; ideoque unaquæque res diverso respectu eodemque tempore bona et mala potest dici—Deus vero dicitur summe bonus, quia omnibus conducit, nempe uniuscujusque esse, quo nihil magis amabile, suo concursu conservando. Malum autem absolutum nullum datur, ut per se est manifestum.

'Porro uti bonum et malum non dicitur nisi respective, sic etiam perfectio, nisi quando perfectionem sumimus pro ipsa rei essentia, quo sensu antea diximus, Deum infinitam perfectionem habere, hoc est infinitam essentiam, seu infinitum esse.' p. 177. ἔστι τοσοῦτον χρόνον ὅσον ἃν κέηται ὡφέλιμα, πλην
 εἴ τις τὸ ὄνομα λέγοι· τοῦτο δέ που σκῶμμ' ἂν εἴη
 πρὸς ὁ λέγομεν. οὐχί;

principle to what is Beneficial and good.

ΘΕΟ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Μὴ γὰρ λεγέτω τὸ ὅνομα, ἀλλὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα 5
 ὁ ὀνομαζόμενον θεωρεῖται.

ΘΕΟ. Μὴ γάρ.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' δ αν τοῦτο ὀνομάζη, τούτου δή που στοχάζεται νομοθετουμένη, καὶ πάντας τοὺς νόμους, καθ' ὅσον οἴεταί τε καὶ δύναται, ὡς ὡφελιμωτάτους το ἑαυτῆ τίθεται. ἢ πρὸς ἄλλο τι βλέπουσα νομοθετεῖται;

A state makes laws for the benefit of its members, but they are not always beneficial.

p. 178. ΘΕΟ. Οὐδαμῶς.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η οὖν καὶ τυγχάνει ἀεί, ἢ πολλὰ καὶ διαμαρτάνει ἐκάστη;

15

1. πλην εἴ τις... λέγομεν] Rep. 7.533 D: "Εστι δ', ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, οὐ περὶ ὀνόματος ἀμφισβήτησις, οἶς τοσούτων πέρι σκέψις ὅσων ἡμῶν πρόκειται. The scoffer is supposed to say that the legislature may give the name ὡφέλιμον to what it will. Cp. Charm. 163 D.

3.  $\pi\rho$ òs  $\delta$   $\lambda$ é $\gamma$ o $\mu$ e $\nu$ ] In respect of that which we mean.

5. Μὴ γὰρ λεγέτω τὸ ὅνομα] 'Let him not intend the name but the thing which is contemplated under it.' γάρ refers to Theodorus' πάνν γε. Badham's conjecture, τὸ πρᾶγμα δ ὀνομάζομεν θεωρείτω, has received a curious apparent confirmation from the variant which appears on the margin of two MSS. (Ven. II and Ces.), ἀλλὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα τὸ ὀνομαζόμενον θεωρείτω. But it may still be doubted whether this is not a coincidence of conjectures.

For λέγειν in Plato is rather 'to mean' than 'to say.' For the sense cp. Ar. Met. 1. 1006: Τὸ δ' ἀπορούμενον οὐ τοῦτό ἐστιν, εἰ ἐνδέχεται τὸ αὐτὸ εἶναι καὶ μὴ εἶναι ἄνθρωπον τὸ ὄνομα, ἀλλὰ τὸ πρᾶγμα.

Mɨŋ γάρ] These words were put into Socrates' mouth in the edd. before Heindorf.
 Cp. Soph. 255 B: Μὴ τοίννν λέγωμεν, κ.τ.λ. Θε. μὴ γάρ.

8. δ ἀν τοῦτο ὀνομάζη] 'Whatever name the State gives to this' (τὸ πρᾶγμα, supr.).

10. καθ' δσον οἷεταί τε καὶ δύναται] 'To the extent of her opinion and her power.' I. e. She prescribes what she thinks beneficial, so far as she is able to enforce it. (She may be blind to her true interests, or a stronger power may prevent her from legislating according to her own views.) Cp. Rep. 1. 338 foll.

Or, to put it more generally, (for the laws regard the future benefit of the citizens,) ΘΕΟ. Οἶμαι έγωγε καὶ διαμαρτάνειν.

p. 178.

ΣΩ. Έτι τοίνυν ἐνθένδε αν μαλλον πας τις όμολογήσειε ταὐτὰ ταῦτα, εἰ περὶ παντός τις τοῦ εἴδους ἐρωτώη, ἐν ῷ καὶ τὸ ἀφέλιμον τυγχάνει ὄν. ἔστι δέ 5 που καὶ περὶ τὸν μέλλοντα χρόνον. ὅταν γὰρ νομοθετώμεθα, ὡς ἐσομένους ἀφελίμους τοὺς νόμους τιθέμεθα εἰς τὸν ἔπειτα χρόνον. τοῦτο δὲ μέλλον ὀρθῶς αν λέγοιμεν.

ΘΕΟ. Πάνυ γε.

В

The man, you say, is the measure of all things white, heavy, and the like, for he has

ΣΩ. Ἰθι δή, οὐτωσὶ ἐρωτῶμεν Πρωταγόραν ἡ ἄλλον τινὰ τῶν ἐκείνω τὰ αὐτὰ λεγόντων, Πάντων μέτρον ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν, ὡς φατέ, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, λευκῶν, βαρέων, κούφων, οὐδενὸς ὅτου οὐ τῶν τοιούτων. ἔχων γὰρ ἀὐτῶν τὸ κριτήριον ἐν αὐτῷ, οἷα

2. ἐνθένδε] 'From the fol-

lowing point of view.'

4. ἐν οἱ καί For the method cp. Rep. 6. 491 C: Λαβοῦ τοίνυν όλου αὐτοῦ ὀρθῶς . . . πάντος περί σπέρματος ή φυτού. Βυ analysing the term 'beneficial' into 'future good' Socrates is able to extend his proof to sensible things, and thus directly to refute Protagoras. For not only 'future good,' but 'future hot,' 'sweet,' 'tuneful," 'persuasive,' is known by the ἐπιστήμων, and by him alone. Plato also brings out the significant principle that 'prediction is the test of science.'

ἔστι δέ] Cp. τὸ ἀφέλιμον. Whatever is expedient is also referrible to future time. As elsewhere, the connotation of the term is limited by the example given, so that τὸ ἀφέλιμον here really = τὸ ἐν νομοθετήσει ἀφέλιμον, 'Expediency as a principle of legislation.'

Cp. infr. 179 A. And, for the use of καί, supr. 152 B: Οὐκοῦν καὶ φαίνεται οὖτως ἐκατέρῳ;

η, τοῦτο δέ] Cp. τὸ ἐσόμενον

είς τὸν ἔπειτα χρόνον.

μέλλον] The MSS. vary between μάλλον (Bodl. Vat. Ven. II.), μέλλει μάλλον (Coisl.), and μέλλον μάλλον (T pr. cett.). But μέλλον is given by the corrector of T.

13. λευκών, βαρέων, κούφων, οὐδενὸς ὅτου οὐ] Cp. supr. 171 E: Τὰ μὲν πολλὰ ἢ δοκεῖ ταύτη καὶ ἔστων ἐκάστω, θερμά, ξηρά, γλυκέα, πάντα ὅσα τοῦ τύπου τούτου. And, for the omission of μελάνων, supr. 159 C, καθεύδοντα, and note.

14. τὸ κριτήριον] The word is formed from κριτής, on the analogy of δικαστήριον. Cp. Legg. 6. 767 B: Δύο δὴ τῶν λοιπῶν ἔστω κριτήρια. The present is probably one of the earliest instances of its use.

οία πάσχει τοιαθτα ολόμενος]

p. 178. πάσχει τοιαῦτα οἰόμενος, ἀληθῆ τε οἴεται αὐτῷ καὶ οντα. οὐχ οὕτως;

ΘΕΟ. Οὔτως.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η καὶ τῶν μελλόντων ἔσεσθαι, φήσομεν, ὧ c Πρωταγόρα, ἔχει τὸ κριτήριον ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ οἶα αν 5 οἰηθῆ ἔσεσθαι, ταῦτα καὶ γίγνεται ἐκείνῳ τῷ οἰηθέντι; οἷον θερμά, ἀρ' ὅταν τις οἰηθῆ ἰδιώτης αὐτὸν πυρετὸν λήψεσθαι καὶ ἔσεσθαι ταύτην τὴν θερμότητα, καὶ ἔτερος, ἰατρὸς δέ, ἀντοιηθῆ, κατὰ τὴν ποτέρου δόξαν φῶμεν τὸ μέλλον ἀποβήσεσθαι; ἡ κατὰ τὴν ἀμφο- 10 τέρων, καὶ τῷ μὲν ἰατρῷ οὐ θερμὸς οὐδὲ πυρέττων γενήσεται, ἑαυτῷ δὲ ἀμφότερα;

ΘΕΟ. Γελοίον μέν τ' αν είη.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ', οίμαι, περί οίνου γλυκύτητος καὶ αὐ-

Sc. abτά. Or rather the accusatives are cognate. Cp. supr. 152 C: Ola γàρ alσθάνεται, and note.

2. ὅντα] There is a slight stress on the present tense in opposition to μελλόντων ἔσεσθαι.

4. Ή καὶ τῶν μελλόντων ἔσεσθαι, φήσομεν] As here knowledge seems to emerge with
the mention of future time,
so in the Protagoras, 357,
virtue is shown to be knowledge, because it implies the
power of comparing the future
with the present. (Cp. the
line of Homer, II. 1. 343: Οὐδέ
τι οἶδε νοῆσαι ἄμα πρόσσω καὶ
δπίσσω.)

7. οἶον θερμά] The word is placed absolutely, or in a loose construction with φῶμεν infr. Heindorf comp. Crat. 393 Ε: Οἶον τὸ βῆτα ὁρᾶς ὅτι τοῦ ῆ καὶ τοῦ τ καὶ τοῦ α προστεθέντων οὐ-δὲν ἐλύπησεν, κ.τ.λ.

άρα . . κατά την ποτέρου δόξαν]

'Surely we must suppose (must we not?) that the result will be according to the opinion of one of them, or shall we say that it will be in accordance with both?' It is implied in what follows, which opinion is probably right. For the indefinite morépou see above, 145 B, êl morépou, and esp. Lach. 181 D.

airós) is used because the man is supposed to consider his own case objectively.

12. ἐαυτῷ δὲ ἀμφότερα Viz. καὶ Θερμὸς καὶ πυρέττων. The same word is repeated in a different relation. Cp. supr. 147 E, δυνάμενον, and note.

Cp. Aristotle, Met. 1. 5. 1010 b: "Ετι δέ περὶ τοῦ μέλ- λοντος, ὅσπερ καὶ Πλάτων λέγει, οὐ δήπου δμοίως κυρία ἡ τοῦ ἰατροῦ δόξα καὶ ἡ τοῦ ἀγνοοῦντος, οἶον περὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔσεσθαι ὑγιοῦς ἡ μὴ μέλλοντος.

the standard of them in himself. Has he also the standard in himself of Future things ? If he thinks he is going to have a fever, and the physician tells him No, which opinion will prove true for him in the sequel?

στηρότητος μελλούσης έσεσθαι ή τοῦ γεωργοῦ δόξα, p. 178. ἀλλ' οὐχ ή τοῦ κιθαριστοῦ, κυρία.

ΘΕΟ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. Οὐδ ἀν αὖ περὶ ἀναρμόστου τε καὶ εὐαρ-5 μόστου ἐσομένου παιδοτρίβης ἀν βέλτιον δοξάσειε μουσικοῦ, ὁ καὶ ἔπειτα αὐτῷ τῷ παιδοτρίβη δόξει εὐάρμοστον εἶναι.

ΘΕΟ. Οὐδαμῶς.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἐστιάσεσθαι μὴ το μαγειρικοῦ ὅντος, σκευαζομένης θοίνης, ἀκυροτέρα ἡ κρίσις τῆς τοῦ ὀψοποιοῦ περὶ τῆς ἐσομένης ἡδονῆς. περὶ μὲν γὰρ τοῦ ἤδη ὅντος ἐκάστφ ἡδέος ἡ γεγονό- τος μηδέν πω τῷ λόγῳ διαμαχώμεθα, ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἐκάστφ καὶ δόξειν καὶ ἔσεσθαι πότερον το αὐτὸς αὐτῷ ἄριστος κριτής, ἡ σύ, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, τό γε περὶ λόγους πιθανὸν ἐκάστφ ἡμῶν ἐσόμενον εἰς δικαστήριον βέλτιον ἂν προδοξάσαις ἡ τῶν ἰδιωτῶν ὁστισοῦν;

ΘΕΟ. Καὶ μάλα, ὦ Σώκρατες, τοῦτό γε σφόδρα 20 ὑπισχνεῖτο πάντων διαφέρειν αὐτός.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Nη  $\Delta$ ία,  $\vec{\omega}$  μέλε·  $\hat{\eta}$  οὐδείς  $\gamma$   $\hat{\alpha}$ ν αὐτ $\hat{\omega}$  διε-

4. ἀναρμόστου . . ἐσομένου]
The neuter is used without the article here, because the question refers to a particular case.

9. Here, as in the Gorgias, (463, 4) cookery prepares the way for rhetoric. Cp. supr. 175 D. Even δψοποιική, however, is not an ἄτεχνος τριβή if it can foretell consequences.

13. μηδέν πω τῷ λόγφ διαμαχώμεθα] The certainty of present impressions is afterwards swept away together with the doctrine of motion, infr. 182. And the relation of present to past impressions is further discussed under the guise of a new inquiry, 191 foll. (See especially the word

μνημείον.)

15. τό γε περὶ λόγους πιθανόν] A further homethrust at Protagoras, of a different order from his own ὑηνεῖς supr. 166 C.

16. ἐκάστῷ ἡμῶν ἐσόμενον εἰς δικαστήριον] 'That which each of us will find persuasive to be spoken in court.' 'Each of us' includes not only those who are to hear, but the man who is to speak the speech in court.

21. & μέλε This comic ad-

Surely Protagoras himself professed to be a better prophet than those whom he taught, of the probable effect of a rhetorical argument.

The musician is a

future harmony than

the gymnast, as the

latter will himself

confess when he

hears the sounds.

better judge of p. 179. λέγετο διδούς πολύ ἀργύριον, εἰ \*δὴ τοὺς συνόντας
 ἔπειθεν ὅτι καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἔσεσθαί τε καὶ δόξειν οὖτε

dress, nowhere else used by Plato, marks Socrates' exquisite enjoyment of the humour of the situation.

 εἰ \*δή] The MSS. have
 all εἰ μή. Heindorf corrects this to  $\epsilon i \pi \eta$ , and gives the following note:—'Profecto in futurarum quoque rerum cognitione omnibus præcellere se Protagoras profitebatur, aut nemo ipsi magnam doctrinæ mercedem solvisset, si quo modo persuasisset discipulis, etiam de futuris rebus neque vatem neque alium quemquam melius posse judicare, quam ipsum sibi unumquemque. V. ad Gorg. § 75. 47. Platonis autem sententiam restituimus unius litterulæ mutatione. Quippe vulgo scriptum εἰ μὴ τοὺς συν., unde contrarius prorsus et absurdus sensus efficitur. Quam scripturam nequis tuendam arbitretur verbo αὐτός ad Protagoram trahendo et αύτφ mutando in αὐτφ (sc. τφ συνόντι), manifesta h. l. est superiorum verborum πότερον αὐτὸς αὑτῷ ἄριστος κριτής repetitio, neque tum ferri posset hoc αὐτῷ: adeo id moleste redundaret. Idem vitium insedit Phileb. 34 C: "Ινα μὴ τὴν ψυχης ήδονην χωρίς σώματος ότι μάλιστα καὶ ἐναργέστατα λάβοιμεν. Corr. "va πη, et Protag. 331 D: Καὶ γὰρ ότιοῦν ὀτφοῦν ἀμηγέπη προσέοικε. το γάρ λευκον τῷ μέλανι έστιν δ μή (1. ὅπη) προσέοικε καὶ τὸ σκληρὸν τὸ μαλακῷ.'

This reasoning is in the main correct. But  $\delta \dot{\eta}$ , which is the received correction of Phil. l. c., seems more forcible here than  $\pi \eta$ , which has no

particular aptness in this passage. 'If it had really been his wont to persuade them of that which has been now suggested.' Cp. 166 C: Εὶ δὴ ὀνομάτων γε....: alib. The corruption probably originated in the slightly obscure reference of αὐτὸς αὐτῷ, or perhaps simply from the neighbourhood of Nή (written μή). [Schanz also, it would seem independently, suggests εἰ δή.]

Schleiermacher solved the difficulty by omitting αὐτῷ (which, as H. Schmidt observes, might be suggested to an emendator by πότερον αὐτὸς αὑτῷ, supr. 178 E), and referring avros to Protagoras. But this destroys the force of rai, and the question is not between one oracle and another, but between the opinion of the master and of the common individual. For αύτῷ referring to an indefinite subject cp. Apol. 39 D : Οὐ γάρ ἐσθ' αὑτὴ ή ἀπαλλαγή οῦτε πάνυ δυνατή οῦτε καλή, άλλ' ἐκείνη καὶ καλλίστη καὶ ράστη, μη τους άλλους κολούειν, άλλ' έσυτὸν παρασκευάζειν ὅπως έσται ώς βέλτιστος. For the change from plural to singular, which has been elsewhere illustrated, cp. esp. Rep. 1. 344 BC.

The μάντις is introduced as being ἐπιστήμων of the future generally, just as the physician is of future health or sickness, the musician of future harmony, etc. τις ἄλλος points distantly at Protagoras himself, and his position as the prophet of the school is hinted at. Cp. supr. 162 A: Ἐκ τοῦ ἀδύτου τῆς βύβλου ἐφθέγξατο,

μάντις οὖτε τις ἄλλος ἄμεινον κρίνειεν ἃν ἡ αὐτὸς p. 179. αύτῷ.

ΘΕΟ. 'Αληθέστατα.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ αἱ νομοθεσίαι καὶ τὸ ὡφέλιμον 5 περὶ τὸ μέλλον ἐστί, καὶ πᾶς ἃν ὁμολογοῖ νομοθετουμένην πόλιν πολλάκις ἀνάγκην εἶναι τοῦ ώφελιμωτάτου ἀποτυγχάνειν;

ΘΕΟ. Μάλα γε.

ΣΩ. Μετρίως ἄρα ἡμιν πρὸς τὸν διδάσκαλόν σου το εἰρήσεται, ὅτι ἀνάγκη αὐτῷ ὁμολογεῖν σοφώτερόν τε Β ἄλλον ἄλλου εἶναι καὶ τὸν μὲν τοιοῦτον μέτρον εἶναι, έμοὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνεπιστήμονι μηδὲ ὁπωστιοῦν ἀνάγκην εἶναι μέτρῷ γίγνεσθαι, ὡς ἄρτι με ἡνάγκαζεν ὁ ὑπὲρ ἐκείνου λόγος, εἶτ ἐβουλόμην εἶτε μή, τοιοῦτον εἶναι.

5 ΘΕΟ. Ἐκείνη μοι δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, μάλιστα άλίσκεσθαι ὁ λόγος, άλισκόμενος καὶ ταύτη, ἡ τὰς τῶν ἄλλων δόξας κυρίας ποιεῖ, αὧται δὲ ἐφάνησαν τοὺς ἐκείνου λόγους οὐδαμῆ ἀληθεῖς ἡγούμεναι.

ΣΩ. Πολλαχῆ, ὧ Θεόδωρε, καὶ ἄλλη ἃν τό γε ο 20 τοιοῦτον άλοίη, μὴ πᾶσαν παντὸς άληθη δόξαν εἶναι.

On this ground, then, the theory cannot stand. And there are other

And it is acknow-

ledged that a state

must often fail in its

legislation, which re-

gards the future.

Therefore one man is

wiser than another,

and not every man,

but the wise man,

things.

is the measure of

H. Schmidt remarks that the descriptive imperfects are continued from ὑπισχνεῖτο supr.

4. ai νομοθεσίαι καὶ τὸ ὧφέλιμον] 'Legislation and expediency' (which is the principle of legislation).

5. πᾶς ἀν ὁμολογοῖ] An appeal to common sense like supr. 171D: Ὁμολογεῖν ἀν τοῦτό γε ὁντινοῦν. Thus we return to the chief statement, which has been reinforced with the additional argument beginning with ετι τοίνυν, supr. 178 A.

Arist. Met. 11. 1063 a: Τούτου δ' ὅντος τοιούτου, τοὺς ἐτέρους μὲν ὑποληπτέον μέτρον εἶναι, τοὺς δ έτέρους οὐχ ὑποληπτέον.

12. τῷ ἀνεπιστήμονι] Supr. 150 C.

13. ὡς ἄρτι] Supr. 167 D.
15. Ἐκείνη . . . ταύτη] The position which Theodorus has previously accepted is nearer and more familiar to him than

previously accepted is nearer and more familiar to him than that to which he points as still in the hands of Socrates. Hence the use of the demonstratives.

16. καὶ ταύτη] 171 foll.

20. μή Ĉp. supr. 166 C. τὸ τοιοῦτον is either (1) the theory, or (2) (as cognate subject of ἀλοίη) the refutation of the theory.

Τ. 179. περὶ δὲ τὸ παρὸν ἐκάστῳ πάθος, ἐξ ὧν αἱ αἰσθήσεις καὶ αἱ κατὰ ταύτας δόξαι γίγνονται, χαλεπώτερον ἐλεῖν ὡς οὐκ ἀληθεῖς. ἴσως δὲ οὐδὲν λέγω· ἀνάλωτοι γάρ, εἰ ἔτυχον, εἰσί, καὶ οἱ φάσκοντες αὐτὰς ἐναργεῖς τε εἶναι καὶ ἐπιστήμας τάχα ἃν ὅντα λέγοιεν, καὶ 5 Θεαίτητος ὅδε οὐκ ἀπὸ σκοποῦ εἴρηκεν αἴσθησιν καὶ ἐπιστήμην ταὐτὸν θέμενος. προσιτέον οὖν ἐγγυτέρω,
 Δὲς ὁ ὑπὲρ Πρωταγόρου λόγος ἐπέταττε, καὶ σκεπτέον

points where it is easily assailable. But it is more difficult to attack the main position, viz. that the present sensible impression is always true.

περὶ δὲ τὸ παρόν, κ.τ.λ.] This was the point reserved above, 178 D E: Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τοῦ ἦδη ὄντος, κ.τ.λ. For the change from singular to plural cp. Rep. 2. 373 E: Πολέμου... ἐξ δν.

έξ &ν 'The momentary effect produced on each man. from which arise the sensations, and the beliefs which are in accordance with them.' Vid. 156 DE; and note the incipient distinction between αΐσθησις and δόξα. καὶ . . δόξαι is added because we are now directly engaged with Protagoras, who said τὸ δοκοῦν έκάστω είναι, or rather with those disciples of his who support his theory on the Heraclitean principle.  $\pi \acute{a}\theta os$ in this sense appears to have been a technical term of the Cyrenaic school. Cp. Sext. Emp. adv. Math. 191: Φάσω ούν οἱ Κυρηναϊκοὶ κριτήρια είναι τὰ πάθη καὶ μόνα καταλαμβάνεσθαι καὶ άδιάψευστα τυγχάνειν, But we may observe that Plato here, as elsewhere, distinguishes the physical impression from the sensation itself.

5. ὅντα] Ast conjectured τὰ ὅντα, but see above, 178 B: ᾿Αληθῆ τε οἴεται αὐτῷ καὶ ὅντα.

6. οὐκ ἀπὸ σκοποῦ εἴρηκεν] Hom. Odyss. 11.344: \*Ω φίλοι, οὐ μὰν ἦμιν ἀπὸ σκοποῦ οὐδ' ἀπὸ δόξης | μυθεῖται βασίλεια περίφρων.

8. ως . . ἐπέταττε Supr. 166 C, 168 B. In the previous section Socrates was dealing directly with Protagoras. He now goes still more closely to work by grappling with the principle on which the theory of Protagoras is grounded by his disciples, especially by those who are also followers of Heraclitus. We have already answered him (supr. A) in his own person, but we have not quite done with him (infr. 183 B) until the Heraclitean 'flux' has been finally disposed of.

σκεπτέον.. διακρούοντα] Soph. 246 Β: Τοιγαροῦν οἱ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἀμφισβητοῦντες μάλα εὐλαβῶς ἄνωθεν ἐξ ἀοράτου ποθὲν ἀμύνονται, νοητὰ ἄττα καὶ ἀσώματα εἴδη βιαζόμενοι τὴν ἀληθινὴν οὐσίαν εἰναι' τὰ δὲ ἐκείνων σώματα καὶ τὴν λεγομένην ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀλήθειαν κατὰ σμικρὰ διαθραύοντες ἐν τοῖς λόγοις γένεσιν ἀντ' οὐσίας φερομένην τινὰ προσαγορεύουσιν. ἐν μέσω δὲ περὶ ταῦτα ἄπλετος ἀμφοτέρων μάχη τις, & Θεαίτητε, ἀεὶ ξυνέστηκεν. This combat is somewhat differently de-

Perhaps this is impregnable, but let us approach, and try whether its foundation in the doctrine of motion is secure.

I. 8. Criticism of the principle, All is motion.

Final rejection of , the doctrine of sense. την φερομένην ταύτην οὐσίαν διακρούοντα, εἶτε ύγιες εἴτε σαθρον φθέγγεται. μάχη δ΄ οὖν περὶ αὐτης οὐ φαύλη οὐδ΄ ὀλίγοις γέγονεν.

ΘΕΟ. Πολλοῦ καὶ δεῖ φαύλη εἶναι, ἀλλὰ περὶ 5 μὲν τὴν Ἰωνίαν καὶ ἐπιδίδωσι πάμπολυ. οἱ γὰρ τοῦ Ἡρακλείτου ἐταῖροι χορηγοῦσι τούτου τοῦ λόγου μάλα ἐρρωμένως.

ΣΩ. Τῷ τοι, ὧ φίλε Θεόδωρε, μᾶλλον σκεπτέον καὶ ἐξ ἀρχῆς, ὧσπερ αὐτοὶ ὑποτείνονται.

ΘΕΟ. Παντάπασι μὲν οὖν. καὶ γάρ, ὧ Σώκρατες, περὶ τούτων τῶν Ἡρακλειτείων, ἢ ὧσπερ σὺ λέγεις

scribed in the present passage.

1. τὴν φερομένην...οἰσίαν] ταύτην refers to the conclusion in 160 C and the preceding argument from 156 A onwards.

διακρούοντα] (ἀκούοντα Bodl.) Schol.: Ἐκ μεταφορᾶς τῶν διακοδωνούντων τὰ κεράμια, εἰ ἀκέραιά εἰσιν. Cp. Phileb. 55 C: Γενναίως δέ, εἴ πη σαθρὸν ἔχει, πῶν περικρούωμεν. Compare the English expression, 'As sound as a bell.'

5. ἐπιδίδωσι πάμπολυ] 'Gains in importance,' is waged with

increasing energy.'

6. χορηγοῦσι] Cp. Demetr. Byz. ap. Athen. 295. ed. Schw.: Ἐκάλουν δὲ καὶ χορηγούς, ὡς φησιν ὁ Βυζάντιος Δημήτριος, οὐχ ὡσπερ νῦν τοὺς μισθουμένους τοὺς χορούς, ἀλλὰ τοὺς καθηγουμένους τοῦ χοροῦ, καθάπερ τοῦνομα σημαίνει.

It would appear from this that the Heracliteans of Ephesus upheld a doctrine akin to that of the Cyrenaics.

τούτου τοῦ λόγου] λόγος is here almost equivalent to

' school of thought.' Cp. supr. τοὺς τοῦ ἡμετέρου χοροῦ, κ. τ. λ., infr. τῶν ἐπεισκωμαζύντων λόγων.

8. Τῷ τοι] 'We are the more bound to consider the question, and that in the light of its first principle, even as they present it to us in the discussion.' Gorg. 448 Ε: "Ωσπερ σοι τὰ ἔμπροσθεν ὑπετείνατο Χαιρεφῶν. (καὶ ἐξ ἀρχῆς is the Bodleian reading, ἐξ ἀρχῆς Τ. The words ἡ τοιάδε σκέψις... μᾶλλον ἐξ ἀρχῆς εἶη ἄν occur in Lach. 189 Ε.

9. δοπερ αὐτοὶ ὑποτείνονται] Viz. in referring everything to a first principle, whether

of fire or motion.

11. τῶν Ἡρακλειτείων] Sc. δογμάτων. περὶ τούτων, κ.τ.λ. depends verbally partly on διαλεχθῆναι, partly on ἔμπειροι, but really upon the notion 'there is no discussion possible.' Cp. infr. 180 C: "Οπερ ἢα ἐρῶν. If the genitives were masculine, and out of construction, the use of ἔμπειροι without an object would be too abrupt. Compare, however, παρὰ μὲν τούτων, below.

p. 179. 'Ομηρείων, καὶ ἔτι παλαιοτέρων, αὐτοῖς μὲν τοῖς περὶ την Έφεσον, όσοι προσποιούνται έμπειροι [είναι], οὐδὲν μᾶλλον οἷόν τε διαλεχθηναι ή τοῖς οἰστρῶσιν. άτεχνως γάρ κατά τὰ συγγράμματα φέρονται, τὸ δ'

Great has been the conflict and many the combatants on either side. The

ῶσπερ σὺ λέγεις] 152 C. Cp. Cratyl. 439 C: Φαίνονται γάρ έμοιγε καὶ αὐτοὶ οῦτω διανοηθῆναι.

ἔτι παλαιοτέρων] 'Orpheum intelligit: conf. Cratyl. § 41.

(402 B.)' Heind.

αὐτοῖς μέν points to the opposition which comes out distinctly afterwards (180 C) between the men and their doctrine. There is no conversing with the men; we must examine their doctrine on our own account.

2. [elval] Omitted in most MSS. including BT.

3. τοίς οἰστρῶσιν] ' With men

in frenzy.'

4. ἀτεχνῶς γάρ] 'For, in true accordance with their master's writings, they are ever in motion; but as for dwelling upon an argument or question, and quietly asking and answering in turn, they are absolutely without the power of doing so; or rather they possess in a surpassing degree the most perfect absence of all quietness, even in the minutest respect.'

More literally, (1) 'It is beyond everything, how utterly incapable they are of rest even in the most trifling respect.' Cp. Ar. Eth. N. 4. § 39 : Υπερβολής... τοῦ μηδενὶ åν διδόναι. Infr. 192 C.

The doubtful point in this rendering of the last words is πρδς τὸ μηδέ σμικρόν='in respect of what is less than

For πρός compare Soph. 248 C: "Όταν τῷ παρῆ ἡ τοῦ πάσχειν ή δρᾶν καὶ πρὸς τὸ σμικρότατον δύναμις. And for μηδε σμικρόν cp. Phileb. 60 C: Φρόνησιν . . ήδονης μηδέ τὸ σμικρότατον έχουσαν. See also Phædo, 93 Β: "Ωστε καὶ κατὰ τὸ σμικρότατον . . . έπὶ πλέον . . . ή έπ' έλαττον . . . αὐτὸ τοῦτο εἶναι.

Here it is assumed that by a stretch of hyperbole, made possible by the negative sentence, μηδε σμικρόν is substituted for σμικρότατον, Ср. ήττον . . ή τὸ μηδέν, supr. There is a similar emphasis, though with less complexity, in Symp. 192 C: Οὐκ ἐθέλοντες, ὡς ἔπος εἰπείν, χωρίζεσθαι άλλήλων οὐδὲ σμικρὸν χρόνον . . . (where οὐδὲ σμικρὸν χρόνον might be rendered 'any time at all'). ύπερβάλλει is here taken as impersonal, and  $\tau \delta$ ,  $\kappa \cdot \tau \cdot \lambda$ . as epexegetic. The use of  $\mu\dot{\eta}$  (not oùk) is occasioned by the hypothetical turn=oid εί μηδέ σμικρόν είη. The genitive ήσυχίας is postponed.

(2) Mr. Riddell, in his Digest of Idioms, § 246, observes that 'to τὸ οὐδ' οὐδέν must be supplied ἐνεῖναι:' i. e. he would render 'the utter absence of it is extraordinary, in regard of the entire absence of rest in the men even in the least particular.' But this is surely

too harsh.

(3) H. Schmidt (Fleckeis. Jahrb. 103. 806) suspects the whole sentence (μᾶλλον .... ήσυχίας) as interpolated.

friends of Heraclitus in Ionia defend the doctrine of motion with all their might.

But we must take their theory into our own hands to test it. For the men are in a flux, and offer us no hold for argument.

ἐπιμεῖναι ἐπὶ λόγῳ καὶ ἐρωτήματι καὶ ἡσυχίως ἐν p. 179 μέρει ἀποκρίνασθαι καὶ ἐρέσθαι ἦττον αὐτοῖς ἔνι ἢ τὸ p. 180. μηδέν· μᾶλλον δὲ ὑπερβάλλει τὸ οὐδ' οὐδὲν πρὸς τὸ μηδὲ σμικρὸν ἐνεῖναι τοῖς ἀνδράσιν ἡσυχίας· ἀλλ' ἄν 5 τινά τι ἔρῃ, ὧσπερ ἐκ φαρέτρας ἡηματίσκια αἰνιγματώδη ἀνασπῶντες ἀποτοξεύουσι, κὰν τούτου ζητῆς λόγον λαβεῖν, τί εἴρηκεν, ἐτέρῳ πεπλήξει καινῶς μετωνομασμένῳ, περανεῖς δὲ οὐδέποτε οὐδὲν πρὸς οὐδένα αὐτῶν· οὐδέ γε ἐκεῖνοι αὐτοὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, 10 ἀλλ' εὖ πάνυ φυλάττουσι τὸ μηδὲν βέβαιον ἐᾶν εἶναι μήτ' ἐν λόγῳ μήτ' ἐν ταῖς αὐτῶν ψυχαῖς, ἡγούμενοι, Β ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, αὐτὸ στάσιμον εἶναι· τούτῳ δὲ πάνυ πολεμοῦσι, καὶ καθ' ὅσον δύνανται πανταχόθεν ἐκ-βάλλουσιν.

5 ΣΩ. "Ισως, ὧ Θεόδωρε, τοὺς ἄνδρας μαχομένους ἐώρακας, εἰρηνεύουσι δὲ οὐ συγγέγονας. οὐ γάρ σοι

The point in ὑπερβάλλει is, not that οὐδ' οὐδέν is a stronger expression than μηđến (it should be compared with ήττον . . . ή τὸ μηδέν), but (a) the negation is put more strongly by being affirmed; (b) ὑπερβάλλει assists the climax, as being a stronger word than any in the former clause; and, (c) if the first rendering is correct, what was at first spoken of only with reference to argument, is now asserted generally (πρὸς τὸ μηδὲ σμικρόν). Cp. infr. Μήτ' ἐν λόγφ μήτ' ἐν ταίς αύτων ψυχαίς.

5. ώσπερ ἐκ φαρέτρας, κ.τ.λ.]
Cp. Protag. 342 D (of the Spartans): Τὰ μὲν πολλὰ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις εὐρήσει αὐτὸν φαῦλόν τινα φαινόμενον, ἔπειτα, ὅπου ἄν τύχη τῶν λεγομένων, ἐνέβαλε ῥῆμα βραχὺ καὶ συνεστραμμένον, ὥσπερ δεινὸς ἀκοντιστής.

ρηματίσκια . . . ἀποτοξείουσι]
'Plucking up as from a quiver sayings brief and dark, they let them fly at you.'

6. ἀνασπῶντες] Cp. Soph. Aj.

302: Λόγους ἀνέσπα.

τούτου] Sc. τοῦ ἡηματισκίου. 7. τί εἵρηκεν] Sc. τὸ ἡηματί-

καινῶς μετωνομασμένω] 'Of words new-fangled ill,' 'of terms strangely twisted to an unheard-of sense.' Compare the humorous simile in Protag. 329 A: "Ωσπερ τὰ χαλκεῖα, κ.τ.λ.

10. βέβαιον . . . . στάσιμον]
'Fixed or settled—stationary.'

είναι] γενέσθαι is purposely avoided.

12. αὐτό Sc. τὸ βέβαιον.

16. où γάρ σοι έταῖροί εἰσιν]
The dislike of a geometrician
to the Heraclitean 'method'
is not unnatural. And it is
unmistakably evident here

p. 180. έταιροι είσιν. άλλ', οἰμαι, τὰ τοιαῦτα τοις μαθηταις ἐπὶ σχολης φράζουσιν, ους ἃν βούλωνται ὁμοίους αυτοις ποιησαι.

ΘΕΟ. Ποίοις μαθηταίς, ὧ δαιμόνιε; οὐδὲ γίγνεται των τοιούτων ἔτερος ἐτέρου μαθητής, ἀλλ' αὐτόματοι ε ἀναφύονται, ὁπόθεν ἃν τύχῃ ἔκαστος αὐτῶν ἐνθουσιάσας, καὶ τὸν ἔτερον ὁ ἔτερος οὐδὲν ἡγεῖται εἰδέναι. παρὰ μὲν οὖν τούτων, ὅπερ ἢα ἐρῶν, οὐκ ἄν ποτε λάβοις λόγον οὖτε ἐκόντων οὖτε ἀκόντων. αὐτοὺς δὲ δεῖ παραλαβόντας ὧσπερ πρόβλημα ἐπισκοπεῖσθαι. 10

that Plato has used a 'tour de force' in bringing together the Heracliteans and the 'disciples of Protagoras.'

1. τὰ τοιαῦτα] Sc. εἰρηνικά (Heindorf) or, rather, τὰ βέβαια ἐν τοῖς λόγοις.

4. Ποίοις μαθηταῖς] 'Disciples forsooth!' Rep. 1. 330 B: Ποῖ ἐπεκτησάμην, & Σώκρατες; alib.

5. αὐτόματοι ἀναφύονται] 'They spring up unbidden, wherever each happens to have caught the afflatus.'

6. δπόθεν αν τύχη . . ένθουσιάσας Contrast with this Hegel, G. d. Ph. ed. 1840, p. 55: 'It is the very spirit of this whole recital, that the more developed Philosophy of a later age, is really the product of the previous labours of the thinking mind: that it is required and determined by these earlier views, and has not sprung of itself independently from the ground.' ('Nicht isolirt für sich aus dem Boden gewachsen ist.') For the expression αὐτόματοι ἀναφύονται cp. Rep. 7. 520 B: Αὐτόματοι γὰρ έμφύονται ακούσης της έν έκαστη πολιτείας. As in supr. 172 foll. we had a description of the man corresponding to Protagoras' theory, so here we have the men of Heraclitus. The wildness and the enthusiasm, at once speculative and irrational, are Oriental rather than Greek, and are probably due rather to the soil than to the germ. Comparatively little of this is to be found in Heraclitus himself, although for their abrupt quaintness his sayings might be called ρηματίσκια αἰνιγματώδη.

8. οὐκ ἄν ποτε λάβοις λόγον]
Ατ. Μετ. 3. 4. 1006 α: Γελοῖον
τὸ ζητεῖν λόγον πρὸς τὰν μηθενὸς
ἔχοντα λύγον, ἢ μὴ ἔχει ὅμοιος
γὰρ ψυτῷ ὁ τοιοῦτος ἢ τοιοῦτος
ἤδη. 10. 1063 α: Μηθὲν γὰρ
τιθέντες ἀναιροῦπι τὸ διαλέγεσθαι
καὶ ὅλως λόγον, ὥστε πρὸς μὲν
τοὺς τοιούτους οὐκ ἔστι λόγος.

9. αὐτοὺς δὲ δεῖ παραλαβόντας]
'But we must take the doctrine out of their hands, and con it over by ourselves like a geometrical theorem.' Theodorus speaks as a mathematician. The object of παραλαβόντας is vague; neither λόγον in the sense just used, nor ἀρχήν; but τὰ Ἡρακλείτεια ταῦτα, ἤ τι τοιοῦτον.

The question now before us has come down from ancient times. But wise men formerly veiled their meaning from the multitude in poetry, not as these now, who make no secret of their views, and seek to win universal suffrage for them, and to convert men from the foolishness of common sense.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μετρίως γε λέγεις. τό γε δὴ πρόβλημα p. 180. άλλο τι παρειλήφαμεν παρά μέν των άρχαίων μετά ποιήσεως έπικρυπτομένων τους πολλούς, ώς ή γένεσις D των άλλων πάντων 'Ωκεανός τε καὶ Τηθύς ρεύματα 5 τυγγάνει καὶ οὐδὲν ἔστηκε, παρὰ δὲ τῶν ὑστέρων, ἄτε σοφωτέρων, αναφανδον αποδεικνυμένων, ίνα και οί σκυτοτόμοι αὐτῶν τὴν σοφίαν μάθωσιν ἀκούσαντες καὶ παύσωνται ήλιθίως οἰόμενοι τὰ μὲν έστάναι, τὰ δὲ κινεῖσθαι τῶν ὄντων, μαθόντες δ΄ ὅτι πάντα κινεῖ-10 ται τιμώσιν αὐτούς; ολίγου δὲ ἐπελαθόμην, ώ Θεόδωρε, ὅτι ἄλλοι αὖ τἀναντία τούτοις ἀπεφήναντο, Οἰον ακίνητον †τελέθει, τῷ πάντι† ὄνομ' εἶναι, καὶ ἄλλα ὅσα Β Μέλισσοί τε καὶ Παρμενίδαι έναντιούμενοι πᾶσι τούτοις διϊσχυρίζονται, ώς έν τε πάντα έστὶ καὶ έστηκεν

 τό γε δὴ πρόβλημα] 'Well, the theorem, as you call it.' Compare with the repetition of ye the double use of yap, άλλά, κ.τ.λ.

2. παρειλήφαμεν . . ἀποδεικνυμένων 'The doctrine comes to us from ancient and from modern sources. The ancients indeed veiled their meaning from the multitude and said, etc.; but the moderns openly declare their meaning.' H. Schmidt, Krit. Comment., p. 509.

4. ρεύματα τυγχάνει] Sc. ота, which is purposely (or instinctively) omitted. 'Ωκεανός τε καὶ Τηθύς are in apposition with ή γένεσις, and ρεύματα is predicate. ώς, etc. expresses not what the poets said, but what they meant, depending partly on παρειλήφαμεν,

I. e. The 7. σκυτοτόμοι meanest artificers. Cp. Prot. 324 C: 'Ως μέν ... εἰκότως ἀποδέχονται . . . καὶ χαλκέως καὶ σκυτοτόμου συμβουλεύοντος τὰ πολιτικά: alib.

10. τιμώσιν αὐτούς These words merely satirize the ouλοτιμία of the Sophist. Schmidt's remark that the multitude are predisposed to extol a doctrine which reflects the arbitrariness of their life, introduces a subtlety which is not present in the text.

11. Olov MSS. olov. But the words of Simplicius in Aristot. Phys. f. 7. a. are decisive: 'Ακίνητον αὐτὸ ἀνυμνεῖ καὶ μόνον

ώς πάντων έξηρήμενον.

12. †τελέθει, τῷ παντί†] So all the MSS. Buttm. conjectured 7' ἔμεναι τῷ πάντ'. This is gathered from the quotations of Simplicius, and is probably right. Cobet, relying on the same source, changes olov to oulov.

Ι4. ἔστηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν αὐτῷ 'All Being is One, and standeth self-contained, not having any space in which it moves.

p. 180. αὐτὸ ἐν αὑτῷ, οὐκ ἔχον χώραν ἐν ἣ κινεῖται. Τούτοις οὖν, ὧ ἑταῖρε, πᾶσι τί χρησόμεθα; κατὰ σμικρὸν γὰρ προϊόντες λελήθαμεν ἀμφοτέρων εἰς τὸ μέσον πεπτωκότες, καὶ ᾶν μή πη ἀμυνόμενοι διαφύγωμεν,

p. 181. δίκην δώσομεν ώσπερ οἱ ἐν ταῖς παλαίστραις διὰ 5
 γραμμῆς παίζοντες, ὅταν ὑπ᾽ ἀμφοτέρων ληφθέντες
 ἔλκωνται εἰς τἀναντία. δοκεῖ οὖν μοι τοὺς ἑτέρους

Their vehemence almost makes us forget the oppo-

The nearest approach to this latter assertion in the fragments of Parmenides is in the lines—

(78-85 Mullach) Οὐδὲ διαιρετόν ἐστιν, ἐπεὶ πῶν ἐστὶν ὅμοιον, |
οὐδέ τι τῆ μῶλλον τό κεν εἴργοι μιν Ευνέχεσθαι, | οὐδέ τι χειρότερον πῶν δὲ πλέον ἐστὶν ἔοντος. | τῷ Ευνεχὲς πῶν ἐστίν, ἐὸν γὰρ ἔοντι πελάζει. | Αὐτὰρ ἀκίνητον μεγάλων ἐν πείρασι δεσμῶν | ἐστιν, ἄναρχον, ἄπαυστον, ἐπεὶ γένεσις καὶ ὀλεθρὸς |
τῆλε μάλ ἐπλάγχθησαν, ἄπωσε δὲ πίστις ἀληθής, | ταὐτὸν δ' ἐν τωὐτῷ τε μένον καθ' ἑαυτό τε κεῖται.

He asserts, however, that Being is not without boundaries, else it would be imperfect.

Zeno appears to have said, that being was neither with nor without boundaries. Cp. Arist. de Xenoph. Gorg. et Melisso, c. 3: 'Αίδιον δὲ ὅντα καὶ ενα καὶ σφαιροειδῆ, οῦτ' ἄπειρον, οῦτε πεπερῶσθαι. "Απειρον γὰρ τὸ μὴ εἶναι.... τὸ δὲ ἐν οῦτε τῷ οὖκ ὅντι οῦτε τοῖς πόλλοις ὁμοιοῦσθαι. Έν γὰρ οὖκ ἔχει πρὸς ὅ τι περανεῖ.

'Dasz hier Melissus als Vertreter der Eleatischen Schule genannt wird, hat seine Grund darin, dasz der Beweis . . . ἔστηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔχον χώραν ἐν ἡ κινεῖται nach der von Heindorf angezogenen Stelle Aristot. Phys. 4. 6, dem Me-

lissus angehört.' H. Schmidt.

The Eleatics did not abstract the idea of Being from that of extension, although its fulness destroyed the idea of space. It was here that the Atomists joined issue with them. To Leucippus and Democritus the relations of body were not symbolical but real. They felt that they must account for motion. Hence their assertion of the existence of empty space, τὸ κενόν, or, in other words, τὸ μὴ ὄν in the material sense.

3. εἰς τὸ μέσον] Viz. by having partly discarded and partly retained the principle, ἐπιστήμη αἴσθησις, . . τὸν Πρωταγόρου λόγον μὴ παντάπασι λέγοντες.

5. δίκην δώσομεν] For the humour cp. Rep. 5. 474 A: Τῷ δυτι τωθαζόμενος δώσεις δίκην.

διὰ γραμμῆς παίζοντες] A game, like our French and English, was called διελκυστίνδα.

7. δοκεῖ οὖν μοι] 'I think therefore we ought first to examine the one faction, to whom we first addressed ourselves, these wavering movers of unrest,' and if we find any truth in them, we will join our efforts with theirs to pull us to them, endeavouring to shake the others off. But if those who stand for the un-

site faction, who say that the One Being which fills all things doth not move.

We find ourselves on the dangerous middle ground between these armies. With which side shall we go? Shall we declare for the inviolable constitution of all things, or for the

πρότερον σκεπτέον, έφ' ούσπερ ώρμήσαμεν, τους p. 181. ρέοντας. καὶ έὰν μέν τι φαίνωνται λέγοντες, συνέλξομεν μετ' αὐτῶν ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, τοὺς ἐτέρους ἐκφυγεῖν πειρώμενοι. έαν δε οί του όλου στασιώται άληθέ-5 στερα λέγειν δοκώσι, φευξόμεθα παρ' αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐ τῶν τὰ ἀκίνητα κινούντων. ἀμφότεροι δ' αν φανῶσι Β μηδεν μέτριον λέγοντες, γελοῖοι ἐσόμεθα ἡγούμενοι πμας μέν τι λέγειν φαύλους όντας, παμπαλαίους δέ καὶ πασσόφους ἄνδρας ἀποδεδοκιμακότες. ὅρα οὖν, 10 & Θεόδωρε, εί λυσιτελεί είς τοσούτον προϊέναι κίνδυνον.

ΘΕΟ. Οὐδὲν μὲν οὖν ἀνεκτόν, ὦ Σώκρατες, μὴ οὐ διασκέψασθαι τί λέγουσιν έκάτεροι τῶν ἀνδρῶν.

broken Whole of Being seem to speak more reasonably, we will desert to these again from the revolutionary violence of the movement party.'

1. τοὺς ῥέοντας] 'The unstable philosophers. river-gods,' Jowett.) They are humorously identified with their principle. Vid. supr. ἀτεχνῶς γὰρ κατὰ τὰ συγγράμματα φέρονται. This way of taking péopras—not as causative—is also confirmed by the parallel passage in the Cratylus, 430 C: Αὐτοί τε ὥσπερ είς τινα δίνην έμπεσόντες κυκώνται καὶ ήμᾶς έφελκόμενοι προσεμβάλλουσι. Socrates adopts the jest of Theodorus, supr. 180 B: Μηδέν βέβαιον έᾶν . . . έν ταῖς αύτῶν ψυχαίς.

For a similar reference to a set of persons by an epithet cp. Phileb. 46 A: Οθς είπομεν δυσχερείς. Soph. 248 C: Τὸ νῦν δή ρηθέν πρός τούς γηγενείς. Rep. 6. 488 Α : Τὸ πάθος τῶν ἐπιεικε-

στάτων

 δπ' αὐ τῶν ] (ἀπ' αὐτῶν τῶν παρ' αὐτούς Bodl. Vat. Ven. Π. παρ' αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτῶν Τ cett. Schleierm. corr.: αὖ ἀπὸ τῶν Bekk. But for the position of at cp. supr. 161 A, and note). We pass from the image of a game to that of a civil war, in which the Heracliteans are the 'movement,' or revolutionary, party. There is probably a slight play on the word στασιῶται, and certainly also on the phrase τὰ ἀκίνητα κινείν. For 'to move what may not be moved' was, as the scholiast indicates, a proverbial way of speaking of sacrilegious actions. See esp. Legg. 8. 842 Ε: Διὸς ὁρίου μὲν πρῶτος νόμος ὅδε εἰρήσθω μὴ κινείτω γης δρια μηδείς . . . νομίσας τὸ τάκίνητα κινείν άληθως τοῦτο είναι. Thuc. 8. 15: Τά τε χίλια τάλαντα . . . KIVEÎV.

7. μηδέν μέτριον 'Nothing worthy of our reception.'

12. Οὐδὲν μὲν οὖν ἀνεκτόν] 'Nay, Socrates, we can by no ΣΩ. Σκεπτέον αν είη σοῦ γε οὕτω προθυμουμένου.
 Δοκεῖ οὖν μοι ἀρχὴ εἶναι τῆς σκέψεως κινήσεως πέρι,
 ποῖόν τί ποτε ἄρα λέγοντες φασὶ τὰ πάντα κινεῖσθαι.
 βούλομαι δὲ λέγειν τὸ τοιόνδε. πότερον ἔν τι εἶδος αὐτῆς λέγουσιν ἢ ωσπερ ἐμοὶ φαίνεται, δύο; μὴ μέν- 5 τοι μόνον ἐμοὶ δοκείτω, ἀλλὰ συμμέτεχε καὶ σύ, ἵνα κοινῆ πάσχωμεν, ἄν τι καὶ δέŋ. καί μοι λέγε· ἀρα κινεῖσθαι καλεῖς, ὅταν τι χώραν ἐκ χώρας μεταβάλλῃ ἡ καὶ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ στρέφηται;

ΘΕΟ. Έγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν τοίνυν εν ἔστω εἶδος. ὅταν δὲ ἢ τοίνυν εν ἔν τῷ αὐτῷ, γηράσκη δε΄, ἡ μείλαν ἐκ λευκοῦ ἡ σκληρὸν ἐκ μαλακοῦ γίγνηται, ἤ τινα ἄλλην ἀλλοίωσιν ἀλλοιῶται, ἀρα οὐκ ἄξιον ἔτερον εἶδος φάναι κινήσεως;

ΘΕΟ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ.

ΣΩ. 'Αναγκαίον μὲν οὖν. δύο δὴ λέγω τούτω εἴδη κινήσεως, ἀλλοίωσιν, τὴν δὲ †περιφοράν.

means endure to stop short of thoroughly examining the meaning of both sets of thinkers.' οὐδέν is, of course, adverbial. Madvig's conjecture, ἀνετέον, had occurred to others. But the humour of the place, where Theodorus, who had been so backward, is now become so eager and ἀτεχνῶς φιλολόγος in the hands of Socrates, is more pointedly expressed by ἀνεκτόν, the MS. reading.

I. σοῦ γε] I.e. You, that were so reluctant to enter on the discussion. Cp. supr. 169 C: Οὐ μέντοι περαιτέρω γε ὧν προτίθεσαι οἶός τ' ἔσομαι παρασχεῖν ἐμαυτόν σοι.

2. ἀρχή] This is the predicate, the subject being contained in what follows. Hence

party? Let us examine the latter first, as we began with them.

Motion is their principle. Do

movement

Motion is their principle. Do they admit that motion is of two kinds, locomotion and change?

15

no article is required.

5. ἡ ὥσπερ ἐμοὶ φαίνεται, δύο] Parm. 138 B: Κινούμενόν γε ἡ φέροιτο ἡ ἀλλοιοῖτο ἄν αὖται γὰρ μόναι κινήσειs. No argument can be drawn from this about the comparative dates of the two dialogues. ἀλλοίωσις as yet includes αὔξησις.

Aristot. Phys. Ausc. 8. 3. § 3: Πρός ους, καίπερ οὐ διορίζουτας ποίαν κίνησιν λέγουσιν ἡ πάσας, οὐ χαλεπόν ἀπαντῆσαι.

6. Ψα κοίνη πάσχωμεν] Socrates continues the notion of danger from supr. A B, and with his usual irony professes fear of τῶν τὰ ἀκίνητα κινούντων.

11. ὅταν δὲ ἢ μὲν ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ]
 Cp. supr. 156 CD.

18. ἀλλοίωσιν, τὴν δὲ †περιφοράν] 'Coisl. τὴν μὲν ἀλλοίωσιν, ΘΕΟ. 'Ορθώς γε λέγων.

p. 181,

On their granting this, we ask, Do you mean that all things move in both these ways? And they must say, Yes; or else it will be as true to say that things stand still. as that they

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο τοίνυν οὕτω διελόμενοι διαλεγώμεθα ήδη τοίς τὰ πάντα φάσκουσι κινείσθαι καὶ έρωτωμεν πότερον παν φατε άμφοτέρως κινεισθαι, φερόμενόν 5 τε καὶ ἀλλοιούμενον, ἢ τὸ μέν τι ἀμφοτέρως, τὸ δ Ε έτέρως;

ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλὰ μὰ Δί' ἔγωγε οὐκ ἔχω εἰπεῖν· οἶμαι δ' αν φάναι άμφοτέρως.

ΣΩ. Εὶ δέ γε μή, ὦ έταιρε, κινούμενά τε \*αὐτοις το καὶ έστῶτα φανεῖται, καὶ οὐδὲν μᾶλλον ὀρθῶς έξει είπειν ότι κινείται τὰ πάντα ἡ ότι έστηκεν.

ΘΕΟ, 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδὴ κινεῖσθαι αὐτὰ δεῖ, τὸ δὲ μὴ κινείσθαι μη ένείναι μηδενί, πάντα δη πάσαν κίνησιν p. 182. 15 αεὶ κινείται.

την δέ περιφοράν—quod glossema sapit.' Stallb. Cp. Soph. 221 E, alib. It may be asked why circular motion should be chosen to represent φορά. The answer possibly is, that the revolution of the Heavens is conceived of as embracing all other kinds of motion. Cp. supr. έως μέν ή περιφορά ή κινουμένη καὶ ὁ ήλιος.

Perhaps also the revolution of the Heavens (or of the Sun) is symbolical of the Heraclitean cycle of elements. (Las-For περιφορά intersalle.) changed with φορά cp. Rep. 528 A; Ἐν περιφορά ήδη δυ στερεὸν λαβόντες . . . ἀστρονομίαν έλεγον, φοράν ούσαν βάθους.

It must be admitted that φοράν would be more exact. But the compound is more rhythmical, and, as περιφέρεσθαι does not always mean to revolve,' it may be used here for locomotion in general. See Tim. 70 B, Apol. 19 C, Rep. 3. 402 A-C.

2. διαλεγώμεθα ήδη] Imagining them, for the sake of our argument, to be less impracticable. ύποτιθέμενοι νομιμώτερον αὐτοὺς ἡ νῦν ἐθέλοντας ἄν ἀποκρίνασθαι. (Soph. 246 D.)

5. τὸ μέν τι . . . τὸ δ'] Rep. 4. 436 C.

6. ἐτέρως] 'In one or other of these two ways.' Cp. Soph. 226 Α : Οὐ τῆ ἐτέρα ληπτέον.

9. κινούμενά τε \*αὐτοῖς καὶ έστῶτα φανείται Cp. Rep. 4. 436 D: 'Ως οί γε στρόβιλοι όλοι έστασί τε αμα καὶ κινούνται. Most MSS. έαυτοῖς. For αὐτοῖς, 'They will find,' cp. supr. 170 E: Tí δὲ αὐτῷ Πρωταγόρα, κ.τ.λ.

14. ἐνεῖναι Almost all the MSS. have êv elvai. But the correction of the Bodl. MS. to ἐνεῖναι appears to be in an ancient hand.

p. 182. ΘΕΟ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. Σκόπει δή μοι τόδε αὐτῶν της θερμότητος η λευκότητος η ότουοῦν γένεσιν ούχ οὕτω πως ἐλέγομεν φάναι αὐτούς, φέρεσθαι ἔκαστον τούτων ἄμα αἰσθήσει μεταξὺ τοῦ ποιοῦντός τε καὶ πάσχοντος, καὶ τὸ μὲν 5 πάσχον \*αἰσθανόμενον ἀλλ' οὐκ αἴσθησιν ἔτι γίγνεσθαι,

Let us now recall their theory of sensations and qualities, which were said to flit between the subject and the object.

2. Σκόπει δή μοι τόδε αὐτῶν] 'I would have you consider this point in them,' i. e. in their theory. Cp. 149 D: 'Aρ' οὖν ἔτι καὶ τόδε αὐτῶν ἤσθησαι;

3. ουτω πως έλέγομεν] Supr.

156, 157, 159.

5. τὸ μὲν πάσχον \*αἰσθανόμενου The MS. reading αἰσθητόν is inconsistent with the context, and with the language used elsewhere in the dialogue. Buttmann conjectured αἰσθητήν, to which Schleiermacher objected that τὸ πάσχον means the sensorium, and not the sentient subject. But the distinction between them is not clearly marked from the Protagorean point of view. Indeed the conception of a 'sensorium' nowhere appears, at least in this part of the dialogue. It is only in speaking of a particular sense that τὸ πάσχον means, for instance, the eye (157).

In 159 A it appears doubtful whether τὸ πάσχον means the tongue of Socrates, or more indefinitely the 'percipient.' And even if τὸ πάσχον is limited to the organ of sense, there is no reason why aἰσθητής should not be used of this. (Cp. Xen. Mem. 1. 4. 5: 'Η γλῶσσα γνώμων τούτων ἐνειρ-

γάσθη.)

The noun alσθητής appears to be suggested in 160 D

by the use of ἐπιστήμων just before. In the present place it might recur naturally, as it is in the manner of Plato to recall a train of thought by repeating some remarkable word. (Rep. 488 A : Οἱ ἐπιεικέστατοι. Supr. 180 C: Tá  $\gamma \epsilon \delta \dot{\eta} \pi \rho \dot{\delta} \beta \lambda \eta \mu a.$  To which it may be added, that there is a consciousness of technicality observable in the present passage. (ἴσως οὖν ἡ ποιότης ἄμα άλλοκοτόν τε φαίνεται όνομα, κ.τ.λ.) Apart from these considerations, the rareness of the word, which would be a strong argument in its favour if it had MS. authority, must be allowed to weigh against it as a conjectural reading. And it may also be urged, that the masculine gender of alσθητής would impair the effect of the passage, in which everything seems to be made, as far as possible, neuter and impersonal.

But Heindorf's emendation, alσθανόμενον, agrees perfectly with the context and with all that precedes (esp. supr. 159 E, 160 A), and it is quite possible that alσθητόν may have slipped in instead of it by an unconscious logical inversion on the part of the copyist. This conjecture is therefore adopted in the text.

6. [ I.e. when we carry

τὸ δὲ ποιοῦν ποιόν τι ἀλλ' οὐ ποιότητα; ἴσως οὖν ἡ p. 182.
ποιότης ἄμα ἀλλόκοτόν τε φαίνεται ὄνομα καὶ οὐ
μανθάνεις ἀθρόον λεγόμενον· κατὰ μέρη οὖν ἄκουε.
τὸ γὰρ ποιοῦν οὔτε θερμότης οὔτε λευκότης, θερμὸν Β
5 δὲ καὶ λευκὸν γίγνεται, καὶ τἀλλα οὔτω. μέμνησαι
γάρ που ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ὅτι οὕτως ἐλέγομεν, ἐν
μηδὲν αὐτὸ καθ' αὐτὸ εἶναι, μηδ' αὖ τὸ ποιοῦν ἡ
πάσχον, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων πρὸς ἄλληλα συγγιγνομένων—τὰς αἰσθήσεις καὶ τὰ αἰσθητὰ ἀποτίκτοντα τὰ
10 μὲν ποιὰ ἄττα γίγνεσθαι, τὰ δὲ αἰσθανόμενα.

our analysis beyond the act of sensation to that which underlies it.  $\tilde{\epsilon}_{1i}$  is omitted in one MS., and Schanz reads  $\tilde{a}\rho a$  instead.

1. ποιόν τι] MSS. ποιοῦντι. But the Bodleian margin has ποιόν τι, with marg. F, corr. E.

ή ποιότης] Two difficulties stand in the way of the reception of any new 'term of art;' the strangeness of the word, and the effort required to follow the generalization which it presupposes.

2. ἀλλόκοτον] 'Strange and uncouth.' ἀλλοκοτώτερον is a v. r.

3. άθρόον λεγόμενου] 'The collective (i. e. general) expression.' This harmonizes with the language adopted above, 157 Β: Δεί δὲ καὶ κατὰ μέρος οὕτω λέγειν καὶ περὶ πολλῶν άθροισθέντων, ῷ δἢ άθροίσματι ἄνθρωπόν τε τίθενται καὶ λίθον καὶ ἔκαστον ζῶόν τε καὶ είδος.

The conception of quality is of later growth than that of kind or form; since the latter is less abstract, and still retains a tinge of metaphor.

6. εν] και εν Bodl. corr. 7. μηδ' αι το ποιούν ή πάσχον] Supr. 157 A. at distinguishes the active and passive elements from the crude notion of an object, which is analysed into these.

8. ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων . . . . alσθανόμενα] 'But out of both as they come together—they become, while producing sensations and sensible things, the one of a certain kind, the other percipient.'

Attribute and perception arise together in the act of sense out of the meeting of agent and patient, neither of which has any independent existence. The text is not grammatical, but neither is it really open to suspicion, and Madvig's conjecture, ἀποτεχθέντα, makes nonsense. The construction may be explained by substituting έκ τοῦ συγγίγνεσθαι αμφότερα for έξ αμφοτέρων συγγιγνομένων, — or the sentence from τàs αἰσθήσεις to the end may be taken as an expansion of γίγνεσθαι τὸ τοιαῦτα φανήναι. Cp. the construction of infr. 194 CD, where, conversely, τὰ ἰόντα should in strict grammar be a genitive governed by τὰ σημεία.

p. 182. ΘΕΟ. Μέμνημαι· πῶς δ' οὖ;

ΣΩ. Τὰ μὲν τοίνυν ἄλλα χαίρειν ἐάσωμεν, εἴτε ἄλλως εἴτε οὕτως λέγουσιν· οῦ δ' ἔνεκα λέγομεν, τοῦτο μόνον φυλάττωμεν, ἐρωτῶντες· Κινεῖται καὶ ρεῖ, ὡς φατέ, τὰ πάντα; ἢ γάρ;

ΘΕΟ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀμφοτέρας ἃς διειλόμεθα κινήσεις, φερόμενά τε καὶ ἀλλοιούμενα;

ΘΕΟ. Πως δ' ους; εί πέρ γε δή τελέως κινήσεται.

ΣΩ. Εὶ μὲν τοίνυν ἐφέρετο μόνον, ἢλλοιοῦτο δὲ το μή, εἴχομεν ἄν που εἰπεῖν, οἷα ἄττα ρεῖ τὰ φερόμενα: ἢ πῶς λέγωμεν;

ΘΕΟ. Οΰτως.

ΣΩ. Ἐπειδη δε οὐδε τοῦτο μένει, το λευκον ρεῖν
το ρέον, ἀλλὰ μεταβάλλει, ὅστε καὶ αὐτοῦ τούτου 15
εἶναι ροήν, της λευκότητος, καὶ μεταβολην εἰς ἄλλην
χρόαν, ἵνα μη ἀλῷ ταύτη μένον: ἀρά ποτε οἷόν τέ τι
προσειπεῖν χρῶμα, ὅστε καὶ ὀρθῶς προσαγορεύειν;

ΘΕΟ. Καὶ τίς μηχανή, ὧ Σώκρατες; ἢ ἄλλο γέ τι τῶν τοιούτων, εἶπερ ἀεὶ λέγοντος ὑπεξέρχεται, ἄτε 20 δὴ ρέον;

2. εἶτε ἄλλως . . . λέγουσιν] We need dwell no longer on the details of the theory, since our business now is with its first principle—κίνησις.

7. Οὐκοῦν, κ.τ.λ.] Sc. κινείται τὰ πάντα.

12. λέγωμεν λέγομεν Τ.

17. Γνα μὴ ἀλῷ ταύτη μένον]
Cp. supr. 154 D: Φυλάττων μὴ ἐναντία εἴπω. Infr. 183 A: Γινα δὴ ἐκείνη ἡ ἀπόκρισις δρθὴ φανῆ.
And, for the argument, Cratyl.
439 D: ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν οἶόν τε προσειπεῖν αὐτὸ ὀρθῶς, εἰ ἀεὶ ὑπεξέρχεται, πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι ἐκεῖνό ἐστιν, ἔπειτα ὅτι τοιοῦτον, ἡ ἀνάγκη ἅμα

ήμων λεγόντων ἄλλο αὐτὸ εὐθὺς γίγνεσθαι καὶ ὑπεξιέναι καὶ μηκέτι οὖτως ἔχειν;

τι προσειπεῖν χρῶμα] To give the name of any colour (to an object)—To use the name of any colour so as to apply it rightly.

20. τῶν τοιοίτων] Viz. τῶν alσθητῶν, i.e. the remark applies to all sensible attributes and not to colour only. For the step which, for the sale of brevity, Theodorus is I allowed to make by hir H. Schmidt well company. 158 CE, 180

If the qualitiesmoved without changing. we might give them names. But now, while each of them is moving between object and subject. it also changes, so that while you are naming it, it has become another thing.

And the same argument applies to the sensations, and to Sensation, which we said was Knowledge. Therefore when we said Senation was Knowledge, it would have been equally true to say, Not knowledge. The principle of motion has proved a fallacious support, since according to it every answer, whether Yes or No, is, or rather

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Τί δὲ περὶ αἰσθήσεως ἐροῦμεν ὁποιασοῦν, p. 182. οἷον τῆς τοῦ ὁρᾶν ἢ ἀκούειν; μένειν ποτὲ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ ὁρᾶν ἢ ἀκούειν;

ΘΕΟ. Οὔκουν δεῖ γε, εἴπερ πάντα κινεῖται.

5 ΣΩ. Οὔτε ἄρα ὁρᾶν προσρητέον τι μᾶλλον ἡ μὴ ὁρᾶν, οὐδέ τιν' ἄλλην αἴσθησιν μᾶλλον ἡ μή, πάντων γε πάντως κινουμένων.

ΘΕΟ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν αἴσθησίς γε ἐπιστήμη, ὡς ἔφαμεν 10 ἐγώ τε καὶ Θεαίτητος.

ΘΕΟ. Ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν ἄρα ἐπιστήμην μᾶλλον ἡ μὴ ἐπιστήμην ἀπεκρινάμεθα ἐρωτώμενοι ὁ τί ἐστιν ἐπιστήμη.

ΘΕΟ. 'Εοίκατε.

р. 183.

ΣΩ. Καλὸν ἀν ἡμῖν συμβαίνοι τὸ ἐπανόρθωμα τῆς ἀποκρίσεως, προθυμηθεῖσιν ἀποδεῖξαι ὅτι πάντα κινεῖται, ἵνα δὴ ἐκείνη ἡ ἀπόκρισις ὀρθὴ φανῆ. τὸ δ, ὡς ἔοικεν, ἐφάνη, εἰ πάντα κινεῖται, πᾶσα ἀπόκρισις,

1. Τί δὲ περὶ αἰσθήσεως] So far of αἰσθητά, now of αἰσθήσεις.

2. μένειν] Sc. την αίσθησιν.

5. Οὔτε ἄρα, κ.τ.λ.] 'Then we must not at all predicate seeing in preference to not-seeing, nor any other sensation rather than the absence of it, since all things move in every way.' Join οὔτε μᾶλλον.

6. Bekker reads οὖτε..οὖτε,

perhaps rightly.

12. Οὐδέν is adverbial. For ἐπιστήμην . . . . ἀπεκρινάμεθα cp. supr. 147 B: Οταν ἀποκρίνηται τέχνης τινὸς ὅνομα. We gave 'sense' as an equivalent for Knowledge. But 'sense' = 'not-sense,' therefore if 'sense' = 'knowledge,' 'sense' = 'not-knowledge.'

 Καλὸν ἄν ἡμῖν] 'Here is a fine result of having corrected (or completed) our first answer in our eagerness to prove that nothing is at rest, and so to make it clear that that first answer was right, whereas it would seem to be made clear that if nothing is at rest, every answer upon whatever subject is equally right, both "it is so" and "it is not so," or, if you choose, "becomes so," that we may say nothing that would bring them to a stand-still.' For the asyndeton, and for av ('would seem to') Heind. well compares Rep. 10. 602 Α: Χαρίεις αν είη, κ.τ.λ. Badh. conjectures Καλὸν ἄρ' ἡμίν συμβαίνει.

p. 183. περὶ ὅτου ἄν τις ἀποκρίνηται, ὁμοίως ὀρθὴ εἶναι, οὕτω
 τ' ἔχειν φάναι καὶ μὴ οὕτω, εἰ δὲ βούλει, γίγνεσθαι,
 ἵνα μὴ στήσωμεν αὐτοὺς τῷ λόγῳ.

ΘΕΟ. 'Ορθως λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Πλήν γε, ὦ Θεόδωρε, ὅτι οὕτω τε εἶπον καὶ 5 οὐχ οὕτω. δεῖ δὲ οὐδὲ τοῦτο \*τὸ οὕτω λέγειν· οὐδὲ γὰρ Βὰν ἔτι κινοῖτο \*τὸ οὕτω· οὐδὰ αὖ μὴ οὕτω· οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῦτο κίνησις· ἀλλά τιν ἄλλην φωνὴν θετέον τοῖς

1. οὖτω τ' ἔχειν φάναι] These words are added in explanation of πâσa. While you are naming a quality, it is altered and slips away; and while you are naming a sensation, it has given place to another. While you say the words 'Sense is knowledge,' your theory of change compels you to utter in the same breath, Sense is not knowledge. In supporting your answer by the doctrine of motion, you have made this and every other answer alike unstable.

3. ΐνα μὴ στήσωμεν αὐτούs] 'That we may not arrest them (τοὺς ῥέοντας) in their flow.' Cp. supr. 181 D E, 182 A. The humour is lost by reading αὐτούς.

5. Πλήν γε, & Θεόδωρε] μή is changed to οὐχ, because the words are taken out of their hypothetical connection.—Compare the conclusion of the Parmenides.

6, 7. \*τό] The articles, which seem necessary, were added by Schleiermacher. Their absence is defended by Wohlrab, who quotes Soph. 244 A: 'Οπόταν δν φθέγγησθε.

7. οὐδὲ γάρ] 'For when we think of "so," there is no motion in it: nor yet in "not so."'

8. ἀλλά τιν ἄλλην φωνήν θετέου] Cp. supr. 157 B, Soph. 252 C: Τῷ τε εἶναί που περὶ πάντα ἀναγκάζονται χρῆσθαι καὶ τῷ χωρὶς καὶ τῷ ἄλλων καὶ τῷ καθ αὐτὸ καὶ μυρίοις ἐτέροις, ὧν ἀκρατεῖς ὅντες εἶργεσθαι καὶ μὴ συνάπτειν ἐν τοῖς λόγοις οὐκ ἄλλων δέονται τῶν ἐξελεγξόντων, κ.τ.λ. φωνήν] 'Dialect.'

Arist. Met. 3. 4. 1008 a: Οῦτε γὰρ οῦτως οῦτ' οὐχ οῦτως λέγει, ἀλλ' οῦτως τε καὶ οὐχ οῦτως, καὶ πάλιν γε ταῦτα ἀπόφησιν ἄμφω ὅτι οῦθ' οῦτως οῦτε οὐχ οῦτως. εἰ γὰρ μή, ἤδη ἀν εἶη τι ὡρισμένον.

Aristotle points out (1), that it does not follow, because quantity is wholly relative, that quality need be so also; (2) that it is not the quality, but the subject of it, which changes.

Sensations are wholly shifting and relative. They could not be the objects of the mind, unless we perceived resemblance and difference in them. In every act of sense, therefore, there is a universal element, and the mind gives to it its own stamp of unity.

Arist. Met. 3. 4. 1007 b: Καὶ γίγνεται δὴ τὸ ᾿Αναξαγόρου, όμοῦ πάντα χρήματα: ὅστε μηθὲν ἀληθῶς ὑπάρχειν. τὸ ἀόριστον οὖν ἐοίκασι λέγειν, καὶ οἰόμενοι τὸ δν λέγειν, περὶ τοῦ μὴ ὅντος λέγουσιν: τὸ γὰρ

becomes, equally true, except that both Yes and No are falsified while we are uttering them. A new dialect should be invented to carry out this theory. The only

word for it in existing language is, 'No-how.' Thus we are rid, not only of Protagoras, but also of the theory of sense, so far as it is based on motion.

τον λόγον τοῦτον λέγουσιν, ώς νῦν γε προς την αύ- p. 183. τῶν ὑπόθεσιν οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥήματα, εἰ μὴ ἄρα τὸ οὐδ ὅπως. μάλιστα δ΄ οὕτως ᾶν αὐτοῖς ἁρμόττοι, ἄπειρον λεγόμενον.

ο ΘΕΟ. Οἰκειοτάτη γοῦν διάλεκτος αὕτη αὐτοῖς.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, ὧ Θεόδωρε, τοῦ τε σοῦ ἐταίρου ἀπηλλάγμεθα, καὶ οὔπω συγχωροῦμεν αὐτῷ πάντ' ἄνδρα πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον εἶναι, ἄν μὴ φρόνι- ο μός τις ἢ· ἐπιστήμην τε αἴσθησιν οὐ συγχωρησόμεθα το κατά γε τὴν τοῦ πάντα κινεῖσθαι μέθοδον. εἰ μή τί πως ἄλλως Θεαίτητος ὅδε λέγει.

ΘΕΟ. "Αριστ' εἴρηκας, ὧ Σώκρατες· τούτων γὰρ περανθέντων καὶ ἐμὲ δεῖ ἀπηλλάχθαι σοι ἀποκρινόμενον κατὰ τὰς συνθήκας, ἐπειδὴ τὸ περὶ τοῦ Πρω15 ταγόρου λόγου τέλος σχοίη.

ΘΕΑΙ. Μὴ πρίν γ' ἄν, ὧ Θεόδωρε, Σωκρατης τε καὶ σὺ τοὺς φάσκοντας αὖ τὸ πᾶν ἐστάναι διέλθητε, ν ὧσπερ ἄρτι προὔθεσθε.

δυνάμει δυ καὶ μὴ ἐντελεχεία τὸ ἀόριστόν ἐστιν,

2. τὸ οὐδ' ὅπως.. ἄπειρον λεγόμενον] With most of the Greek philosophers the Infinite was a purely negative idea.

At this point sensation appears to be annihilated. yet if we view the dialogue as a whole, the impression we receive from it is rather this:— Sensations are purely relative to the individual, and infinitely diverse: taken alone, therefore, they cannot be the objects of knowledge and thought: but it is not denied that they are the occasions of thought and the conditions of knowledge. (186 D : Ἐν μὲν ἄρα τοῖς παθήμασιν οὐκ ἔνι ἐπιστήμη, ἐν δὲ τῷ περί ἐκείνων συλλογισμῷ.)

3. οὖτως . . . λεγόμενον] Viz. οὐδ' ὅπως.

6. τοῦ τε σοῦ ἐταίρου] This τε is answered by ἐπιστήμην τε. . . καί is epexegetic.

Aristotle, Met. 3. 4. 1009 a, expresses the same sense of relief: Καὶ τοῦ λόγου ἀπηλλαγμένοι ἀν εἴημεν τοῦ ἀκράτου καὶ κωλύοντός τι τῆ διανοία ὁρίσαι.

10. el μή τί πως] Theætetus is to follow the argument, but Socrates has no intention of relinquishing Theodorus, now that he has dragged him in. This gives occasion for the banter which follows.

15. σχοίη] The optative depends on συνθηκάς. 'As it was agreed I should, when the discussion of Protagoras' argument should be completed.' Supr. 169 C.

p. 183. ΘΕΟ. Νέος ὧν, ὧ Θεαίτητε, τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους ἀδικεῖν διδάσκεις ὁμολογίας παραβαίνοντας; ἀλλὰ παρασκευάζου ὅπως τῶν ἐπιλοίπων Σωκράτει δώσεις λόγον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ἐάνπερ γε βούληται. ἥδιστα μέντ' αν 5 ἤκουσα περὶ ὧν λέγω.

ΘΕΟ. Ἱππέας εἰς πεδίον προκαλεῖ Σωκράτη εἰς λόγους προκαλούμενος· ἐρώτα οὖν καὶ ἀκούσει.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μοι δοκῶ, ὧ Θεόδωρε, περί γε ὧν κεΕ λεύει Θεαίτητος, οὐ πείσεσθαι αὐτῷ.

ΘΕΟ. Τί δη οὖν οὐ πείσεσθαι;

ΣΩ. Μέλισσον μέν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους, οἱ ἐν ἑστὸς λέγουσι τὸ πᾶν, αἰσχυνόμενος μὴ φορτικῶς σκοπῶμεν, ἣττον αἰσχύνομαι ἢ ἔνα ὅντα Παρμενίδην. Παρμενίδης δέ μοι φαίνεται, τὸ τοῦ Ὁμήρου, αἰδοῖός τέ 15 μοι εἶναι ἅμα δεινός τε. συμπροσέμιξα γὰρ δὴ τῷ

1. τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους] Viz. Socrates, who, in his character of Sciron (supr. 169 A), is not likely to be over-scrupulous.

3. τῶν ἐπιλοίπων] Viz. the discussion of the Eleatic principle according to Socrates' own proposal, supr. 181 A.

Ίππέας εἰς πεδίον] 'You challenge cavalry to an encoun-

ter in the open plain.'

Schol.: [Ιππέας προκαλείσθαι εἰς πεδίον, ἐπὶ τῶν τοὺς ἔν τισι βελτίους καὶ ἐπιστημονικωτέρους αὐτῶν εἰς ἔριν προκαλουμένων. Πλάτων ἐν Θεαιτήτω καὶ Μέναν-δρος Καταψευδομένω. γράφεται δὲ καὶ "Ιππον εἰς πεδίον προκαλείσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν εἰς δ βούλεταί τις προκαλούντων. The latter interpretation is alone suitable here. For the point is, not that Theætetus is provoking defeat, but that Socrates is eager for the fray.

11. Τί δὴ οὖν] Either 'in what respect?' or 'for what reason?' The former is preferable. Theodorus is puzzled, as supr. 161 A. 'How do you mean, Socrates, that you will not comply with his request?' Rep. 5. 449 C: Τί μάλιστα, ἔφην, ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε; Σέ, ἢ δ' δς. "Ετι ἐγὼ εἶπον, τί μάλιστα; 'Απορραθυμεῖν ἡμῖν δοκεῖς, ἔφη...

12. έστός] So Bodl. (though rather doubtfully) with Vat. Ven. Π, and other MSS.

15. τὸ τοῦ 'Ομήρου] Il. 3.172: Αἰδοῖός τέ μοί ἐσσι, φίλε ἐκυρέ, δεινός τε.

16. εἶναι ἄμα] This is the reading of the Bodl. MS. and of T.

συμπροσέμιξα γὰρ...τῷ ἀνδρὶ πάνυ νέος πάνυ πρεσβύτη] In what connection do these words stand with the Parmenides? Do they imply that Plato had already written it, or that he

Theætetus desires now to hear the opposite theory(that of rest) discussed. But Socrates declines. 'Parmenides, whom I once saw in his old age, inspires me, for his glorious depth, with reverence and awe. I fear. therefore, lest we

should mistake his words, and still more his thoughts, and lest the crowd of discussions which would enter in should

ανδρὶ πάνυ νέος πάνυ πρεσβύτη, καί μοι ἐφάνη βάθος p. 183.

τι ἔχειν παντάπασι γενναῖον. φοβοῦμαι οὖν μὴ οὔτε p. 184.

τὰ λεγόμενα ξυνιῶμεν, τί τε διανοούμενος εἶπε πολὺ

πλέον λειπώμεθα, καὶ τὸ μέγιστον, οὖ ἔνεκα ὁ λόγος

5 ὥρμηται, ἐπιστήμης πέρι, τί ποτ ἐστίν, ἄσκεπτον

γένηται ὑπὸ τῶν ἐπεισκωμαζόντων λόγων, εἴ τις αὐ
τοῖς πείσεται· ἄλλως τε καί, ὃν νῦν ἐγείρομεν πλήθει

had conceived it? or do they refer to a fact or to a supposition which was the germ from which that dialogue sprang, or which was used to ornament it. by Plato or by some one else? Or did Plato add the present passage after both dialogues had been written? Some light is thrown upon this question by comparing Soph. 217 C: Οίον (δι' έρωτήσεων) καὶ Παρμενίδη χρωμένω καὶ διεξιόντι λόγους παγκάλους παρεγενόμην έγω νέος ών, έκείνου μάλα δή τότε όντος πρεσβύτου. This passage conveys the impression that the written dialogue is referred to. all events, the repeated reference helps to mark the Parmenides as belonging to this series of dialogues. (See Introduction.) The same conception of the time at which Parmenides lived, and the same reverence for him, is implied in the words of the Eleatic stranger (his professed disciple), Soph. 237 A: Παρμενίδης δε ό μέγας, & παί, παισίν ήμιν οδσιν . . ἀπεμαρτύρατο . . διδε εκάστοτε λέγων.

1. βάθος .. γενναῖον] 'A magnificent depth of mind.' Schol.: Φαίνεται καὶ 'Αριστοτέλης σεμνύνων τὸν Παρμενίδην,

οὔτε τὰ λεγόμενα] It is remarkable to find already in

Plato such a distinct perception of the difference between the grammatical sense and the real drift of an author. The expression δ διανοούμενος ἡρόμην occurs in Lach. 190 E.

5. ἄσκεπτον... λόγων] 'Should fail to be considered through the endless intrusion of alien

subjects of inquiry.'

6. των επεισκωμαζόντων λόγων] We pass from the image of a flood (supr. 177 B) to that of a disorderly crowd of discussions. Compare Philebus, 62 C: Βούλει δήτα, ὥσπερ θυρωρὸς ύπ' ὄχλου τις ὧθούμενος καὶ βιαζόμενος, ήττηθεὶς ἀναπετάσας τὰς θύρας άφω πάσας τὰς ἐπιστήμας είσρεῖν καὶ μίγνυσθαι όμοῦ καθαρῷ την ένδεεστέραν; See also Shakespeare, Lucrece, 1301, 2: 'Much like a press of people at a door Throng her inventions, which shall go before.' For the use of the verb see Rep. 6. 500 B: 'Επεισκεκωμακότας . . said of the bad philosophers.

eï τις . . πείσεται] 'If we once let them in,'—' give them a

hearing.'

7. ἄλλως τε καί] 'Especially as.' For the paratactic structure cp. Aesch. Pers. 689: "Αλλως τε πάντως χοί κατὰ χθονὸς θεοὶ | λαβεῖν ἀμείνους εἰσὶν ἡ μεθιέναι.

p. 184. ἀμήχανον, εἴ τέ τις ἐν παρέργῳ σκέψεται, ἀνάξι ἀν πάθοι, εἴτε ἰκανῶς, μηκυνόμενος τὸ τῆς ἐπιστήμης
 β ἀφανιεῖ. δεῖ δὲ οὐδέτερα, ἀλλὰ Θεαίτητον ὧν κυεῖ περὶ ἐπιστήμης πειρᾶσθαι ἡμᾶς τῆ μαιευτικῆ τέχνη ἀπολῦσαι.

ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλά χρή, εἰ δοκεῖ, οὕτω ποιεῖν.

ΣΩ. Έτι τοίνυν, ὦ Θεαίτητε, τοσόνδε περὶ τῶν εἰρημένων ἐπίσκεψαι. αἴσθησιν γὰρ δὴ ἐπιστήμην ἀπεκρίνω. ἢ γάρ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Εἰ οὖν τίς σε ὧδ' ἐρωτῷη· τῷ τὰ λευκὰ καὶ μέλανα ὁρᾳ ἄνθρωπος καὶ τῷ τὰ ὀξέα καὶ βαρέα ἀκούει; εἴποις ἄν, οἰμαι, ὅμμασί τε καὶ ἀσίν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ εὐχερὲς τῶν ὀνομάτων τε καὶ ἡημάτων 15 καὶ μὴ δι ἀκριβείας ἐξεταζόμενον τὰ μὲν πολλὰ οὐκ

swer has been disposed of, but his second is to be evolved through a final criticism of the first. He is now prepared to see the limits of sensation and to pass beyond them. The present criticism was already implied in the lan-

5. ἀπολῦσαι] 'To deliver.'

guage of 179 C.

15. Τὸ . . εἶχερές] 'Facility about words and phrases rather than captious minuteness.' Cp. supr. 177 E, Polit. 261 E: "Αν διαφυλάξης τὸ μὴ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ τοῖς ὀνόμασι, πλουσιώτερος εἰς τὸ γῆρας ἀναφανήσει φρονήσεως. Cp. Arist. Met. 1. 3. 995 a: Τοὺς δὲ λυπεῖ τὸ ἀκριβὲς ἡ διὰ τὸ μὴ δύνασθαι συνείρειν ἡ διὰ τὴν μικρολογίαν' ἔχει γάρ τι τὸ ἀκριβὲς τοιοῦτον, ὥστε καθάπερ ἐπὶ τῶν συμβολαίων, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν λόγων ἀνελεύθες ρον εἶναί τισι δοκεῖ.

cause the question about Knowledge to be endlessly deferred.

Transition

from Sense to Opinion. We therefore return once more upon our old track, and ask, With what do we see and hear what is white or shrill? Do we see and hear with our

1. εἶ τέ τις, κ.τ.λ.] The reasons given here for avoiding a criticism of Parmenides and the Eleatic doctrine are not such as would prevent its being discussed in another dialogue. It would therefore be a mistake to argue from them against the genuineness of the Sophist. Compare with the expression δν νῦν ἐγείρομεν πλήθει ἀμήχανον... Rep. 5. 450 B: Οὐκ ἴστε ὅσον ἐσμὸν λόγων ἐπεγείρετε.

3. δν κυεί] Bodl. Vat. Ven. II. δν. Perhaps rightly. Schanz gives κύει, the reading of the Bodleian first hand, and of T.

δυ κυεί περὶ ἐπιστήμης] Supr. 149 E. This reference to μαιευτική prepares us for the 'appeal to experience' in what follows.—A different method is required for the ontological problem.—Theætetus' first an-

Digitized by Google

eyes and ears, or through them?

άγεννές, άλλὰ μᾶλλον τὸ τούτου ἐναντίον ἀνελεύθε- p. 184. ρον, ἔστι δὲ ὅτε ἀναγκαῖον, οἷον καὶ νῦν ἀνάγκη ἐπι- λαβέσθαι τῆς ἀποκρίσεως ῆν ἀποκρίνει, ἡ οὐκ ὀρθή. σκόπει γάρ, ἀπόκρισις ποτέρα ὀρθοτέρα, ῷ ὁρῶμεν, 5 τοῦτο εἶναι ὀφθαλμούς, ἡ δι οῦ ὁρῶμεν, καὶ ῷ ἀκούο- μεν, ὧτα, ἡ δι οῦ ἀκούομεν;

Not with, butthrough.

We are not each of us a sort of Trojanhorse full of disconnected faculties. There is one presiding nature, in which they all meet. This it is with which we see through our eyes

ΘΕΑΙ. Δι' ὧν ἕκαστα αἰσθανόμεθα, ἔμοιγε δοκεί, ὧ Σώκρατες, μᾶλλον ἢ οίς.

ΣΩ. Δεινον γάρ που, ὧ παῖ, εἰ πολλαί τινες ἐν το ἡμῖν, ὧσπερ ἐν δουρείοις ἵπποις, αἰσθήσεις ἐγκάθηνται, ἀλλὰ μὴ εἰς μίαν τινὰ ἰδέαν, εἴτε ψυχὴν εἴτε ὅ τι δεῖ καλεῖν, πάντα ταῦτα ξυντείνει, ἡ διὰ τούτων οἷον ὀργάνων αἰσθανόμεθα ὅσα αἰσθητά.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά μοι δοκεί ούτω μάλλον η έκείνως.

5 ΣΩ. Τοῦδέ τοι ἔνεκα αὐτά σοι διακριβοῦμαι, εἴ τινι ἡμῶν αὐτῶν τῷ αὐτῷ διὰ μὲν ὀφθαλμῶν ἐφικνούμεθα λευκῶν τε καὶ μελάνων, διὰ δὲ τῶν ἄλλων ἐτέρων αὖ τινῶν· καὶ ἕξεις ἐρωτώμενος πάντα τὰ τοι- Ἐ

ἐπιλοβέσθαι .. ἢ οὐκ ὀρθή]
 To check your answer and show where it is erroneous.
 Cp. Rep. 5. 450 A: Οἶον .. εἰργάσασθε ἐπιλαβόμενοί μου.

9. Δεινὸν γάρ που] 'Would it not be strange, if in each of us there were perched, as in a sort of Trojan horse, a number of separate perceptions, and these did not all meet in some one nature, the Mind or what you will, with which, through the medium of these, we perceive the various objects of sense?'

10. ὅσπερ ἐν δουρείοις ὅπποις]
The plural is caused by ἡμῶν.
As if each of us were a sort of wooden machine, like the Trojan horse ('a sort of Noah's ark,' as we might say).—Man cannot be regarded as a bundle

of separate faculties having no higher unity: that would be too mechanical a conception of his nature. The term 'organ of sense' perhaps originates with this passage. The difference between  $\tilde{\phi}$  and  $\delta i'$  o $\tilde{\delta}$ , direct and indirect instrumentality, is obvious, but difficult to render exactly.

11. lδέα is used in the concrete vernacular sense; Thuc. 2. 51: Τοιοῦτον ἦν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὴν ἰδέαν.

15. Τοῦδέ τοι ἔνεκα] 'It is with a view to this that I am so precise with you, namely, to the inquiry whether,' etc. τοῦδε (better than τοῦ δέ) has a double reference to εἰς μίαν τινὰ ἰδάν.. αἰσθητά and to εἶ τινι, κ.τ.λ.

18. πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα must mean 'all attributes,' preparing

p. 184. αῦτα εἰς τὸ σῶμα ἀναφέρειν; ἴσως δὲ βέλτιον σὲ λέγειν αὐτὰ ἀποκρινόμενον μᾶλλον ἢ ἐμὲ ὑπὲρ σοῦ πολυπραγμονεῖν. καί μοι λέγε· θερμὰ καὶ σκληρὰ καὶ κοῦφα καὶ γλυκέα δι' ὧν αἰσθάνει, ἄρα οὐ τοῦ σώματος ἔκαστα τίθης; ἢ ἄλλου τινός;

and hear through our ears.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδενὸς ἄλλου.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η καὶ ἐθελήσεις ὁμολογεῖν, ἃ δι ἐτέρας p. 185. δυνάμεως αἰσθάνει, ἀδύνατον εἶναι δι ἄλλης ταῦτ αἰσθέσθαι, οἷον ἃ δι ἀκοῆς, δι ὄψεως, ἢ ἃ δι ὄψεως, δι ἀκοῆς;

But we cannot see and hear through the same organ.

10

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐκ ἐθελήσω;

ΣΩ. Εἴ τι ἄρα περὶ ἀμφοτέρων διανοεῖ, οὐκ ἂν διά γε τοῦ ἐτέρου ὀργάνου, οὐδ' αὖ διὰ τοῦ ἐτέρου περὶ ἀμφοτέρων αἰσθάνοι ἄν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. Περὶ δὴ φωνῆς καὶ περὶ χρόας πρῶτον μὲν αὐτὸ τοῦτο περὶ ἀμφοτέρων ἢ διανοεῖ, ὅτι ἀμφοτέρω ἐστόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Ἔνωνε.

which we perceive about the objects of both senses, e.g. that

both, that

There are somethings

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅτι ἐκάτερον ἐκατέρου μὲν ἔτερον, ἐαυτῷ δὲ ταὐτόν;

the way for the suprasensual attributes to be adduced below. For τῷ αὐτῷ ep. Rep. 4. 436 A. In καὶ ἔξεις ... ἀναφέρειν; the question is put more strongly instead of continuing καὶ εἰ δεῖ ἔνιά γε τῶν τοιούτων ἀναφέρειν εἰς μὴ σωματικόν τι. This passage is differently interpreted by H. Schmidt, who takes εἴ τινι, κ.τ.λ. as hypothetical, and supposes the apodosis to be deferred, where Socrates breaks off at ἴσως δέ, κ.τ.λ.

3. πολυπραγμονεῖν] Socrates will not, if he can help it, act beyond his part as questioner and μαιευτής.

7. å δι' ἐτέρας δυνάμεως] The object of one sense cannot be perceived by another. Therefore if I perceive anything about the objects of two different senses, it cannot be through either of them.

12. οὐκ ἀν. αἰσθάνοι ἄν] 'This cannot be a perception of either sense which embraces the objects of both.'

17. ἢ διανοεί] 'I wonder if you have this notion,' i.e. 'Surely you have.' Cp. supr. 145 A; and for the position of ἢ, Rep. 2. 396 B, ἵππους, κ.τ.λ. .. ἢ μμήσσονται;

they are different from each other, and each the same with itself. That both are two, and each is one. That they are like or unlike. Through what organ do we perceive these things? If I had asked, through what do we perceive that they are salt, you would have said 'the tongue.'

Through what, then, do we perceive being and not-being, sameness and ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. Καὶ ὅτι ἀμφοτέρω δύο, ἐκάτερον δὲ ἔν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τοῦτο.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ εἴτε ἀνομοίω εἴτε ὁμοίω ἀλλήλοιν, 5 δυνατὸς εἶ ἐπισκέψασθαι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως.

ΣΩ. Ταῦτα δὴ πάντα διὰ τίνος περὶ αὐτοῖν διανοεῖ; οὔτε γὰρ δι' ἀκοῆς οὔτε δι' ὄψεως οἶόν τε τὸ
κοινὸν λαμβάνειν περὶ αὐτῶν. ἔτι δὲ καὶ τόδε τεκμήτο ριον περὶ οὖ λέγομεν· εἰ γὰρ δυνατὸν εἴη ἀμφοτέρω
σκέψασθαι, ἀρ' ἐστὸν ἁλμυρὼ ἡ οὔ, οἶσθ' ὅτι ἔξεις
εἰπεῖν ὧ ἐπισκέψει, καὶ τοῦτο οὔτε ὄψις οὔτε ἀκοἡ ο
φαίνεται, ἀλλά τι ἄλλο.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δ' οὐ μέλλει; ή γε διὰ τῆς γλώττης 15 δύναμις.

ΣΩ. Καλώς λέγεις. ή δὲ δὴ διὰ τίνος δύναμις τό τ' ἐπὶ πᾶσι κοινὸν καὶ τὸ ἐπὶ τούτοις δηλοῖ σοι, ῷ τὸ ἔστιν ἐπονομάζεις καὶ τὸ οὐκ ἔστι καὶ ἃ νῦν δὴ ἡρωτῶμεν περὶ αὐτῶν; τούτοις πᾶσι ποῖα ἀποδώσεις

8. τὸ κοινόν] 'That which regards them both.' You can refer any particular sensation to its proper organ. Can you do so in the case of these common perceptions?

Cp. Rep. 7. 522 C: Οἶον τοῦτο τὸ κοινόν, ῷ πᾶσαι προσχρῶνται.. ἐπιστῆμαι... τὸ ἔν τε καὶ τὰ δύο καὶ τὰ τρία διαγιγνώσκειν.

10. ἀμφοτέρω] So B: ἀμφοτέρωs Τ.

16. τό τ' ἐπὶ πῶσι κοινὸν καὶ τὸ ἐπὶ τούτοις] 'Which is common not only to these sensible objects, but to all things.' H. Schmidt would confine πῶσι to objects of sense (sc. τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς), referring τούτοις to φωνή,

χρόα, χυμός only. Although this is more strictly logical, it seems improbable that the notion of ἐπὶ πᾶσι (and of ἐπὶ πάντων, 186 A) should be thus narrowed.

p. 185.

В

18. ἀ νῦν δὴ ἦρωτῶμεν] Viz. as Theætetus understands it, όμοιότητα καὶ ἀνομοιότητα, καὶ τὸ ταὐτόν τε καὶ τὸ ἔτερον, ἔτι δὲ ἔν τε 
καὶ τὸν ἄλλον ἀριθμὸν περὶ αὐτῶν, 
referring to what has just preceded.

Ύπέρευ] This warm praise of Theætetus for dialectical apprehension prepares the way for the unwonted outburst of admiration which follows.

19. περὶ αὐτῶν] Concerning the objects of sense.

p. 185. ὅργανα, δι ὧν αἰσθάνεται ἡμῶν τὸ αἰσθανόμενον ἔκαστα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐσίαν λέγεις καὶ τὸ μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ὁμοιότητα καὶ ἀνομοιότητα, καὶ τὸ ταὐτόν τε καὶ τὸ ἔτερον,

• ἔτι δὲ ἔν τε καὶ τὸν ἄλλον ἀριθμὸν περὶ αὐτῶν. δῆλον 5
δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἄρτιόν τε καὶ περιττὸν ἐρωτᾶς, καὶ τἆλλα
ὅσα τούτοις ἔπεται, διὰ τίνος ποτὲ τῶν τοῦ σώματος
τῆ ψυχῆ αἰσθανόμεθα.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Ύπέρευ,  $\vec{\omega}$  Θεαίτητε, ἀκολουθείς, καὶ ἔστιν  $\hat{a}$  έρωτ $\hat{\omega}$  αὐτὰ ταῦτα.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ μὰ Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔγωγε οὐκ ᾶν ἔχοιμι εἰπεῖν, πλήν γ' ὅτι μοι δοκεῖ τὴν ἀρχὴν οὐδ εἶναι τοιοῦτον οὐδὲν τούτοις ὅργανον ἴδιον ὧσπερ Ἑ ἐκείνοις, ἀλλ' αὐτὴ δι' αὐτῆς ἡ ψυχὴ τὰ κοινά μοι φαίνεται περὶ πάντων ἐπισκοπεῖν.

ΣΩ. Καλὸς γὰρ εἶ, ὧ Θεαίτητε, καὶ οὐχ, ὡς ἔλεγε Θεόδωρος, αἰσχρός· ὁ γὰρ καλῶς λέγων καλός τε κάγαθός. πρὸς δὲ τῷ καλῷ εἶ ἐποίησάς με μάλα

13. ὅργανον ἴδιον] The Bodl. MS. has ὀργανίδιον.

 Καλὸς γὰρ ϵ? The enthusiasm with which Socrates accepts Theætetus' acknowledgment of the truth that the mind has its perceptions, independent of sense, belongs to the most interesting aspect of Greek Phi-'Gradually it threw losophy. off the garment of sense; it revealed a world of ideas. It is impossible for us to conceive the intensity of these ideas in their first freshness: they were not ideas but gods, penetrating into the soul of the disciple, sinking into the mind of the human race; objects not of speculation only, but of faith and love.' (Jowett.) Compare, as another instance of this religious feeling, Soph. 265 D: Νῦν μὴν βλέπων εἰς σὲ καὶ ὑπολαμβάνων οἴεσθαί σε κατά γε θεὸν αὐτὰ γίγνεσθαι, ταὐτη καὶ αὐτὸς νενόμικα. Καλῶς γε, ὁ Θεαίτητε. καὶ εἰ μέν γέ σε ἡγούμεθα τῶν εἰς τὸν ἔπειτα χρόνον ἄλλως πως δοξαζύντων εἰναι, νῦν ἀν τῷ λόγω μετὰ πειθοῦς ἀναγκαίας ἐπεχειροῦμεν ποιεῖν ὁμολογεῖν ἐπειδὴ δὲ σοῦ καταμανθάνω τὴν φύσιν, ὅτι καὶ ἄνευ τῶν παρ' ἡμῶν λόγων αὐτὴ πρόσεισιν ἐφ' ἀπερ νῖν ἔλκεσθαι φής, ἐάσω, χρόνος γὰρ ἐκ περιττοῦ γίγνοιτ' ἄν.

17. ό γὰρ καλῶς λέγων, κ.τ.λ.] Rep. 3. 402 E.

18. πρὸς δὲ τῷ καλῷ] (1) 'Ad καλῷ ex præcedd. mente repetendum εἶναι, quæ notatu dignum est ellipsis, quum post

difference, unity and plurality, odd and even?

Theætetus
answers,
that these
are perceived through
no special
bodily organ, but by
the mind
itself, surveying
what is
common to
all.
Socrates

receives his

Digitized by Google

inswer with delight. There are somethings then which the mind itself perceives without the help of the body. Being is the most universal of these.

συχνοῦ λόγου ἀπαλλάξας, εἰ φαίνεταί σοι τὰ μὲν p. 185. αὐτὴ δἰ αὐτῆς ἡ ψυχὴ ἐπισκοπεῖν, τὰ δὲ διὰ τῶν τοῦ σώματος δυνάμεων. τοῦτο γὰρ ἦν ος καὶ αὐτῷ μοι ἐδόκει, ἐβουλόμην δὲ καὶ σοὶ δόξαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά μὴν φαίνεταί γε.

р. 186.

ΣΩ. Ποτέρων οὖν τίθης τὴν οὐσίαν; τοῦτο γὰρ μάλιστα ἐπὶ πάντων παρέπεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Εγω μεν ων αυτή ή ψυχή καθ' αυτήν έπορέγεται.

10 ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η καὶ τὸ ὅμοιον καὶ τὸ ἀνόμοιον, καὶ τὸ ταὐτὸν καὶ ἔτερον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

The Good and Beautiful are also thus perceived.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Τί δὲ καλὸν καὶ αἰσχρόν, καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακόν;

15 ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τούτων μοι δοκεῖ ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα πρὸς ἄλληλα σκοπεῖσθαι τὴν οὐσίαν, ἀναλογιζομένη

hæc πρὸς δὲ τῷ καλῷ non inferatur nominativus, verbo εἶ vel addito vel subaudiendo, velut infertur Sympos. 195 C: Nέος μὲν οὖν ἐστι, πρὸς δὲ τῷ νέφ ἐπαλός...' Heind. (2) 'Præter hoc pulchrum, quod in te laudavi.' Stallb.

The latter (2) is right. 'Besides this beauty you have shown, you havedone meakindness.' Cp. Eurip. Hec. 382: Καλῶς μὲν εἶπας, θύγατερ, ἀλλὰ τῷ καλῷ | λύπη πρόσεστω. Thuc. 4. 98. 2. The phrase in Symp. 195 C ought to be similarly construed.

6. τοῦτο γὰρ μάλιστα ἐπὶ πάντων παρέπεται] I.e. ἐπὶ πᾶσι κοινόν ἐστι (supr. 185 C). It will serve therefore as a sort of crucial instance.

9. emopéyeras expresses Plato's notion of the intuitive action

of the mind (νόησις), not as mere contemplation, but as a passionate outgoing. Rep. 6. 490 A B.

15. ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα] Inthis and similar phrases the article retains its demonstrative force, as is evident where the words are separated; e.g. Euthyd. 303 C: Ἐν δὲ τοῖς καὶ τοῦτο μεγαλοπρεπέστερον. Soph. Œd. Col. 742: Ἐκ δὲ τῶν μάλιστ' ἐγώ.

16. πρὸς ἄλληλα σκοπεῖσθα] 'Το consider in relation to each other:' viz. as opposites.

Theætetus is probably thinking of the recent argument in which ἀγαθόν, ἀφέλιμον, μέλλον, were identified. The 'idea of good' is still regarded by him 'hypothetically,' and, as it were, from beneath. But he is no longer capable of the fallacious admission into which he fell unwarily, supr. 157 D. The

p. 186. ἐν ἐαυτῷ τὰ γεγονότα καὶ τὰ παρόντα πρὸς τὰ μέλ<sup>B</sup> λοντα.

ΣΩ. "Εχε δή· ἄλλο τι τοῦ μὲν σκληροῦ τὴν σκληρότητα διὰ τῆς ἐπαφῆς αἰσθήσεται, καὶ τοῦ μαλακοῦ τὴν μαλακότητα ὡσαύτως;

ΘΕΑΙ. Nai.

ΣΩ. Τὴν δέ γε οὐσίαν καὶ ὅ τι ἐστὸν καὶ τὴν ἐναντιότητα πρὸς ἀλλήλω καὶ τὴν οὐσίαν αὖ τῆς ἐναντιότητος αὐτὴ ἡ ψυχὴ ἐπανιοῦσα καὶ συμβάλλουσα πρὸς ἄλληλα κρίνειν πειρᾶται ἡμῖν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὰ μὲν εὐθὺς γενομένοις πάρεστι Φύσει αἰσθάνεσθαι ἀνθρώποις τε καὶ θηρίοις, ὅσα διὰ τοῦ σώματος παθήματα ἐπὶ τὴν ψυχὴν τείνει·

question pressed by H. Schmidt, 'How past and future enter into the notion of honour,' is hardly present in the Greek, but may be answered by the familiar example of an act of ordinary courage, in which the fear of future disgrace overcomes that of instant danger. The sense of honour emphatically belongs to a creature of 'large discourse, looking before and after.'

ἀναλογιζομένη] 'Thinking over the past and present with a view to the future.'

3. "E $\chi\epsilon$   $\delta \dot{\eta}$ ] 'Hold there!' Socrates sees his opportunity of furthering the argument by applying the last expression of Theætetus, and therefore bids him pause over it.

7. Τὴν δέ γε οὐσίαν] Sc. τοῦ σκληροῦ καὶ τοῦ μαλακοῦ. 'The fact that they exist' (Germ. 'Dasein'). In this and similar passages Plato may be said to be appealing to the consciousness of his reader.

9. ἐπανιοῦσα καὶ συμβάλλουσα] Returning upon (reviewing) the sensations, it perceives the Being of their objects, and comparing these together, perceives their opposition, and the Being of this again.

12. Οὐκοῦν, κ.τ.λ.] For the rarity of Reason cp. Rep. 4. 428, Tim. 51 E: Καὶ τοῦ μὲν πάντα ἄνδρα μετέχειν φατέον, νοῦ δὲ θεούς, ἀνθρώπων δὲ γένος βραχύ

14. ἐπὶ τὴν ψυχὴν τείνει] 'Extend to the mind.' Cp. Tim. 64
Β: Τὸ μὲν γὰρ κατὰ φύσιν εὐκίνητον.. καὶ βραχὺ πάθος.. διαδίδωσιν.. ἐπὶ τὸ φρόνιμον.. τὸ δ' ἐναντίον ἐδραῖον δν .. ἀναίσθητον παρ-έσχε τὸ παθόν.

Phileb. 33 D: Θές τῶν περὶ τὸ σῶμα ἡμῶν ἐκάστοτε παθημάτων τὰ μὲν ἐν τῷ σώματι κατασβεννύμενα πρὶν ἐπὶ τὴν ψυχὴν διεξελθεῖν, ἀπαθῆ ἐκείνην ἐάσαντα, τὰ δὲ δι' ἀμφοῖν ἰόντα, καὶ τινα ιὅσπερ σεισκὸν ἐντιθέντα ἴδιόν τε καὶ κοινὸν ἐκατέρφ.

All such ideas the mind immediately contemplates, surveying with a view to the future the present and the past:e. g. The quality of hardness is perceived through the touch. But that it is, that it is opposite to softness, and that

this opposition is, the mind itself seeks to decide, returning over its sensations, and comparing them.

The one power belongs to all live creatures from their birth: the other is slowly attained, and only by some men. Sensation does not reach being, there-

τὰ δὲ περὶ τούτων ἀναλογίσματα πρός τε οὐσίαν καὶ p. 186. ἀφέλειαν μόγις καὶ ἐν χρόνῳ διὰ πολλῶν πραγμάτων καὶ παιδείας παραγίγνεται οἷς ἀν καὶ παραγίγνηται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οὖν.

 $\Sigma\Omega$ . Οἶόν τε οὖν ἀληθείας τυχεῖν, ῷ μηδὲ οὐσίας;  $\Theta$ EAI. ᾿Αδύνατον.

ΣΩ. Οὖ δὲ ἀληθείας τις ἀτυχήσει, ποτὲ τούτου ἐπιστήμων ἔσται;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς ἄν, ὦ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. 'Εν μέν ἄρα τοῖς παθήμασιν οὐκ ἔνι ἐπιστήμη, ἐν δὲ τῷ περὶ ἐκείνων συλλογισμῷ· οὐσίας γὰρ καὶ ἀληθείας ἐνταῦθα μέν, ὡς ἔοικε, δυνατὸν ἄψασθαι, ἐκεῖ δὲ ἀδύνατον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

1. ἀναλογίσματα] 'But what the mind discovers by reflecting upon these.' The idea of proportion (τὸ ἀνάλογον) does not seem to enter into the verb ἀναλογίζομαι and its derivative noun. ἀναλογίζεσθαι is rather εἰς εἶδός τι ἀναφέρειν τῷ λόγφ.

oὐσίαν German critics raise the doubt whether οὐσία is to be taken in the same sense throughout this passage. Plato had not present to his mind the distinctions between 'Sein,' 'Dasein,' 'Wesen,' 'Fürsichsein,' etc., but if one meaning is to be held throughout, it is rather the 'fact' ('Dasein') than the 'mode' ('Wesen'). If this is emphasized, μηδέ (l. 6) retains the force of 'not even.'

φ μηδὲ οὐσίας] (1) 'Ad dat.
 hunc φ repetendum est οἴον τε (potestne illud verum assequi quod ne οὐσίαν quidem assequi potest?), ut declarant illa mox, πύμπαν ἄρ' αὐτὸ καλεῖς αἴσθησιν; 'Ανάγκη. Ωἶτε, φάμεν, οὐ μέτεστω

άληθείας άψασθαι, οὐδὲ γὰρ οὐσίας.' Heindorf. And so H. Schmidt.

But (2) in the present connection & is probably masculine. 'Is it possible for him to reach truth who misses truth?' (Wohlrab assents to this.) There is a transition in the next question from the subject to the object. from αλσθανόμενος to αλσθητόν. 'But can one have knowledge of that, the truth of which he misses?' A third way may be mentioned, but only to be rejected, viz. (3) making & instrumental dative. 'Can one reach truth with that,' etc. Schanz reads of from Heindorf's conj.

11. ἐν δὲ τῷ περὶ ἐκεἰνων συλλογισμῷ] Something very different from syllogism is meant, and more nearly analogous to generalization. Cp. Phædr. 249 B: Δεῖ γὰρ ἄνθρωπον συνιέναι κατ' εἶδος λεγόμενον, ἐκ πολλῶν ἰὸν αἰσθήσεων εἶς ἐν λογισμῷ συναιρούμενον. Phil. 41 C.

p. 186. ΣΩ. Ἡ οὖν ταὐτὸν ἐκεῖνό τε καὶ τοῦτο καλεῖς, τοσαύτας διαφορὰς ἔχοντε;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὖκουν δη δίκαιόν γε.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Τί οὖν δὴ ἐκείν $\varphi$  ἀποδίδως ὄνομα, τ $\hat{\varphi}$  ὁρᾶν, ἀκούειν, ὀσφραίνεσθαι, ψύχεσθαι, θερμαίνεσθαι;

Ε ΘΕΑΙ. Αἰσθάνεσθαι ἔγωγε· τί γὰρ ἄλλο;

ΣΩ. Ξύμπαν ἄρ' αὐτὸ καλείς αἴσθησιν;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $\Omega$ ι γε, φαμέν, οὐ μέτεστιν ἀληθείας ἄψασθαι· οὐδὲ γὰρ οὐσίας.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐδ' ἄρ' ἐπιστήμης.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γάρ.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐκ ἄρ' ἂν εἶη ποτέ, ὧ Θεαίτητε, αἴσθησίς τε καὶ ἐπιστήμη ταὐτόν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φαίνεται, ὦ Σώκρατες. καὶ μάλιστά γε νῦν καταφανέστατον γέγονεν ἄλλο ον αἰσθήσεως ἐπιστήμη.

9. 'Qı is neuter here—refer-

ring to the fem. αἴσθησιν.

12. Οὐδ' ἄρ' ἐπιστήμης] The genitive is governed by μέτεστιν alone. ἀληθείας and οὐσίας are governed partly by μέτεστιν, partly by ἄψασθαι.

16. μάλιστά γενῦνκαταφανέστατον] For the double superlative 
cp. Rep. 1. 331 B: 'Αλλά γε ἐν 
ἀνθ ἐνὸς οἰκ ἐλάχιστον ἔγωγε θείην 
ἄν εἰς τοῦτο ἀνδρὶ νοῦν ἔχοντι, ἀ 
Σώκρατες, πλοῦτον χρησιμώτατον 
εἶναι.

17. καταφανέστατου γέγονεν The criticism of Sensation is now complete. We see it clearly, as relative, shifting, momentary, inseparable from physical conditions: we have placed ourselves above it, and proceed to explore the region next beyond,

that of Opinion.

To recapitulate the criticism of επιστήμη αίσθησις. 1. Certain presumptions are raised against the saying ἄνθρωπος μέτρον, as that it makes all beings equally wise, and that it implies that we can at once know and not know the same thing. 2. Protagoras is convicted out of his own mouth, for in confirming the opinion of other men he confutes himself. 3. There is at least one sphere of knowledge which is above sense, the foresight of consequences, the perception of what is good. 4. And within the sphere of sense, if sensation depend on motion, and motion include change, no quality can be so much as named. 5. The mind

fore it fails of truth, and is not knowledge. This lies not in our impressions, but in that which the mind collects from them.

Sensation, therefore, has no share in knowledge. They are wholly distinct.

We have found what knowledge is not. Our aim was to find what



it is. Yet we have gained something. We shall not seek for it any more in sensation. but in whatever that is called, when the mind is by itself engaged with being. Opinion is the name for this.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὖ τι μὲν δὴ τούτου γε ἔνεκα ἡρχόμεθα p. 187. διαλεγόμενοι, ἵνα εὕρωμεν τί ποτ' οὐκ ἔστ' ἐπιστήμη, ἀλλὰ τί ἔστιν. ὅμως δὲ τοσοῦτόν γε προβεβήκαμεν, ὥστε μὴ ζητεῖν αὐτὴν ἐν αἰσθήσει τὸ παράπαν, ἀλλ' 5 ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ ὀνόματι, ὅ τί ποτ' ἔχει ἡ ψυχή, ὅταν αὐτὴ καθ' αὐτὴν πραγματεύηται περὶ τὰ ὅντα.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν τοῦτό γε καλεῖται, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὡς ἐγῷμαι, δοξάζειν.

ΣΩ. 'Ορθώς γὰρ οἴει, ὦ φίλε. καὶ ὅρα δὴ νῦν 10 πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς, πάντα τὰ πρόσθεν ἐξαλείψας, εἴ τι Β μᾶλλον καθορᾶς, ἐπειδὴ ἐνταῦθα προελήλυθας. καὶ λέγε αὖθις τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη.

ΘΕΑΙ. Δόξαν μεν πασαν είπειν, ω Σωκρατες, ἀδύνατον, έπειδη και ψευδής έστι δόξα· κινδυνεύει δε 15 ή άληθης δόξα έπιστήμη είναι, καί μοι τοῦτο ἀποκεκρίσθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μη φανῆ προϊοῦσιν, ὧσπερ τὸ νῦν, ἄλλο τι πειρασόμεθα λέγειν.

We venture accordingly on a second definition:—

receives impressions from without through certain bodily organs; but knowledge implies the comparison of the impressions received through different organs, and this must be the immediate function of the mind. The whole of this last section should be compared with Rep. 7. 522-6.

5. ἐκείνω τῷ ὀνόματι] 'But in that other term, whatever it is, which is applied to the mind when engaged alone with being.'

The form of expression is partly influenced by the words (186 D), Τί οδυ ἐκείνω ἀποδίδως ὅνομα; κ.τ.λ. The distinction between ὅνομα and ῥῆμα is not observed here.

10. πάντα τὰ πρόσθεν ἐξαλείψαs] As if in a mathematical demonstration. 13. Δόξαν] δόξα follows naturally upon αἴσθησις. Charm. 158 E, 159 A: Δῆλονγὰρ ὅτι εἴ σοι πάρεστι σωφροσύνη, ἔχεις τι περὶ αὐτῆς δοξάζειν. ἀνάγκη γάρ που ἐνοῦσαν αὐτήν, εἴπερ ἔνεστιν, αἴσθησίν τινα παρέχειν, ἐξ ἡς δόξα ἄν τίς σοι περὶ αὐτῆς εἴη ὅ τί ἐστι καὶ ὁποῖόν τι ἡ σωφροσύνη.

As in finding the mathematical δύναμις Theætetus used a word which had been employed in the previous inquiry, so here. But hitherto δόξα has been bound up with φαντασία and αἴσθησις, and even where Socrates had preserved the distinction between apprehension and judgment (179 C), this had passed unnoticed.

Δσπερ τὸ νῦν] Sc. φαίνεται.
 τ τ. ἄλλο τι ('something else')
 is not adverbial here.

p. 187. ΣΩ. Οὕτω μέντοι χρή, ὦ Θεαίτητε, λέγειν προθύμως μᾶλλον ἢ ὡς τὸ πρῶτον ἄκνεις ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ἐὰν γὰρ οὕτω δρῶμεν, δυοῖν θάτερα, ἢ εὐρήσομεν ἐφ'
c ὁ ἐρχόμεθα, ἢ ἢττον οἰησόμεθα εἰδέναι ὁ μηδαμῆ ἴσμεν· καί τοι οὐκ ἀν εἴη μεμπτὸς μισθὸς ὁ τοιοῦτος. 5 καὶ δὴ καὶ νῦν τί φής; δυοῖν ὄντοιν \*εἰδέοιν δόξης, τοῦ μὲν ἀληθινοῦ, ψευδοῦς δὲ τοῦ ἑτέρου, τὴν ἀληθῆ δόξαν ἐπιστήμην ὁρίζει;

II. Knowledge is true opinion.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε· τοῦτο γὰρ αὖ νῦν μοι φαίνεται.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $^{3}$ Αρ' οὖν ἔτ' ἄξιον περὶ δόξης ἀναλαβεῖν το πάλιν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον δὴ λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Θράττει μέ πως νῦν τε καὶ ἄλλοτε δὴ πολ
αλλον, ὧστ' ἐν ἀπορία πολλῆ πρὸς ἐμαυτὸν καὶ πρὸς

ἄλλον γεγονέναι, οὐκ ἔχοντα εἰπεῖν τί ποτ' ἐστὶ τοῦτο 15

τὸ πάθος παρ' ἡμῖν καὶ τίνα τρόπον ἐγγιγνόμενον.

But, still to return upon a former track,

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον δή:

ΣΩ. Τὸ δοξάζειν τινὰ ψευδη. σκοπώ δη καὶ νῦν

Is false opinion possible?

3.  $\hat{\epsilon}\hat{a}\nu$ ...  $\delta\rho\hat{\omega}\mu\epsilon\nu$ ] For the first person cp. infr. 210 B.

6. \* εἰδέοιν ] MSS. ἰδέαιν. 'εἰδέοιν ex emend. apogr. H.' Schanz.

10. ἀναλαβεῖν πάλιν] ' To take up a thread of the previous

argument.'

Though we have dismissed the saying of Protagoras, so far as it is bound up with sense, τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστω τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι, (φαντασία being σύμμξις αἰσθήσεως καὶ δόξης, Soph. 264 B), yet the same question returns upon us in regard to opinion considered by itself. This forms a link of connection between the present inquiry and the foregoing. Cp. Cratyl. 429 D:

<sup>7</sup>Αρ' ὅτι ψευδῆ λέγειν τὸ παράπαν οὐκ ἔστιν, ἄρα τοῦτό σοι δύναται ὁ λόγος; συχνοὶ γάρ τινες οἱ λέγοντες, ὧ φίλε Κρατύλε, καὶ νῦν καὶ πάλαι.

See also Euthyd. 284 A, 286 C, where the ἀπορία (ὅτι ψεύδεσθαι, ἀντιλέγειν, οὐκ ἔστιν) is ascribed to the followers of Protagoras amongst others. It has generally, however, been associated with the name of Antisthenes.

15. τοῦτο τὸ πάθος παρ' ἡμῖν]
'This experience of the human mind.' Cp. supr. 155 A.

18. σκοπῶ δὴ καὶ νῦν ἔτι]
Though the past discussion
has been 'wiped out,' this still
remains 'to trouble the mind's
eye.' Badham would read

Digitized by Google

έτι διστάζων, πότερον ἐάσωμεν αὐτὸ ἡ ἐπισκεψώμεθα p. 187. ἄλλον τρόπον ἡ ὀλίγον πρότερον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν, ὁ Σώκρατες, εἴ πέρ γε καὶ ὁπηοῦν φαίνεται δεῖν; ἄρτι γὰρ οὐ κακῶς γε σὰ καὶ 5 Θεόδωρος ἐλέγετε σχολῆς πέρι, ὡς οὐδὲν ἐν τοῖς τοιοῖσδε κατεπείγει.

ΣΩ. 'Ορθως ὑπέμνησας. ἴσως γὰρ οὐκ ἀπὸ και- ε ροῦ πάλιν ὧσπερ ἴχνος μετελθεῖν. κρεῖττον γάρ που σμικρὸν εὖ ἢ πολὺ μὴ ἱκανῶς περᾶναι.

## • $\Theta$ EAI. $T'_{\ell} \mu \eta \nu$ ;

ΣΩ. Πῶς οὖν; τί δὴ καὶ λέγομεν; ψευδῆ φαμὲν ἐκάστοτε εἰναι δόξαν, καί τινα ἡμῶν δοξάζειν ψευδῆ, τὸν δ΄ αὖ ἀληθῆ, ὡς φύσει οὕτως ἐχόντων;

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαμέν γὰρ δή.

1. In re- 15 ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τόδε γ' ἔσθ' ἡμῖν περὶ πάντα καὶ p. 188. everything καθ' ἔκαστον, ἤτοι εἰδέναι ἢ μὴ εἰδέναι; μανθάνειν

δ θράττει, but the asyndeton is expressive. δή also has been changed to δϵ (Buttmann), but without reason.

2. ἄλλον τρόπον ἡ δλίγον πρότερον] I. e. not with reference to sensation and motion (supr. 164, 167, 171, 180), but in a more abstract way. The new 'manner' has something in it of the Eleatic spirit. For the expression compare Soph. 245 E: Τοὺς δὲ ἄλλως λέγοντας αὖ θεατέον.

3. δπησῦν] The Bodl. has δπηγοῦν. But the second γε is awkward, and δπησῦν has good authority in T.

6. κατεπείγει] Supr. 172 D.

8. πάλιν ἄσπερ ἔχνος μετελθείν] We seemed to ourselves to be launching into a wholly new inquiry, but we have fallen into the same track by a different route. Cp. Aristot. Eth. 1. 7. 2: Μεταβαίνων δὴ ὁ λόγος εἰς ταὐτὸν ἀφῶκται. Aesch. Prom. 845: Ταὐτὸν μετελθών τῶν πάλαι λόγων ἔχνος.

κρεῖττον . . . . περᾶναι] This is said in order to obviate the discouragement which may be felt at having to return again upon our footsteps. Cp. Soph. 261 AB.

13. ἐχόντων is neuter. For the plural cp. Rep. 2. 375 C: Ταῦτα δὲ ἀδυνάτοις ἔοικε.

16. ἦτοι εἰδέναι ἢ μὴ εἰδέναι] Socrates here takes up the thread of reflection introduced above, 165 B: ᾿Αρ᾽ οἶόν τε τὸν αὐτὸν εἰδότα τι τοῦτο δ οἶδε μὴ εἰ-δέναι; It was one weakness of the sensation doctrine that it led to this contradiction. The same opposition considered in the abstract is now used to

p. 188. γὰρ καὶ ἐπιλανθάνεσθαι μεταξὺ τούτων ὡς ὄντα χαίρειν λέγω ἐν τῷ παρόντι· νῦν γὰρ ἡμῶν πρὸς λόγον ἐστὰν οὐδέν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἄλλο γ' οὐδὲν λείπεται περὶ ἔκαστον πλὴν εἰδέναι ἡ μὴ εἰδέναι.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἤδη ἀνάγκη τὸν δοξάζοντα δοξάζειν ἢ ὧν τι οἰδεν ἢ μὴ οἰδεν ;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν εἰδότα γε μὴ εἰδέναι τὸ αὐτὸ ἡ μὴ Β εἰδότα εἰδέναι ἀδύνατον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δ' οὖ;

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν ὁ τὰ ψευδη δοξάζων, ἃ οἶδε, ταῦτα οἴεται οὐ ταῦτα εἶναι ἀλλὰ ἔτερα ἄττα ὧν οἶδε, καὶ ἀμφότερα εἰδὼς ἀγνοεῖ ἀμφότερα;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' άδύνατον, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἆρα, ἃ μὴ οἶδεν, ἡγεῖται αὐτὰ εἶναι ἔτερα ἄττα ὧν μὴ οἶδε, καὶ τοῦτ' ἔστι τῷ μήτε Θεαί-

prove the impossibility of

falsehood in opinion.

The discussion which follows probably bears some relation to the notions of Gorgias, and perhaps of Antisthenes. At all events it would seem to be a fragment of Eleaticism; being exactly analogous to the difficulties raised by Zeno against the possibility of motion. It runs parallel also to the subtleties of the later Megarians.

μεταξὺ...λέγω] The construction follows the analogy of χαίρεω ἐῶ. Cp. Soph.
 258 E, where the phrase again occurs in a loose construction.

 νῦν γὰρ ἡμῶν πρὸς λόγον ἐστὶν οὐδέν] Because we choose to dwell on the absolute alternative, knowledge or igno-

İ

rance. Cp. supr. 158 E: Mη ὑπολάβωμεν, κ.τ.λ., where a limited 'Standpoint' is similarly emphasized.

Plato thus hints at the true solution of the difficulty, viz. the conception of a gradual process, which is afterwards presented under the image of the impressions on wax, etc.

The doctrine of ἀνάμνησις which had been developed in the Meno and Phædo, is perhaps also held in reserve.

 λείπεται] 'Remains' when learning and forgetting are left out.

6. ηδη] 'Since that point is settled.'

7. ων τι οίδεν] For τι thus interposed cp. infr. 192 A.

12. δ τὰ ψευδη δοξάζων] The articles refer to supr. 187 E.

one of two alternatives is true of us. Either we know it, or we do not know it. (The intermediate processes of learning and forgetting may be left out of sight as beside our present argument.) In thinking, therefore, I must think of something which I know, or which I do not know.

But I cannot know and be ignorant of the same thing.

Therefore I cannot think falsely, for I cannot think one thing which I know to be another which I know, else I should know it and not know it. Nor can I think what I do not know to be something else which I do not know, for what I know not cannot be present to my mind. Nor can I think what I do not

τητον μήτε Σωκράτη είδότι είς την διάνοιαν λαβείν p. 188. ώς ὁ Σωκράτης Θεαίτητος η ὁ Θεαίτητος Σωκράτης;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς ἄν;

 $\Sigma\Omega$ . 'Αλλ' οὐ μήν, ἄ γέ τις οἰδεν, οἴεταί που  $\hat{a}$  μ $\hat{n}$  5 οἶδεν αὐτ $\hat{a}$  εἶναι, οὐδ' αὖ  $\hat{a}$  μ $\hat{n}$  οἶδεν,  $\hat{a}$  οἶδεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τέρας γὰρ ἔσται.

ΣΩ. Πῶς οὖν ἄν τις ἔτι ψευδη δοξάσειεν; ἐκτὸς γὰρ τούτων ἀδύνατόν που δοξάζειν, ἐπείπερ πάντ' ἢ ἴσμεν ἢ οὖκ ἴσμεν, ἐν δὲ τούτοις οὐδαμοῦ φαίνεται 10 δυνατὸν ψευδη δοξάσαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα.

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν οὖ ταύτη σκεπτέον ὁ ζητοῦμεν, κατὰ τὸ εἰδέναι καὶ μὴ εἰδέναι ἰόντας, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ εἶναι καὶ μή;

5 ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Μὴ ἀπλοῦν ἢ ὅτι ὁ τὰ μὴ ὅντα περὶ ὁτουοῦν δοξάζων οὐκ ἔσθ' ὡς οὐ ψευδῆ δοξάσει, κὰν ὁπωσοῦν ἄλλως τὰ τῆς διανοίας ἔχη.

4. 'Aλλ' οὐ μήν ... ἀ οἰδεν] 'But surely when a man knows anything, he cannot take for that thing one which he does not know, nor for what he does not know can he take what he knows.' Cp. infr. 191 A, and note.

5. αὐτά] Cp. Phæd. 99 B: Ο δή μοι φαίνονται . . . ώς αἴτιον αὐτὸ προσαγορεύειν : and see

155 E.

 Τέραs] Supr. 163 D, and note: Τέραs γὰρ ἄν εἴη ὁ λέγειs. Phæd. 101 B, alib.

9. èv δè τούτοις] 'And under this alternative,' viz. as developed in the above instances.

12. δ ζητοῦμεν] The Bodl. MS., by an obvious error, has εζητοῦμεν. Cp. Polit. 276 C:

'O λέγομεν, and v. rr.

13. evai So the Coislinian MS. and the corrector of T. Most MSS. have eldeva.

D

16. Μη άπλοῦν η 'May not the case possibly be simply thus? μή expresses suspicion ='I should not wonder if.' Cp. Phæd. 67 B: Μή οὐ θεμιτὸν į̇̃. Ibid. 69 **A** : Μὴ γὰρ οὐχ αὖτη ἢ ἡ ὀρθὴ ἀλλαγή, κ. τ. λ., μὴ σκιαγραφία τις ή ή τοιαύτη ἀρετή. Crit. 48 C: Μή... ταῦτα... σκέμματα η: and see Ast, Lex. For άπλοῦν in this sense cp. supr. 147 C : 'Απλοῦν elπείν. Symp. 183 D. Polit. 306 : Πότερον ούτως άπλουν έστι τοῦτο ή . . . ἔχει διαφοράν . . . Aristot. Eth. N. 5. 9. 9: \*H où 8è τοῦτο ἁπλοῦν.

p. 188. ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκός γ' αὖ, ὧ Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. Πῶς οὖν; τί ἐροῦμεν, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἐάν τις ἡμᾶς ἀνακρίνη· Δυνατὸν δὲ ὁτφοῦν ὁ †λέγεται, καί τις ἀνθρώπων τὸ μὴ ὂν δοξάσει, εἴτε περὶ τῶν ὄντων του εἴτε αὐτὸ καθ αὐτό; Καὶ ἡμεῖς δή, ὡς ἔοικε, πρὸς 5 ταῦτα φήσομεν Ὅταν γε μὴ ἀληθῆ οἴηται οἰόμενος. ἡ πῶς ἐροῦμεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτως.

ΣΩ. ΤΗ οὖν καὶ ἄλλοθί που τὸ τοιοῦτόν ἐστιν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον;

ΣΩ. Εἴ τις ὁρᾳ μέν τι, ὁρᾳ δὲ οὐδέν.

 $\Theta$ EAI. Καὶ  $\pi \hat{\omega}_{S}$ ;

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν εἰ εν γε τι ὁρᾳ, τῶν ὅντων τι ὁρᾳ. ἡ σὺ οἴει ποτὲ τὸ εν εν τοις μὴ οὖσιν εἶναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Ὁ ἄρα ἔν γέ τι ὁρῶν ὄν τι ὁρậ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

p. 189. ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ ἄρα τι ἀκούων ἔν γέ τι ἀκούει καὶ ον ἀκούει.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

3. δ †λέγεται] 'Which is herein asserted.' Buttmann and Bekker conjecture λέγετε, which seems probable, but not necessary. Cp. Phæd. 77 D: 'Αποδέδεικται μὲν οὖν ὅπερ λέγεται καὶ νῦν, where there is a similar doubt.

II. E!] Interrogative. 'I mean to ask whether (for example) a man who sees something, sees no single thing?'

13. εἰ ἔν γέ τι δρᾶ] The converse argument is used Rep. 5. 478 B (where it is asked, 'What is opinion concerned with?'): 'H οἶόν τε αὖ δοξάζειν

μέν, δοξάζειν δὲ μηδέν; 'Αδύνατον. 'Αλλ' ἔν γε τι δοξάζει ὁ δοξάζων; Ναί. 'Αλλὰ μὴν μὴ ὅν γε οὐχ ἔν τι, ἀλλὰ μηδὲν ὀρθότατ' ἄν προσαγορεύοιτο. Πάνυ γε. This close relation between the ideas of unity and being, derived from Parmenides, appears frequently. See especially Soph. 237 D: 'Ανάγκη τόν τι λέγοντα ἔν γε τι λέγειν. The mind cannot recognise Being except where it finds its own impress of Unity.

Ar. Met. 3. 4. 1006 b: Οὐθὲν γὰρ ἐνδέχεται νοείν μὴ νοοῦντα ἔν.

what I know, nor what I know to be what I do not know. And what other case (under the above alternative) is conceivable? 2. The path of knowledge being thus hemmed in, we try the path of being. To think that which is not, is to think falsely. But can I 15 think of what is not, either absolutely or with reference to anything? I cannot see, and yet see nothing.

know to be

And that which I see, being one thing, must have existence. For unity and being are inseparable. The same is true of hearing and touch, And of

thought also.
To think what is not is to think nothing,

and to think nothing is not to think. False onin-

False opinion, if it exists, must be something different from this.

15

ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ ἀπτόμενος δή του, ένός γέ του ἄπτεται p. 189. καὶ ὄντος, εἴπερ ένός;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τοῦτο.

ΣΩ. Ὁ δὲ δὴ δοξάζων οὐχ ἔν τι δοξάζει;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. 'Ο δ' έν τι δοξάζων οὐκ ὄν τι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ξυγχωρώ.

ΣΩ. 'Ο άρα μη ον δοξάζων οὐδεν δοξάζει.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φαίνεται.

10 ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν ὅ γε μηδὲν δοξάζων τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲ δοξάζει.

ΘΕΑΙ.  $\Delta \hat{\eta}$ λον, ώς ξοικεν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄρα οἷόν τε τὸ μὴ ὃν δοξάζειν, οὔτε περὶ Β τῶν ὄντων οὔτε αὐτὸ καθ αὐτό.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. "Αλλο τι ἄρ' ἐστὶ τὸ ψευδη δοξάζειν τοῦ τὰ μη ὅντα δοξάζειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλο ἔοικεν.

ΣΩ. Οὔ \*τε γὰρ οὕτως οὕτε ὡς ὀλίγον πρότερον 20 ἐσκοποῦμεν, ψευδής ἐστι δόξα ἐν ἡμῖν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν δή.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἆρα ὧδε γιγνόμενον τοῦτο προσαγο-ρεύομεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς;

13. περὶ τῶν ὅντων] Arist.
Met. 3. 2. 1004 a: 'Απόφασιν
δὲ καὶ στέρησιν μιᾶς ἐστι θεωρῆσαι
διὰ τὸ ἀμφοτέρως θεωρεῖσθαι τὸ
εν, οδ ἡ ἀπόφασις ἢ ἡ στέρησις (ἡ
γὰρ ἀπλῶς λέγομεν ὅτι οἰχ ὑπάρχει
ἐκεῖνο ἥ τινι γένει, κ.τ.λ.)

19. Οὔ \*τε γάρ] MSS. οὐ γάρ. τε seems required (as Van Heusde observed), but γάρ is right. Cp. 190 Ε: Οὔτε γὰρ ταύτη, κ.τ.λ.

ούτε ώς όλίγου πρότερου] Viz. κατὰ τὸ εἰδέναι καὶ μὴ εἰδέναι, 188 C.

22. 'Αλλ' δρα δδε γιγνόμενον]
'But may it be supposed, then, that what we express by this name arises in the following way?' 'In what way?' 'That what we call false opinion is really a sort of crossing of opinions.'

p. 189. ΣΩ. 'Αλλοδοξίαν τινὰ οὖσαν ψευδῆ φαμὲν εἶναι c δόξαν, ὅταν τίς τι τῶν ὅντων ἄλλο αὖ τῶν ὅντων, ἀνταλλαξάμενος τῆ διανοία, φῆ εἶναι. οὕτω γὰρ ον μὲν ἀεὶ δοξάζει, ἔτερον δὲ ἀνθ' ἐτέρου, καὶ ἁμαρτάνων οὖ ἐσκόπει δικαίως ἂν καλοῖτο ψευδῆ δοξά- 5 ζων.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθότατά μοι νῦν δοκεῖς εἰρηκέναι. ὅταν γάρ τις ἀντὶ καλοῦ αἰσχρὸν ἢ ἀντὶ αἰσχροῦ καλὸν δοξάζη, τότε ὡς ἀληθῶς δοξάζει ψευδῆ.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $\Delta \hat{\eta} \lambda os$  εἶ, οὐ Θεαίτητε, καταφρονών μου καὶ το οὐ δεδιώς.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μάλιστα;

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄν, οἶμαι, σοὶ δοκῶ τοῦ ἀληθῶς ψεύδους

□ ἀντιλαβέσθαι, ἐρόμενος εἰ οἷόν τε ταχὺ βραδέως ἢ
κοῦφον βαρέως ἢ ἄλλο τι ἐναντίον μὴ κατὰ τὴν αὑ-15
τοῦ φύσιν ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὴν τοῦ ἐναντίου γίγνεσθαι
ἑαυτῷ ἐναντίως. τοῦτο μὲν οὖν, ἵνα μὴ μάτην θαρρήσης, ἀφίημι. ἀρέσκει δέ, ὡς φής, τὸ τὰ ψευδῆ
δοξάζειν ἀλλοδοξεῖν εἶναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έμοιγε.

on to the second, but is not, as H. Schmidt supposes, a subdivision of it. The three cases are (1) thinking what we do not know, (2) thinking what is not, (3) thinking cross-wise.

13. τοῦ ἀληθῶς ψεύδους] Rep.
2. 382 A: Τό γε ὡς ἀληθῶς ψεῦδος, εἰ οἶόν τε τοῦτο εἰπεῖν.
Phil. 23 B: "Αρα ὅτι τὸ ἀδύνατον εἶπον, λυπεῖν ἡδονήν.

17. ἵνα μὴ μάτην θαρρήσης] Supr. 163 C: Ἱνα καὶ αὐξάνη. He refers to the boldness with which Theætetus now answers, supr. 187 B: Οὕτω...χρὴ... λέγειν προθύμως.

3. Can it then be a cross-application or transference of thought: i.e. When I think one existing thing to be another? Theætetus believes this must be the true falsehood.

Socrates claims credit for moderation in not pressing this contradiction in terms, and passes on.

20

1. 'Αλλοδοξίαν] This seems to have been a prevalent conception. Vid. Arist. Met. 3. 5. 1010 a: Φαιὶ δὲ καὶ τὸν "Ομηρον ταύτην ἔχοντα φαίνεσθαι τὴν δόξαν, ὅτι ἐπαίησε τὸν Ἔκτορα, ὡς ἐξέστη ὑπὸ τῆς πληγῆς, κεῖσθαι ἀλλοφρονέοντα, ὡς φρονοῦντας μὲν καὶ τοὺς παραφρονοῦντας, ἀλλ' οὐ ταὐτά. He ascribes this application of Homer to Democritus, de An. 1. 2. Cp. Herod. 1. 85: 'Αλλογνώσας τὸν Κροῦσον.

φαμέν] In apposition with the preceding verb, introduced by ώδε.

This third case is linked

Digitized by Google

When I take one thing for another, I must have either one or both things in my mind,

ΣΩ. "Εστιν ἄρα κατὰ τὴν σὴν δόξαν ἔτερόν τι ὡς p. 189. ἔτερον καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐκεῖνο τῷ διανοίᾳ τίθεσθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έστι μέντοι.

ΣΩ. "Όταν οὖν τοῦθ' ἡ διάνοιά του δρậ, οὖ καὶ 5 ἀνάγκη αὐτὴν ἦτοι ἀμφότερα ἢ τὸ ἔτερον διανο- Ε εῖσθαι;

\*ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη μεν οὖν· ήτοι ἄμα γε ἡ ἐν μέρει.

Either at once or in turn. \*ΣΩ. Κάλλιστα. τὸ δὲ διανοεῖσθαι ἄρ' ὅ περ ἐγὼ 10 καλεῖς;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί καλῶν;

Now thought is the mind's self-dialogue, in ΣΩ. Λόγον ον αὐτη προς αὐτην ή ψυχη διεξέρχεται περὶ ὧν αν σκοπη. ὧς γε μη εἰδώς σοι ἀποφαίνομαι. τοῦτο γάρ μοι ἰνδάλλεται διανοουμένη, οὐκ

2. ωs ἐκείνο] Referring to the first ἔτερον.

5. τὸ ἔτερον] 'The one or the other.' ἔτερος here = alteruter.

7. ήτοι αμα γε ή έν μέρει] The bearing of these words is not quite clear. Perhaps they are meant to introduce the analysis of thinking, in which things are present to the mind at first successively, afterwards in one view. Most MSS. arrange the persons thus:  $\Theta \epsilon$ . 'Ανάγκη μὲν οὖν. Σω. Ήτοι.. μέρει; Θε. Κάλλιστα. Σω. Τὸ δὲ .. καλείς; (In the Bodl. MS., however, it is not clear that the double colon after our is in the first hand, and ήτοι κ.τ.λ. is given to Socrates in continuation as in our text.) Hirzel, followed by Schanz, gives ήτοι . . μέρει to Theætetus, κάλλιστα to Socrates. Theæt. 'Certainly, either at once or by turns.' Soc. 'Well said; but I wonder if your conception of the thinkingprocess agrees with mine.' There is much to recommend this arrangement, which is adopted also by H. Schmidt. He proposes, however, to delete the words ήτοι . . μέρει.

Compare with the following account of thinking Phileb. 38 C, 39, where the mind not only talks with itself, but has a writer and a painter within it: <sup>2</sup>Aρ' οὖν ἡμᾶς..., κ.τ.λ. Soph. 263 Ε: Οὐκοῦν διάνοια μὲν καὶ λόγος ταὐτόν πλὴν ὁ μὲν ἐντὸς τῆς ψυχῆς πρὸς αὐτὴν διάλογος ἄνευ φωνῆς γιγνόμενος, κ.τ.λ.

12. Adyor is here used in the first of the three meanings

given below, 206 D.

13.  $\sin \gamma \epsilon \mu \hat{\gamma} \epsilon i \partial \omega s$  'As one who does not know,' 'who is not to be supposed to know.' The use of  $\mu \hat{\gamma}$  assists the ironical tone of Socrates, who avoids categorical statements. 'You must not assume that I speak as if I knew.'

14. τοῦτο γάρ μοι] Plato was

p. 190. ἄλλο τι ἡ διαλέγεσθαι, αὐτὴ ἑαυτὴν ἐρωτῶσα καὶ ἀποκρινομένη, καὶ φάσκουσα καὶ οὐ φάσκουσα. ὅταν δὲ ὁρίσασα, εἴτε βραδύτερον, εἴτε καὶ ὀξύτερον ἐπαΐξασα, τὸ αὐτὸ ἤδη φῆ καὶ μὴ διστάζη, δόξαν ταύτην τίθεμεν αὐτῆς. ຜστ' ἔγωγε τὸ δοξάζειν λέγειν καλῶ 5 καὶ τὴν δόξαν λόγον εἰρημένον, οὐ μέντοι πρὸς ἄλλον οὐδὲ φωνῆ, ἀλλὰ σιγῆ πρὸς αῦτόν. σὺ δὲ τί;

ΘΕΑΙ. Κάγώ.

ΣΩ. Όταν ἄρα τις τὸ ἔτερον ἔτερον δοξάζη, καὶ φησίν, ὡς ἔοικε, τὸ ἔτερον ἔτερον εἶναι πρὸς ἑαυτόν. 1
ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. 'Αναμιμνήσκου δη εί πώποτ' είπες προς σεαυτον ότι παντος μάλλον τό τοι καλον αισχρόν έστιν question and answer. When it has agreed with itself upon a final answer, we call this its opinion.

Opinion is a silent proposition.

To think this to be that, is to say, 'This is that.'

Now who ever said

probably thinking of Odyssey 19. 224: Ἐρέω, ὡς μοι ἐνδάλλεται ἢτορ. Compare the φάσματα in the beginning of the dialogue. The semblance which the mind presents to me, when it thinks, is simply that of conversing, and of being engaged in question and answer with itself.'

2. Fran de opisara] 'But when it has come to a determination, whether slowly, or by darting swiftly to its conclusion, and so is now at one and not divided in judgment, we call this its opinion.'

13. παντός μᾶλλον..παντάπασιν ἄρα.. ἀνάγκη] These adverbs give an almost dramatic vividness to the description of the process of thought. Note especially the liveliness of τοι, which some critics have rejected. Cp. Phil. 38 C: Αὐτὸν.. ἀνέροιτ' ἀν ὅδε.. τί ποτε ἄρα ἔστι τὸ παρὰ τὴν πέτραν..

The Greek language from Homer downwards was peculiarly apt to suggest such reflections as these. διαλεκτική was its proper development. The following remarks of Col. Mure (Lit. of Greece, 2. 14. § 1) on the self-dialogue of Homer, apply in some degree to all Greek literature: 'Exclusively proper to Homer is his power of dramatizing, not merely action, but thought; not merely the intercourse between man and man, but between man and himself, between his passions and his The mechanism of judgment. which the poet here chiefly avails himself is to exhibit the person under the influence of excited feelings as communing with, or, as Homer defines it, addressing his own mind; discussing the subject of his solicitude under its various aspects as a question at issue between his judgment and himself. The conflicting feelings are thus, as it were, personified; while the current of the language, often the very sound of the words, is to himself, 'Surely fair is foul, or 'wrong is right, or even'?

η τὸ ἄδικον δίκαιον, η καί, τὸ πάντων κεφάλαιον, p. 190. σκόπει εί ποτ' έπεχείρησας σεαυτον πείθειν ώς παντὸς μᾶλλον τὸ ἔτερον ἔτερόν ἐστιν, ἢ πᾶν τοὐναντίον ούδ έν ύπνω πώποτε έτόλμησας είπειν προς σεαυτον 5 ώς παντάπασιν ἄρα τὰ περιττὰ ἄρτιά έστιν ή τι άλλο τοιοῦτον.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Αλλον δέ τινα οἴει ὑγιαίνοντα ἡ μαινόμενον ο Or, 'the cow must τολμήσαι σπουδή πρὸς έαυτὸν εἰπεῖν, ἀναπείθοντα be a horse, or 'two is 10 αύτον, ώς άνάγκη τον βοῦν ἵππον εἶναι ἡ τὰ δύο εν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί οὐκ έγωγε.

Therefore when I mistake this for that, I cannot have both in my mind.

one.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ τὸ λέγειν πρὸς ἐαυτὸν δοξάζειν έστίν, οὐδεὶς ἀμφότερά γε λέγων καὶ δοξάζων καὶ έφαπτόμενος άμφοιν τη ψυχή είποι αν και δοξάσειεν 15 ως τὸ έτερον έτερον έστιν. ἐατέον δ' \*έσται σοι τὸ

so nicely adapted to the turns of the self-dialogue, that the breast of the man seems to be laid open before us, and in the literal sense of the term, we read his thoughts as they flit through his bosom.'

4. εν υπνφ . . . υγιαίνοντα ή μαινόμενον Note the liveliness with which fresh touches are thrown in. It must be remembered here that sensible perception is excluded from consideration for the present, as well as learning and forgetting. Everything is either known or unknown: present to the mind, or not present.

8. ὑγιαίνοντα ἡ μαινόμενον] These words have been unreasonably questioned, on the ground that no limit can be set to the illusions of madness. Not to dwell on the general weakness of such minute philesophy, -the critics forget that τον βοῦν is the ox, thought of as such. Cp. the words duφότερά γε.. τῆ ψυχῆ just below. This reference to the extreme case of madness which has been already cited (supr. 157 E) is quite in Plato's manner.

15. ἐατέον δ' \*ἔσται These words are intended to meet the difficulty which may have been felt about the general statement (τὸ πάντων κεφάλαιον) ώς παντός μαλλον το ετερον ετερόν έστιν, in supr. B. Several of the MSS., including Bodl. and Coisl., have eareor de kal ool to ρημα επί των εν μέρει, επειδή το ρημα έτερον τῷ έτέρῳ κατὰ ρημα ταὐτόν έστι περί τοῦ έτέρου, where ἐπὶ τῶν ἐν μέρει evidently refers to 189 Ε: "Ητοι αμα γε ή ἐν μέρει. This cannot be adopted without rejecting περί τοῦ έτέρου as confusing the sentence. The drift would then be, 'You must not dwell upon the words as regards p. 190. ρημα περὶ τοῦ ἐτέρου. λέγω γὰρ αὐτὸ τῆδε, μηδένα ο δοξάζειν ὡς τὸ αἰσχρὸν καλὸν ἡ ἄλλο τι τῶν τοιούτων.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ', & Σώκρατες, έω τε καί μοι δοκεί ώς λέγεις.

ΣΩ. \*Αμφω μεν άρα δοξάζοντα άδύνατον τὸ ετερον ετερον δοξάζειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έοικεν.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μὴν τὸ ἔτερόν γε μόνον δοξάζων, τὸ δὲ ἔτερον μηδαμῆ, οὐδέποτε δοξάσει τὸ ἔτερον ἔτερον το είναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη λέγεις ἀναγκάζοιτο γὰρ αν ἐφάπτεσθαι καὶ οῦ μὴ δοξάζει.

things alternately presented to the mind, seeing that the word έτερον, as far as the word goes, is the same as applied to both. This would be an imperfect. way of developing the distinction thrown out above, and unlike Socrates, who, especially in this dialogue, always waits for Theætetus to follow him. And it is equally necessary to 'let the word alone,' whether the objects are conceived alternately or both at once. words έπὶ τῶν έν μέρει may therefore confidently be rejected as a mistaken gloss.

If the words ἐπειδὴ . . ταὐτόν ἐστι are genuine, περὶ τοῦ ἐτέρου must either be omitted or transposed. But it is possible that ἐπειδή, κ.τ.λ., has also crept in from the margin, and this suspicion is so far confirmed by the fact that the Bodl. p. m. wrote ἐστιν. We thus revert to the reading of T and several MSS. ἐατέον δὲ καὶ σοὶ τὸ ῥῆμα περὶ τοῦ ἐτέρον, περί is often used rather

vaguely, e. g. Rep. 7.538 E: Καὶ περὶ δικαίου ὡσαύτως καὶ ἀγαθοῦ. If δὲ καὶ σοί is retained, καί may be understood with reference to supr. 189 D, where Socrates takes credit for not pressing the words ἀληθὲς ψεῦδος. 'You, too (as I did in the former case), must let the word alone in regard to the Other.'

But this is rather strained. The version of Ficinus led some critics to conjecture el kal σοί dokeî. But this, as Buttmann observes, would not harmonize with Theætetus' reply. I have ventured to change δέ καὶ σοί to δ' ἔσται σοι, an emendation which has often occurred to me in reading the passage. For the sense cp. Euthyd. 301 A, where the word is dwelt upon: Τίνα τρόπον, ἔφη, ἐτέρου έτέρω παραγενομένου το έτερον έτερον αν είη; Αρα τοῦτο, έφην έγω, ἀπορείς; .. ἀλλ' ἔγωγε οὐδ' αν παίδα φμην τουτο απορήσαι ώς οὐ τὸ ἔτερον ἔτερόν ἐστιν.

Ι 2. ἀναγκάζοιτο . . . δοξάζει]

But if I think only of the one, I cannot think the one to be the other, for I cannot have in my mind that of

which I am not thinking.

ΣΩ. Οὔτ' ἄρ' ἀμφότερα οὔτε τὸ ἔτερον δοξάζοντι p. 190. ἐγχωρεῖ ἀλλοδοξεῖν. ὧστ' εἴ τις ὁριεῖται δόξαν εἶναι ε ψευδη τὸ ἐτεροδοξεῖν, οὐδὲν ἂν λέγοι· οὔτε γὰρ ταύτη οὔτε κατὰ τὰ πρότερα φαίνεται ψευδης ἐν ἡμῖν οὖσα 5 δόξα.

This transference, therefore, is also inconceivable. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικεν.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι, ὧ Θεαίτητε, εἰ τοῦτο μὴ φανήσεται ὄν, πολλὰ ἀναγκασθησόμεθα ὁμολογεῖν καὶ ἄτοπα.

## 10 ΘΕΑΙ. Τὰ ποῖα δή;

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἐρῶ σοι πρὶν ἀν πανταχῆ πειραθῷ σκοπῶν. αἰσχυνοίμην γὰρ ἀν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἐν ῷ ἀποροῦμεν, ἀναγκαζομένων ὁμολογεῖν οἶα λέγω. ἀλλ' ἐὰν
εὕρωμεν καὶ ἐλεύθεροι γενώμεθα, τότ' ἤδη περὶ τῶν p. 191.
15 ἄλλων ἐροῦμεν ὡς πασχόντων, \*αὐτοὶ ἐκτὸς τοῦ γελοίου ἑστῶτες· ἐὰν δὲ πάντη ἀπορήσωμεν, ταπεινω-

We are in great straits. But we dare not face the consequences of failure until we have turned every stone.

These words are clearly given to Theætetus in the Cesena MS., as well as in Heindorf's edition.

3. οὅτε γὰρ ταύτη] 'The truth is, that the existence of false opinion in our minds does not appear on this any more than on the (two) former grounds.' The clauses, though connected outwardly by γάρ, are rather parallel than consequent, as in 152 C. Cp. also supr. 182 B. In all these places some would change γάρ to ἄρα.

8. πολλά.. καὶ ἄτοπα] E.g. that it is impossible to distinguish the sophist from the true philosopher; and the other difficulties brought out in the Sophistes.

11. πειραθῶ σκοπῶν] For the participial construction (in fa-

miliar use with πειράομαι) cp. supr. 187 A: Ἡρχόμεθα διαλεγόμενοι.

12. aἰσχυνοίμην.. λέγω] 'I should feel ashamed on our behalf, if, while we were still in doubt, the strange consequences I refer to were pressed upon us.'

15. \*αὐτοὶ ἐκτὸς τοῦ γελοίου ἐστῶτες] 'When we are ourselves free from the absurdity,' 'exempt from the ridicule.' This point is not attained in the Theætetus; and this whole passage may be regarded 'as an anticipation of the Sophistes.—The MSS. have πάσχουτες αὐτά (sc. τὸ ἀναγκάζεσθαι ὁμολογεῦν τοιαῦτα, Wohlrab). But Ast's correction, αὐτοί, is extremely probable. Heind. conjectures πάσχουτας αὐτό, αὐτοί, κ.τ.λ.

p. 191. θέντες, οἶμαι, τῷ λόγῷ παρέξομεν ὡς ναυτιῶντες πατεῖν τε καὶ χρῆσθαι ὅ τι ἀν βούληται. ἡ οὖν ἔτι πόρον τινὰ εὐρίσκω τοῦ ζητήματος ἡμῖν, ἄκουε.

1. παρέξομεν.. πατείν Gorg. 475 D: Γενναίως τῷ λόγῳ ώσπερ λατρώ παρέχων αποκρίνου, alib. There is an allusion to the proverbial situation described in Soph. Aj. 1142 foll.: "Ηδη ποτ' είδον ἄνδρ' έγω γλώσση θρασύν ναυτάς έφορμήσαντα χειμώνος τὸ πλείν ον φθέγμ' αν οὐκ αν εὖρες ήνίκ' έν κακῷ | χειμώνος εἴχετ', ἀλλ' υφ' είματος κρυβείς πατείν παρείχε τῷ θέλοντι ναυτίλων. The position imagined is something like that reached at the end of the Parmenides. The point is of course the despair of a bad sailor in a storm. Naber's conjecture, ναυαγούντες, is unnecessary, and his alternative, os vavτίλφ άξιοῦντες, is clumsy as well.

The argument from 187 to 191 may be thus condensed:—

We no longer search for knowledge in sensation, which is neither true nor false, but in opinion, where the mind is engaged with its own objects by itself. But here an old difficulty meets us in another form. seemed that sensation could not be false, because it was relative to the subject. It now seems as though opinion cannot be false, because a thinking subject is necessarily related to knowledge and being. What I do not know cannot be present in thought. Neither can I lay hold in thought on that which is not. But can I take one thing which is for another which also is? Thought being silent speech, if I lay hold of both, (i.e. if both are present to the mind,) I cannot mistake them; e.g. No one ever said to himself, Good is evil. And if only one is present to me, I cannot discourse about them, e.g. if I am thinking only of the good, I cannot say, Good is evil. We are in great straits. For the result at which we seem in danger of arriving is contradictory to most important facts.

We must not appeal to these, however, until we have extricated our minds, if possible, from this metaphysical tangle. For logical and metaphysical difficulties are not to be solved 'ambulando,' but by a higher criticism of the forms of thought which have occasioned them.

In what follows, we are brought gradually back from the simple to the complex. from the more abstract to the more concrete. We are compelled to image to ourselves. what was discarded at a former stage of the inquiry (supr. 188 A), a process between the relativeness of sense and the absoluteness of knowledge, which, like every process, admits of degrees. Thus, it may be said, the idea of Motion returns upon us in a higher form.

The mind is a storehouse of old impressions, in which we are continually looking for the types of new ones. But the old impressions fade and get confused, and we fail to bring them with precision and clearness into contact with the new. Hence we sometimes think

falsely.

We said it was impossible that I should think what I do not know to be what I should be ignorant of what I know, else I should be know, else I should be know, where I know.

But perhaps it is possible in a certain way; e.g. Theætetus knows Socrates, and yet may

ΘΕΑΙ. Λέγε μόνον.

ΣΩ. Οὐ φήσω ήμᾶς ὀρθῶς ὁμολογῆσαι, ἡνίκα ὑμολογήσαμεν, ἄ τις οἰδεν, ἀδύνατον δοξάσαι ἃ μὴ οἰδεν εἰναι αὐτά, καὶ ψευσθῆναι· ἀλλά πη δυνατόν. Β

ΘΕΑΙ. <sup>3</sup>Αρα λέγεις ὁ καὶ ἐγὼ τότε ὑπώπτευσα ἡνίκ αὐτὸ ἔφαμεν, τοιοῦτον εἶναι, ὅτι ἐνίοτ ἐγὼ γι-γνώσκων Σωκράτη, πόρρωθεν δὲ ὁρῶν ἄλλον ὁν οὐ γιγνώσκω, ຜἠθην εἶναι Σωκράτη ὃν οἶδα; γίγνεται γὰρ δἢ ἐν τῷ τοιούτῳ οἷον λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀπέστημεν αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αμ ἴσμεν, ἐποίει ἡμας εἰδότας μὴ εἰδέναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Μὴ γὰρ οὖτω τιθῶμεν, ἀλλ' ὧδε· ἴσως πη ἡμῶν συγχωρήσεται, ἴσως δὲ ἀντιτενεῖ· ἀλλὰ γὰρ ἐν ο

2. ἡνίκα, κ.τ.λ.] Supr. 188 C: 'Αλλ' οὐ μήν, κ.τ.λ. This passage proves that the phrase nearest to εἶναι in all these expressions is the subject, and the more remote phrase, generally preceding it, contains the predicate.

5. τότε ὑπώπτευσα] This surmise was naturally suggested by the impossible case, which had been just stated, of Theætetus being mistaken for Socrates by one who knew neither of them.

 τοιοῦτον εἶναι] Sc. αὐτό, τὸ ψευδῆ δοξάσαι. τοιοῦτον supplies the antecedent to δ. Others (Stephanus, H. Schmidt) omit the comma after ἔφαμεν, and take τοιοῦτον as=ἀδύνατον.

13. οὖτω] So as to imply knowledge of what we do not

δδε ίσως] This is the punctuation of the Bodleian MS. καὶ ίσως, the reading of T and other MSS., is unnecessary. A qualifying clause is sometimes

thus introduced before ἀλλά--without any particle of connection with what precedes. Compare Soph. El. 450: Σμικρά μεν τάδ', άλλ' δμως | ἄχω, δὸς αὐτῷ. Œd. Col. 1615: Σκληρὰν μέν, οίδα, παίδες άλλ' έν γάρ μόνον τὰ πάντα λύει ταῦτ' ἔπος μοχθήματα. Eur. Alc. 353: Ψυχρὰν μέν, οἶμαι, τέρψιν άλλ' ὅμως βάρος | Ψυχης ἀπαντλοίην ἄν. Supr. 17 I C: Εἰκός γε ἄρα . . . άλλ' ήμεν άναγκή, κ.τ.λ. Compare also the frequent asyndeton with πάντως. For ίσως . . ίσως δέ cp. Apol. 18 A: "Ισως μέν γάρ χείρων, ίσως δε βελτίων αν ϵίη... 'Perhaps the difficulty will not resist our treatment, or perhaps it will.'

p. 191.

14. συγχωρήσεται . . ἀντιτενεῖ] Cp. Soph. 254 D: 'Εὰν ἄρα ἡμῖν τη παρεικάθη τὸ μὴ δν λέγουσιν ὡς ἔστιν ὅντως μὴ δν ἀθφοις ἀπαλλάττειν. Rep. 1. 348 E: Τοῦτ' ἤδη στερεώτερον, and, for a similar forlorn hope, Rep. 5. 453 D. ἀλλὰ γάρ] 'But we must

p. 191. τοιούτω έχόμεθα, έν ὧ ἀνάγκη πάντα μεταστρέφοντα
 λόγον βασανίζειν. σκόπει οὖν εἴ τι λέγω. ἀρα ἔστι μὴ εἰδότα τι πρότερον ὕστερον μαθεῖν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έστι μέντοι.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ αὐθις ἔτερον καὶ ἔτερον;

 $\Theta$ EAI.  $Ti \delta' o i'$ ;

ΣΩ. Θες δή μοι λόγου ενεκα εν ταις ψυχαις ήμων ενον κήρινον εκμαγείον, τῷ μεν μείζον, τῷ δ΄ ελαττον, και τῷ μεν καθαρωτέρου κηροῦ, τῷ δὲ κοπρωδεστέρου, και σκληροτέρου, ενίοις δὲ ὑγροτέρου, έστι δ΄ οις με- το τρίως έχοντος.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τίθημι.

ΣΩ. Δῶρον τοίνυν αὐτὸ φῶμεν εἶναι τῆς τῶν

risk the chance of failure, for,' etc.

3. μαθεῖν] The tense is noticeable. Whatever difficulty may attend the conception of the process of learning and forgetting (μανθάνειν, ἐπιλανθάνεσθαι), it is certain that things are learnt and forgotten (μαθεῖν, ἐπιλελῆσθαι.) In what follows the process itself is imagined rather than analysed.

7. 06s Cp. Phileb. 33 D: Θές τῶν περί τὸ σῶμα ἡμῶν .. παθημάτων τὰ μέν, alib. image (which was repeated in later Greek philosophy) is not unlike Locke's illustration of the different kinds of memory. Hum. Und. 2. 10. §§ 4, 5: 'The brain in some retains the characters drawn on it like marble, in others like freestone, and in others little better than sand.' Ib. 29. § 3: 'If the organs or faculties of perception, like wax overhardened with cold, will not receive the impression of the seal from the usual impress wont to imprint it, or like wax of a temper too soft, will not hold it when well imprinted; or else, supposing the wax of a temper fit, but the seal not applied with sufficient force to make a clear impression—in any of these cases the print left by the seal will be obscure.'

8. κήρινον ἐκμαγεῖον] Plato's image is not the common one of a waxen tablet, but of a 'block of wax,' such as was used for sealing. The word ἐκμαγεῖον is used first of the whole mass, afterwards of those parts of it which have received the particular impressions. 'Hanc notionem Plato a Pythagora videtur mutuatus esse. Cp. Hemsterhusius ad Poll. 9. 130.' Wohlrab.

10. σκληροτέρου] Sc. τοῖς μέν. Cp. supr. 159 B, note on καθεύδοντα δή.

13. τῆς τῶν Μουσῶν μητρός]
 Hes. Theog. 54, Aesch. Prom.
 461: Μνήμην θ ἀπάντων μοισο-

mistake another whom he sees but does not know, for Socrates whom he knows.

II. a. Hypothesis of the waxen block.

We return therefore in part to the conception of a process, which may be described by

means of the following image. Each of us has in his mind a block of wax, on which he receives the stamp of those sensations and perceptions which he wishes to remember. That which he succeeds in stamping there is remembered and known so long as the impression lasts, but that of which the impression

Μουσών μητρός Μνημοσύνης, καὶ ἐς τοῦτο, ὅ τι ἀν p. 191. βουληθώμεν μνημονεῦσαι ὧν ἀν ἴδωμεν ἢ ἀκούσωμεν ἢ αὐτοὶ ἐννοήσωμεν, ὑπέχοντας αὐτὸ ταῖς αἰσθήσεσι καὶ ἐννοίαις, ἀποτυποῦσθαι, ὧσπερ δακτυλίων σημεῖα 5 ἐνσημαινομένους. καὶ ὁ μὲν ἀν ἐκμαγῃ μνημονεύειν τε καὶ ἐπίστασθαι, ἔως ἀν ἐνῃ τὸ εἴδωλον αὐτοῦ· ὅταν δ ἐξαλειφθῃ ἢ μὴ οἷόν τε γένηται ἐκμαγῆναι, ἐπιλε- Ε λῆσθαί τε καὶ μὴ ἐπίστασθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έστω οὖτως.

ΣΩ. 'Ο τοίνυν ἐπιστάμενος μὲν αὐτά, σκοπῶν δέ τι ὧν ὁρᾳ ἢ ἀκούει, ἄθρει εἰ ἄρα τοιῷδε τρόπῳ ψευδῆ ἀν δοξάσαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ποίφ δή τινι;

ΣΩ. ^ Α οἰδεν, οἰηθεὶς εἶναι τοτὲ μὲν ἃ οἰδε, τοτὲ δὲ 15 ἃ μή. ταῦτα γὰρ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν οὐ καλῶς ὡμολογήσαμεν ὁμολογοῦντες ἀδύνατα.

μήτορ' έργάτιν. Plat. Euthyd. 275 D: Καθάπερ οἱ ποιηταὶ δέομαι ἀρχόμενος τῆς διηγήσεως Μούσας τε καὶ Μνημοσύνην ἐπικαλεῖσθαι.

I. ἐς τοῦτο . . ἀποτυποῦσθαι]
'To stamp them upon this, as if we were taking on it the impressions of seal-rings.'

3. η αὐτοὶ ἐννοήσωμεν] This addition is occasioned by the account of δόξα given above in 184–187, and prepares the way for the case which follows, infr. 195 E. But, although stated here, it is not immediately applied.

ύπέχοντας αὐτό] 'Holding it' (the wax) 'to receive our per-

ceptions and thoughts.'

4. ἀποτυποῦσθαι] Sc. ἡμᾶς. ὅσπερ δακτυλίων σημεῖα ἐνσημαινομένους] For the image of the seal cp. Phæd. 75 D, where it is used of the mind impressing its own idea of Being upon things.

6. ὅταν δ' ἐξαλειφθη] 'Ven. Π. corr. δ δ' ἄν. Bodl. et Vat. δέ omittunt.' Schanz. The Bodl., however, has δ' in the margin by a later hand. The common reading is sufficiently probable: the regularity of the sentence is broken by the introduction of ἕως ἄν, so that instead of δ δ' ἄν we have ὅταν δέ. Cp. supr. 158 E: 'O αν. . ὅταν, and notes.

10. αὐτά] Viz. ἀ ἄν ἴδη καὶ ἀκούση ἡ αὐτὸς ἐννοήση (supr.)

Although I know what is present to me in sensation, i.e. though I may have in me a previous impression of the same thing, yet I may mistake it, i.e. fail to identify it, when present, as the original of that previous impression.

ΘΕΑΙ. Νῦν δὲ πῶς λέγεις; p. 191.

ΣΩ. Δεὶ ὧδε λέγεσθαι περὶ αὐτῶν, ἐξ ἀρχῆς διοp. 192. ριζομένους, ὅτι ὁ μέν τις οἰδε σχων αὐτοῦ μνημεῖον έν τη ψυχη, αἰσθάνεται δὲ αὐτὸ μή, τοῦτο οἰηθηναι έτερον τι ὧν οἶδεν, έχοντα καὶ ἐκείνου τύπον, αἰσθα- 5 νόμενον δε μή, άδύνατον. καὶ ο γε οἰδεν αὖ, οἰηθηναι είναι ο μη οίδε μηδ' έχει αὐτοῦ σφραγίδα καὶ ο μη οίδεν, ο μη οίδεν αὐ· καὶ ο μη οίδεν, ο οίδε· καὶ ο αἰσθάνεταί γε, ετερόν τι ων αἰσθάνεται οἰηθηναι εἶναι· καὶ δ αἰσθάνεται, ὧν τι μὴ αἰσθάνεται· καὶ δ μὴ 10 αἰσθάνεται, ὧν μὴ αἰσθάνεται· καὶ ὁ μὴ αἰσθάνεται, Β ων αισθάνεται. και έτι γε αδ ων οίδε και αισθάνεται καὶ ἔχει τὸ σημεῖον κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν, οἰηθῆναι αὖ έτερόν τι ὧν οἶδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται καὶ ἔχει αὖ καὶ ἐκείνου τὸ σημεῖον κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν, άδυνατώτερον ἔτι 15 έκείνων, εἰ οἷόν τε. καὶ ος οἶδε καὶ †ος αἰσθάνεται έχων

> 2. έξ άρχης διοριζομένους] 'Laying down the following preliminary aphorisms.' These are in fact a restatement of the points already agreed upon. There is a change of subject= δει ήμας λέγειν.

> 6. δ γε οίδεν | Sc. μη αίσθανόμενος. I. e. not supposing him to have a sensible perception

of either object.

8. καὶ δ αἰσθάνεταί γε ] Sc. μὴ είδώς. I.e. not supposing him to know it. Both the above cases are distinguished from that in which the predicate is something both known and perceived.

13. καὶ ἔχει τὸ σημείον κατά τὴν αίσθησιν He holds the stamp left by the former sensation in a line with the present sensation, so that the two impressions coincide. Cp. inf. 194 B: Καταντικρύ μέν καὶ κατά τὸ εὐθύ. This is added so as to bear upon the case below, CD: <sup>\*</sup>Ων οίδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται, κ.τ.λ.

16. The second & is justly

questioned by Bonitz.

έχων τὸ μνημείον ὀρθώς ] Cp. such expressions as δρθοίς δμ-

μασιν, έξ δρθης φρενός.

The above statement may be put shortly thus: Mistake is impossible—I. Between things not perceived by sense, when we know both or one or neither of them. 2. Between things not known, when we have a sensible impression of one or both or neither of them. 3. Still more impossible, if that may be, between things, (a) both of which are known, both perceived by sense, and the knowledge of each of which is identified with its proper sensation: (b) One of which we know and also perceive sensiis rubbed out, or is imperfectly made, is forgotten and not known.

For what I know in this way I may mistake, sometimes what I know, sometimes what I do not know.

Mistake is impossible between things both of which are thus known but not present to sense; nor indeed is error possible in any case

without sensation. Still less when two things are known and present to sense, and when the sensation and the old impression coincide: or when neither is present to the mind at all. But when something, either known or unknown, is present to sense, and the mind brings to meet the

τὸ μνημεῖον ὀρθῶς, ὁ οἶδεν οἰηθῆναι ἀδύνατον· καὶ ὁ p. 192. οἶδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται ἔχων κατὰ ταὐτά, ὁ αἰσθάνεται· καὶ ὁ αὖ μὴ οἶδε μηδὲ αἰσθάνεται, ὁ μὴ οἶδε μηδὲ ο αἰσθάνεται· καὶ ὁ μὴ οἶδε μηδὲ αἰσθάνεται, ὁ μὴ οἶδε. 5 καὶ ὁ μὴ οἶδε μηδὲ αἰσθάνεται, ὁ μὴ αἰσθάνεται. πάντα ταῦτα ὑπερβάλλει ἀδυναμία τοῦ ἐν αὐτοῖς ψευδῆ τινὰ δοξάσαι. λείπεται δὴ ἐν τοῖς τοιοῖσδε, εἴ πέρ που ἄλλοθι, τὸ τοιοῦτον γενέσθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Εν τίσι δή; ἐὰν ἄρα ἐξ αὐτῶν τι μᾶλλον το μάθω· νῦν μὲν γὰρ οὐς ἔπομαι.

ΣΩ. Ἐν οἷς οἰδεν, οἰηθηναι αὐτὰ ἔτερ' ἄττα εἶναι ὧν οἰδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται ἡ ὧν μὴ οἶδεν, αἰσθάνεται δέ· ἡ ὧν οἶδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται, ὧν οἶδεν αὐ καὶ αἰσθά-  $\mathbf{p}$  νεται.

## 15 ΘΕΑΙ. Νῦν πολὺ πλεῖον ἀπελείφθην ἢ τότε.

bly, and identify the knowledge of it with the sensation: (c) Both or either of which we neither know nor perceive sensibly.

The only cases left, in which mistake is possible, are (1) when one thing is known and another perceived sensibly; or (2) when two things are known and also present to sense, but we fail to connect knowledge and sensation rightly.

3. καὶ ὁ αὖ μὴ οἶδε ... ὁ μὴ αἰσθάνεται] In order to exhaust every conceivable case, the converse or negative of each of the foregoing cases, in which knowledge and sense were combined, must be fully stated.

6. ὑπερβάλλει ἀδυναμία] Cp. supr. B: ᾿Αδυνατώτερον ἔτι ἐκείνων εἰ οἶόν τε. The genitive is governed by ἀδυναμία. 'All these cases are beyond everything in regard to the impossibility of

any man's thinking wrongly in any of them.' Cp. supr. 180 A.

ἐὰν ἄρα ἐξ αὐτῶν τι μᾶλλον μάθω] 'For perhaps if you state them, I may better perceive your meaning.' Cp. supr. 156 C: 'Εάν πως ἀποτελεσθŷ. The question here = λέγε.

11-14. Έν οἷs.. αὖ καὶ αἰσθάνεται] Error arises amongst things already known, when we mistake for these either (1) other things already known and now perceived through sense, or (2) something now perceived by sense but not previously known, or (3) when for something known and perceived we mistake something else which is also perceived and known. Cp.supr.191A: Ἡνίκα, κ.τ.λ., and note.

15.  $\frac{\partial \pi \epsilon \lambda \epsilon i \phi \theta \eta \nu}{\partial r}$  'I am lost.' For this use of the aorist of the immediate past, where a person reflects on his own state,

15

20

p. 192. ΣΩ. ⑤ Ωδε δη ἀνάπαλιν ἄκουε. ἐγὼ εἰδὼς Θεόδωρον καὶ ἐν ἐμαυτῷ μεμνημένος οἷός ἐστι, καὶ Θεαίτητον κατὰ ταὐτά, ἄλλο τι ἐνίοτε μὲν ὁρῶ αὐτούς, ἐνίοτε δὲ οὖ, καὶ ἄπτομαί ποτ αὐτῶν, τοτὲ δ' οὖ, καὶ ἀκούω ἤ τινα ἄλλην αἴσθησιν αἰσθάνομαι, τοτὲ δ' 5 αἴσθησιν μὲν οὐδεμίαν ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν, μέμνημαι δὲ ὑμᾶς οὐδὲν ῆττον καὶ ἐπίσταμαι αὐτὸς ἐν ἐμαυτῷ;

sensation her old impression of a different thing then the mind mistakes.

Ε ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο τοίνυν πρῶτον μαθὲ ὧν βούλομαι δηλῶσαι, ὡς ἔστι μὲν ἃ οἶδε μὴ αἰσθάνεσθαι, ἔστι δὲ 10 αἰσθάνεσθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. ' $A\lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ â μὴ οἶδε, πολλάκις μὲν ἔστι μηδὲ αἰσθάνεσθαι, πολλάκις δὲ αἰσθάνεσθαι μόνον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έστι καὶ τοῦτο.

ΣΩ. Ἰδὲ δή, ἐάν τι μᾶλλον νῦν ἐπίσπη. Σωκράτης p. 193. ἐπιγιγνώσκει Θεόδωρον καὶ Θεαίτητον, ὁρᾳ δὲ μηδέτερον, μηδὲ ἄλλη αἴσθησις αὐτῷ πάρεστι περὶ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐν ἐαυτῷ δοξάσειεν ὡς ὁ Θεαίτητος ἐστὶ Θεόδωρος. λέγω τι ἡ οὐδέν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί, ἀληθη γε.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Τοῦτο μὲν τοίνυν ἐκείνων πρώτον ἢν ὧν ἔλεγον.

ΘΕΑΙ. <sup>3</sup>Ην γάρ.

ΣΩ. Δεύτερον τοίνυν, ὅτι τὸν μὲν γιγνώσκων 25 ὑμῶν, τὸν δὲ μὴ γιγνώσκων, αἰσθανόμενος δὲ μηδέτερον, οὐκ ἄν ποτε αὖ οἰηθείην, ὃν οἰδα, εἰναι ὃν μὴ οἰδα.

cp. Soph. Aj. 693: "Εφριβ ἔρωτι περιχαρής δ' ἀνεπτόμαν, alib. ἀπολειφθήναι is the opposite of ἐφέπεσθαι.

1. \*Ωδε δη . . ἄκουε] Cp. supr. 182 A B. 16. Σωκράτης, κ. τ. λ.] This putting of the case is equivalent to an hypothetical clause: hence the use of μηδέτερον and the apparent asyndeton in οὐκ ἄν ποτε, κ.τ.λ.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθώς.

p. 193.

ΣΩ. Τρίτον δέ, μηδέτερον γιγνώσκων μηδε αἰσθανόμενος οὐκ αν οἰηθείην, ον μη οἰδα, ετερόν τιν εἰναι Β
ων μη οἰδα. καὶ τάλλα τὰ πρότερα πάνθ εξης νόμιζε
πάλιν ἀκηκοέναι, εν οἷς οὐδέποτ εγω περὶ σοῦ καὶ
Θεοδώρου τὰ ψευδη δοξάσω, οὔτε γιγνώσκων οὖτε
ἀγνοων ἄμφω, οὖτε τὸν μέν, τὸν δ οὐ γιγνώσκων.
καὶ περὶ αἰσθήσεων κατὰ ταὐτά, εἰ ἄρα επει.

ΘΕΑΙ. Επομαι.

ΣΩ. Λείπεται τοίνυν τὰ ψευδῆ δοξάσαι ἐν τῷδε, ὅταν γιγνώσκων σὲ καὶ Θεόδωρον, καὶ ἔχων ἐν ἐκείνῷ τῷ κηρίνῷ ὧσπερ δακτυλίων σφῷν ἀμφοῦν τὰ σημεῖα, ο διὰ μακροῦ καὶ μὴ ἱκανῶς ὁρῶν ἄμφω προθυμηθῶ, τὸ οἰκεῖον ἑκατέρου σημεῖον ἀποδοὺς τῆ οἰκείᾳ ὅψει, ἐμ-ται ἀναγνώρισις, εἶτα τούτων ἀποτυχὼν καὶ ὧσπερ οἱ ἔμπαλιν ὑποδούμενοι παραλλάξας προσβάλω τὴν ἑκατέρου ὄψιν πρὸς τὸ ἀλλότριον σημεῖον, ἡ καὶ οἷα τὰ ἐν τοῖς κατόπτροις τῆς ὄψεως πάθη, δεξιὰ εἰς ἀρι-

False opinion is the wrong putting together of sensation and thought.

13. διὰ μακροῦ, κ.τ.λ.] 'Seeing both of you imperfectly far off, I endeavour to assign the right impression of memory to the right visual impression, and to make the latter stand in its own foot-print, so as to fit, that recognition may take place; and then failing to do so, and bringing the new and old stamps crosswise like men who put their sandals on the wrong feet, . . .'

14. ἐμβιβάσας προσαρμόσαι] Sc. τὴν ὄψιν. These words and the following (ἵνα γένηται ἀναγνώρισις) suggest an allusion to Aesch. Choeph. 205–211: Καὶ μὴν στίβοι γε, κ.τ.λ.

17. παραλλάξας Cp. for the

metaphorical use of this word (which here retains something of its literal sense) Tim. 7 I E: Οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἔννους ἐφάπτεται μαντικῆς, ἀλλ' ἡ καθ' ὕπνον . . . πεδηθείς . . . ἡ διὰ νόσον ἡ διά τινα ἐνθουσιασμὸν παραλλάξας.

18.  $\hat{\eta}$  kai oia] 'Or my mind errs being affected in the same way as the sight is affected in looking at a mirror, when it shifts so that right becomes left.' Vision is conceived of as flowing from the eye to its object. Cp. Tim. 43.

19. δεξιὰ εἰς ἀριστερὰ μεταρρεούσης] 'Shifting, right-side to left.' The words have given some trouble. Buttmann conjectured μεταφερούσης, Hein-

10

p. 193. στερὰ μεταρρεούσης, ταὐτὸν παθὼν διαμάρτω· τότε
 δὴ συμβαίνει ἡ ἐτεροδοξία καὶ τὸ ψευδῆ δοξάζειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικε γάρ, & Σώκρατες θαυμασίως ώς λέγεις τὸ τῆς δόξης πάθος.

ΣΩ. Έτι τοίνυν καὶ ὅταν ἀμφοτέρους γιγνώσκων 5 τὸν μὲν πρὸς τῷ γιγνώσκειν αἰσθάνωμαι, τὸν δὲ μή, τὴν δὲ γνῶσιν τοῦ ἔτέρου μὴ κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν ἔχω, ὁ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν οὕτως ἔλεγον καί μου τότε οὐκ ἐμάνθανες.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μην ἔλεγον, ὅτι γιγνώσκων τὸν ἔτερον καὶ αἰσθανόμενος, καὶ τὴν γνῶσιν κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν αὐτοῦ ἔχων, οὐδέποτε οἰήσεται εἶναι αὐτὸν ἔτερόν τινα δυ γιγνώσκει τε καὶ αἰσθάνεται καὶ τὴν γνῶ-

dorf says 'medelam a libris expecto.' Stallb. conjectures δεξιας είς αριστεράν. But (1) may not δεξιά είς άριστερά be an adverbial expression, originating in apposition? Thus: ΄Η ὄψις μεταρρεῖ δεξιὰ εἰς ἀριστερά (i. θ. τὰ δεξιὰ αὐτῆς εἰς τὰ ἀριστερά) — when the case of őψις changes, δεξιά remains Compare unchanged. κάτω στρέφων, Phædr. 278 D; and especially Soph. Ant. 340: Ἰλλομένων ἀρότρων ἔτος εἰς ĕтоs, where some MSS. have έτους είς έτος metro repugnante, showing that a similar difficulty had been experienced there. (2) Riddell (Digest of Idioms, § 2) explains δεξιά as in agreement with an unexpressed cognate accusative. (3) It is better to adopt Buttmann's conjecture than to take μεταρρεούσης causatively.

The phrase ταὐτὸν παθών contains the antecedent to οἶα,

3. ωs] So Bodl. and other MSS., but some have ω.
'Your description tallies wonderfully with one's experience of what Opinion is.' The other reading (which is possibly right) requires a comma at Σώκρατες, 'One's experience of opinion tallies wonderfully with your description.' (Ces. Σ. Schanz is silent about the reading of T.)

7. τοῦ ἐτέρου] Viz. of the former, which is present to sense.

8. δ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν] This refers to the expression τὴν γνῶσιν κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν ἔχειν. Cp. supr. 192 B C.

11. Heind. would insert ό before γεγνώσκων: but for the transition from the 1st to the 3rd person when the nominative is indefinite cp. infr.

igitized by Google

σιν αὖ καὶ ἐκείνου ἔχει κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν. ἦν γὰρ p. 193. τοῦτο;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Παρελείπετο δε γε που το νῦν λεγόμενον, εν 5 ῷ δὴ φαμεν τὴν ψευδῆ δόξαν γίγνεσθαι το ἄμφω γι- γνώσκοντα καὶ ἄμφω ὁρῶντα ἤ τινα ἄλλην αἴσθησιν P· 194· ἔχοντα ἀμφοῖν, τὼ σημείω μὴ κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ αἴσθησιν ἐκάτερον ἔχειν, ἀλλ' οἷον τοξότην φαῦλον ἱέντα παραλλάξαι τοῦ σκοποῦ καὶ ἁμαρτεῖν, ὁ δὴ καὶ ψεῦ- 10 δος ἄρα ἀνόμασται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκότως γε.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ὅταν τοίνυν τῷ μὲν παρἢ αἴσθησις τῶν σημείων, τῷ δὲ μή, τὸ δὲ τῆς ἀπούσης αἰσθήσεως τῆ παρούση προσαρμόση, πάντη ταύτη ψεύδεται ἡ διά-15 νοια. καὶ ἐνὶ λόγῳ, περὶ ὧν μὲν μὴ οἰδέ τις μηδὲ ἐπήσσετο πώποτε, οὐκ ἔστιν, ὡς ἔοικεν, οὔτε ψεύδεσθαι Βο οὔτε ψευδὴς δόξα, εἴ τι νῦν ἡμεῖς ὑγιὲς λέγομεν. περὶ δὲ ὧν ἴσμεν τε καὶ αἰσθανόμεθα, ἐν αὐτοῖς τούτοις

preferable to  $\delta \nu$ , the reading of T. The reference of  $\epsilon \kappa \epsilon i \nu \sigma \nu$  is thus made more distinct.

ἦν γὰρ τοῦτο;] 'We agreed to this?'

6. ἤ τινα... ἔχειν] 'Or having some other sensible perception of them, to fail in holding the previous impressions of both, each over against the sensation which belongs to it.' This reading of Van Heusde is supported by T and other MSS., which read τῷ σημείω. The Bodl. has τὸ σημείον. Stallb. reads τὸ σημείον. .. ἐκατέρον, Heindorf, τῶν σημείων ... ἐκάτερον.

ἀλλ' οἶον τοξότην φαῦλον]
 e. we try, sometimes in vain, to make our memory coincide

with present facts. We are beginning to have a livelier conception of the movement of the mind and of the remoteness of sensible things from our notions of them.

12. Kal örav τοίνυν] 'So likewise when,' etc. In the former case both objects were known, and both present in sensation: in this, while both are known, one only is present to sense.

13. τὸ δὲ τῆς ἀπούσης αἰσθήσεως | Sc. σημεῖον.

14. προσαρμόση | Sc. ή διάνοια.

15. ἐπήσθετο] Sc. αὐτῶν. Most MSS. read μηδὲ ἦσθετο, but the correction of the Bodl. is in the ancient hand.

18. ἐν αὐτοῖς.. ἡ δόξα] 'Here, and here alone, opinion twists

P. 194. στρέφεται καὶ έλίττεται ἡ δόξα ψευδὴς καὶ ἀληθὴς γιγνομένη, καταντικρὺ μὲν καὶ κατὰ τὸ εὐθὺ τὰ οἰκεῖα συνάγουσα ἀποτυπώματα καὶ τύπους ἀληθής, εἰς πλάγια δὲ καὶ σκολιὰ ψευδής.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν καλῶς, ὧ Σώκρατες, λέγεται; ΣΩ. ἔΕτι τοίνυν καὶ τάδε ἀκούσας μᾶλλον αὐτὸ έρεῖς. τὸ μὲν γὰρ τάληθὲς δοξάζειν καλόν, τὸ δὲ ψεύδεσθαι αἰσχρόν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δ' οὖ;

ΣΩ. Ταῦτα τοίνυν φασὶν ἐνθένδε γίγνεσθαι. ὅταν 10 μὲν ὁ κηρός του ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ βαθύς τε καὶ πολὺς καὶ λεῖος καὶ μετρίως \*ἀργασμένος ἢ, τὰ ἰόντα διὰ τῶν αἰσθήσεων, ἐνσημαινόμενα εἰς τοῦτο τὸ τῆς ψυχῆς κέαρ, ὁ ἔφη "Ομηρος αἰνιττόμενος τὴν τοῦ κηροῦ τὸ ὑμοιότητα, τότε μὲν καὶ τούτοις καθαρὰ τὰ σημεῖα 15 ἐγγιγνόμενα καὶ ἱκανῶς τοῦ βάθους ἔχοντα πολυχρόνιά

and twirls about, becoming true and false alternately. Cp. the language of Rep. 5. 479 D: "Οτι τὰ τῶν πολλῶν πολλὰ νόμιμα... μεταξύ που κυλινδεῖται, κ.τ.λ.

3. ἀποτυπώματα καὶ τύπους (1) τύπος is here the present impression, which we endeavour to fit into the mark left by the former one (ἀποτύπωμα). τύπος can scarcely be (2) 'the form of the object.' This would be inconsistent with the previous use of the word, 192 Å.

6. μαλλον αὐτὸ ἐρεῖs] Plato is satirizing the fallacy of supposing that physical illustrations can serve to explain the operations of the mind.

may not imply a reference to some contemporary doctrine. It indicates the half mythical tone which Socrates has assumed. He knows nothing

of himself, but only repeats what he has heard.

12. \*ωργασμένος] 'Tempered.'
This word has been restored from Timæus to Suidas, the latter of whom quotes this passage. MSS. εἰργασμένος.

τὰ ἰόντα διὰ τῶν αἰσθήσεων... ἐνσημαινόμενα... καθαρὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἐγγιγνόμενα] The thread of the sentence is resumed in an altered form. Cp. Polit. 295 D: Πᾶν τοιοῦτον... ξύμβαινον... γέλως ἄν... γίγνοιτο τῶν τοιοῦτων... Phæd. 69 B C: Χωριζόμενα δέ, κ.τ.λ.

14.  $\kappa \epsilon a \rho$ ] The Homeric form is  $\kappa \hat{\eta} \rho$ . But  $\kappa \epsilon a \rho$ , although still a poetical form, might be felt to harmonize better with Attic Greek. See above, 173 E, and note.

16. ikavûs . . \*Zovra] 'Being adequate in respect of their depth.'

The cause of this lies in the nature of the waxen block, which may be either too shallow, or too hard, or too narrow, or

impure, whence the impressions are either imperfect or faint, or short-lived, or crowded. or coarse and dim, so that it is difficult for the mind to make each sensation correspond to its proper footprint.

τε γίγνεται καὶ εἰσὶν οἱ τοιοῦτοι πρῶτον μὲν εὐμαθεῖς, p. 194. ἔπειτα μνήμονες, εἶτα οὐ παραλλάττουσι τῶν αἰσθή- σεων τὰ σημεῖα ἀλλὰ δοξάζουσιν ἀληθη. σαφη γὰρ καὶ ἐν εὐρυχωρία ὄντα ταχὺ διανέμουσιν ἐπὶ τὰ αὐτῶν εἔκαστα ἐκμαγεῖα, ἃ δὴ ὄντα καλεῖται. καὶ σοφοὶ δὴ οὖτοι καλοῦνται. ἡ οὐ δοκεῖ σοι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ύπερφυῶς μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Όταν τοίνυν λάσιόν του τὸ κέαρ ἢ, ὁ δὴ κ ἐπἡνεσεν ὁ πάντα σοφὸς ποιητής, ἢ ὅταν κοπρῶδες

2. τῶν aἰσθήσεων] 'Do not fail in identifying the new impressions with the old.' The genitive depends on παραλλάττουσι, like τοῦ σκοποῦ above.

3. σαφή γάρ και έν εύρυχωρία οντα . . καλείται (1) There is here a similar irregularity to that noticed above. The sentence begins as though it were to be σαφη γάρ.. ὄντα (sc. τὰ σημεία) ταχύ εύρίσκουσιν, οτ something of the kind: but the thought grows as we proceed: and σαφη ... οντα is left as an accusativus pendens. What follows is to be construed thus: ταχὺ διανέμουσιν (οί τοιούτοι ταύτα) δ δή δντα καλείται, έκαστα έπὶ τὰ αύτῶν ἐκμαγεῖα. 'Such persons quickly distribute things (as we term them) each to the place of its own former impress upon the

Or (2) ἐκμαγεῖα may possibly here, as in Legg. 7. 800, 801, mean the mould or form of the seal which gives the impression. Cp. supra, note on ἀποτυπώματα καὶ τύπους, (2). This gives a simpler construction and a good meaning, but ἐκμαγεῖα is used in the other sense infr. E. 'For they quickly assign

them (τὰ σημεῖα) as being distinct, and having room enough, each to its proper (sensible) original, or so-called reality.'

5. å δη δυτα καλείται] Supr. 152 D: 'Α δή φαμεν είναι, 153 E. The latter part of the dialogue does not forget the earlier part.

σοφοί] Supr. 161 D, 167 B. 8. λάσιον . . . κέαρ ] Il. 2. 851: Πυλαιμένεος λάσιον κήρ. 16.554: Πατροκλήσε λάσιον κήρ. In Homer the epithet 'shaggy' is transferred from  $\sigma_{\tau} \hat{\eta} \theta_{0s}$  to  $\kappa \hat{\eta} \rho$ ,—but is here understood of a rugged surface that will not take clear impressions. The wisdom of Homer consists in his knowing of the κηρός, rather than in his praise, which is, of course, mistaken. But Plato is satirizing the allegorical method of interpretation, which may have been often not less absurdly applied.

9. δ πάντα σοφὸς ποιητής]
To appreciate the irony here, it is well to compare Soph.
233 DE, where the parallel is drawn between the man who 'creates' everything and the man who knows everything; as well as Rep. 10. 596, sqq.

p. 194. καὶ μὴ καθαροῦ τοῦ κηροῦ, ἢ ὑγρὸν σφόδρα ἢ σκλη-ρόν, ὧν μὲν ὑγρόν, εὐμαθεῖς μέν, ἐπιλήσμονες δὲ γί-γνονται, ὧν δὲ σκληρόν, τἀναντία. οἱ δὲ δὴ λάσιον καὶ τραχύ, λιθῶδές τι ἢ γῆς ἢ κόπρου συμμιγείσης ἔμπλεων, ἔχοντες, ἀσαφῆ τὰ ἐκμαγεῖα ἴσχουσιν. ἀσαφῆ δὲ δὲ καὶ οἱ τὰ σκληρά· βάθος γὰρ οὐκ ἔνι. ἀσαφῆ δὲ

p. 195. καὶ οἱ τὰ ὑγρά· ὑπὸ γὰρ τοῦ συγχεῖσθαι ταχὺ γίγνεται ἀμυδρά. ἐὰν δὲ πρὸς πᾶσι τούτοις ἐπ' ἀλλήλων συμπεπτωκότα ἢ ὑπὸ στενοχωρίας, ἐάν του σμικρὸν ἢ τὸ ψυχάριον, ἔτι ἀσαφέστερα ἐκείνων. πάντες οὖν 10 οῦτοι γίγνονται οἷοι δοξάζειν ψευδῆ. ὅταν γάρ τι ὁρῶσιν ἢ ἀκούωσιν ἢ ἐπινοῶσιν, ἔκαστα ἀπονέμειν

3. τἀναντία] I. e. δυσμαθεῖς μέν, μνήμονες δέ. Plato is again thinking of the rare combination of brilliancy with solidity, which is present in Theætetus, supr. 144 A.

λόσων] 'Shaggy.' Here, as in the case of βλοσυρός, we experience what is a frequent difficulty in Plato, that of determining the precise ethical meaning with which he adapts

an Epic word.

4. λιθῶδές τι] 'Those in whom it is shaggy and rugged, a gritty substance, or one filled with an admixture of earth or dung.' The correction λιθῶδές τε (Ficin. Heusd.) avoids the inconsistency of putting as a single case what are spoken of above as two (λάσιον... ἡ ... κοπρῶδες): 'In whom it is shaggy and rugged and stony, or full of the admixture of earth or dung.'

10. ψυχάριον] Cp. Rep. 7. 519 Α: 'Ως δριμύ βλέπει το ψυχά-

ρων.

12. ἡ ἐπινοῶσω] Cp. supr. 191 D: ἡ ἀννοῦσωμεν. It may be asked, whether these expressions do not provide for the difficulty that is raised afterwards about 11 and 12? The answer probably is, that the difficulty which is brought into full light afterwards, is here silently anticipated. (Compare the introduction of ἀγαθόν and καλόν in 157 D, and the deliberate slurring over, in 188 C, of the case which is afterwards to be recognized, 191 A. The inconsistency must be admitted, but it is not necessary, with H. Schmidt, to condemn the words.

The case supposed, though not distinctly stated, may be that in which an impression of sense calls up an alien association: i. e. the second of the two cases given above, 194 A.

As we dwell upon the image we have raised, we find that it is too simple to express more than the relations of sense and memory, and instead of multiplying κήρινα πλάσματα, a fresh image is in-

ταχὺ έκάστοις οὐ δυνάμενοι βραδεῖς τέ εἰσι καὶ ἀλ- p. 195. λοτριονομοῦντες παρορώσί τε καὶ παρακούουσι καὶ παρανοοῦσι πλεῖστα, καὶ καλοῦνται αὖ οὖτοι έψευσμένοι τε δὴ τῶν ὄντων καὶ ἀμαθεῖς.

ο ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθότατα ἀνθρώπων λέγεις, ὁ Σώκρατες. Β

ΣΩ. Φωμεν ἄρα ἐν ἡμιν ψευδείς δόξας είναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Σφόδρα γε.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Καὶ ἀληθεῖς δή;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ἀληθεῖς.

ΣΩ. "Ηδη οὖν οἰόμεθα ἱκανῶς ὡμολογῆσθαι ὅτι παντὸς μᾶλλον ἐστὸν ἀμφοτέρα τούτω τὼ δόξα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ύπερφυῶς μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Δεινόν τε,  $\vec{\omega}$  Θεαίτητε,  $\vec{\omega}$ ς άληθ $\hat{\omega}$ ς κινδυνεύει καὶ άηδὲς εἶναι άνηρ άδολέσχης.

15 ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δέ; πρὸς τί τοῦτ' εἶπες;

ΣΩ. Τὴν ἐμαυτοῦ δυσμαθίαν δυσχεράνας καὶ ὡς ο

troduced in Plato's usual manner. The touches of humour have led some critics to suppose that Plato is alluding to contemporary opinions (supr. 191C, note on l. 8). But may he not be laughing at himself?

The description of the act of recollecting in the Philebus, 34 B, should be compared with the present passage: "Οταν α μετά τοῦ σώματος ἔπασχε πάθη ή ψυχή, ταῦτ' ἄνευ τοῦ σώματος αὐτή ἐν ἐαυτῆ ὅ τι μάλιστα αναλαμβάνη, τότε αναμιμνήσκεσθαί που λέγομεν. ή γάρ; Πάνυ μέν οὖν. Καὶ μὴν καὶ ὅταν ἀπολέσασα μνήμην είτε αισθήσεως είτ' αδ μαθήματος αδθις ταύτην άναπολήση έν έαυτή, καὶ ταῦτα ξύμπαντα ἀναμνήσεις καὶ μνήμας που λέγομεν. The former and simpler process corresponds to the search for the impression upon the wax; the latter to the hunt in the aviary for a missing bird.

έκαστα .. έκάστοις [(1) τὰ ὅντα τοῖς ἐκμαγείοις, οτ (2) τὰ σημεία τοῖς οὖσιν. See above, note on σαφῆ γάρ, κ.τ.λ. (194 D, l. 3).

1. ἀλλοτριονομοῦντες] 'Misappropriating,' i. e. 'Assigning

wrongly.

3. καλοῦνται αὖ οὖτοι] αὖ refers to supr. 194 D: Καὶ σοφοὶ δὴ οὖτοι καλοῦνται. ἀμαθεῖς is the opposite of σοφοί, the words ἐψευσμένοι τε δὲ τῶν ὅντων being inserted by way of explanation.

13. Δεινόν τε] The old editions had γε. The abruptness of the reading in the text is better than such a meaningless connection. Socrates breaks out, after a pause, with an expression, the relevancy of which does not at once appear.

5

p. 195. ἀληθῶς ἀδολεσχίαν. τί γὰρ ἄν τις ἄλλο θεῖτο ὄνομα, ὅταν ἄνω κάτω τοὺς λόγους ἔλκῃ τις ὑπὸ νωθείας οὐ δυνάμενος πεισθῆναι, καὶ ἢ δυσαπάλλακτος ἀφ' ἑκάστου λόγου;

ΘΕΑΙ. Σὺ δὲ δὴ τί δυσχεραίνεις;

ΣΩ. Οὐ δυσχεραίνω μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ δέδοικα ὅ τι ἀποκρινοῦμαι, ἄν τις ἔρηταί με· ³Ω Σώκρατες, εὕρηκας δὴ ψευδῆ δόξαν, ὅτι οὕτε ἐν ταῖς αἰσθήσεσίν ἐστι τροὸς ἀλλήλας οὕτ' ἐν ταῖς διανοίαις, ἀλλ' ἐν τῆ συν-άψει αἰσθήσεως πρὸς διάνοιαν; Φήσω δὲ ἐγώ, οἶμαι, 10 καλλωπιζόμενος ὧς τι εὐρηκότων ἡμῶν καλόν.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί, & Σώκρατες, οὐκ αἰσχρὸν εἶναι τὸ νῦν ἀποδεδειγμένον.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, φήσει, λέγεις ὅτι αὖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον τον διανοούμεθα μόνον, ὁρῶμεν δ΄ οὖ, ἵππον οὐκ ἄν 15 ποτε οἰηθείημεν εἶναι, ον αὖ οὖτε ὁρῶμεν οὖτε ἀπτόμεθα, διανοούμεθα δὲ μόνον καὶ ἄλλ' οὐδὲν αἰσθανόμεθα περὶ αὐτοῦ; Ταῦτα, οἶμαι, φήσω λέγειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ὀρθώς γε.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν, \*φήσει, τὰ ἔνδεκα, ἃ μηδὲν ἄλλο ἢ 20 διανοεῖταί τις, ἄλλο τι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ λόγου οὐκ ἄν ποτε οἰηθείη δώδεκα εἶναι, ἃ μόνον αὖ διανοεῖται; ἴθι οὖν δή, σὺ ἀποκρίνου.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἀποκρινοῦμαι, ὅτι ὁρῶν μὲν ἄν τις ἡ

2. ἄνω κάτω τοὺς λόγους ἔλκη τις] Compare the still livelier image supr. 191 C: Ἐν φ ἀνάγκη πάντα μεταστρέφοντα λόγου βασανίζειν.

14. Οὐκοῦν, φήσει, λέγεις ὅτι að] 'Is it not then part of your hypothesis, he will say, that on the other hand...' If mistake arises upon the wrong union of sensation and thought, thought cannot be mistaken

when unaccompanied by sensation. (Cp. supr. 190 C.) The opposition between these two cases is expressed by αι. Most MSS. have φησί. But φήσει is in Par. 1812.

16. & at] 'Which again,' i. e. as well as the man.

20. \*φήσει] Bodl. φηίε with Vat. Ven. Π. φησί Τ. Stephanus corr.

But, when we consider it, the hypothesis is not adequate to the phenomena. E.g. The numbers eleven and twelve are not objects of sensation, but of thought, i. e. they are impressions on the waxen block, and yet in add-ing 7 and 5 people sometimes take eleven instead of twelve.

έφαπτόμενος οἰηθείη τὰ ἕνδεκα δώδεκα εἶναι, ἃ μέντοι p. 195. ἐν τῆ διανοίᾳ ἔχει, οὐκ ἄν ποτε περὶ αὐτῶν ταῦτα δοξάσειεν οὕτως.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; οἴει τινὰ πώποτε αὐτὸν ἐν αὐτῷ 5 πέντε καὶ ἐπτά, λέγω δὲ μὴ ἀνθρώπους ἔπτὰ καὶ p. 196. πέντε προθέμενον σκοπεῖν μηδ' ἄλλο τοιοῦτον, ἀλλ' αὐτὰ πέντε καὶ ἔπτά, ἄ φαμεν ἐκεῖ μνημεῖα ἐν τῷ ἐκμαγείῳ εἶναι καὶ ψευδῆ ἐν αὐτοῖς οὐκ εἶναι δοξάσαι, ταῦτα αὐτὰ εἴ τις ἀνθρώπων ἤδη πώποτε ἐσκέψατο 10 λέγων πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἐρωτῶν πόσα ποτ' ἐστί, καὶ ὁ μέν τις εἶπεν οἰηθεῖς ἔνδεκα αὐτὰ εἶναι, ὁ δὲ δώδεκα, ἡ πάντες λέγουσί τε καὶ οἴονται δώδεκα αὐτὰ εἶναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, ἀλλὰ πολλοὶ δὴ καὶ ἔνδεκα· ἐὰν δέ γε ἐν πλείονι ἀριθμῷ τις σκοπῆται, в μᾶλλον σφάλλεται. οἶμαι γάρ σε περὶ παντὸς μᾶλλον ἀριθμοῦ λέγειν.

 αὐτὰ πέντε καὶ ἐπτά] The insertion of the article after αὐτά does not seem necessary, though it may possibly be right.

čκεί... ἐν τῷ ἐκμαγείῳ] 'In that block of which we spoke.'

μνημεῖα] 'Records.' At this stage of psychological inquiry, Memory is made to do the work of Abstraction.

9. εἶ τις ἀνθρώπων] The question is resumed with εἰ, depending on λέγω, which has broken the regularity of the sentence. 'I mean to ask if . . .' If the sentence had proceeded regularly, it would be followed by σκεψάμενον . . . εἶπεῖν. But εἶ τις, κ.τ.λ., follows λέγω=ἐρωτῶ.

10. λέγων πρὸς αὐτόν] Socrates refers to his own description of the process of thinking, supr. 189, 190.

14. ἐἀν δέ γε] Theætetus is permitted to enlarge a little upon the subject of calculation, with which he is familiar (supr. 145 D). We seek to identify the sum of γ and 5, of which we have thought (ἐπενοήσαμεν) with the corresponding number in our minds: and by mistake we identify it with 11 instead of 12.

The statement of this case shows the inadequacy of the figure we have adopted. For where are the 7 and 5 and the sum of them of which we think? They are not in sensation: must they not then be in the waxen block? The former difficulty returns—we have taken one thing which we know for another thing which we know.

p. 196. ΣΩ. 'Ορθώς γὰρ οἴει. καὶ ἐνθυμοῦ μή τί \*τότε γίγνεται ἄλλο ἢ αὐτὰ τὰ δώδεκα τὰ ἐν τῷ ἐκμαγείῳ ἔνδεκα οἰηθῆναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικέ γε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰς τοὺς πρώτους πάλιν ἀνήκει λό- 5 γους; ὁ γὰρ τοῦτο παθών, ὁ οἰδεν, ἔτερον αὐτὸ οἴεται εἰναι ὧν αὐ οἰδεν, ὁ ἔφαμεν ἀδύνατον, καὶ τούτω αὐτῷ ο ἡναγκάζομεν μὴ εἰναι ψευδῆ δόξαν, ἵνα μὴ τὰ αὐτὰ ὁ αὐτὸς ἀναγκάζοιτο εἰδὼς μὴ εἰδέναι ἄμα.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἄλλ' ὁτιοῦν δεῖ ἀποφαίνειν τὸ τὰ ψευδῆ δοξάζειν ἢ διανοίας πρὸς αἴσθησιν παραλλα-γήν. εἰ γὰρ τοῦτ' ἦν, οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς διανοήμασιν ἐψευδόμεθα. νῦν δὲ ἦτοι οὐκ ἔστι ψευδὴς δόξα, ἢ ἄ τις οἶδεν, οἷόν τε μὴ εἰδέναι. καὶ τούτων 15 πότερα αἰρεῖ;

ΘΕΑΙ. \*Απορον αιρεσιν προτίθης, & Σώκρατες.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι ἀμφότερά γε κινδυνεύει ὁ λόγος
 οὐκ ἐάσειν. ὅμως δέ, πάντα γὰρ τολμητέον, τί εἰ ἐπι χειρήσαιμεν ἀναισχυντεῖν;

1. \*τότε] MSS. πότε. Heind. corr. οἰηθῆναι, 8c. τὸν σκοποῦντα.

5. Οὐκοῦν εἰς τοὺς πρώτους]
'The discussion has reverted to its first stage.' Supr. 188 B. Comparing Phil. 43 C, one is tempted to read ἄν ῆκοι.

8. ηναγκάζομεν.. ἀναγκάζοιτο]
'It was by this very argument we tried to make the non-existence of false opinion inevitable, because otherwise it would be inevitable that the same person should know and be ignorant at once.'

11. ἄλλ' ὁτιοῦν] 'Anything but this.' So Bodl. Most MSS. give ἄλλο τι οὖν.

18. ἀμφότερα] Viz. τὸ εἶναι ψευδη δόξαν and ἄ τις οἶδεν οὐχ οἶόν τε εἶναι μὴ εἰδέναι.

19. τί.. ἀναισχυντεῖν] 'How, if we were for once to venture on a shameless course?' The distinction between potential and actual now to be made requires a definition of the act of knowing. The difference meant is analogous to that observed by Aristotle between ἐπίστασθαι and θεωρεῖν; which is his favourite example of the difference between ἔξεις and ἐνέργεια. Cp. Eth. N. 1. 8: Διαφέρει δ' οὐ μικρὸν ἐν κτήσει ἡ ἐν χρήσει τδ ἄριστον ὑπολαμβάνειν. The ten-

20

To meet this difficulty, we venture to say what it is to know,—(adaring step, as we are still to seek for the definition of Know-ledge.)

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς;

p. 196.

ΣΩ. 'Εθελήσαντες εἰπεῖν ποῖόν τί ποτ' ἐστὶ τὸ ἐπίστασθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τί τοῦτο ἀναίσχυντον;

ΣΩ. \*Εοικας οὐκ ἐννοεῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ἡμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ λόγος ζήτησις γέγονεν ἐπιστήμης, ὡς οὐκ εἰδόσι τί ποτ' ἐστίν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έννοῶ μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. \*Επειτ' οὐκ ἀναιδὲς δοκεῖ, μὴ εἰδότας ἐπιστή10 μην ἀποφαίνεσθαι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι οἷόν ἐστιν; ἀλλὰ
γάρ, ὦ Θεαίτητε, πάλαι ἐσμὲν ἀνάπλεφ τοῦ μὴ καθα- Ε
ρῶς διαλέγεσθαι. μυριάκις γὰρ εἰρήκαμεν τὸ γιγνώ-

dency to this distinction appears in Sophocles, Ant. 1278:
<sup>7</sup>Ω δεσπόθ', ὡς, ἔχων τε καὶ κεκτημένος, κ.τ.λ.

9. μη είδότας, κ.τ.λ.] Socrates' ideal requirement of a perfect definition as the first step in discussion is perpetually mocking us in Plato. Protag.

361, Rep. 1. 354.

ΙΙ. ἀνάπλεφ τοῦ μὴ καθαρώς διαλέγεσθαι] 'Infected with logical imperfection.' Cp. Charm. 175 Β C: Καίτοι πολλά γε ξυγκεχωρήκαμεν οὐ ξυμβαίνονθ' ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ λόγω. καὶ γὰρ ἐπιστήμην ἐπιστήμης είναι ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, οὐκ έῶντος τοῦ λόγου οὐδὲ φάσκοντος είναι καὶ ταύτη αὖ τῆ ἐπιστήμη καὶ τὰ τῶν άλλων ἐπιστημῶν ἔργα γιγνώσκειν ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, οὐδὲ τοῦτ' ἐῶντος τοῦ λόγου . . τοῦτο μὲν δὴ καὶ παντάπασι μεγαλοπρεπώς ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, οὐδ' ἐπισκεψάμενοι τὸ ἀδύνατον είναι, α τις μή οίδε μηδαμώς, ταθτα είδέναι άμῶς γέ πως . . καίτοι, ώς έγω οίμαι, οὐδενὸς ὅτου οὐχὶ άλογώτερον τοῦτ αν φανείη.

τοῦ μὴ καθαρῶς διαλέγεσθαι] In other words, we have felt our way hitherto, not by ab-

stract definition and inference, but (as it is expressed in Rep. 7. 533 C) τὰς ὑποθέσεις ἀναιρούντες έπι την άρχην. We first ventured the hypothesis at-This was reσθησις ἐπιστήμη. jected, but the difficulties we met with pointed to a further hypothesis, ὅτι ἡ ἀληθὴς δόξα ἐπιστήμη ἐστίν. Here again we are met by fresh difficulties. but the discussion of them leads to a fresh hypothesis. viz. that we may know, without having knowledge in hand.

 μυριάκις γὰρ εἰρήκαμεν ] We are haunted throughout by a difficulty respecting the search for knowledge akin to that respecting its definition. Can we know it, and yet not know it? To inquire about it implies ignorance of its nature, and yet how can we use the name even in inquiry without knowing the meaning of the name? 147 B: \*Η οἶει τίς τι συνίησί τινος ὅνομα, δ μή οίδε τί έστι; 210 Α: Καὶ παντάπασι γε εξηθες ζητούντων ημών επιστήμην δόξαν φάναι όρθην είναι μετ' έπιστήμης.

p. 196. σκομεν καὶ οὐ γιγνώσκομεν, καὶ ἐπιστάμεθα καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστάμεθα, ὧς τι συνιέντες ἀλλήλων ἐν ῷ ἔτι ἐπιστήμην ἀγνοοῦμεν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ παρόντι κεχρήμεθ αὐ τῷ ἀγνοεῦν τε καὶ συνιέναι, ὡς προσῆκον αὐτοῖς χρῆσθαι, εἴπερ στερόμεθα ἐπι- 5 στήμης.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ τίνα τρόπον διαλέξει, ὁ Σώκρατες, τούτων ἀπεχόμενος;

p. 197. ΣΩ. Οὐδένα ὄν γε δς εἰμί· εἰ μέντοι ἢν ἀντιλογικός οἶος ἀνὴρ εἰ καὶ νῦν παρῆν, τούτων τ' ἀν ἔφη 10 ἀπέχεσθαι καὶ ἡμῖν σφόδρ' ἀν α ἐγὰ λέγω ἐπέπληττεν. ἐπειδὴ οὖν ἐσμὲν φαῦλοι, βούλει τολμήσω εἰπεῖν οἷόν ἐστι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι; φαίνεται γάρ μοι προὔργου τι ἀν γενέσθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τόλμα τοίνυν νη Δία. τούτων δὲ μη ἀπε- 15 χομένφ σοι ἔσται πολλη συγγνώμη.

7. 'Αλλὰ τίνα τρόπον διαλέξει, & Σώκρατες] Compare what was said of being, 157 B: Τὸ δ' εἶναι πανταχόθεν έξαιρετέον, οἰχ ὅτι καὶ ἡμεῖς πολλὰ καὶ ἄρτι ἡναγκάσμεθα ὑπὸ συνηθείας καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσύνης χρῆσθαι αὐτῷ.

That there is such a thing as absolute knowledge and absolute being is the postulate of Plato's mind. That he himself or any man can wholly grasp either is more than he will dare to say. The sacredness of this belief, which it would be impious to relinquish, appears also in Theætetus' answer: Τούτων δὲ μὴ ἀπεχομένρ ἔσται σοι πολλὴ συγγνώμη. Cp. Parm. 135 C: Τί οὖν ποιήσεις φιλοσοφίας πέρι; ποῖ τρέψει ἀγνοσοψίας πέρι; ποῖ τρέψει ἀγνοσοψίας πέρι; ποῖ τρέψει ἀγνοσοψίας πέρι;

ον γε δε εἰμί] Cp. Phædr.
 243 Ε: "Εωσπερ αν ἢε δε εἰ.

εὶ μέντοι ἢν ἀντιλογικός] The apodosis (διελεγόμην ἃν ὡς τούτων ἀπεχόμενος) is omitted, and the construction changed, because, from supposing himself ἀντιλογικός, Socrates proceeds to imagine the effect of the presence of such a man upon the discussion.

ΙΟ. τούτων τ' αν έφη απέχεσθαι] Not exactly with Heind., Stallb., 'abstinere nos jubeatur,' but (1) (sub.  $\delta \epsilon \hat{i} \nu$ ) 'would have dwelt on the necessity of abstaining,' or, possibly, (2) (throwing an emphasis on ἡμῖν), 'Would have professed to abstain.' The kind of sophistry intended is illustrated supr. 157 BC, 165-7. τούτων άπεχόμενος is not, as some interpreters would have it, 'without definition,' but 'without assuming the reality of knowledge.

ΣΩ. 'Ακήκοας οὖν ὁ νῦν λέγουσι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι; p. 197. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ίσως· οὐ μέντοι ἔν γε τῷ παρόντι μνη- μονεύω.

В

To know is not to have, but to possess, knowledge. ΣΩ. Ἐπιστήμης που έξιν φασὶν αὐτὸ είναι.

 $\Theta$ EAI. 'Αληθη̂.

ΣΩ. Ἡμεῖς τοίνυν σμικρὸν μεταθώμεθα καὶ εἴπωμεν ἐπιστήμης κτῆσιν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί οὖν δη φήσεις τοῦτο ἐκείνου διαφέρειν; ΣΩ. Ἰσως μὲν οὐδέν· ὁ δ' οὖν δοκεῖ, ἀκούσας

10 συνδοκίμαζε.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Εάν πέρ γε οδός τ' ω.

This distinction is illustrated by a new image. ΣΩ. Οὐ τοίνυν μοι ταὐτὸν φαίνεται τῷ κεκτῆσθαι τὸ ἔχειν. οἶον \*εἰ ἰμάτιον πριάμενός τις καὶ ἐγκρατὴς ῶν μὴ φοροῖ· ἔχειν μὲν οὐκ ᾶν αὐτὸν αὐτό, κεκτῆσθαι 15 δέ γε φαῖμεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθώς γε.

II. β. Hypothesis of
the cagefull
of birds.

ΣΩ. Όρα δὴ καὶ ἐπιστήμην εἰ δυνατὸν οὕτω κε- ο κτημένον μὴ ἔχειν, ἀλλ' ὧσπερ εἰ τις ὅρνιθας ἀγρίας, περιστερὰς ἢ τι ἄλλο, θηρεύσας οἴκοι κατασκευασά-20 μενος περιστερεῶνα τρέφοι. τρόπον μὲν γὰρ ἄν πού τινα φαῖμεν αὐτὸν αὐτὰς ἀεὶ ἔχειν, ὅτι δὴ κέκτηται. ἢ γάρ;

## ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

4. Ἐπιστήμης.. ἔξιν] Euthyd. 277 Β: Τὸ δ' ἐπίστασθαι.. ἄλλο τι ἢ ἔχειν ἐπιστήμην ἤδη ἐστίν; Phæd. 76 Β.

13. \*εἰ ἰμάτιον] Stallb. attempts to defend the optative without εἰ (which has only slight authority), from Rep. 549 A, ἄγριος εἰη, which is not quite parallel, (and there is MS. authority for inserting ἄν.) The comparison of 193 A: Σωκράτης ἐπιγιγνώσκει, κ.τ.λ., suggests the conjecture φορεί as an

alternative reading. The Bodl. has φορῶν as an early correction.

18. μὴ ἔχειν, ἀλλ'] This opposition between minute parts of a sentence is characteristic of the Greek idiom. Cp. infr. 199 A B.

δσπερ] The apodosis (sc. οὖτω τὴν ἐπιστήμην κεκτῆσθαι) is suppressed,—the main thread being resumed in πάλιν δή, κ.τ.λ. Cp. Rep. 3. 402 A–C. Join οἶκοι τρέφοι.

p. 197. ΣΩ. Τρόπον δέ γ' ἄλλον οὐδεμίαν ἔχειν, ἀλλὰ δύναμιν μὲν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτὰς παραγεγονέναι, ἐπειδὴ ἐν οἰκείῳ περιβόλῳ ὑποχειρίους ἐποιήσατο, λαβεῖν
 p. καὶ σχεῖν, ἐπειδὰν βούληται, θηρευσαμένῳ ῆν ᾶν ἀεὶ ἐθέλη, καὶ πάλιν ἀφιέναι· καὶ τοῦτο ἐξεῖναι ποιεῖν, 5 ὁποσάκις ᾶν δοκῆ αὐτῷ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έστι ταῦτα.

ΣΩ. Πάλιν δή, ώσπερ έν τοῖς πρόσθεν κήρινόν τι έν ταῖς ψυχαῖς κατεσκευάζομεν οὐκ οἰδ' ὅ τι πλάσμα, νῦν αὐ ἐν ἐκάστῃ ψυχῇ ποιήσωμεν περιστερεῶνά τινα ιο παντοδαπῶν ὀρνίθων, τὰς μὲν κατ' ἀγέλας οὔσας χωρὶς τῶν ἄλλων, τὰς δὲ κατ' ὀλίγας, ἐνίας δὲ μόνας διὰ πασῶν ὅπῃ ἂν τύχωσι πετομένας.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πεποιήσθω δή. άλλὰ τί τοὐντεῦθεν;

ΣΩ. Παιδίων μεν όντων, φάναι χρή, είναι τοῦτο 15 τὸ ἀγγεῖον κενόν, ἀντὶ δὲ τῶν ὀρνίθων ἐπιστήμας νοῆσαι· ἡν δ αν ἐπιστήμην κτησάμενος καθείρξη εἰς

 δύναμιν μέν] Heind. Well compares infr. 201 B: Πεῖσαι μέν.

 λαβεῖν.. ἐθέλη] 'To take and to hold, when he desires to do so, any one of them which he chooses to catch.'

8. κήρωόν τι] 'We sought to establish in the mind a sort of moulding-block of wax.'

10. ποιήσωμεν] 'Let us frame.' Cp. Rep. 9. 588 D.

11. τὰς μὲν κατ' ἀγέλας, κ.τ.λ.] The distinction indicated is probably that between, (1) individuals in the aggregate (πολλὰ ἀθροισθέντα, 157 B); (2) intermediate abstractions, as the virtues, numbers, etc.; (3) the highest abstractions, as Being, Goodness, resemblance, difference, etc. Little is thought,

however, of any distinction between memory and abstraction, as appears from the interchange of the terms μνημεῖον and διανόημα in what precedes.

12. κατ' ὀλίγας] E. g. the virtues, arts, etc.

ένίας δέ μόνας διὰ πασῶν] E.g. τὴν οὐσίαν... τοῦτο γὰρ μάλιστα ἐπὶ πάντων παρέπεται, 186 A. The supremacy of certain universal forms, or categories, is a conception which belongs to the maturity of Plato's thought. (See Introduction.)

15. φάναι χρή, εἶναι] Although φάναι χρή is parenthetical, the sentence receives an indirect turn from it. νοῆσαι, sc. χρή.

16. ἀγγεῖον] 'Receptacle.'
17. κτησάμενος] Sc. τις. Cp. έκάστη ψυχή supr. D.

The mind is like a cage, empty at birth, which we fill by degrees with what we learn. Whatever knowledge then is caught by us, is known so long as it remains in this cage. And yet before we have it in hand, there is a further chase required.

τον περίβολον, φάναι αὐτον μεμαθηκέναι ἡ εὐρηκέναι p. 197. το πράγμα οὖ ἦν αὖτη ἡ ἐπιστήμη, καὶ τὸ ἐπίστασθαι τοῦτ' εἶναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έστω.

5 ΣΩ. Τὸ τοίνυν πάλιν ἢν ἃν βούληται τῶν ἐπιστη- p. 198. μῶν θηρεύειν καὶ λαβόντα ἴσχειν καὶ αὖθις ἀφιέναι, σκόπει τίνων δεῖται ὀνομάτων, εἴτε τῶν αὐτῶν ὧν τὸ πρῶτον, ὅτε ἐκτᾶτο, εἴτε ἐτέρων. μαθήσει δ' ἐνθένδε σαφέστερον τί λέγω. ἀριθμητικὴν μὲν γὰρ λέγεις το τέχνην;

To apply this to the case of number:

OEAI. Naí.

ΣΩ. Ταύτην δη ὑπόλαβε θήραν ἐπιστημῶν ἀρτίου τε καὶ περιττοῦ παντός.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ύπολαμβάνω.

15 ΣΩ. Ταύτη δή, οἰμαι, τῆ τέχνη αὐτός τε ὑποχειρίους τὰς ἐπιστήμας τῶν ἀριθμῶν ἔχει καὶ ἄλλφ πα- в ραδίδωσιν ὁ παραδιδούς.

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

ΣΩ. Καὶ καλοῦμέν γε παραδιδόντα μὲν διδάσκειν, 20 παραλαμβάνοντα δὲ μανθάνειν, ἔχοντα δὲ δὴ τῷ κεκτῆσθαι ἐν τῷ περιστερεῶνι ἐκείνῳ ἐπίστασθαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

The arithmetician has know-

ΣΩ. Τῷ δὴ ἐντεῦθεν ἤδη πρόσσχες τὸν νοῦν. ἀριθμητικὸς γὰρ ὧν τελέως ἄλλο τι πάντας ἀριθμοὺς

8. ἐνθένδε] The Bodl. MS. has ἐντεῦθεν, which might mean, 'If you will come and look from where I stand.'

15. ὑποχειρίους] 'Under (in the power of) his hand.' (Supr. 197 C.) But not necessarily προχείρους, 'in hand.'

16.  $\tilde{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon_{\ell}$  The omission of the subject ( $\tau\iota s$ ,  $\delta$   $\tilde{\epsilon}\chi\omega\nu$ ) is supplied in the next clause by the addition of  $\delta$   $\pi u \rho a \delta\iota \delta o \iota s$ .

23. Τῷ δὴ ἐντεῦθεν] δὲ δή, the reading of the Bodl. and its two companions, has probably slipped in from ἔχοντα δὲ δή above. The example is not merely intended to illustrate the distinction between having and holding, but more immediately to show how we are to conceive of the process of realizing knowledge.

p. 198. ἐπίσταται; πάντων γὰρ ἀριθμῶν εἰσὶν αὐτῷ ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ ἐπιστημαι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η οὖν ὁ τοιοῦτος ἀριθμοῖ ἄν ποτέ τι ἢ αὐ τὸς πρὸς αὑτὸν αὐτὰ ἢ ἄλλο τι τῶν ἔξω ὅσα ἔχει 5
 ἀριθμόν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὖ;

ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ ἀριθμεῖν γε οὐκ ἄλλο τι θήσομεν τοῦ σκοπεῖσθαι πόσος τις ἀριθμὸς τυγχάνει ὤν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτως.

ΣΩ. \*Ο ἄρα ἐπίσταται, σκοπούμενος φαίνεται ὡς οὐκ εἰδώς, ὂν ὡμολογήκαμεν ἄπαντα ἀριθμὸν εἰδέναι. ἀκούεις γάρ που τὰς τοιαύτας ἀμφισβητήσεις.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἡμεῖς ἀπεικάζοντες τῆ τῶν περιστε- 15

4. η αὐτὸς πρὸς αύτὸν αὐτά] This is the reading of the MSS. with the exception of Vat. A, which omits aviá: the reading έντός is a conjecture of Corna-The common reading is defensible. If airá is omitted, the antithesis is imperfect; and if grammatical symmetry were desired, it could be restored by substituting αὐτό for αὐτά. But there is no real flaw, for  $\tau \iota$  is cognate accusative, and ἀριθμοῖ τι=cast up a sum. The second accusative in the plural, of the things which constitute the sum. is therefore perfectly admissible; and it is also pointed, referring to αὐτὰ πέντε καὶ έπτά in supr. 196 A. 'Might he not cast up a sum, either of abstract numbers in his head, or of things about him that happen to be numerable?

As in the Parmenides, where

unity is provisionally negatived, so here, where it has not been fully reached, the objects of Knowledge (or rather Knowledges themselves) appear in loose bundles which fly as we approach them.

9. πόσος τις ἀριθμὸς τυγχάνει τως 'What such-and-such a sum amounts to.' (ἀριθμητική here seems to include λογιστική.)

of error, but of inquiry. The pursuit of knowledge implies ignorance even where the process is correct.

13. ἀκούεις . . ἀμφισβητήσεις]
Cp. supr. 158 B and esp. Meno,
80 D E: Καὶ τίνα τρόπον ζητήσεις, ὁ Σώκρατες, τοῦτο, ὁ μὴ οἶσθα τὸ παράπαν ὅ τι ἔστι; . . Σω,
μανθάνω οἶον βούλει λέγειν, ὡ
Μένων. ὁρᾶς τοῦτον ὡς ἐριστικὸν λόγον κατάγεις; ὡς οὐκ ἄρα,
κ.τ.λ.

ledge of every number in his mind.

Yet in calculating he searches for what he knows putting his hand as it were into the cage.

10

ρῶν κτήσει τε καὶ θήρα ἐροῦμεν, ὅτι διττὴ ἦν ἡ θήρα, p. 198. ἡ μὲν πρὶν ἐκτῆσθαι τοῦ κεκτῆσθαι ἔνεκα· ἡ δὲ κεκτημένω τοῦ λαβεῖν καὶ ἔχειν ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν ἃ πάλαι
ἐκέκτητο. οὖτω δὲ καὶ ὧν πάλαι ἐπιστῆμαι ἦσαν αὐτῷ
5 μαθόντι καὶ ἡπίστατο αὐτά, πάλιν ἔστι καταμανθάνειν
ταὐτὰ ταῦτα ἀναλαμβάνοντα τὴν ἐπιστήμην ἑκάστου
καὶ ἴσχοντα, ἡν ἐκέκτητο μὲν πάλαι, πρόχειρον δ' οὐκ
εἶχε τῆ διανοία;

ΘΕΑΙ. ' $A\lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ .

- ΣΩ. Τοῦτο δὴ ἄρτι ἠρώτων, ὅπως χρὴ τοῖς ὀνό- κα μασι χρώμενον λέγειν περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἀριθμήσων ἔῃ ὁ ἀριθμητικὸς ἤ τι ἀναγνωσόμενος ὁ γραμματικός, ὡς ἐπιστάμενος ἄρα ἐν τῷ τοιούτῷ πάλιν ἔρχεται μαθησόμενος παρ᾽ ἐαυτοῦ ἃ ἐπίσταται;
- 15 ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἄτοπον, ὧ Σώκρατες.
  - ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἃ οὐκ ἐπίσταται φῶμεν αὐτὸν ἀναγνώσεσθαι καὶ ἀριθμήσειν, δεδωκότες αὐτῷ πάντα μὲν γράμματα, πάντα δὲ ἀριθμὸν ἐπίστασθαι;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά καὶ τοῦτ' ἄλογον.

p. 199.

We shall say then that it is

- ο ΣΩ. Βούλει οὖν λέγωμεν ὅτι τῶν μὲν ὀνομάτων οὐδὲν ἡμῖν μέλει, ὅπῃ τις χαίρει ἔλκων τὸ ἐπίστασθαι
  - I.  $\hbar \nu$  The past tense implies 'We have found it to be . . .' Supr. A.
  - 2. πρὶν ἐκτῆσθαί] So the MSS. And it is unsafe to change to κεκτῆσθαί, as such variations may have depended on some law of euphony. Cp. Sophocl. O. C. 5: Σμικρὸν μὲν ἐξαιτοῦντα, τοῦ μικροῦ δ' ἔτι, κ.τ.λ.

7. πρόχειρον] As we say, 'at his fingers' ends.'

10. Τοῦτο] Accusative in apposition with the action of the verb, as ταῦτα is very frequently used. 'This was my

drift in asking, etc. Cp. Rep. 2. 377 A.

- 20. δτι, κ.τ.λ.] The question asked above, 198 A, was τδ . . . βηρεύειν, κ.τ.λ., τίνων δείται δνομάτων. But the illustration has thrown so clear a light upon the subject that in giving our answer we may dispense with nominal definitions.
- 21. δηη τις χαίρει έλκων] 'Whatever confusion may be wilfully made with the verbs to learn and to know,' i.e. in the ἀμφισβητήσεις above referred to, that a man cannot learn

p. 199. καὶ μανθανειν, ἐπειδὴ δὲ ὡρισάμεθα ἔτερον μεν τι τὸ κεκτῆσθαι τὴν ἐπιστήμην, ἔτερον δὲ τὸ ἔχειν, ὁ μέν τις κέκτηται μὴ κεκτῆσθαι ἀδύνατόν φαμεν εἶναι, ὥστε οὐδέποτε συμβαίνει ὅ τις οἶδε μὴ εἰδέναι, ψευδῆ μέντοι δόξαν οἷόν τ' εἶναι περὶ αὐτοῦ λαβεῖν; μὴ γὰρ 5
 Β ἔχειν τὴν ἐπιστήμην τούτου οἷόν τε, ἀλλ' ἐτέραν ἀντ' ἐκείνης, ὅταν θηρεύων τινὰ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστήμην δια-

what he knows nor what he does not know. For the language cp. Soph. 259 C: Χαίρει τότε μὲν ἐπὶ θάτερα τότε δ' ἐπὶ θάτερα τοὺς λόγους ἔλκων.

4. ώστε οὐδέποτε] 'So that in no case does it come to pass that a man is ignorant of what he knows, but still he may get hold of a wrong notion in regard to it; for he may not have in hand the knowledge of the particular thing in question, but another instead, when in hunting up some particular knowledge from his stock (τοῦ δ κέκτηται) he gets hold of the wrong one by mistake as they flit across him: that is to say, when he thought eleven to be twelve, he got hold of the knowledge of eleven instead of that of twelve,-in other words, the rock-pigeon that was caged within him instead of the dove.

5. μὴ γὰρ ἔχεω These words are put emphatically forward in antithesis to μὴ κεκτῆσθαι. When hunting for some particular knowledge amongst what he possesses and knows, he catches one for another as they fly about: e. g. the arithmetician makes a mistake in regard to number when he seeks in the flock of numbers for that which=7+5, and takes hold of 11 instead of 12.

The germ of the present metaphor appears in the Euthydemus, 290 C, 291 B: Θηρευτικοί γάρ είσι καὶ οὖτοι (οἱ λογιστικοί) κ.τ.λ. αὐτοὶ γὰρ (οἱ στρατηγοὶ) οὐκ έπίστανται χρησθαι τούτοις α έθήρευσαν, ωσπερ, οίμαι, οί δρτυγοθήραι τοῖς ὀρτυγοτρόφοις παραδιδόασιν . . . άλλ' ήμεν πάνυ γελοιοι, ωσπερ τὰ παιδία τὰ τοὺς κορύδους διώκοντα, αξι φόμεθα έκάστην των έπιστημών αὐτίκα λήψεσθαι αί δ' ἀεὶ ὑπεξέφυγον. Compare also Arist. Met. 1. 5. 1009 b: Τὸ γὰρ τὰ πετόμενα διώκειν τὸ ζητείν αν είη την αλήθειαν.

7. ἀπ' αὐτοῦ The difficulty of the sentence lies in these words. They probably refer to ô κέκτηrau.. δ οίδε above. For it is difficult to imagine that ἀπ' αὐτοῦ and περί αὐτοῦ above do not refer to the same thing. If this be so, the meaning is, that he makes a mistake concerning some general subject, e.g. concerning number in general, when he takes one particular thing contained in it for another. τούτου therefore has a narrower reference, and means, 'of this particular thing,' viz. which he is in search of. For a similar use of τούτου, without anything to which it immediatelyrefers, cp. supr. 180A: Kav τούτου ζητής λόγον λαβείν, τί είρηκε. Infr. 202 C: Τον μη δυνάμενον δουναί τε και δέξασθαι λόγον impossible for him not to know what he knows, i.e. not to possess what he possesses, but yet he may mistake one thing that he knows

for another that he knows, when, failing in this after-search, he takes the wrong knowledge in hand.

πετομένων ἀνθ΄ ἐτέρας ἐτέραν ἁμαρτων λάβη,—ὅτε ἄρα p. 199. τὰ ἔνδεκα δώδεκα ῷήθη εἶναι, τὴν τῶν ἔνδεκα ἐπιστή-μην ἀντὶ τῆς τῶν δώδεκα λαβών, τὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ οἷον φάτταν ἀντὶ περιστερᾶς.

ΘΕΑΙ. \*Εχει γὰρ οὖν λόγον.

ΣΩ. "Όταν δέ γε ην ἐπιχειρεῖ λαβεῖν λάβη, ἀψευδεῖν τε καὶ τὰ ὅντα δοξάζειν τότε, καὶ οὕτω δη εἶναι ἀληθη τε καὶ ψευδη δόξαν, καὶ ὧν ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ο ἐδυσχεραίνομεν οὐδὲν ἐμποδὼν γίγνεσθαι; ἴσως οὖν 10 μοι συμφήσεις. ἡ πῶς ποιήσεις;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτως.

ΣΩ. Καὶ γὰρ τοῦ μὲν ἃ ἐπίστανται μὴ ἐπίστασθαι ἀπηλλάγμεθα· ἃ γὰρ κεκτήμεθα μὴ κεκτήσθαι οὐ-

ἀνεπιστήμονα εἶναι περὶ τούτου (sc. οδ ἀν μὴ δύνηται, κ.τ.λ.). διαπετομένων is genitive absolute, in partial construction with ἐτέραν. The words ἀπ' αὐτοῦ have been questioned by many critics. Ast's τῶν ἀφ' αὐτοῦ is the most plausible of the conjectural emendations.

Ι. ὅτε ἄρα... ῷήθη εἶναι,... λαβών We pass from ὅταν to ότε ἄρα, because reference is now made to the case actually in question. The participle λαβών is epexegetic to the verb understood in what precedes. 'He has hold of something else: that is (in the case above adduced) taking the knowledge of eleven for that of twelve.' As if έχειν . . οἶόν τε were τάχ' ầν ἔχοι. The change to the nominative is partly occasioned by όταν λάβη coming in between. aρa=' as in our illustration.'

For a similar epexegesis cp. Legg. 3. 690 Ε: 'Αγνοήσαντες τὸν 'Ησίοδον ὀρθότατα λέγοντα ὡς τὸ ἤμισυ τοῦ παυτὸς πολλάκις ἐστι

πλέον' δπόταν ἢ τὸ μὲν ὅλον λαμβάνειν ζημιῶθες, τὸ δ' ἢμισυ μέτριον, τότε τὸ μέτριον τοῦ ἀμέτρου πλέον ἡγήσατο, ἄμεινον ὃν χείρονος.

άψευδεῖν] In construction with φαμέν, supr.

12. Kal γὰρ τοῦ μὲν.. μέντοι]
'For indeed we have got rid of
the trouble of men not knowing
what they know..: notwithstanding there is a still worse
danger which now looks in
upon us.'

έπίσταντα] So the Bodleian with all the other MSS. except pr. Ven. II. This is hardly sufficient authority for the change to έπίσταται. The transition from singular to plural is not more remarkable than that from the 3rd person to the 1st in κεκτήμεθα, infr. It may be accounted for by the fact that Socrates is speaking generally, and no longer with reference to the individual case supposed above. Compare especially Rep. 7. 537 E and v. rr.

p. 199. δαμοῦ ἔτι συμβαίνει, οὕτε ψευσθεῖσί τινος οὕτε μή. δεινότερον μέντοι πάθος ἄλλο παραφαίνεσθαί μοι δοκεῖ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον;

ΣΩ. Εἰ ἡ τῶν ἐπιστημῶν μεταλλαγὴ ψευδὴς γε- 5 νήσεταί ποτε δόξα.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς  $\delta \dot{\eta}$ ;

- ΣΩ. Πρώτον μέν τό τινος έχοντα έπιστήμην τοῦτο αὐτὸ ἀγνοεῖν, μὴ ἀγνωμοσύνη ἀλλὰ τῆ έαυτοῦ ἐπιστήμης ἔπειτα ἔτερον αὐ τοῦτο δοξάζειν, τὸ δ' ἔτερον 10 τοῦτο, πῶς οὐ πολλὴ ἀλογία, ἐπιστήμης παραγενομένης γνῶναι μὲν τὴν ψυχὴν μηδέν, ἀγνοῆσαι δὲ πάντα; ἐκ γὰρ τούτου τοῦ λόγου κωλύει οὐδὲν καὶ ἄγνοιαν παραγενομένην γνῶναί τι ποιῆσαι καὶ τυφλότητα ἰδεῖν, εἴπερ καὶ ἐπιστήμη ἀγνοῆσαί ποτέ τινα 15 ποιήσει.
- ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως γάρ, ω Σώκρατες, οὐ καλώς τὰς ὅρνιθας ἐτίθεμεν ἐπιστήμας μόνον τιθέντες, ἔδει δὲ καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσύνας τιθέναι ὁμοῦ συνδιαπετομένας ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ, καὶ τὸν θηρεύοντα τοτὲ μὲν ἐπιστήμην 20

Perhaps there were ignorances flying

about amongst

the know-

But, if it is Knowledge

that he has in hand,

how can he mistake it?

How can Knowledge

be the occasion of

error?

2. παραφαίνεσθα] As it were, 'looking in at the window.' The reading παρεμφαίνεσθαι (Ven. Z etc.) deserves mention.

5. El.. γενήσεται] εὶ with the fut. ind., as usual after δεινόν, expresses alarm or indignation, 'to think of such a possibility!'

τό τινος] These words depend immediately on δεινότερον, in common with εἰ ἡ τῶν . . δόξα: but πῶς οὐ πολλὴ ἀλογία also has reference to them.

9. ἀγνωμοσύνη] Used here in its most literal sense, =τῷ μὴ γιγνώσκειν, 'from being unacquainted,'

τῆ έαυτοῦ ἐπιστήμη] Viz. which he possesses, ὅ τι δὴ ἔχει τε καὶ κέκτηται, referring to ἔχοντα.

11. πῶς οὐ πολλή ἀλογία] The clause which follows this is a more particular statement or explanation of that which precedes. Compare the structure of Rep. 4. 445 B: Τῆς δὲ αὐτοῦ τούτου ῷ ζῶμεν φύσεως ταραττομένης καὶ διαφθειρομένης βιωτὸν ἄρα ἔσται, ἐάν πέρ τις ποιῆ δ ἄν βουληθῆ ἄλλο πλὴν τοῦτο ὁπόθεν κακίας μὲν καὶ ἀδικίας ἀπαλλαγήσεται, κ.τ.λ., supr. 144 A.

19. ἀνεπιστημοσύναs] Cp. the Charmides, 166 E, etc.

ledges, and he has taken one of them. λαμβάνοντα, τοτὲ δ' ἀνεπιστημοσύνην τοῦ αὐτοῦ πέρι, p. 199. ψευδη μὲν δοξάζειν τῆ ἀνεπιστημοσύνη, ἀληθη δὲ τῆ ἐπιστήμη.

ΣΩ. Οὐ ράδιόν γε, ὦ Θεαίτητε, μὴ ἐπαινεῖν σε. 5 ὁ μέντοι εἶπες, πάλιν ἐπίσκεψαι. ἔστω μὲν γὰρ ὡς λέγεις· ὁ δὲ δὴ τὴν ἀνεπιστημοσύνην λαβὼν ψευδῆ p. 200. μέν, φής, δοξάσει. ἢ γάρ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐ δή που καὶ ἡγήσεταί γε ψευδη δοξάζειν.

10 ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γάρ;

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . 'Αλλ' άληθη γε, καὶ ώς εἰδώς διακείσεται περὶ ών έψευσται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. Ἐπιστήμην ἄρα οἰήσεται τεθηρευκώς ἔχειν, 15 άλλ' οὐκ ἀνεπιστημοσύνην.

ΘΕΑΙ. Δηλον.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν μακρὰν περιελθόντες πάλιν ἐπὶ τὴν πρώτην πάρεσμεν ἀπορίαν. ὁ γὰρ ἐλεγκτικὸς ἐκεῖνος γελάσας φήσει· Πότερον, ὡ βέλτιστοι, ἀμφοτέρας και τις εἰδώς, ἐπιστήμην τε καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσύνην, ἡν οἶδεν, ἐτέραν αὐτὴν οἴεταί τινα εἶναι ὧν οἶδεν; ἡ οὐ- δετέραν αὐτοῖν εἰδώς, ἡν μὴ οἶδε, δοξάζει ἐτέραν ὧν οὐκ οἶδεν; ἡ τὴν μὲν εἰδώς, τὴν δ' οὔ, ἡν οἶδεν, ἡν μὴ οἶδεν; ἡ πάλιν αὖ

But if he has the ignorance in hand, how can he mistake it for knowledge? After making a long circuit, we are again at fault.

Unless we have recourse to

4. Οὐ ῥάδιόν γε, κ.τ.λ.] Socrates is again charmed by the dialectical readiness of Theætetus, and yet is compelled to refuse his suggestion. Cp. supr. 184 C, infr. 204 E: ᾿Ανδρικῶς γε, κ.τ.λ. Phædo, 62 E: Ἡσθῆναί τέ μοι ἔδοξε τῆ τοῦ Κέβητος πραγματεία, κ.τ.λ.

17. ἐπὶ τὴν πρώτην πάρεσμεν ἀπορίαν] 'We find ourselves

again confronted with the same difficulty which encountered us at first.' Cp. Phil. 13 C: Πά-λω εἰς τὸν αὐτὸν φερόμεθα λόγον, & Πρώταρχε.

18. δ . . έλεγκτικός έκείνος] Supr. 165, 195 C, 197 A.

20. ἡν οίδεν, κ.τ.λ.] Supr. 188 Β, 192.

22. αὐτοῖν] Most MSS. have αὐτήν, from the preceding line.

p. 200. μοι ἐρεῖτε ὅτι τῶν ἐπιστημῶν καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσυνῶν εἰσὶν αἄ ἐπιστῆμαι, ας ὁ κεκτημένος ἐν ἑτέροις τισὶ γελοίοις περιστερεῶσιν ἢ κηρίνοις πλάσμασι καθείρ- ε ξας, ἔως περ ἀν κεκτῆται, ἐπίσταται, καὶ ἐὰν μὴ προχείρους ἔχῃ ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ; καὶ οὕτω δὴ ἀναγκασθή- 5 σεσθε εἰς ταὐτὸν περιτρέχειν μυριάκις οὐδὲν πλέον ποιοῦντες; Τί πρὸς ταῦτα, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἀποκρινού-μεθα;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ μὰ Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔγωγε οὐκ ἔχω τί χρη λέγειν.

ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν ήμιν, ὦ παι, καλῶς ὁ λόγος ἐπιπλήττει, και ἐνδείκνυται ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθῶς ψευδη δόξαν
το προτέραν ζητοῦμεν ἐπιστήμης, ἐκείνην ἀφέντες; τὸ
δ' ἐστιν ἀδύνατον γνῶναι, πριν ἄν τις ἐπιστήμην
ἱκανῶς λάβη τί ποτ' ἐστίν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη, & Σώκρατες, έν τῷ παρόντι ὡς λέγεις οἶεσθαι.

ΣΩ. Τί οὖν τις ἐρεῖ πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἐπιστήμην; οὐ γάρ που ἀπεροῦμέν γέ πω.

3. γελοίοις περιστερεῶσιν] It would be rash to infer from this ridicule that the image is not Plato's own. Is Socrates never made to accuse himself of absurdity? Rep. 1.354 A: Οὐ μέντοι καλῶς γε εἰστίαμαι δι' ἐμαυτὸν ἀλλ' οὐ διὰ σέ. Prot. 340 E: Εἰμί τις γελοῖος ἰστρός. He is here speaking dramatically in the person of the ἐριστικὸς ἀνήρ, who is bent on exposing their weak points. Cp. supr. 162 D, 166 A.

5. καὶ οὕτω δή, κ.τ.λ.] Cp. esp. Charm. 167 foll., aud, for the 'ad infinitum' argument, Parm. 132 E foll.

11. δ λόγος] Either this particular argument, or rather the

discussion generally, in the form of an imaginary disputant. Supr. 195 D.

13. ἐκείνην] ψευδής δόξα is the subject immediately in hand, hence ἐκείνη stands for ἐπιστήμη as the more remote.

τὸ δέ] Sc. ψευδής δόξα τί ποτ' έστίν.

15. ἐκανῶς λάβη] Supr. 145 E.
19. που is the reading of Ven. II., and is probably right. (Cett. πω.) Schanz reads οῦ γε πω ἀπεροῦμεν. This is partly confirmed by the scribe of the Bodl. MS. having begun to punctuate after ἀπεροῦμεν, and in then adding γέ πω, having forgotten to accentuate the last syllable of ἀπεροῦμεν.

the image of another cage or waxen block, containing the Knowledges of the knowledges and ignorances, and go on thus to infinity, 'in wandering mazes lost.'

The truth is, we have no right to be searching for false opinion until we have

found Knowledge. And, though we can attempt nothing better than our last answer, perhaps if we return and examine it, the object of our search may show itself.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Ηκιστα, ἐάνπερ μὴ σύ γε ἀπαγορεύσης. p. 200. ΣΩ. Λέγε δή, τί ἂν αὐτὸ μάλιστα εἰπόντες ἥκιστ' ἂν ἡμῦν αὐτοῖς ἐναντιωθεῖμεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. ΤΟπερ ἐπεχειροῦμεν, το Σώκρατες, ἐν τῷ  $\mathbf{E}$  5 πρόσθεν· οὐ γὰρ ἔχω ἔγωγε ἄλλο οὐδέν.

ΣΩ. Τὸ ποῖον;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὴν ἀληθη δόξαν ἐπιστήμην εἶναι. ἀναμάρτητόν γέ πού ἐστι τὸ δοξάζειν ἀληθη, καὶ τὰ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γιγνόμενα πάντα καλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ γίγνεται.

ο ΣΩ. 'Ο τὸν ποταμὸν καθηγούμενος, ὧ Θεαίτητε, ἔφη ἄρα δείξειν αὐτό· καὶ τοῦτο ἐὰν ἰόντες ἐρευνῶμεν, τάχ ἃν ἐμπόδιον γενόμενον αὐτὸ φήνειε τὸ ζητούμε- p. 201. νον, μένουσι δὴ δῆλον οὐδέν.

1. ἀπαγορεύσης] So T pr. Vat. Coisl. Zitt. The Bodl. has ἀπαγορεύης with an erasure. Schanz reads ἀπαγορεύης. The usual acrist form is ἀπείπης.

8. καὶ τὰ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γιγνόμενα πάντα] True opinion guides to right action, but it is a blind guide. See esp. Rep. 6. 506 C: Οὐκ ἤσθησαι τὰς ἄνευ ἐπιστήμης δόξας, ὡς πᾶσαι αἰσχραί, κ.τ.λ.

10. 'Ο τὸν ποταμόν] 'The man who had to show where the river was fordable is reported (ãpa) to have said, Go on, and you will find.' For the expressions αὐτὸ δείξει, τάχ' ἄν αὐτὸ φήνειε cp. Phileb. 20 C: Προιον δ' έτι σαφέστερον δείξει. Protag. 324 A : Αὐτό σε διδάξει. Cratyl. 402 C: Τοῦτό γε ὀλίγου αὐτὸ λέγει ὅτι πηγῆς ὄνομα ἐπικεκουμμένον έστί. Hipp. Maj. 288 Β: Εὶ δ' ἐπιχειρήσας ἔσται καταγέλαστος, αὐτὸ δείξει. The Scholiast says: Δείξειν αὐτό. τῶν ἐκ πείρας γιγνωσκομένων. κατιόντων γάρ τινων είς ποταμόν πρός το διαπεράσαι πρετό τις τον προηγούμενον εί βάθος έχει το ύδωρ. δ δε έφη, αὐτο δείξει.

The explanation is probable, though the authority is uncertain.

See above, πλείω ἀεὶ ἐπιρρέουτα.. τὸν ἐξ ἀρχῆς λόγον; and
cp. Rep. 5. 453 D: Ἐάν τέ τις
εἰς κολυμβήθραν μικρὰν ἐμπέση ἐάν
τε εἰς τὸ μέγιστον πελαγος μέσον,
ὅμως γε νεῖ οὐδὲν ἦττον.

12. τάχ' αν..ζητούμενον Either (1) (Heindorf), 'Perhaps by giving us trouble, it may of itself bring to light that of which we are in search,' or (2) 'Perhaps the very thing we are in search of may come in our way and show itself, or (3) taking ἐμπόδιον γενόμενον with τοῦτο and αὐτὸ φήνειε τὸ ζητούμενον as a new sentence. 'If we proceed with this inquiry, perhaps, through its giving us trouble,—the very object of our search may show itself.' In (2) ἐμπόδιον is used with a forcing of the derivation, like πρόχειρον supr., 'amongst

p. 201.  $\Theta EAI$ . ' $O \rho \theta \hat{\omega}_S$  λέγεις· άλλ' ἴωμέν γε καὶ σκο-  $\pi \hat{\omega}$ μεν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτό γε βραχείας σκέψεως· τέχνη γάρ σοι ὅλη σημαίνει μὴ εἶναι ἐπιστήμην αὐτό.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δή; καὶ τίς αὕτη;

ΣΩ. Ἡ τῶν μεγίστων εἰς σοφίαν, οὖς δὴ καλοῦσι ρήτοράς τε καὶ δικανικούς. οὖτοι γάρ που τῆ ἐαυτῶν τέχνη πείθουσιν οὐ διδάσκοντες, ἀλλὰ δοξάζειν ποιοῦντες ἃ ἄν βούλωνται. ἢ σὺ οἴει δεινούς τινας οὖτω β διδασκάλους εἶναι, ὧστε οἵς μὴ παρεγένοντό τινες το ἀποστερουμένοις χρήματα ἤ τι ἄλλο βιαζομένοις, τούτοις δύνασθαι πρὸς ὕδωρ σμικρὸν διδάξαι ἰκανῶς τῶν γενομένων τὴν ἀλήθειαν;

our feet.' Both in (2) and (3) the idiomatic use of δείκνυμι is extended to φαίνω.

ἐμπόδιον γενόμενον] 'Coming in our way,' i.e. giving us trouble. Those fording the river were feeling the bottom with their feet. Compare the way in which justice 'turns up' in the Republic, 4. 432 D: Πάλαι, & μακάριε, φαίνεται πρὸ ποδῶν ἡμῦν κυλινδούμενον. Prof. Jowett translates, 'We may stumble upon the thing which we are looking for.'

3. βραχείας σκέψεως] Sc. εύρειν. Cp. Rep. 3. 414 C: Πείσαι δε συχνής πειθούς.

4. αὐτό] Sc. τὸ εἰρημένον, i.e. δόξα ἀληθής.

6. Ἡ τῶν μεγίστων εἰς σοφίαν] The irony is almost as transparent as in Polit. 266 C: Γένει τῷ τῶν ὅντων γενναιστάτῳ καὶ ἄμα εὐχερεστάτῳ. Cp. Phædr. 260 C sqq., Gorg. 462 C, alib. μεγίστων is masc. antec. to οῦς. (ἡ om. Bodl.)

In what follows the Bodleian

MS. gives τούτοις with Vat. Δ. Ven. Π. This is better than τούτους, which can be defended only by supposing the plaintiff to plead his own cause. Trans. 'Or do you suppose there are such clever teachers in the world, as to be able to convey to others the reality of what happened to men, of whose being robbed or otherwise assaulted the hearers were not eyewitnesses?' Schanz reads, from Naber's conjecture, εl μη ...τούτους...

12. πρὸς ὕδωρ σμικρόν] κατεπείγει γὰρ ὕδωρ ῥέον. Supr. 172 D. The ῥήτωρ professed to *instruct* the court. Cp. Hyperid. Euxen. 25: Τοὺς δικαστὰς ὑπὲρ τοῦ πράγματος τὰ δίκαια διδάξαι.

Failing to conceive of false opinion, we return to examine the theory of Knowledge which identifies it with true opinion. We have not to search far; for in the familiar case of judicial evidence, a true opinion may be

A brief examination is sufficient here. The rhetoric of the law-courts proves that true opinion is not knowledge.

For in cases where the evidence of the senses is alone sufficient, the court may be brought to give a true verdict. The judges, then, in such a case have true opinion without knowledge.

)

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς ἔγωγε οἰμαι, ἀλλὰ πεῖσαι μέν. ΣΩ. Τὸ πεῖσαι δ' οὐχὶ δοξάσαι λέγεις ποιῆσαι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν;

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὅταν δικαίως πεισθώσι δικασταὶ 5 περί ων ιδόντι μόνον έστιν είδεναι, άλλως δε μή, ταῦτα τότε έξ ἀκοῆς κρίνοντες, ἀληθη δόξαν λαβόν- ο τες, ἄνευ ἐπιστήμης ἔκριναν, ὀοθὰ πεισθέντες, εἴπερ εὖ έδίκασαν:

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄν, ὦ φίλε, εἶ γε ταὐτὸν ἦν δόξα τε άληθης †καὶ δικαστήρια καὶ ἐπιστήμη, ὀρθά ποτ' αν

formed by the judges without the possibility of knowledge; since in questions of fact nothing short of personal observation ensures certainty. definition 'Knowledge is true opinion,' is therefore inadequate. And the example given is calculated to suggest the next definition-δόξα άληθης μετά λόγου.

The question returns, Are the above conceptions and images Plato's own, or is he repeating in them some contemporary theories? The comparison of other dialogues and the close examination of the passage itself tend to the conclusion that although they may have been suggested to him from without, they may be fairly regarded as his own creation. See especially the passage in Phil. 44 C foll., in which, after certain men have been brought forward as 'soothsayers' or 'allies,' there follows the analysis of the pleasure derived from Comedy, which is one of the most original and 'modern' passages in Plato. The image of the 'impressions' on the wax has not only been revived in speculation, but perpetuated in common language. And that of the aviary has probably been less fortunate only from its greater boldness and subtlety.

1. πείσαι μέν The implied antithesis is διδάξαι δ' οῦ. Rep. 5. 475 E: Οὐδαμῶς, εἶπον, άλλ' δμοίους μέν φιλοσόφοις. Τούς δ' άληθινούς, έφη, τίνας λέγεις; Soph. 240 B: Οὐδαμῶς ἀληθι-

νόν γε, άλλ' έοικὸς μέν. 11. †καὶ δικαστήρια†] Several MSS. read δικαστήριον. These words were rejected by the older critics, except Buttmann, who conjectured καὶ δικαστική, very aptly for the sense, if the word can be made to signify 'worthy of a good judge.' See the words είπερ εδ έδίκασαν . . όρθά ποτ' αν δικαστής ακρος έδόξαζεν. It is in Plato's manner thus ostensibly to restrict himself to the case in point. 152 C: Έν τε θερμοίς καὶ πᾶσι τοις τοιούτοις. 204 D: "Εν γε τοίς όσα έξ ἀριθμοῦ έστιν.

Possibly (1) καὶ δικαστοῦ ἀξία may be the true reading. Cp. p. 201. δικαστής ἄκρος ἐδόξαζεν ἄνευ ἐπιστήμης· νῦν δὲ ἔοικεν ἄλλο τι ἐκάτερον εἶναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ο γε έγώ, ο Σώκρατες, εἰπόντος του

III. Theætetus now remembers to have heard that

Apol. 18 A: Δικαστοῦ γὰρ αὖτη άρετή. And see Phileb. 13 C, where the Bodl. has πειρόμεθα for  $\pi \epsilon \iota \rho a \sigma \delta \mu \epsilon \theta a$ . Ib. 36 E, where παραφροσύναιs in the same MS. is a correction for πάσαις ἀφροσύvais, which the first hand wrote. Or (2) κατά δικαστήρια, a conjecture adopted by Prof. Jowett (or κατά δικαστήριον)—'in the judicial sphere,' cp. supr. 153 D: Κατά τὰ δμματα πρώτον (' In the sphere of vision'). 19 C: Κατά τε τάς έν τοις έργοις πράξεις καὶ κατά τὰς ἐν τοῖς λόγοις διερμηνεύσεις πρός έκάστας τῶν πόλεων. The mode of expression in this case approaches still more nearly to that of infr. 204 C, supr. 152 C,—the passages quoted above. But (3) it is after all conceivable that δικαστηρία may be the feminine of an adjective not found elsewhere, except in the neuter substantive δικαστήριον. (This suggestion is also made by Madvig, Adv. 1. 377, and adopted by Schanz.) Or (4) as Wohlrab suggests, kal δικαστήριον should be transposed to after δικαστής ἄκρος, ' A good judge or court-full of judges.' The second of the above conjectures (2) seems, on the whole, the most probable.

To resume the argument from

195.

Viewing the mind as a receptacle of impressions (or ideas), we said that to think falsely was to fail in identifying present impressions with the ideas already existing in the mind. And thus it seemed impossible

to be mistaken about these ideas themselves apart from impressions from without. But in fact we do mistake in things independent of sensation. E.g. a scientific calculator, who possesses the knowledge both of II and 12, will sometimes say that the sum of 7 and 5 is 11. We resort therefore to a less simple conception of knowing, and to a more complex image. To know is to possess knowledge. may possess it without having it in hand. We therefore image to ourselves false opinion thus. We have caught, as it were (in learning), various species of knowledge, some gregarious, some domestic, some noble and solitary, (i.e. highly abstract), and have caged them in the mind, like birds. We try to take in hand one of these birds which we possess, and as they flutter about, we take hold of another instead of it. But then, if we have this one in hand, how can we mistake it for the other? How can Knowledge be the means of error? Perhaps (Theætetus suggests) there were ignorances flying about amongst the knowledges, and we have taken one of them. But if I have an Ignorance in hand, how can I take it for a Knowledge? Must we imagine another cage or waxen block to contain the Knowledge of the knowledges and ignorances? This would be endless.

3. "O γε . . ἐπελελήσμην] ' A distinction, Socrates, which

true opinion, unless accompanied with an account of its object, is not knowledge.

Socrates identifies the saying thus quoted with what he himself has heard from certain 'as in a dream;' viz. that

ἀκούσας ἐπελελήσμην, νῦν δ' ἐννοῶ. ἔφη δὲ τὴν μὲν p. 201. μετὰ λόγου ἀληθη δόξαν ἐπιστήμην εἶναι, τὴν δὲ p ἄλογον ἐκτὸς ἐπιστήμης· καὶ ὧν μὲν μή ἐστι λόγος, οὐκ ἐπιστητὰ εἶναι, οὑτωσὶ καὶ ὀνομάζων, ἃ δ' ἔχει, 5 ἐπιστητά.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η καλώς λέγεις. τὰ δὲ δὴ ἐπιστητὰ ταῦτα καὶ μὴ πῆ διήρει, λέγε, εἰ ἄρα κατὰ ταὐτὰ σύ τε κάγὼ ἀκηκόαμεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' οὐκ οἶδα εἰ έξευρήσω· λέγοντος μέντο τὰν ἐτέρου, ὡς ἐγῷμαι, ἀκολουθήσαιμι.

ΣΩ. ᾿Ακουε δὴ ὄναρ ἀντὶ ὀνείρατος. ἐγὼ γὰρ αὖ

once heard expressed in a way which until this moment I had forgotten.'

 τὴν μὲν μετὰ λόγου ἀληθῆ δόξαν ] Cp. Meno, 97 E, 98: Καὶ γὰρ αί δόξαι αί άληθεῖς, ὅσον μὲν χρόνον παραμένωσι, καλόν το χρημα, καὶ πάντα τάγαθὰ ἐργάζονται. πολύν δε χρόνον οὐκ εθελουσι παραμένειν, άλλά δραπετεύουσιν έκ της ψυχης τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ὥστε οὐ πολλοῦ άξιαί είσιν, εως αν τις αυτάς δήση αίτίας λογισμώ... ἐπειδὰν δὲ δεθωσι, πρωτον μέν ἐπιστημαι γίγνονται, έπειτα μύνιμοι καὶ διὰ ταῦτα δὴ τιμιώτερον ἐπιστήμη ὀρθης δόξης έστί, και διαφέρει δεσμώ ἐπιστήμη ὀρθης δόξης. See the whole passage. Also Polit. 309 C: Τὴν . . ὄντως οὖσαν ἀληθῆ δόξαν μετά βεβαιώσεως. Symp. 202 A: \*Η οὐκ ἦσθησαι ὅτι ἐστί τι μεταξὺ σοφίας καὶ ἀμαθίας; τί τοῦτο; τὸ όρθα δοξάζειν και άνευ του έχειν λόγον δοῦναι οὐκ οἶσθ, ἔφη, ὅτι οῦτ' ἐπίστασθαί ἐστιν' ἄλογον γὰρ πραγμα πως αν είη επιστήμη; ούτε άμαθία τὸ γὰρ τοῦ ὅντος τυγχάνον πως αν είη αμαθία; εστι δε δή που τοιοῦτον ή ὀρθή δόξα, μεταξύ φρονήσεως καὶ ἀμαθίας. Rep. 6. 506 C: Οὐκ ἦσθησαι τὰς ἄνευ ἐπιστήμης δόξας, ώς πάσαι αισχραί; ων αι βέλτισται τυφλαί ή δοκοῦσί σοί τι τυφλών διαφέρειν όδὸν όρθως πορευομένων οι ἄνευ νοῦ ἀληθές τι δοξάζοντες;

4. οὐτωσὶ καὶ ὀνομάζων] I. e. using this strange term ἐπιστητά. Infr. τὰ δὲ δὴ ἐπιστητὰ ταῦτα. (For the participle cp. Gorg. 493 B: Τὸ ἀειδὲς δὴ λέγων, Sophoel. Phil. 64.) ἐπιστητός, like αἰσθητής and ποιότης, supra, 160 D, 182 A, is a novel word, and is formed on the analogy of αἰσθητός.

'H.. λέγεις] 'Truly, that is fortunate.' 'A timely recollection, indeed!' Gorg. 447 C.

7. εἰ ἄρα] 'That I may know whether.' Cp. supr. 192 C: 'Εὰν ἄρα.. μάθω.

εὶ ἄρα κατὰ ταὐτὰ σύ τε κὰγὼ ἀκηκόαμεν] Had they both heard from the same source? Or is Plato here, as in the beginning of the dialogue, weaving together two distinct theories? If infr. 206 C is to be construed strictly, the latter is true. (See Introduction.)

11. ὅναρ] Ćp. Phileb. 20 B:
 Λόγων ποτέ τινων πάλαι ἀκούσας

p. 201. ἐδόκουν ἀκούειν τινῶν ὅτι τὰ μὲν πρῶτα οἰονπερεὶ <sup>™</sup> στοιχεῖα, ἐξ ὧν ἡμεῖς τε συγκείμεθα καὶ τἄλλα, λόγον οὐκ ἔχοι· αὐτὸ γὰρ καθ αὐτὸ ἔκαστον ὀνομάσαι μόνον εἴη, προσειπεῖν δὲ οὐδὲν ἄλλο δυνατὸν
 p. 202. οὔθ ὡς ἔστιν, οὔθ ὡς οὐκ ἔστιν· ἤδη γὰρ ᾶν οὐσίαν ἢ 5 μὴ οὐσίαν αὐτῷ προστίθεσθαι, \*δεῖν δὲ οὐδὲν προσφέρειν, εἴπερ αὐτὸ ἐκεῖνο μόνον τις ἐρεῖ. ἐπεὶ οὐδὲ τὸ αὐτὸ οὐδὲ τὸ ἐκεῖνο οὐδὲ τὸ ἔκαστον οὐδὲ τὸ μόνον οὐδὲ τοῦτο προσοιστέον, οὐδ ἄλλα πολλὰ τοιαῦτα.

δυαρ... νῦν ἐννοῶ... Phæd. 6 1 D: 'Αλλὰ μὴν κἀγὼ ἐξ ἀκοῆς... λέγω. It suits Plato's humour to speak in this distant fashion of a school towards which he felt an 'imperfect sympathy.' What Socrates has heard carelessly, as well as that which Theætetus once heard but had forgotten, is compared to a dream.

1. έδόκουν ἀκούειν] 'I heard

in my dream.'

τὰ πρώτα οίονπερεί στοιχεία] 'The first rudiments, so to speak, of things.' In what follows it is vain to distinguish between different senses of orosχείον. The word is here regarded by Plato as a generic term, of which the denotation of the letters of the alphabet is only the most familiar use. 'Everyone will acknowledge that musical notes are also στοιχεία' (206 B). In fact the unit of apprehension in every subject is the στοιχείον of that particular subject-matter. The word συλ- $\lambda a\beta \dot{\eta}$  is similarly generalized, so that in passing from language to other things there is no change in the meaning of the word. Cp. infr. 202 Ε: Τὰ τῶν γραμμάτων στοιχείά τε καὶ συλλαβάς, ή οίει άλλοσε ποι βλέποντα ταῦτα εἰπεῖν τὸν εἰπόντα ά λέγομεν.

For such figurative generalization, which is different from poetic metaphor, cp. esp. Legg. 7. 823 Β: Θήρα γὰρ πάμπολύ τι πρᾶγμά ἐστι, κ.τ.λ. See some valuable remarks of Prof. Jebb's on the use of metaphor in Pindar, Journal of Hellenic Studies, 3. 1. 167.

3. αὐτὸ γὰρ... εἴη] 'For that each element in its proper self-existence can only be named.' Cp. especially Soph. 251 B: Χαίρουσιν οὐκ ἐῶντες ἀγαθὸν λέγειν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ μὲν ἀγαθὸν ἀγαθὸν ἀγαθόν, τὸν δὲ ἄνθρωπον ἄνθοωπον.

4. προσειπεῖν δὲ οὐδὲν ἄλλο δυνατόν] 'But it is impossible to go on to predicate anything of it (the element), either affirmatively or negatively. For in so doing there is added the idea of existence or non-existence: but nothing must be added, seeing that you can only speak of the element by itself.'

5. ήδη γάρ] Sc. έὰν ἄλλο τι προσείπη τις.

9. οὐδὲ τοῦτο] This has given needless trouble. Heindorf thought the article was required as with the other words, and inserted it. Buttmann objected to τοῦτο being so far separated from ἐκεῦνο, and ingeni-

the elements of all things cannot be expressed in a proposition, but can only be named. You cannot give them any attribute, since even such common prædicables

as 'this' and 'that' are separable from the things to which they are applied. As the elements are combined in Nature, so definition is a combination of names. That which is named is ταῦτα μὲν γὰρ περιτρέχοντα πᾶσι προσφέρεσθαι, p. 202. 
ἔτερα ὅντα ἐκείνων οἶς προστίθεται, δεῖν δέ, εἴπερ ἢν 
δυνατὸν αὐτὸ λέγεσθαι καὶ εἶχεν οἰκεῖον αὐτοῦ λόγον, 
ἄνευ τῶν ἄλλων ἀπάντων λέγεσθαι. νῦν δὲ ἀδύνατον 
5 εἶναι ὁτιοῦν τῶν πρώτων ῥηθῆναι λόγω· οὐ γὰρ εἶναι 
αὐτῷ ἀλλ' ἢ ὀνομάζεσθαι μόνον· ὅνομα γὰρ μόνον 
ἔχειν· τὰ δὲ ἐκ τούτων ἤδη συγκείμενα, ώσπερ αὐτὰ 
πέπλεκται, οὕτω καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν συμπλακέντα 
λόγον γεγονέναι· ὀνομάτων γὰρ συμπλοκὴν εἶναι 
10 λόγου οὐσίαν. οὕτω δὴ τὰ μὲν στοιχεῖα ἄλογα καὶ

ously conjectured οὐδὲ τὸ τό. Both objections are obviated by observing that αὐτὸ, ἐκείνο, εκαστον, μόνον, occur in the preceding lines. For this reason they are put first, and with the article, and οὐδὲ τοῦτο . . οὐδ' ἄλλα πολλά τοιαῦτα is added afterwards. Cp. supr. 157 B: Τὸ δ' είναι πανταχόθεν έξαιρετέον . . . οὐ δεί . . οὕτε τι ξυγχωρείν οὔτε του οὖτ' ἐμοῦ οὖτε τόδε οὖτ' ἐκεῖνο ούτε άλλο οὐδὲν ὄνομα ὅ τι ἄν ἱστῆ. Accordingly in the reference to this passage, 205 C (which Buttmann must have overlooked), the article is introduced-οὐδὲ τὸ τοῦτο.

1. περιτρέχοντα πᾶσι προσφέρεσθαι] Cp. supr. 197 D: 'Ενίας δὲ μόνας διὰ πασῶν ὅπη ᾶν τύχωσι πετομένας. Rep. 3. 402 A: Τὰ στοιχεία . . ἐν ἄπασι . . περιφερόμενα, Polit. 278 D; Phil. 15 D.

εἴπερ ἦν δυνατὸν αὐτὸ λέγεσθαι] αὐτό is not emphatic. 'If it could be spoken of,' λέγεσθαι is the emphatic word. λόγος is here equivalent to 'predication.'

6. αὐτῷ] Bonitz conjectures
 αὐτό. - But the dative suits
 better with ἔχεω following.

7.  $\eta \delta \eta$  I.e. when we come to them.

9. ὀνομάτων γὰρ συμπλοκὴν εἶναι λόγου σὐσίαν] Cp. Sophist, 262D: where it is described more accurately as συμπλέκων τὰ ῥήματα τοῖς ὀνόμασιν. See the whole

passage.

A passage of Aristot. Metaph. 7. 3. 1043 b, is closely parallel to this. He has just shown that sensible reality (αἰσθητή οὐσία) consists of matter or potentiality (ὕλη, δύναμις), and form or actuality, (μορφή, ἐνέργεια): "Ωστε ή απορία ήν οί 'Αντισθένειοι καὶ οἱ οὖτως ἀπαίδευτοι ηπόρουν, έχει τινά καιρόν, ότι οὐκ ἔστι τὸ τί ἐστιν ὁρίσασθαι (τὸν γὰρ ὅρον λόγον εἶναι μακρόν), άλλα ποιον μέν τί έστιν ένδέχεται καὶ διδάξαι, ώσπερ ἄργυρον τί μέν ἔστιν, οῦ, ὅτι δ' οἶον καττίτερος. ὥστ' οὐσίας ἔστι μὲν ης ενδέχεται είναι δρον καὶ λόγον, οίον της συνθέτου, έάν τε αἰσθητή έάν τε νοητή ή έξ ων δ' αυτη πρώτων, οὐκ ἔστιν, εἶπερ τι κατά τινος σημαίνει ὁ λόγος ὁ ὁριστικός, καὶ δεί τὸ μὲν ώσπερ ὕλην είναι, τὸ δὲ ώς μορφήν. (See Introduction.)

Locke's 'simple ideas' are not very different from the meaning of στοιχείον here.

p. 202. ἄγνωστα εἶναι, αἰσθητὰ δέ· τὰς δὲ συλλαβὰς γνωστάς τε καὶ ῥητὰς καὶ ἀληθεῖ δόξη δοξαστάς. ὅταν μὲν οὖν ἄνευ λόγου τὴν ἀληθῆ δόξαν τινός τις λάβη,
 c ἀληθεύειν μὲν αὐτοῦ τὴν ψυχὴν περὶ αὐτό, γιγνώσκειν δ΄ οὖ· τὸν γὰρ μὴ δυνάμενον δοῦναί τε καὶ 5 δέξασθαι λόγον ἀνεπιστήμονα εἶναι περὶ τούτου προσλαβόντα δὲ λόγον δυνατόν τε ταῦτα πάντα γεγονέναι καὶ τελείως πρὸς ἐπιστήμην ἔχειν. Οὔτως σὺ τὸ ἐνύπνιον ἢ ἄλλως ἀκήκοας;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὕτω μὲν οὖν παντάπασιν.

ΣΩ. 'Αρέσκει οὖν σε καὶ τίθεσαι ταύτη, δόξαν ἀληθη μετὰ λόγου ἐπιστήμην εἶναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδή μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽, ὧ Θεαίτητε, νῦν οὕτω τῆδε τῆ ἡμέρᾳ

Contrast with this Arist. Phys. Ausc. I. I (who points out that the elements, or simple ideas, are known not by sensation, but by analysis; and that definition distinguishes, while the name signifies an undivided whole):

"Εστι δ' ήμιν το πρώτον δήλα καὶ σαφή τὰ συγκεχυμένα μάλλον υστερον δὲ ἐκ τούτων γίνεται γνώμια τὰ στοιχεία καὶ αἱ ἀρχαί, διαιροῦσι ταῦτα. . . . Τὸ γὰρ ὅλον κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν, γνωριμώτερον. Τὸ δὲ καθόλου, ὅλον τὶ ἐστι. Πολλὰ γὰρ περιλαμβάνει ὡς μέρη τὸ καθόλου. Πέπονθε δὲ ταὐτὸ τοῦτο τρόπον τινα καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα πρὸς τὸν λόγον. "Ολον γάρ τι καὶ ἀδιορίστως σημαίνει, οἰον ὁ κύκλος ὁ δὲ ὁρισμὸς αὐτοῦ διαιρεῖ εἰς τὰ καθ ἔκαστα.

11. 'Αρέσκει . . . σε] Supr. 172 D.

14. νῦν οὕτω] I. e. 'in a casual conversation.' Supr. 142 E.

τὰs . . συλλαβάs] This word, like στοιχεῖα supr., is of course to be taken in the figurative sense, for the 'combinations of simple objects or ideas.'

2. καὶ ἡητάs] There is possibly an allusion, as in ἄλογον supr., to the mathematical use of the word. Cp. Rep. 8. 546 C: Πάντα προσήγορα καὶ ἡητὰ πρὸς ἄλληλα ἀπέφηναν. Ib. 7. 534 D: ἀλόγονς ισσπερ γραμμάς. But the immediate reference is to ἡηθῆναι λόγφ, 'Capable of expression.'

4. ἀληθεύειν..περὶ αὐτό] 'Is exercised truly with regard to it'

6. περὶ τούτου] Sc. οδ ἄν μὴ δύνηται δοῦναι λόγον. Cp. supr. 199 A.

7. δυνατόν . . . ταῦτα πάντα] Sc. ἀληθεύειν καὶ γιγνώσκειν καὶ δοῦναί τε καὶ δέξασθαι λόγον. On this kind of pronominal expression see Riddell's Digest, § 55 and §§ 17 foll.

ledge. For that impression deserves not to be called knowledge, which cannot be expressed in a proposition. Knowledge then is true opinion giving an account of

the object of Sensa-

tion; the combina-

tion of these ele-

ments is alone the

object of Knowitself. Let this be our third answer.

Can we prove it true?

I. The answer may be a true one, and yet the theory on which we have based it may be unsound. This therefore is examined first.

εἰλήφαμεν ὁ πάλαι καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν σοφῶν ζητοῦντες p. 202. πρὶν εὑρεῖν κατεγήρασαν;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Εμοὶ γοῦν δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, καλῶς λέ-γεσθαι τὸ νῦν ἡηθέν.

ΣΩ. Καὶ εἰκός γε αὐτὸ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχειν· τίς γὰρ αν καὶ ἔτι ἐπιστήμη εἶη χωρὶς τοῦ λόγου τε καὶ ὀρθῆς δόξης; εν μέντοι τί με τῶν ἡηθέντων ἀπαρέσκει.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον δή;

ΣΩ. \*Ο καὶ δοκεῖ λέγεσθαι κομψότατα· ὡς τὰ το μὲν στοιχεῖα ἄγνωστα, τὸ δὲ τῶν συλλαβῶν γένος γνωστόν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν ὀρθῶς;

ΣΩ. Ἰστέον δή· ὧσπερ γὰρ ὁμήρους ἔχομεν τοῦ λόγου τὰ παραδείγματα, οἷς χρώμενος εἶπε πάντα 15 ταῦτα.

1. καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν σοφῶν] 'Many a philosopher.' καὶ πολύς, like καὶ μάλα, is an intensive form. Rep. 8. 562 C.

5. airò roîro] 'The definition itself,' whatever may be said of the theory that has been stated as a ground for it. Heindorf's conjecture, elkós y' ai roîro, would give a different turn to the sense. 'It is natural to suppose that we have said well.'

 λέγεσθαι κομψότατα] 'To be the cream of the whole theory.'

10. τὸ δὲ τῶν συλλαβῶν γένος] The 'complex mode' is a natural class or genus, which these philosophers suppose themselves to have discovered. Cp. infr. 206 B: Τὸ τῶν στοιχείων γένος.

13. 'Ιστέον] Symp. 217 C.
 Cp. τάχ' εἰσόμεθα, Euthyphro,
 E.

δοπερ... όμήρους] So that if we put them to the torture, we may bring him (τον λόγον) to terms.

14. τὰ παραδείγματα] Cp Polit. 277 E, 278 D, where the same example, that of letters, is introduced to illustrate the nature of Example: "Οτι τῶν στοιχείων ἔκαστον ἐν ταῖς βραχυτάταις καὶ ῥάσταις τῶν συλλαβῶν ἰκανῶς διαισθάνονται . . . μετατιθέμενα δ' εἰς τὰς τῶν πραγμάτων μακρὰς καὶ μὴ ῥαδίας συλλαβὰς ταὐτὰ ταῦτα πάλιν ἀγνοεῖ.

H. Schmidt observes that παραδείγματα here are rather archetypes (Vorbilder) than examples (Beispiele). And it is true that the argument from letters is not so much an illustration as the very foundation of the theory.

eiπe] Sc. the person from whom Socrates and Theætetus are supposed to have heard p. 202. ΘΕΑΙ. Ποῖα δή.

ΣΩ. Τὰ τῶν γραμμάτων στοιχεῖά τε καὶ συλλαβάς. ἢ οἶει ἄλλοσέ ποι βλέποντα ταῦτα εἰπεῖν τὸν εἰπόντα ἃ λέγομεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκ, ἀλλ' εἰς ταῦτα.

p. 203. ΣΩ. Βασανίζωμεν δὴ αὐτὰ ἀναλαμβάνοντες, μᾶλλον δὲ ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, οὕτως ἡ οὐχ οὕτως γράμματα ἐμάθομεν. φέρε πρῶτον ἀρ' αἱ μὲν συλλαβαὶ λόγον ἔχουσι, τὰ δὲ στοιχεῖα ἄλογα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως.

ΣΩ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἐμοὶ φαίνεται. Σωκράτους γοῦν εἶ τις ἔροιτο τὴν πρώτην συλλαβὴν οὑτωσί, ³Ω Θεαίτητε, λέγε τί ἐστι σω, τί ἀποκρινεῖ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ότι σίγμα καὶ ὧ.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτον ἔχεις λόγον τῆς συλλαβῆς;  $_{15}$  ΘΕΑΙ.  $^*$ Εγωγε.

ΣΩ. Ἰθι δή, οὕτως εἰπὲ καὶ τὸν τοῦ σῖγμα λόγον. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς τοῦ στοιχείου τις ἐρεῖ στοιχεῖα; καὶ γὰρ δή, ὧ Σώκρατες, τό τε σῖγμα τῶν ἀφώνων ἐστί, ψόφος τις μόνον, οἷον συριττούσης τῆς γλώτ- 20

the theory 'in a dream.' Cp. supr. 201 C: Εἰπόντος του ἀκούσας. Infr. 206 E.

6. Βασανίζωμεν δὴ αὐτά] 'Let us take and examine them, or rather let us put the question to ourselves.' The image of hostages, whom we may treat as we please, is kept up.

μᾶλλον δὲ ἡμᾶς αὐτούς] This is done more fully by and by, 206 A; cp. supr. 155 A.

7. οὖτως ἢ οὐχ οὖτως] For εἶτε omitted cp. supr. 169 D.

15. λόγον is predicative. 'You have this for an account.'

18. Καὶ πῶς . . . στοιχεῖα

'How is one to spell each single letter?'

τό τε σῖγμα.. τοῦ δ' αὖ βῆτα] For τε followed by δέ cp. Rep. 3. 394 C.

Theætetus extemporizes the theory of phonetics, which is given more fully in Phil. 18 B foll. Sigma is a semivowel.

20. οἶον συριττούσης τῆς γλώττης] This mode of definition reminds us of the Antisthenean saying quoted by Aristotle—ποιὸν μέν τὶ ἐστιν ἐνδέχεται καὶ διδάξαι, κ.τ.λ.; and also of Euclides' objection to definition by comparison.

It soon appears that we were right in saying the element cannot be defined.

της· τοῦ δ' αὖ βῆτα οὖτε φωνὴ οὖτε ψόφος, οὐδὲ τῶν p. 203. πλείστων στοιχείων. ὧστε πάνυ εὖ ἔχει τὸ λέγεσθαι αὐτὰ ἄλογα, ὧν γε τὰ ἐναργέστατα αὐτὰ τὰ ἑπτὰ φωνὴν μόνον ἔχει, λόγον δὲ οὐδ' ὁντινοῦν.

5 ΣΩ. Τουτὶ μὲν ἄρα, ὧ έταῖρε, κατωρθώκαμεν περὶ ἐπιστήμης.

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαινόμεθα.

2. But is it therefore unknown? ΣΩ. Τί δὲ δή; τὸ μὴ γνωστὸν εἶναι τὸ στοιχεῖον, ο ἀλλὰ τὴν συλλαβήν, ἄρ' ὀρθῶς ἀποδεδείγμεθα;

ιο ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκός γε.

First, How is the complex related to it?

E.g. is the syllable the

same with the letters

of which it is composed? If

so, they

must be equally

known

with it.

ΣΩ. Φέρε δή, τὴν συλλαβὴν πότερον λέγομεν τὰ ἀμφότερα στοιχεῖα, καὶ ἐὰν πλείω ἢ ἢ δύο, τὰ πάντα, ἢ μίαν τινὰ ἰδέαν γεγονυῖαν συντεθέντων αὐτῶν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὰ ἄπαντα ἔμοιγε δοκοῦμεν.

ς ΣΩ. "Όρα δη ἐπὶ δυοῖν, σῖγμα καὶ ὦ. ἀμφότερά ἐστιν ἡ πρώτη συλλαβη τοῦ ἐμοῦ ὀνόματος. ἄλλο τι ὁ γιγνώσκων αὐτην τὰ ἀμφότερα γιγνώσκει;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί  $\mu \dot{\eta} \nu$ ;

ΣΩ. Τὸ σῖγμα καὶ τὸ ιδ ἄρα γιγνώσκει.

20 ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Τί δέ; έκάτερον ἄρ' ἀγνοεῖ, καὶ οὐδέτερον εἰδως ἀμφότερα γιγνώσκει;

3. ἐναργέστατα] Bodl. ἐνεργέστατα, sed ex em., the second ε being in rasura.

9. ἀποδεδείγμεθα] Heindorf conjectured ἀποδεδέγμεθα, for which MS. authority (Coisl. et Par. E. ex corr.) has since been found; and it has been received by Bekker. But Stallbaum rightly defends ἀποδεδείγμεθα in the sense 'we have declared our opinion;' in which meaning the pf. pass. is used by Xenophon and Lysias. Cp. supr. 180 D: 'Αποδεικνυ-

μένων, 195 D: Τὸ νῦν ἀποδεδειγμένον. Cp. however infr. 205 C: ᾿Απεδεχόμεθα ἡγούμενοι εὖ λέγεσθαι. But this refers to a part of the theory which has been accepted in the words τοῦτο μὲν.. κατωρθώκαμεν.

11. τὴν συλλαβήν] Arist. Met. 7. 3. 1043 b: Οὐ φαίνεται δὴ ζητοῦσιν ἡ συλλαβὴ ἐκ τῶν στοιχείων οὖσα καὶ συνθέσεως.

The word συλλαβή is used probably not without the consciousness of its etymology.

D

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά δεινον καὶ ἄλογον, ὧ Σώκρατες. p. 203.

> ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι εί γε ἀνάγκη ἐκάτερον γιγνώσκειν, είπερ ἀμφότερά τις γνώσεται, προγιγνώσκειν τὰ στοιχεῖα ἄπασα ἀνάγκη τῷ μέλλοντί ποτε γνώσεσθαι συλλαβήν, καὶ οὕτως ἡμῖν ὁ καλὸς λόγος 5 αποδεδρακώς οιχήσεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα γε έξαίφνης.

ΣΩ. Οὐ γὰρ καλῶς αὐτὸν φυλάττομεν. χρῆν γὰρ ίσως την συλλαβην τίθεσθαι μη τὰ στοιχεῖα, άλλ' έξ έκείνων εν τι γεγονὸς είδος, ιδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ αὐτοῦ 10 from them? έχον, έτερον δε των στοιχείων.

Or is it something by itself resulting

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν· καὶ τάχα γ' αν μαλλον ούτως η έκείνως έχοι.

ΣΩ. Σκεπτέον, καὶ οὐ προδοτέον οὕτως ἀνάνδρως μέγαν τε καὶ σεμνὸν λόγον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ού γὰρ οὖν.

ΣΩ. Έχετω δη ώς νῦν φαμέν, μία ἰδέα έξ έκάp. 204.

In that case it cannot

5. δ καλός λόγος ἀποδεδρακώς οἰχήσεται] The image is that of the disappearance of a, favourite slave (Prot. sub init.). Compare with the humorous pathos with which this is spoken Phæd. 89 B: Τήμερον, έφη, κάγω τὰς έμὰς καὶ σὺ ταύτας, εάνπερ ήμιν ο λόγος τελευτήση καί μή δυνώμεθα αὐτὸν ἀναβιώσασθαι. καὶ ἔγωγ' ἄν, εἰ σὺ εἴην καί με διαφύγοι ὁ λόγος, ἔνορκον αν ποιησαίμην ώσπερ 'Αργείοι, μή πρότερον κομήσειν πρίν αν νικήσω άναμαχόμενος τον Σιμμίου τε καί Κέβητος λόγον.

10. eldos, ldéar eldos is here rather more concrete. more abstract; but idéa is used for elos a few lines below. Generally, clos is more logical, implying distinction; idéa more metaphysical, implying unity. (See Appendix D.)

Ι 5. μέγαν τε καὶ σεμνὸν λόγον In these words, as in the figure of the dream, and in κομψότατα supr. 202 D, the Socratic irony is manifest. For µéyav cp. Phædo, 62 B.

17. Ἐχέτω δὴ ὡς νῦν φαμέν, μία ἰδέα There is no occasion to suspect the reading, or to conjecture μίαν ιδέαν. έχέτω ώς  $=\tilde{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\omega$   $\delta\ldots$ , and the whole clause μία . . . συλλαβή is in apposition to ώς . . . φαμέν. Cp. Rep. 7. 517 B: Τὰ δ' ἐμοὶ φαινόμενα ούτω φαίνεται, έν τώ γνωστώ τελευταία ή του άγαθου ίδεα καὶ μόγις δράσθαι.

'Let the case be then as we have now put it, that the syllable or complex (whether of letters or of anything else in the world) is a simple form

have parts: unless we regard every whole in the same way as something different from all its parts, although from them.

With a view to this

we venture to assert

that the Whole is

different from the

All.

στων τῶν συναρμοττόντων στοιχείων γιγνομένη ἡ p. 204. συλλαβή, ὁμοίως ἔν τε γράμμασι καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἄπασιν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν μέρη αὐτῆς οὐ δεῖ εἶναι.

 $\Theta$ EAI.  $Ti \delta \eta$ ;

ΣΩ. "Οτι οὖ αν ἢ μέρη, τὸ ὅλον ἀνάγκη τὰ πάντα μέρη εἶναι. ἢ καὶ τὸ ὅλον ἐκ τῶν μερῶν λέγεις γεγονὸς ἔν τι εἶδος ἔτερον τῶν πάντων μερῶν;

10 ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε.

ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ δὴ πᾶν καὶ τὸ ὅλον πότερον ταὐτὸν καλεῖς ἡ ἔτερον ἑκάτερον;

ΘΕΑΙ. \*Εχω μεν οὐδεν σαφες, ὅτι δε κελεύεις προθύμως ἀποκρίνασθαι, παρακινδυνεύων λέγω ὅτι 15 ἔτερον.

 $\Sigma\Omega$ . Ἡ μὲν προθυμία, ὧ Θεαίτητε, ὀρθή· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀπόκρισις, σκεπτέον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Δεῖ δέ γε δή.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν διαφέροι ἀν τὸ ὅλον τοῦ παντός, ὡς 20 ὁ νῦν λόγος ;

arising out of each combination of harmonious elements.' The words Έχέτω δη ώς take up the thread of τάχ' αν μαλλον ουτως ή έκείνως έχοι. In the conjectural reading the words έχέτω ... μίαν ιδέαν would of course refer to ίδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ έαυτοῦ ἔχον. Schanz reads ἔστω. But the anacoluthon is not more harsh than in supr. 173 D: Σπουδαὶ δὲ έταιρειῶν ἐπ' ἀρχάς, κ.τ.λ. Soph. 218 Ε : Τί δῆτα προταξαίμεθ' αν εύγνωστον, . . . οίον ασπαλιευτής; Apol. 21 C: Διαλεγόμενος αὐτῷ, . . . ἔδοξέ μοι. See Riddell's Digest, §§ 270, 271.

For mia idéa = eldos idéan mian

ἔχον cp. Euthyphr. 6 D: Τὸ εἶδος ὧ πάντα τὰ ὅσια ὅσιά ἐστιν; ἔφησθα γάρ που μιῷ ἰδέᾳ τά τε ἀνόσια ἀνόσια εἶναι καὶ τὰ ὅσια ὅσια. Infr. 205 C: Μία τις ἰδέα . . . συλλαβὴ ἃν εἵη.

18. Δεῖ δέ γε δή] Sc. καὶ τὴν ἀπόκρισιν ὀρθὴν εἶναι.

19. τὸ ὅλον τοῦ παντὸς . . . τὰ πάντα καὶ τὸ πᾶν] Cp. Ar. Met. 4. 26. 1024 a: "Υδωρ γὰρ καὶ ὅσα ὑγρὰ καὶ ἀριθμὸς πᾶν μὲν λέγεται, ὅλος δ' ἀριθμὸς καὶ ὅλον ὕδωρ οὐ λέγεται, ἀν μὴ μεταφορὰ. πάντα δὲ λέγεται, ἐφ' οἷς τὸ πᾶν ὡς ἐφ' ἐνί, ἐπὶ τούτοις πάντα ὡς διηρημένοις' πᾶς οὖτος ὁ ἀριθμός, πᾶσαι αὖται αὶ μονάδες.

p. 204. OEAI. Nai.

ΣΩ. Τί δὲ δή; τὰ πάντα καὶ τὸ πᾶν ἔσθ ὅ τι διαφέρει; οἷον ἐπειδὰν λέγωμεν ἔν, δύο, τρία, τέτ- ταρα, πέντε, ἔξ, καὶ ἐὰν δὶς τρία ἢ τρὶς δύο ἢ τέτταρά τε καὶ δύο ἢ τρία καὶ δύο καὶ ἔν, πότερον ἐν πᾶσι 5 τούτοις τὸ αὐτὸ ἢ ἔτερον λέγομεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ταὐτόν.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . <sup>3</sup>Αρ' ἄλλο τι ἡ ἔξ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐφ' ἐκάστης λέξεως πάντα τὰ εξ 10 εἰρήκαμεν;

5. ἢ τρία καὶ δύο καὶ ἔν] The words ἢ πέντε καὶ ἕν, which were introduced by Cornarius, are anticipated in the simple enumeration ἕν, δύο, etc. They do not occur in the Bodleian or any other MS.

ΙΟ. Οὐκοῦν ἐφ' ἐκάστης λέξεως πάντα τὰ έξ εἰρήκαμεν; ] So far the MSS. give a meaning perfectly clear and natural. words which follow are not so clear. The only way in which it seems possible to construe them as they stand in the MSS., viz. πάλιν δ' οὐδὲν λέγομεν τὰ πάντα λέγοντες, is by laying an unnatural stress on  $\tilde{\epsilon}_{\nu}$  in οὐδέν. 'Again, while we speak of all (in the plural), is there no one thing of which we speak?' This is brought out more distinctly by C. F. Hermann's conjecture, où x ev.

In my former edition I proposed to substitute πῶν for πάλιν. But πάλιν is probably to be retained. Cp. Symp. 183 D: Εἰς δὲ ταῦτά τις αὖ βλέψας ἡγήσαιτ ἀν πάλιν, κ.τ.λ. Phil. 14 D: Πολλοὺς εἶναι πάλιν. And I now think the most probable

solution is to suppose  $\pi \hat{a} \nu$  to have dropped out from its similarity to πάλιν. H. Schmidt justly observes that this line of conjecture is more logical than that followed by Heindorf and others, who substitute the awkward expression πῶν τὰ ἔξ for πάντα τὰ ἔξ in the previous line. 'Do we not repeat something when we say τὰ πάντα' is not a satisfactory sense. The present passage is one in which a reader of Plato will expect extreme clearness and minuteness of logical sequence. And to put  $\pi \hat{a} \nu \tau \hat{a} \xi$  in the beginning of the argument would be to assume bluntly that which it is intended to prove, viz. that an aggregate may be regarded as one thing. With this object it is necessary to reason from the plural to the singular, and to do so gradually. The above argument might lead to the substitution of 7d may for 7a πάντα (a suggestion adopted by Schanz, and in pa rab, who reads 'In counting six

But can we go so far as to distinguish All, in the singular, from All, in the plural?

It is evident that 'all of six' is the same as 'all six.'

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Πάλιν δέ, \*πᾶν οὐδὲν λέγομεν τὰ πάντα λέγοντες;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

; ΣΩ. Η ἄλλο τι ἡ τὰ ἔξ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν.

ΣΩ. Ταὐτὸν ἄρα ἔν γε τοῖς ὅσα ἐξ ἀριθμοῦ ἐστί, το τό τε πᾶν προσαγορεύομεν καὶ τὰ ἄπαντα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

το ΣΩ. ε Ωδε δὴ περὶ αὐτῶν λέγωμεν. ὁ τοῦ πλέθρου ἀριθμὸς καὶ τὸ πλέθρον ταὐτόν ἢ γάρ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ τοῦ σταδίου δὴ ὡσαύτως.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

six" (in the plural). Again, in speaking of all, in the singular, is there nothing which we express?' 'There must be.' 'And is not this six?' 'Yes.' But there is needless obscurity in the logical inversion by which, after reasoning from the number, we should then reason to it. The required sequence is restored by reading as in the text. The passage may then be rendered, 'Have we not, then, in each expression, spoken of all the 'Yes.' 'But again, while speaking of them all, is there no one thing all of which we express?' 'There must be.' 'And is that anything but the six?' 'Nothing.' This gives much greater force to the inference here and in E. Compare with the resumption of the previous admission in τὰ πάντα λέγοντες, Soph. 238 E: Οὐκοῦν τό γε είναι προσάπτειν πειρώμενος έναντία τοις πρόσθεν έλεγον; Φαίνει.  $Ti \delta \epsilon$ ; τοῦτο προσάπτων οὐχ ὡς ένὶ διελεγόμην; After ἀνάγκη, we must understand πâν τι λέγειν. Compare Symp. 192 Ε: Οὐδ' των είς εξαρνηθείη.... άλλ' οἴοιτ' αν (sc. πας τις), κ.τ.λ. alib. The reasoning of Parm. 144 C may be advantageously compared. See also Aristot. Poet. 1451 a. And for the abrupt form of the question with οὐδέν cp. Gorg. 474 D: Τί δὲ τόδε; τὰ καλὰ πάντα... είς οὐδεν ἀποβλέπων καλείς έκάστοτε καλά;

Ταὐτὸν . . . προσαγορεύομεν]
 We give the names πᾶν and πάντα to the same thing.'

10. λέγωμεν] Several MSS. have λέγομεν. If λέγωμεν is right, it refers, not to the present sentence, but to the argument which it introduces about the relation of parts to a whole.

p. 204. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν καὶ ὁ τοῦ στρατοπέδου γε καὶ τὸ στρατόπεδον, καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα ὁμοίως; ὁ γὰρ ἀριθμὸς πᾶς τὸ ὃν πᾶν ἔκαστον αὐτῶν ἐστίν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Ὁ δὲ ἐκάστων ἀριθμὸς μῶν ἄλλο τι ἡ μέρη  $_{5}$  εἰστίν ;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν.

ΣΩ. Θσα ἄρα ἔχει μέρη, ἐκ μερῶν αν εἶη;

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται.

ΣΩ. Τὰ δέ γε πάντα μέρη τὸ πᾶν εἶναι ὁμολογεῖ- 10 ται, εἴπερ καὶ ὁ πᾶς ἀριθμὸς τὸ πᾶν ἔσται.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτως.

ΣΩ. Τὸ ὅλον ἄρ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ μερῶν. πῶν γὰρ ἃν εἴη, τὰ πάντα ὃν μέρη.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικεν.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Μέρος δ' έσθ' ὅτου ἄλλου ἐστὶν ὅπερ ἐστὶν ἡ τοῦ ὅλου;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τοῦ παντός γε.

p. 205. ΣΩ. 'Ανδρικώς γε, ὧ Θεαίτητε, μάχει. τὸ πᾶν δὲ οὐχ ὅταν μηδὲν ἀπῆ, αὐτὸ τοῦτο πᾶν ἐστίν;

But this is absurd.

 δ γὰρ ἀριθμός ] Ι. e. ὁ ἀριθμὸς πας έκάστου έστι το ον παν έκαστον. 'The number of each taken altogether is each real thing taken altogether,' or 'each taken altogether so far as it exists.' Stallbaum's conjecture, έκάστου, would be more convenient, but we cannot venture to say that exactor is wrong. τὸ ον .. ἔκαστον = ἔκαστον, ο ἔστιν.Cp. Rep. 6. 490 B: Αὐτοῦ δ έστιν έκάστου της φύσεως. It must be admitted, however, that the text becomes more uncertain in the last few pages of the dialogue.

5. 'Ο δε εκάστων άριθμός The

word ἀριθμός implies plurality. Hence ἐκάστων, unless it is corrupt. We are now reasoning from singular to plural, as before from plural to singular.

10. ὁμολογεῖται] ὑμολόγηται, the reading of T, is of nearly equal

authority.

16. Μέρος δ' ἔσθ' ὅτου . . ὅλου]

Cp. Parm. 147 C, Soph. 245 A.
19. 'Ανδρικῶς μάχει] Viz. for the θέσις he has chivalrously taken up, 204 B: Παρακινδυνεύων λέγω στι ἔτερον.

20. αὐτὸ τοῦτο πᾶν ἐστί] Is this very thing all, just as above, ἐστὶν ὅπερ ἐστίν. πᾶν, being predicate, does not need the article.

But all (plural) implies number, and number implies parts.

Therefore all (singu-

lar) also implies parts.

Therefore if all (singular) and the whole is without parts.

Digitized by Google

We cannot therefore

view the whole as

different from the

all. But, if the whole

is all the parts, the

complex, if distinct

from its elements,

is not the whole of

which they are the

parts.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. "Ολον δὲ οὐ ταὐτὸν τοῦτο ἔσται, οῦ αν μηδαμῆ μηδὲν ἀποστατῆ; οῦ δ' αν ἀποστατῆ, οὖτε ὅλον οὖτε παν, ἄμα γενόμενον ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ τὸ αὐτό;

5 ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεί μοι νῦν οὐδὲν διαφέρειν πᾶν τε καὶ ὅλον.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐλέγομεν ὅτι οδ ἀν μέρη ἢ, τὸ ὅλον τε καὶ πῶν τὰ πάντα μέρη ἔσται;

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ γε.

ΣΩ. Πάλιν δή, ὅπερ ἄρτι ἐπεχείρουν, οὐκ, εἴπερ ἡ συλλαβὴ μὴ τὰ στοιχεῖά ἐστιν, ἀνάγκη αὐτὴν μὴ ὡς μέρη ἔχειν ἑαυτῆς τὰ στοιχεῖα, ἡ ταὐτὸν οὖσαν αὐτοῖς Β ὁμοίως ἐκείνοις γνωστὴν εἶναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτως.

2. "Oλον] To be taken predicatively, like  $\pi \hat{a} \nu$  immediately above.

3. οῦτε ὅλον οῦτε πῶν] Sc. ἔσται γενόμενον. 'Will have become at once not-whole and not-all.'

4. ἄμα γενόμενον, κ.τ.λ.] 'Being changed in the same instant from forms which are identical to other forms which are likewise identical.

τὸ αὐτό]  $\nabla iz$ . οὐχ ὅλον=οὐ πᾶν.

'Both equally lose their entirety of nature.' (Jowett.)

7. ελέγομεν] The argument is resumed from 204 A: "Οτι οδ αν η μέρη, τὸ όλον ἀνάγκη τὰ πάντα μέρη είναι.

10. Πάλιν δη ... ἀνάγκη] 'Then I may repeat, what I was trying to suggest a little while ago, that if the syllable is distinct from the letters, they are

not its parts; else, if they are, it must be indistinguishable from them, and no more knowable than they are.' In fact it was shown that the knowledge of the letters was a condition of syllables being known. Supr. 203 D, 204 A: Προγιγνώσκειν τὰ στοιχεῖα ἄπασα ἀνάγκη τῷ μέλλοντί ποτε γνώσεσθαι συλλαβήν,..οὐκοῦν μέρη αὐτῆς οὐ δεῖ εἶναι.

12. ἡ ταὐτὸν οὖσαν αὐτοῖς όμοίως ἐκείνοις γνωστὴν εἶναι] For the turn of the sentence compare Rep. 6.490 A: Ἡγεῖτο δ' αὐτῷ, εἰ νῷ ἔχεις, πρῶτον μὲν ἀλήθεια, ἡν διώκειν αὐτὸν πάντως καὶ πάντη ἔδει ἡ ἀλάζονι ὄντι μηδαμῆ μετεῖναι φιλοσοφίας ἀληθινῆς. Ιb. 503 A: Ἐλέγομεν δ', εἰ μνημονεύεις, δεῖν... τὸ δόγμα τοῦτο μήτ' ἐν πόνοις μήτ' ἐν φόβοις... φαίνεσθαι ἐκβάλλοντας ἡ τὸν ἀδυνατοῦντα ἀποκριτέον. Ib. 7.525 B: Διὰ τὸ τῆς οὐσίας ἀπτέον εἶναι γενέσεως ἐξαναδύντι ἡ μηδέποτε λογιστικῷ γενέσθαι,

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτο ἵνα μὴ γενηται, ἔτερον αὐτῶν p. 205. αὐτὴν ἐθέμεθα;

ΘΕΑΙ. Nαί.

ΣΩ. Τί δ'; εἰ μὴ τὰ στοιχεῖα συλλαβῆς μέρη έστίν, έχεις ἄλλ' ἄττα εἰπεῖν, ἃ μέρη μέν έστι συλ- 5 λαβης, οὐ μέντοι στοιχεῖά γ' ἐκείνης;

And it can have no other parts.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς. εἰ γάρ, ὦ Σώκρατες, μόρια ταύτης συγχωροίην, γελοιόν που τὰ στοιχεία ἀφέντα ἐπ' άλλα ζέναι.

ΣΩ. Παντάπασι δή, ὦ Θεαίτητε, κατὰ τὸν νῦν 10 λόγον μία τις ιδέα αμέριστος συλλαβή αν είη.

ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν.

ΣΩ. Μέμνησαι οὖν, ὦ φίλε, ὅτι ὀλίγον ἐν τῷ πρόσθεν ἀπεδεχόμεθα ἡγούμενοι εὖ λέγεσθαι ὅτι τῶν πρώτων οὐκ εἶη λόγος, έξ ὧν τὰ ἄλλα σύγκειται, 15 διότι αὐτὸ καθ' αὑτὸ ἔκαστον εἴη ἀσύνθετον, καὶ οὐδὲ τὸ είναι περὶ αὐτοῦ ὀρθώς ἔχοι προσφέροντα εἰπεῖν, ούδε τὸ τοῦτο, ὡς ἔτερα καὶ ἀλλότρια λεγόμενα, καὶ αὖτη δὴ ἡ αἰτία ἄλογόν τε καὶ ἄγνωστον αὐτὸ ποιοῖ;

But that which has no parts is uncompounded, i.e. an ele-

ment, and therefore

(by our hypothesis)

unknown.

Therefore it can have

no parts.

ΘΕΑΙ. Μέμνημαι.

ΣΩ. ΤΗ οὖν ἄλλη τις ἡ αὕτη ἡ αἰτία τοῦ μονοειδές τι καὶ άμέριστον αὐτὸ εἶναι; έγὼ μὲν γὰρ οὐχ όρῶ ἄλλην.

11. συλλαβή The absence of the article marks our familiarity with the word, and also gives it a certain indefiniteness: as in the expression πάντων μέτρον ανθρωπος. Cp. Rep. 2. 369 B: Γίγνεται τοίνυν . . πόλις . . έπειδή,

21. H οὖν ἄλλη τις 'And is not this same thing (viz. that it is uncompounded) the cause of its having a simple form without parts?'

The same cause makes it to be unknowable and without parts. Therefore if the 'syllable' or complex is without parts, it must be unknowable. Bonitz objects to the logic of this and reads To for Tov. This is tautological, and Bonitz' reasoning is rightly rejected by H. Schmidt. See below, E. For illogical conversion in Plato cp. supr. 152 BC, 159 A.

If then the complex is

an aggregate of sim-

ple parts, it and they

are equally known and

is one and without

parts, it and the

elements are equally

indeterminable

and unknown.

Therefore it is untrue

to say that the com-

the simple

And we have expe-

rience to

the contrary: for

we learnt our letters

before we could read,

plex is known, but

describable. If it ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν δὴ φαίνεται.

p. 205.

E

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰς ταὐτὸν ἐμπέπτωκεν ἡ συλλαβὴ εἶδος ἐκείνω, εἴπερ μέρη τε μὴ ἔχει καὶ μία ἐστὶν ἰδέα;

5 ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μεν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Εὶ μὲν ἄρα πολλὰ στοιχεῖα ἡ συλλαβή ἐστι καὶ ὅλον τι, μέρη δ' αὐτῆς ταῦτα, ὁμοίως αἴ τε συλλαβαὶ γνωσταὶ καὶ ἡηταὶ καὶ τὰ στοιχεῖα, ἐπείπερ τὰ πάντα μέρη τῷ ὅλῳ ταὐτὸν ἐφάνη.

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα.

ΣΩ. Εἰ δέ γε ἔν τε καὶ ἀμερές, ὁμοίως μὲν συλλαβή, ὡσαύτως δὲ στοιχεῖον ἄλογόν τε καὶ ἄγνωστον· ἡ γὰρ αὐτὴ αἰτία ποιήσει αὐτὰ τοιαῦτα.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ έχω ἄλλως εἰπεῖν.

ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν ἄρα μὴ ἀποδεχώμεθα, ồs ἃν λέγη συλλαβὴν μὲν γνωστὸν καὶ ἡητόν, στοιχεῖον δὲ τοὐναντίον.

ΘΕΑΙ. Μὴ γάρ, εἶπερ τῷ λόγῳ πειθόμεθα.

ΣΩ. Τί δ' αὖ; τοὐναντίον λέγοντος ἆρ' οὐ μᾶλ- p. 206.

<sup>20</sup> λον ἀν ἀποδέξαιο ἐξ ὧν αὐτὸς σύνοισθα σαυτῷ ἐν τῆ

τῶν γραμμάτων μαθήσει;

ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον:

ΣΩ. 'Ως οὐδὲν ἄλλο μανθάνων διετέλεσας ἢ τὰ στοιχεῖα ἔν τε τἢ ὄψει διαγιγνώσκειν πειρώμενος καὶ

3. είδος] Used here without reference to the sense in which it occurs above. Cp. 148 D: Ένὶ είδει περιλαβεῦν.

έκείνω] 'Sc. τῷ τῶν πρώτων εἴδει,' Heindorf. Rather έκάστῳ τῶν πρώτων. Cp. περὶ αὐτοῦ,

supr. C.

15. μὴ ἀποδεχώμεθα, δε ᾶν λέγη]
For this common use of δε ᾶν
without antecedent cp. esp.

Soph. Ant. 35: 'Αλλ' δε αν τούτων τι δρα, | φόνον προκείσθαι δημόλευστον εν πόλει.

16. γνωστόν] ἄγνωστον Bodl.

pr. sed ā erasum.

23. 'Ως οὐδὲν ἄλλο] 'That in learning you continued doing nothing else but endeavouring to distinguish, etc.' Cp. Men. 80 A: "Οτι οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἡ αὐτός τε ἀπορεῖς.

p. 206. ἐν τῆ ἀκοῆ αὐτὸ καθ' αὐτὸ ἔκαστον, ἵνα μὴ ἡ θέσις σε ταράττοι λεγομένων τε καὶ γραφομένων.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις.

ΣΩ. Ἐν δὲ κιθαριστοῦ τελέως μεμαθηκέναι μῶν Β ἄλλο τι ἦν ἢ τὸ τῷ φθόγγῳ ἐκάστῳ δύνασθαι ἐπακο- 5 λουθεῖν, ποίας χορδῆς εἴη· ἃ δὴ στοιχεῖα πᾶς ἃν ὁμο λογήσειε μουσικῆς λέγεσθαι; and our notes before we could play the lyre.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδὲν ἄλλο.

ΣΩ. <sup>8</sup>Ων μὲν ἄρ αὐτοὶ ἔμπειροί ἐσμεν στοιχείων καὶ συλλαβῶν, εἰ δεῖ ἀπὸ τούτων τεκμαίρεσθαι καὶ 10 εἰς τὰ ἄλλα, πολὺ τὸ τῶν στοιχείων γένος ἐναργεστέραν τε τὴν γνῶσιν ἔχειν φήσομεν καὶ κυριωτέραν τῆς συλλαβῆς πρὸς τὸ λαβεῖν τελέως ἔκαστον μάθημα, καὶ ἐάν τις φῆ συλλαβὴν μὲν γνωστόν, ἄγνωστον δὲ πεφυκέναι στοιχεῖον, ἐκόντα ἡ ἄκοντα παίζειν 15 ἡγησόμεθ αὐτόν.

From this it appears that the element is more known than the syllable, the simple than the complex.

15. ἐκόντα ἢ ἄκοντα παίζειν]
'That he is either playing with us, or talking nonsense.'

The tendency of the present passage is to rise from the conception of elementary objects of sense (simple ideas of sensation) to that of abstract ideas, (universals, predicables), as the true elements of Knowledge.

Cp. Ar. Met. 1 a, 995 b: Πότερον al άρχαι και τὰ στοιχεία τὰ γένη ἐστιν ἢ εἰς δ διαιρείται ἐνυπάρχοντα ἔκαστον.

This may be illustrated from the frequent use by Plato of the example of letters, elementary sounds, etc., to represent the Ideas and the mode of becoming acquainted with them.

The following passage,— Rep. 3. 402,—is an instance of this:—

"Ωσπερ άρα . . γραμμάτων πέρι τότε ίκανως είχομεν, ότε τὰ στοιχεία μη λανθάνοι ημας όλίγα όντα έν απασιν οίς έστι περιφερόμενα, καὶ οῦτ' ἐν σμικρῷ οῦτ' ἐν μεγαλῷ ητιμάζομεν αὐτά, ώς οὐ δέοι αἰσθάνεσθαι, άλλα πανταχοῦ προύθυμούμεθα διαγιγνώσκειν, ώς οὐ πρότερον έσόμενοι γραμματικοί πρίν ουτως έχοιμεν. 'Αληθη. Οὐκοῦν καὶ εἰκόνας γραμμάτων, εί που ή εν ύδασιν ή εν κατόπτροις εμφαίνοιντο, οὐ πρότερον γνωσόμεθα, πρίν αν αὐτα γνωμεν, άλλ' έστι της αύτης τέχνης τε καὶ μελέτης; παντάπασι μέν οδν. Αρ' οὖν, δ λέγω, πρὸς θεῶν, οὖτως οὐδὲ μουσικοὶ πρότερον ἐσόμεθα, ούτε αὐτοί, ούτε οθε φαμέν ήμίν παιδευτέον είναι τούς Φύλακας, πρίν αν τὰ τῆς σωφροσύνης είδη καὶ ἀνδρείας καὶ έλευθεριότητος καὶ μεγαλοπρεπείας καὶ ὅσα τούτων ἀδελφὰ καὶ τὰ τούτων αὖ ἐναντία πανταχοῦ περιφερόμενα γνωρίζωμεν καὶ ἐνόντα εν οίς ενεστιν αισθανώμεθα και αὐτὰ καὶ εἰκόνας αὐτῶν, καὶ μήτε ἐν σμικροίς μήτε έν μεγαλοίς άτιμάζωμεν,

ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδη μέν οὖν.

p. 206.

This need not, however, affect the truth of our third answer. ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ δὴ τούτου μὲν ἔτι κὰν ἄλλαι φανεῖεν ο ἀποδείξεις, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ· τὸ δὲ προκείμενον μὴ ἐπι-λαθώμεθα δι' αὐτὰ ἰδεῖν, ὅ τι δή ποτε καὶ λέγεται τὸ

άλλὰ τῆς αὐτῆς οἰώμεθα τέχνης εἶναι καὶ μελέτης;

At the same time it is hinted that the sensible elements, so far as each of them can be regarded as one individual thing, are also objects of Knowledge.

Cp. Ar. Met. 1 a, 994 b: "Ετι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι ἀναιροῦσιν οἱ οὕτως λέγοντες (viz. τὸ ἄπειρον λ.) οὐ γὰρ οἶόν τε εἰδέναι πρὶν ἡ εἰς τὰ ἄτομα ελθεῖν.

To resume the argument Theætetus has 201. heard it said that true opinion with a reason was knowledge: and that nothing which had not a reason could be known. This reminds Socrates of a theory which said that of the elements (or alphabet) of things no account could be giventhey could only be named. But of their combinations an account could be given, and these could be known. Knowledge according to this consists in being able to give an account of anything. This, however, may be true, and yet the theory on which we have based it may be unsound. Testing this by the example of letters, we find that of the syllable  $\overline{\sigma\omega}$  an account can be given (it can be analysed), but not of its constituents  $\sigma$  and  $\omega$ . But is the syllable known, the letter unknown? If so, in what way are we to conceive of the syllable? As all the letters? How then can I know them all, and yet none singly? Or is it a simple unity formed out of them? It cannot then be related to them as a whole to its parts,—unless we can establish a distinction between whole and all. all (singular) cannot be distinguished from all (plural); and this, containing all the parts, can scarcely be distinguished from the whole. Hence whole and all are indistinguishable. Therefore either the syllable has parts, and, consisting of things unknown, must be itself unknown; or, not having parts, it is uncompounded, and therefore itself, according to the theory, unknown. But our own memory ought to teach us that we first learnt to know the letters, and then the syllables and combinations of them.

Though the theory is rejected, we gain through criticising it the notion of a complex whole.

2. καν άλλαι φανείεν ἀποδείξεις] The train of thought here broken off is resumed in the Sophist, where the ἀσώματα είδη are treated as elements, and combinations of them are shown to be possible; also in the admission of θάτερον. Cp. Phileb.

4. δ τι δη . . γεγονέναι] There is here a beginning of the formal or pedantic rhythm which is more common in the Sophist, Politicus, and Philebus. Indeed the manner of Socrates in this part of the Theætetus bears a close resemblance to that of the Eleatic Stranger.

p. 206. μετὰ δόξης ἀληθοῦς λόγον προσγενόμενον τὴν τελεωτάτην ἐπιστήμην γεγονέναι.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν χρη ὁρᾶν.

ΣΩ. Φέρε δή, τί ποτε βούλεται τὸν λόγον ἡμῖν σημαίνειν; τριῶν γὰρ ἔν τί μοι δοκεῖ λέγειν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Τίνων δή;

ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν πρῶτον εἴη ᾶν τὸ τὴν αύτοῦ διάνοιαν ἐμφανῆ ποιεῖν διὰ φωνῆς μετὰ ῥημάτων τε καὶ ὀνομάτων, ὥσπερ εἰς κάτοπτρον ἢ ὕδωρ τὴν δόξαν ἐκτυπούμενον εἰς τὴν διὰ τοῦ στόματος ῥοήν. ἢ οὐ το δοκεῖ σοι τὸ τοιοῦτον λόγος εἶναι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Έμοιγε. τον γοῦν αὐτο δρῶντα λέγειν φαμέν.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτό γε πᾶς ποιεῖν δυνατὸς θᾶττον ἢ σχολαίτερον, τὸ ἐνδείξασθαι τί δοκεῖ περὶ ἐκάστου 15 αὐτῷ, ὁ μὴ ἐνεὸς ἢ κωφὸς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· καὶ οὕτως ὅσοι τι ὀρθὸν δοξάζουσι, πάντες αὐτὸ μετὰ λόγου φανοῦνται ἔχοντες, καὶ οὐδαμοῦ ἔτι ὀρθὴ δόξα χωρὶς ἐπιστήμης γενήσεται.

ΘΕΑΙ. ' $A\lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. Μὴ τοίνυν ράδίως καταγιγνώσκωμεν τὸ μη-

4. τί ποτε βούλεται] The subject is either δ ταῦτα λέγων (cp. infr. Ε: Τὸν ἀποφηνάμενον ἐπιστήμην δ νῦν σκοποῦμεν), οτ δ λόγος, viz. τὸ μετὰ δόξης ἀληθοῦς λόγον προσγενόμενον τὴν τελεωτάτην ἐπιστήμην γεγονέναι.

τον λόγον.. σημαίνειν] Id. qu. τον λόγον εἰπὼν σημαίνειν. 'What are we to understand by the term λόγος?' Three meanings are put forward as possible: (1) Expression in words. (2) Analysis. (3) Definition.

9. ὥσπερ εἰς κάτοπτρον] Cp. Phileb. 38 D: Κἄν τίς γ' αὐτῷ παρῷ, τά τε πρὸς αὐτὸν ῥηθέντα

έντείνας εἰς φωνήν πρός τὸν παρόντα αὐτὰ ταῦτα ᾶν πάλιν φθέγξαιτο, καὶ λόγος δὴ γέγονεν οὕτως δ τότε δόξαν ἐκαλοῦμεν;

10. ἐκτυπούμενον] 'Imaging.' Cp. the saying of Democritus, λόγος ἔργου σκιή.

For την διὰ τοῦ στόματος ροήν cp. Tim. 75 Ε: Τὸ δὲ λόγων νᾶμα ἔξω ρέον καὶ ὑπηρετοῦν φρονήσει κάλλιστον καὶ ἄριστον πάντων ναμάτων. Soph. 263 Ε.

14. Οὐκοῦν] Ven. Π. and another MS. give οὐκοῦν αὐ.

21. καταγιγνώσκωμεν] 'Accuse in our minds.'

τὸ μηδέν] 'Nothing at all,'

What is meant in it by 'giving an account?' One of three things. Either, III. a. The reflexion of thought in speech.

But this is not peculiar to those who know.

20

Or, III.  $\beta$ . The enumeration of the elementary parts of the complex whole.

δὲν εἰρηκέναι τὸν ἀποφηνάμενον ἐπιστήμην ὁ νῦν p. 206. σκοποῦμεν. ἴσως γὰρ ὁ λέγων οὐ τοῦτο ἔλεγεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐρωτηθέντα τί ἕκαστον δυνατὸν εἶναι τὴν ἀπόκρισιν διὰ τῶν στοιχείων ἀποδοῦναι τῷ ἐρομένφ.

p. 207.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οἷον τί λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Οἷον καὶ Ἡσίοδος περὶ ἀμάξης λέγει τὸ ἐκατὸν δέ τε δούραθ ἀμάξης. ἃ ἐγὼ μὲν οὐκ ἂν δυναίμην εἰπεῖν, οἰμαι δὲ οὐδὲ σύ ἀλλ ἀγαπῷμεν ἂν ἐρωτηθέντες ὅ τί ἐστιν ἄμαξα, εἰ ἔχοιμεν εἰπεῖν τροχοί, ἄξων, \*ὑπερτερία, ἄντυγες, ζυγόν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. 'Ο δέ γε ἴσως οἴοιτ' ᾶν ἡμᾶς, ὥσπερ ᾶν τὸ σὸν ὅνομα ἐρωτηθέντας καὶ ἀποκρινομένους κατὰ συλλαβήν, γελοίους εἶναι, ὀρθῶς μὲν δοξάζοντας καὶ Β 15 λέγοντας ᾶ λέγομεν, οἰομένους δὲ γραμματικοὺς εἶναι καὶ ἔχειν τε καὶ λέγειν γραμματικῶς τὸν τοῦ Θεαιτήτου ὀνόματος λόγον. τὸ δ' οὐκ εἶναι ἐπιστημόνως

i. e. 'utter nonsense.' Cp. supr. 180 A: 'Ήττον... ἡ τὸ μηδέν. Tim. 77 B: ῷ ...νοῦ μέτεστι τὸ μηδέν. This is better than to take the article with the infinitive, because the sense passes on more smoothly from καταγιγνώσκωμεν, than if this word were used quite absolutely.

Otherwise expressed, μη . . . καταγιγνώσκωμεν τοῦ . . ἀποφηναμένου, ὡς τὸ μηδὲν εἴρηκεν.

3. τὸ ἐρωτηθέντα, κ.τ.λ.] This is suggested (μαιευτικῶs) by the preceding argument (206 A B).

6. Οἶον καὶ Ἡσίοδος] Op. et D. 454: Φησὶ δ' ἀνὴρ φρένας ἀφνειὸς πήξασθαι ἄμαξαν, νήπιος, οὐδὲ τὸ οἶδ', ἔκατον δέ τε δούραθ άμάξης.

Cp. Arist. Met. 2. 3 998 b: Έτερος δ' έσται ό δια των γενων όρισμος και ό λέγων έξ ων έστιν ένυπαρχόντων.

10. \*ὑπερτερία] The MSS. have ὑπερτηρία, or ὑπερτήρια.

12. 'O δέ γ' ἴσως οἴοιτ' ἄν ἡμᾶς] δ δέ, sc. δ λέγων, supr. The apodosis is deferred, as is often the case when an illustration has been introduced with ὥσ-περ. It is resumed with Οὔτω τοίνυν. Cp. Rep. 3. 402 A: ʿΩσπερ ἄρα . . γραμμάτων πέρι . . 'Αρ' οὖν, δ λέγω, πρὸς θεῶν, οὔτως οὐδὲ μουσικοί, κ.τ.λ.

14. γελοίους εἶναι (sc. οἴοιτο) belongs equally to the protasis and to the suppressed apodosis. Cp., for a similar interweaving of the illustration with the case illustrated, supr. 147 A C.

17. τὸ δ' οὐκ εἶναι] 'Whereas, he would say, it is impossible.' Cp. 157 B: Τὸ δ' οὐ δεῖ, and note.

15

p. 207. οὐδὲν λέγειν, πρὶν ἂν διὰ τῶν στοιχείων μετὰ τῆς ἀληθοῦς δόξης ἔκαστον περαίνη τις, ὅπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν που ἐρρήθη.

ΘΕΑΙ. Έρρήθη γάρ.

ΣΩ. Οὕτω τοίνυν καὶ περὶ ἀμάξης ἡμᾶς μὲν ὀρ- 5 θὴν ἔχειν δόξαν, τὸν δὲ διὰ τῶν ἐκατὸν ἐκείνων δυνά- ο μενον διελθεῖν αὐτῆς τὴν οὐσίαν, προσλαβόντα τοῦτο, λόγον τε προσειληφέναι τῆ ἀληθεῖ δόξη καὶ ἀντὶ δοξαστικοῦ τεχνικόν τε καὶ ἐπιστήμονα περὶ ἀμάξης οὐσίας γεγονέναι, διὰ στοιχείων τὸ ὅλον περάναντα. 10

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν εὖ δοκεῖ σοι, ὦ Σώκρατες;

ΣΩ. Εἰ σοί, ὦ έταῖρε, δοκεῖ, καὶ ἀποδέχει τὴν διὰ στοιχείου διέξοδον περὶ έκάστου λόγον εἰναι, τὴν δὲ κατὰ συλλαβὰς ἢ καὶ κατὰ μεῖζον ἔτι ἀλογίαν, τοῦτό μοι λέγε, ἵν' αὐτὸ ἐπισκοπῶμεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά πάνυ άποδέχομαι.

ΣΩ. Πότερον ἡγούμενος ἐπιστήμονα εἶναι ὁντινοῦν ὁτουοῦν, ὅταν τὸ αὐτὸ ὁτὲ μὲν τοῦ αὐτοῦ δοκῆ αὐτῷ εἶναι, τοτὲ δὲ ἔτερου, ἡ καὶ ὅταν τοῦ αὐτοῦ τοτὲ μὲν ἔτερον, τοτὲ δὲ ἔτερον δοξάζη;

ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί οὐκ ἔγωγε.

ΣΩ. Εἶτα ἀμνημονεῖς ἐν τῆ τῶν γραμμάτων μαθήσει κατ' ἀρχὰς σαυτόν τε καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους δρῶντας αὐτά;

ΘΕΑΙ. Αρα λέγεις της αυτης συλλαβης τοτέ μέν 25

2. ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν] 206 A: 'Ως οὐδὲν ἄλλο μανθάνων διετέλεσας, κ. τ. λ.

11. εὐ] Sc. οἶεσθαι, from οἴοιτ' ἄν, supr. A.

12. El σοί] εl is interrogative, depending on τοῦτό μοι λέγε.

15. αὐτό] 'Your answer.' 17. Πότερου, κ.τ.λ.] Cp. Soph. 228 A. 18.  $\tau \delta$   $a \dot{v} \tau \delta$   $\delta \tau \dot{\epsilon}$   $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu$ .] E.g. thinking  $\tau$  to be the first letter both of  $\tau \epsilon$  and  $\theta \epsilon$ . For the construction cp. Phæd. 59 A, supr. 192 D.

19.  $\tau \circ \hat{v}$  a  $\hat{v} \tau \circ \hat{v}$   $\tau \circ \hat{r} \epsilon$   $\mu \epsilon \nu$  E. g. thinking the first letter of  $\theta \epsilon$  at one time  $\theta$ , at another  $\tau$ .

aὐτά] 'What I have described.'

ἔτερον, τοτὲ δὲ ἔτερον ἡγουμένους γράμμα, καὶ τὸ p. 207. αὐτὸ τοτὲ μὲν εἰς τὴν προσήκουσαν, τοτὲ δὲ εἰς ἄλλην τιθέντας συλλαβήν;

ΣΩ. Ταῦτα λέγω.

- 5 ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί οὐ τοίνυν ἀμνημονῶ, οὐδέ γέ πω ἡγοῦμαι ἐπίστασθαι τοὺς οὕτως ἔχοντας.
- ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ὅταν ἐν τῷ τοιούτῷ καιρῷ Θεαίτητον γράφων τις θῆτα καὶ εἶ οἴηταί τε δεῖν γράφειν καὶ γράψη, καὶ αὖ Θεόδωρον ἐπιχειρῶν γράφειν ταῦ καὶ p. 208. το εἶ οἴηταί τε δεῖν γράφειν καὶ γράψη, ἄρ' ἐπίστασθαι φήσομεν αὐτὸν τὴν πρώτην τῶν ὑμετέρων ὀνομάτων συλλαβήν;

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἄρτι ὡμολογήσαμεν τὸν οὕτως ἔχοντα μήπω εἰδέναι.

- ΣΩ. Κωλύει οὖν τι καὶ περὶ τὴν δευτέραν συλλαβὴν καὶ τρίτην καὶ τετάρτην οὕτως ἔχειν τὸν αὐτόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν γε.
- ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖν τότε τὴν διὰ στοιχείου διέξοδον ἔχων γράψει Θεαίτητον μετὰ ὀρθῆς δόξης, ὅταν ἑξῆς 20 γράφη;

ΘΕΑΙ. Δηλον δή.

· ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἔτι ἀνεπιστήμων ὧν, ὀρθὰ δὲ δοξά- Β ζων, ὡς φαμέν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.

7. ἐν.. καιρῷ] Sc. κατ' ἀρχὰς τῆς τῶν γραμμάτων μαθήσεως.

17. Οὐδέν γε] Sc. κωλύει. 'Certainly not.' γε assents to the meaning of the question. Cp. Phil. 38 A: Οὐδέν γε. ἀλλ' ἀπερ ἀκούω λέγω.

18. <sup>\*</sup>Αρ' οδυ, κ.τ.λ.] 'Soc. Then in writing out correctly the word *Theætetus*, he will do so not only with right opinion, but with command of the enu-

meration of elements; will he not? Th. Clearly he will. Soc. And that while still without knowledge, though with right opinion. Is not that what we say? Th. Yes. Soc. And yet with definition added to right opinion. For he wrote with command of the way through the elements; and this we admitted to be knowledge.'

Digitized by Google

But I may perform this rightly in the case of Theætetus' name, and yet mistake in the first syllable of Theodorus', though it is the same in both. This is not to know the

syllable.

p. 208. ΣΩ. Λόγον γε ἔχων μετὰ ὀρθῆς δόξης. τὴν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ στοιχείου ὁδὸν ἔχων ἔγραφεν, ἢν δὴ λόγον ὡμολογήσαμεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. ' $A\lambda \eta \theta \hat{\eta}$ .

ΣΩ. "Εστιν ἄρα, ὦ έταῖρε, μετὰ λόγου ὀρθὴ δόξα, 5 ἡν οὖπω δεῖ ἐπιστήμην καλεῖν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Κινδυνεύει.

ΣΩ. \*Οναρ δή, ως ξοικεν, έπλουτήσαμεν οἰηθέντες ξχειν τον άληθέστατον επιστήμης λόγον. ἡ μήπω κατηγορωμεν; ἴσως γὰρ οὐ τοῦτό τις αὐτον ὁριεῖται, 10 ο άλλὰ τὸ λοιπον εἶδος των τριων, ὧν ἔν γε τι ἔφαμεν λόγον θήσεσθαι τον ἐπιστήμην ὁριζόμενον δόξαν εἶναι ὀρθὴν μετὰ λόγου.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθως ὑπέμνησας· ἔτι γὰρ εν λοιπόν. τὸ μεν γὰρ ἦν διανοίας ἐν φωνῆ ὥσπερ είδωλον, τὸ δ' 15 ἄρτι λεχθεν διὰ στοιχείου ὁδὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὅλον· τὸ δὲ δὴ τρίτον τί λέγεις;

ΣΩ. Όπερ αν οι πολλοι είποιεν, τὸ έχειν τι σημείον είπειν ῷ τῶν ἀπάντων διαφέρει τὸ ἐρωτηθέν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οἷον τίνα τίνος ἔχεις μοι λόγον εἰπεῖν; ΣΩ. Οἷον, εἰ βούλει, ἡλίου πέρι ἰκανὸν οἰμαί σοι

8. "Οναρ... ἐπλουτήσαμεν] Cp. Polit. 277 D: Κινδυνεύει γὰρ ἡμῶν ἔκαστος οἶον ὄναρ εἰδὼς ἄπαντα, πάντ' αὖ πάλιν ὧσπερ ὕπαρ ἀντ' ὁνείρατος ἡμῦν γίγνηται. Lys. 218 C. The expression is proverbial, and there is no distinct reference to the 'dream' of Socrates. supr. 201 D.

9. ἐπιστήμης λόγον] λόγος is used here in a double sense.
(1) 'Definition of Knowledge.'
Cp. 148 D: 'Ενὶ λόγφ προσειπεῖν.
(2) That 'account' of a thing which (with right opinion) constitutes Knowledge. The play

of words may be preserved: 'when we thought we had found the most indubitable "account" concerning Knowledge.'

10. 715] Viz. the nameless author of our theory.

18. "Οπερ ἃν οἱ πολλοὶ εἶποιεν] The two former were inferences from different meanings of λέγειν;—'to express' and 'to enumerate.' See 206 D: Τὸν γοῦν αὐτὸ δρῶντα λέγειν φαμέν.

20. Ικανὸν.. ἀποδέξασθαι] 'Sufficient to obtain your assent.' ἀποδέξασθαι is an epexegetic infinitive.

Or, lastly, III. γ. The power of adding a mark which distinguishes it from all other things. I. e. Definition by the characteristic difference, or by the

sum of the distinctive elements.

εἶναι ἀποδέξασθαι, ὅτι τὸ λαμπρότατόν ἐστι τῶν κατὰ p. 208. τὸν οὐρανὸν ἰόντων περὶ γῆν.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν.

ΣΩ. Λαβε δη οδ χάριν είρηται. έστι δε ὅπερ ἄρτι 5 ἐλέγομεν, ὡς ἄρα την διαφορὰν ἐκάστου ἃν λαμβάνης ἡ τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρει, λόγον, ὥς φασί τινες, λήψει εως δ ἃν κοινοῦ τινὸς ἐφάπτη, ἐκείνων πέρι σοι ἔσται ὁ λόγος ὧν ἃν ἡ κοινότης ἢ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Μανθάνω· καί μοι δοκεῖ καλῶς ἔχειν λόγον και το το τοιοῦτον καλεῖν.

ΣΩ. \*Ος δ' αν μετ' όρθης δόξης περὶ ότουοῦν τῶν ὅντων την διαφορὰν τῶν ἄλλων προσλάβη αὐτοῦ, ἐπιστήμων γεγονὼς ἔσται οδ πρότερον ην δοξαστής.

15 ΘΕΑΙ. Φαμέν γε μὴν οὕτως.

Even this disappoints us on a nearer view.

ΣΩ. Νῦν δῆτα, ὧ Θεαίτητε, παντάπασιν ἔγωγε ἐπειδὴ ἐγγὺς ὧσπερ σκιαγραφήματος γέγονα τοῦ λεγομένου, ξυνίημι οὐδὲ σμικρόν εως δὲ ἀφεστήκη πόρρωθεν, ἐφαίνετό τί μοι λέγεσθαι.

20 ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς τί τοῦτο;

ΣΩ. Φράσω, ἐὰν οἶός τε γένωμαι. ὀρθὴν ἔγωγε p. 209. ἔχων δόξαν περὶ σοῦ, ἐὰν μὲν προσλάβω τὸν

4.  $\Lambda a\beta \hat{\epsilon}$ ] I. e.  $\mu \hat{a}\theta \hat{\epsilon}$ . 'Let me explain to you.'

6. &s paol rives The rives are certainly Socratics, and probably the Megarians are meant. (See Introduction.)

12. αὐτοῦ, ] This punctuation appears preferable when it is observed that there has been a tendency in the last few pages to accumulate genitives. τὴν διαφορὰν αὐτοῦ τῶν ἄλλων, 'Its distinction from other things.' Others join αὐτοῦ ἐπιστήμων.

13. δοξαστής ] Cp. 160 D:

'Επιστήμων αν είην, ώνπερ αἰσθητής.

17. σκιαγραφήματος] Cp. Phæd. 69 B: Μὴ σκιαγραφία τις ἢ ἡ τοιαύτη ἀρετή. Rep. 2. 365 C, 7. 523 B, 10. 602 D, Soph. 235 E, Parm. 165 C. The illusion of σκιαγραφία depended on distance, and the picture would seem unmeaning from close at hand. Soph. Fr. 773 (N.): Πόρρω δὲ λεύσσων, ἐγγύθεν δὲ πᾶς τυφλός.

20. Πῶς τί τοῦτο] 'What do you mean ! and why is it so !'

p. 209. σου λόγου, γιγυώσκω δή σε, εἰ δὲ μή, δοξάζω μόνου.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Λόγος δέ γε ην η της σης διαφορότητος έρμηνεία.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔτως.

ΣΩ. Ἡνίκ οὖν ἐδόξαζον μόνον, ἄλλο τι ῷ τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρεις, τούτων οὐδενὸς ἡπτόμην τῆ διανοία;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικεν.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $T \hat{\omega} \nu$  κοιν $\hat{\omega} \nu$  τι ἄρα διενοούμην,  $\hat{\omega} \nu$  οὐδὲν σὺ μᾶλλον ή τις ἄλλος ἔχει.

Β ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.

ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ πρὸς Διός πῶς ποτὲ ἐν τῷ τοιούτῷ σὲ μᾶλλον ἐδόξαζον ἡ ἄλλον ὁντινοῦν; θὲς γάρ με 15 διανοούμενον ὡς ἔστιν οὕτος Θεαίτητος, ος αν ἡ τε ἄνθρωπος καὶ ἔχῃ ρίνα καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ στόμα καὶ οὕτω δὴ εν ἔκαστον τῶν μελῶν. αὕτη οὖν ἡ διάνοια ἔσθ ο τι μᾶλλον ποιήσει με Θεαίτητον ἡ Θεόδωρον διανοείσθαι, ἡ τῶν λεγομένων Μυσῶν τὸν ἔσχατον; 20

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί γάρ;

1. δή] According to the hypothesis.

4. ην] 'Is,' according to the

hypothesis.

τῆς σῆς διαφορότητος] 'Of your differentia.' Plato affects this abstract termination. Cp. esp. δικαιότης, Prot. 331 B, Gorg. 508 A.

φ τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρεις, τούτων οὐδενός] It occurs to Socrates while speaking that the 'Difference' of one person from another is not one but many. Hence the inexact correlation.

12. ή τις άλλος έχει] The verb

(ἔχεις) is attracted by τις ἄλλος. 20. τῶν λεγομένων Μυσῶν] The phrase Μυσῶν ἔσχατος is strengthened by the insertion of the article. The earlier editors (under protest from Buttmann) read τὸ λεγόμενον. There is no reason for this. Cp. supr. 173 D: Οἱ τῆς θαλάττης λεγόμενοι χόες. Arist. Eth. N. 8. 3: Δεί γὰρ τοὺς λεγομένους ἄλας συναναλώσαι. In the examples quoted by the Scholiast the proverb is used to express coutempt. Here it rather conveys the notion of indifference.

For unless I can distinguish Theætetus from Socrates and every one else, how can I be said to have a right opinion of him? If then by the comprehension of a true

account is meant 'right originion of the distinctive difference,' this is a necessary part of right opinion.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . 'Αλλ' έὰν δὴ μὴ μόνον τὸν ἔχοντα ρῶνα καὶ p. 209. ὀφθαλμοὺς διανοηθῶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν σιμόν τε καὶ έξ- c ὀφθαλμον, μή τι σὲ αὖ μᾶλλον δοξάσω ἡ ἐμαυτὸν ἡ ὅσοι τοιοῦτοι;

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν.

ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὐ πρότερόν γε, οἰμαι, Θεαίτητος ἐν ἐμοὶ δοξασθήσεται, πρὶν ἀν ἡ σιμότης αὖτη τῶν ἄλ-λων σιμοτήτων ὧν ἐγὼ ἐώρακα διάφορόν τι μνημεῖον παρ' ἐμοὶ ἐνσημηναμένη καταθῆται,—καὶ τάλλα οὕτως το ἐξ ὧν εἶ σύ,—[ἡ] ἐμέ, καὶ ἐὰν αὔριον ἀπαντήσω, ἀναμνήσει καὶ ποιήσει ὀρθὰ δοξάζειν περὶ σοῦ.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα.

ΣΩ. Περὶ τὴν διαφορότητα ἄρα καὶ ἡ ὀρθὴ δόξα ν αν είη ἐκάστου πέρι.

2. τὸν σιμόν τε καὶ ἐξόφθαλμον] Supr. 143 E. In Xen.
Cyr. 1. 9 ἐξόφθαλμος is opposed
to κοιλόφθαλμος. But in Ar.
H. A. 1. 8. § 5 the words ἐκτός
and ἐντός seem rather to refer
to the position of the eyes.

8. μνημείον... ἐνσημηναμένη] Cp. 191 D, 192 A, 194 C, 196 A. The theory which has been rejected is still permitted and intended by Plato to leave an impression on the mind.

10. εἶ σύ,—[ἡ] ἐμέ, καί] Bodl. εἶ σὺ ἐμὲ καί: Ven. Ξ. et pr. Π.

εἶ σὺ ἡ ἐμὲ καί: Ces. εἴση ἐμὲ καὶ: Ven. Ξ. γρ. οἴση ἐμὲ καὶ: The reading is uncertain. That adopted in the text is the most plausible which can be said to rest on MS. authority. ἡ refers back to αὔτη ἡ σιμότης, passing over τὰλλα οὖτος έξ ὧν εἶ σύ, which is added διὰ μέσου and answers to ἐξόφθαλμον in the previous sentence.

Heindorf's conjecture, 6, re-

ferring to μνημείον, is unsatisfactory, because it is rather the object of sense, which, by fitting the μνημεῖον, would be said to remind. Hence à éµè καί (adopted by Wagner) would seem a fair emendation. But a still simpler line of conjecture is to suppose, as in my former edition (1861), èµè καί in the Bodleian reading to have been transposed from kai eue. This gives the same meaning (the sentence as usual passing out of the relative construction), and accounts naturally for the corruption. If this emendation is right, the sentence must be supposed to revert by a conversational licence to the indicative mood. Cp. supr. 149 D: Ποιείν καὶ . . ἀμβλίσκουσιν, and note. Schleiermacher's conjecture, η εμέ, κ.τ.λ., leaves the subject of ἀναμνήσει doubtful. That of the Zurich editors, eloci σὺ ἐμέ, καὶ ἐμέ, introduces an abrupt and awkward inversion. p. 209. ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεταί γε.

ΣΩ. Τὸ οὖν προσλαβεῖν λόγον τῆ ὀρθῆ δόξη τί αν ἔτι εἶη; εἰ μὲν γὰρ προσδοξάσαι λέγει ἡ διαφέρει τι τῶν ἄλλων, πάνυ γελοία γίγνεται ἡ ἐπίταξις.

ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς;

ΣΩ. <sup>\*</sup>Ων ὀρθὴν δόξαν ἔχομεν ἢ τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρει, τούτων προσλαβεῖν κελεύει ἡμᾶς ὀρθὴν δόξαν ἢ τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρει. καὶ οὕτως ἡ μὲν σκυτάλης ἢ <sup>\*</sup> ὑπέρου ἢ ὅτου δὴ λέγεται περιτροπὴ πρὸς ταύτην τὴν ἐπίταξιν οὐδὲν αν λέγοι, τυφλοῦ δὲ παρακέλευσις αν 10 καλοῖτο δικαιότερον· τὸ γάρ, α ἔχομεν, ταῦτα προσλαβεῖν κελεύειν, ἵνα μάθωμεν α δοξάζομεν, πάνυ γενναίως ἔοικεν ἐσκοτωμένω.

ΘΕΑΙ. \*\*\*†+εί γε δή τι νῦν δη ώς έρων έπύθου;

And the use of olda in this sense is questionable.

ύπέρου . . περιτροπή] ἐπὶ τῶν
τὰ αὐτὰ ποιούντων πολλάκις καὶ
μηδὲν ἀνυόντων, ἢ ἐπὶ τῶν ταχέως
τι πραττόντων. μέμνηται δὲ αὐτῆς
Φιλήμων ἐν "Ηρωσι καὶ ἐνταῦθα
Πλάτων. (Schol.)

10. οὐδὲν ἄν λέγοι] Ι.ε. λῆρος ἄν εἴη. Cp. Phædo, 72 B, Legg. 3. 698 A: Λέγοντες ἔργοις ὅτι λῆρος πρὸς χρυσόν τε καὶ ἄργυρόν ἐστιν ἐκάστοτε τὰ λεγόμενα τίμια καὶ καλὰ κατὰ πόλιν.

12. πάνυ γενναίως . . ἐσκοτωμένω] Cp. esp. Rep. 8. 558 C: Ἡ δὲ συγγνώμη . . αὐτῆς —Πάνυ, ἔφη, γενναία.

14. \*\*\*†+εί γε δή] So the Bodleian MS. (but with no accents by the first hand.) Ven. T. has εἰπέ, with the rest, except Vat. Δ, which has εἰ δέ. The Bodleian continues without punctuation from ἐσκοτωμένω, and accents as above. But the accents appear to have been added by a later hand. Is it possible

some words may have slipped out ! such as Τί οὖν δή; εἴ γε δή τι - Well, what then? If, as I presume, your question just now' (supr. D) 'prepared the way for some announcement.' The reading of Vat. Δ (εἰ δὲ δή ...τί, κ.τ.λ.) admits of being rendered, however: 'Well, but if,— what were you just now going to say, when you asked the question?' Most of the editors give  $Ei\pi\epsilon$ . The question referred to is τὸ οὖν προσλαβείν . . τί αν ετι είη; This is a little difficult; and Badham, reading Ei &, most ingeniously conjectures τί νῦν δὴ ὡς ἔτερον ὑπέθου, i.e. 'what was the suppressed alternative implied by your use of μέν?' But ὑποτίθε- $\sigma\theta$ au elsewhere refers to a distinctly expressed postulate or condition (Rep. 1. 346 B), and if it could be used of something merely implied, the imperfect tense would be required in such a reference. πυθέσθαι and But if it means, 'Know-ledge of the distinctive difference,' the term Knowledge remains still unanalysed.

ΣΩ. Εἰ τὸ λόγον, ὦ παῖ, προσλαβεῖν γνῶναι κε- p. 209. λεύει, ἀλλὰ μὴ δοξάσαι τὴν διαφορότητα, ἡδὺ χρῆμ' ἀν εἰη τοῦ καλλίστου τῶν περὶ ἐπιστήμης λόγου. τὸ γὰρ γνῶναι ἐπιστήμην που λαβεῖν ἐστίν. ἢ γάρ; p. 210.

ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐρωτηθείς, ὡς ἔοικε, τί ἐστιν ἐπιστήμη, ἀποκρινεῖται ὅτι δόξα ὀρθὴ μετὰ ἐπιστήμης διαφορότητος. λόγου γὰρ πρόσληψις τοῦτ' ἄν εἴη κατ' ἐκεῖνον.

### 10 ΘΕΑΙ. Έοικεν.

ΣΩ. Καὶ παντάπασί γε εὖηθες, ζητούντων ἡμῶν ἐπιστήμην, δόξαν φάναι ὀρθὴν εἶναι μετ ἐπιστήμης εἶτε διαφορότητος εἶτε ὁτουοῦν. οὖτε ἄρα αἴσθησις, ὧ Θεαίτητε, οὖτε δόξα ἀληθὴς οὖτε μετ ἀληθοῦς το δόξης λόγος προσγιγνόμενος ἐπιστήμη ἂν εἵη.

ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικεν.

ΣΩ. <sup>3</sup>Η οὖν ἔτι κυοῦμέν τι καὶ ὡδίνομεν, ὡ φίλε, περὶ ἐπιστήμης, ἡ πάντα ἐκτετόκαμεν;

ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δί' ἔγωγε πλείω ἢ ὅσα εἶχον 20 ἐν ἐμαυτῷ διὰ σὲ εἴρηκα.

ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ταῦτα μὲν πάντα ἡ μαιευτικὴ ἡμῖν τέχνη ἀνεμιαῖά φησι γεγενῆσθαι καὶ οὐκ ἄξια τροφῆς;

ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οὖν.

ἐρέσθαι are nearly synonymous in Plato. Theætetus very properly recals Socrates from his unwonted discursiveness. Mr. Paley reads εἶα δή, τί νῦν δή, κ.τ.λ.

Though Theætetus

than he knew was

has brought forth more

in him, the art of So-

crates has hitherto re-

jected all.

ἡδὺ χρῆμ' ἀν εἴη τοῦ] The genitive is due to a sort of attractive ethical force in ἡδύ, cp. ἄτοπα τῆς σμικρολογίας above. Soph. Phil. 81: 'Αλλ' ἡδὺ γάρ τοι κτῆμα τῆς νίκης λαβεῖν.

'An amusing sort of creature

does our fairest of the accounts of knowledge prove!'

7. ἀποκρινεῖται] Sc. δ λόγος.

12. φάναι] ἐκεῖνον sc. The absurdity is in fact the same as in Theætetus' first attempt, supr. 147 B.

17. For the 1st pers. plural cp. supr. 154 D. It may be called the good physician's figure, —σχημα lατρικόν.

19. Καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δί' ἔγωγε πλείω]

An amusing sort of creature

ΣΩ. 'Εὰν τοίνυν ἄλλων μετὰ ταῦτα ἐγκύμων ἐπιο χειρῆς γίγνεσθαι, ὧ Θεαίτητε,—ἐάν τε γίγνη, βελτιόνων ἔσει πλήρης διὰ τὴν νῦν ἐξέτασιν, ἐάν τε κενὸς ἢς, ἣττον ἔσει βαρὺς τοῖς συνοῦσι καὶ ἡμερώτερος, σωφρόνως οὐκ οἰόμενος εἰδέναι ἃ μὴ οἰσθα. τοσοῦτον 5 γὰρ μόνον ἡ ἐμὴ τέχνη δύναται, πλέον δὲ οὐδέν, οὐδέ τι οἰδα ὧν οἱ ἄλλοι, ὅσοι μεγάλοι καὶ θαυμάσιοι ἄνδρες εἰσί τε καὶ γεγόνασι. τὴν δὲ μαιείαν ταύτην ἐγώ τε καὶ ἡ μήτηρ ἐκ θεοῦ ἐλάχομεν, ἡ μὲν τῶν Σγυναικῶν, ἐγὼ δὲ τῶν νέων τε καὶ γενναίων καὶ ὅσοι το καλοί. νῦν μὲν οὖν ἀπαντητέον μοι εἰς τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως στοὰν ἐπὶ τὴν Μελήτου γραφήν, ἤν με γέγραπται· ἔωθεν δέ, ὧ Θεόδωρε, δεῦρο πάλιν ἀπαντποῦμεν.

But the youth is cured of thinking that he knows what he does not know.

καὶ πλείω, 'even more:'—ναὶ μὰ Δί' ἔγωγε is interposed.

Έὰν .. ἐάν τε .. ἐάν τε] For this hypothesis within hypothesis cp. supr. 147 A, and note. ἐάν τε .. ἐάν τε are correlatives.

'Then, Theætetus, should you go about hereafter to conceive afresh,—whether you do conceive, your state will be the more promising for what you have now gone through, or whether you remain barren, you will be gentler and less offensive to those about you, for you will be too modest to think that you know what you do not know.'

9. čk θεοῦ] θεόs is here generalised. Cp. supr. 149 B, 150 C.

10. ὅσοι καλοί] Supr. 185 Ε: 'Ο γὰρ καλῶς λέγων καλός τε κάγαθός. The word accentuates Socrates' satisfaction with Theætetus. Cp. supr. 142 C: Πάνν ἀγασθῆναι αὐτοῦ τὴν φύσιν.

II. τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως στοάν] Indictments for impiety were laid before the ἄρχων βασιλεύς, who was the representative of the ancient kings in their capacity of High-Priest, as the Rex Sacrificulus was at Rome. (Smith's Dict. of Ant.) It is at this point that the Euthyphro is supposed to open.

13. ἔωθεν δέ, κ.τ.λ.] These words may have originally belonged to the dialogue without implying the promise of a continuation. Cp. Lach, sub fin.

# APPENDIX A.

#### Heraclitus and Parmenides.

As after-ages saw amongst Plato's contemporaries distinctions which were only partially developed in his time, so in a less degree, and with the difference which his genius implies, Plate viewed the past through a generalization and an antithesis. Heraclitus and Empedocles, and from another point of view Protagoras, were the representatives of one tendency, Parmenides and his followers, of the contrary one. The opposition between them is that between rest and motion, unity and diversity, absolute and relative, universal and particular, finite and infinite, positive and negative, between knowledge and opinion, ideas or conceptions and impressions.

In endeavouring to conceive what Parmenides, Heraclitus, and Protagoras really were, it is necessary to divest our minds of this contrasted form under which we are led to think of them in reading Plato.

It would only be an approximation towards a true estimate to Earlier say that Parmenides represents the idea of unity, being, or rest, Philosophies. Heraclitus that of dualism, of a process, or motion, and Pythagoras that of harmony and order, or definite proportions, as intermediate between the other two.

Philosophy was yet too near its origin for its streams to have diverged very far. As we come nearer to those early thinkers, we find that they had more in common than we supposed. have a common mythological element, the atmosphere in which their thoughts move, and which they strive to pierce, although it veils their meaning partly from themselves; inhaled by some in the Greek and Sicilian valleys, by some, perhaps in earlier purity, on the Eastern plains, but in all finding its highest sensuous embodiment in the Sun or Fire. The notion of Diky is common to Heraclitus and Parmenides, the είμαρμένη of the one is paralleled by the dváyky of the other.

The endeavour to pierce this veil of language is accompanied in all of them by a melancholy scepticism and contempt for the common opinions of men. The words of Plato in the Phædo, οί πολλοί ψηλαφῶντες ώσπερ ἐν σκότφ, might have been applied by any of the earlier philosophers to the condition of men, who believe the testimony of their senses before that of reason, and cling to their own narrow thoughts instead of being conformed to the law of Nature or Being.

With this scepticism is combined in all of them what may be termed an ideal Pantheism: the speculative and religious intellect filling the void of observation with the intensity of its own early thought. All that is particular owes its being to Wrong, in the universal alone is harmony and righteousness and peace. world of opinion is a world of 'nought and night;' the fulness of being is absolute, and commensurate with thought. The nature of things, says Philolaus, belongs to divine, and not to human knowledge.

Such being the ground colours more or less discernible throughout the philosophy of the sixth century B.C., what were the distinguishing features by which they were relieved? It is now proposed to consider this in the case of Heraclitus and (more briefly) of Parmenides; and it may be remarked in passing, that, historically speaking, it does not seem very probable that either of these philosophers pursued his reflections with direct reference to the other. The idea of the History of Philosophy is a little apt to intercept our view of the History itself. As a Platonist sees in the Ionian and Eleatic two opposite poles, so the Hegelian is tempted to trace the progress of thought from Parmenides to Heraclitus, while a Kantian may view the Eleatic transcendentalism as the higher. Such thoughts may supply a valuable theory, but they are not strictly historical. Parmenides and Heraclitus were nearly contemporary, Heraclitus being the earlier of the two: they lived far apart, and were subject to different influences.

Heraclitus.

I. Heraclitus of Ephesus was an Eastern Greek, and it is not merely fanciful to find an analogy between his thoughts and the more dreamy speculations of the remoter East. But they have a greater interest for the student of philosophy, not only as having contributed primarily to the speculative impulse of the Greek mind, but as permanently valuable in themselves, and anticipating some of the most fruitful of modern ideas. Bacon drew

Cp. Parmen.: 'Ωσάμεναι κροτάφων άπο χερσὶ καλύπτρας.
 Τὸ γὰρ πλέον ἐστὶ νόημα, Parmen.

from them some of his happiest expressions; and Hegel professed to have embodied in his own Logic every principle which they contained. 'The voice of the Sibyl,' says Heraclitus, 'although its notes be harsh and rude, yet penetrates to a thousand years.' This pregnant saying may be well applied to the obscure utterances of Heraclitus himself. Half understood even by his own followers, imperfectly appreciated by Plato and Aristotle, he exercised a wide-spread influence, second only to that of Parmenides in its intensity. Caught up afresh by the Stoics and Neo-platonists, and by the Fathers of the Christian Church, and read by them in the light of deeper wants, his words received a new interest from their sublime spirit of awe and sadness. And thus many of them have been preserved to us; and reveal in dim and broken outline the proportions of a most noble and far-seeing intellect.

It is the common fate of great thinkers in an early time, that for the most part only the negative side of their teaching 'lives after them.' One reason is, that it is the most distinct and intelligible to themselves and their contemporaries. Deep intuitions, but unsubstantial, though clothed in palpable imagery; anticipations, vague and unsupported by proof, of the human mind, dreaming on thoughts to come, partly become engulfed by time, partly remain dead and fruitless and unknown, until their meaning is revealed by the development of cognate thoughts in distant ages, and a late sympathy detects what is hidden there in germ. So the doctrine of Heraclitus, which undoubtedly contained an element of order and unity, if not of rest, and had been as ideal as any, was degraded to be the support of the doctrine of sense, although it again enters to restore the balance of philosophy when in danger of being bound fast in the Eleatic One 1.

Heraclitus himself had followed in the wake of previous thinkers. As the emigrant Xenophanes had 'looked up to the vault of heaven and said that the One was God,' so Thales had looked forth on the expanse of the Ægean and said that Water was the All, with a vague sense that Nature must be simple and all-pervading. The tendency of his successors had been towards the idea of an homogeneous Infinite. Heraclitus rose to the conception of Nature as a universal ever-acting Law.

He felt deeply the falseness and contradictoriness of sensation and opinion, not because he contrasted their objects with that of knowledge, but because he felt that these are presented as being

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Thus the dialectic of Plat. Bep. 6 is a sort of όδος άνω κάτω μία. See also the Sophist and Parmenides.

something in themselves,—'not fluctuating but fixed,'—and not as moments in the Universal Process. This is itself unseen, but is symbolised in several ways. 'The Order that embraces all things is an everliving Fire, Eternal, Uncreated, kindling itself by measures and extinguishing itself by measures;' i.e. The Idea of the universe implies at once absolute activity and perfect law. This Idea is also represented as 'the invisible harmony' which is 'better than the visible,' as the 'Thought which guides all through all,' as the 'Universal Word' or 'Reason,' as the 'One Wisdom,' as 'Time,' as 'Righteousness,' as 'Fate,' as the 'Name of Zeus.' This Eternal process, which is at the same time a law or harmony, is inseparable in the mind of Heraclitus from the notion of dualism. The process is from This to That and back again, the harmony is between opposites, which do not cease to be opposites, although the one passes into the other. This was not lost upon Plato. 'The universe is ever drawn asunder and together at once, says the muse of firmer tone,' viz. the Ionian: Plat. Soph. 242. It is implied in the blunt words, 'War is the Father of all things:' and in a saying of more doubtful meaning, Παλίντονος άρμονίη κόσμου, δκωσπερ λύρης καὶ τόξου 1. Different interpretations of this have been suggested. Perhaps it might be paraphrased, 'As the arrow leaves the string, the hands are pulling opposite ways to each other, and to the different parts of the bow (cp. Plato, Rep. 4. 439), and the sweet note of the lyre is due to a similar tension and retention; the secret of the Universe is the same 2. Thus Homer is blamed for praying that strife may be no more, since without strife there can be no harmony. 'The Deity is Day and Night in one, winter and summer, war and peace, fulness and hunger.' Each thing is ever producing or passing into its opposite—evil into good, and good into evil: light into darkness and darkness into light. This Eternal process is the world: 'All coming out of one, and one arising out of all.' nature is to reveal itself in contradictions: Συνάψειας οὖλα καὶ οὖχὶ οὖλα<sup>8</sup>, κ.τ.λ. <sup>Δ</sup>Εν τὸ σοφὸν μοῦνον λέγεσθαι οὐκ ἐθέλει καὶ ἐθέλει, Ζηνὸς οῦνομα 4.

But it is more particularly described as the way upwards and downwards, which is the same. In everything there is contrariety, and the action of the all-embracing, all-dividing fire. But there is a more general contrariety between the fire itself and its grosser forms, i.e. between the absolute process itself and

<sup>8</sup> Fr. 59.

Fr. 56 (Bywater).

Hor. Epist. 1. 12. 19: 'Quid velit et possit rerum concordia discors.'

the elements which are at once the subjects and the products of its Fire is becoming all things, and all things are becoming fire;—the things are typified as air and water and earth. is more difficult to separate the symbol from the thought. There is an effort made to give greater outward reality to the process. and the language becomes more sensuous accordingly. The way upwards is the way from earth through water and air to fire, the way downwards is from fire through air and water to earth. Both processes are ever moving on together; and each element has its own harmony or law. There is then not only contrariety and harmony in the world, but also a lower and a higher. This is more simply expressed by the distinction between the moist and dry exhalations; e.g. the clouds and the sun: the one dark, the other light; the one tending downwards, the other upwards. are, as it were, the body and soul of the world. The death of either is the other's life. The Universal Process is perpetually circling between them. At this point we return to the world of sensible things. They exist only by perpetual strife, life and death work together in them; their birth is a death, their death or absorption into the higher region is the true life; the only harmony amongst them is due to war. But is there war in heaven? there no escape from this region of conflicting elements? Is the fire itself, the origin and goal of the struggle of existence, torn asunder by a similar struggle? We may possibly imagine the primordial activity and its law (πῦρ, μέτρα) as two coexistent and opposite principles, the balance of which is order (κόσμος); but it is probably nearer the truth to say, that the fire is inseparable from the world, and therefore from the conflict of things: as these in their war are ever coming into existence and absorbed again, so the fire is ever parted asunder so as to become all things, and at the same time united out of them 1, quenched into the lower forms and kindled into itself again. But then this process is all-embracing; not isolated like the war of particular things: and for each thing to rise from earth to fire, that is, from particular existence to the Universal Process, is to attain to peace. This seems to be implied in the notice of Diog. L. (9. 8): Τῶν δὲ ἐναντίων τὸ μέν εἰς γένεσιν ἄγον καλεῖσθαι πόλεμον καὶ ἔριν, τὸ δ' ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκπύρωσιν όμολογίαν καὶ εἰρήνην 2. On the other hand, that which is wearied with the 'Eternal process moving on,' is carried downwards by a weak desire of rest and of particular being; and to this is

εποίησεν ήδυ καὶ ἀγαθόν,—κάματος ἀνάπαυσιν

Lapsphyseum 2 Cp. tor

attributed the origin of the individual soul. (See Lassalle, Her. vol. 1. pp. 123 sqq.)

What is the bearing of this theory on the mind, on human knowledge, and on human life?

- 1. The universal law or process may be conceived of as a continued act or utterance of mind (γνώμη ἡ κυβερνήσει πάντα, τὸ ἐν σοφόν, θεῖος λόγος). This, though more or less personified (as Ζεύς, Δίκη, Θεός), is nowhere distinctly personal. The act or utterance itself is the soul of the World, not exactly 'immanent,' but ever moving throughout all, passing into everything and returning into itself again. Yet while thus pervading all things, it essentially holds the upper ethereal region, and embraces all, being opposed to the things beneath it as universal to particular.
- 2. Knowledge therefore is the acquaintance and union with this universal and pervading mind or law. That human mind is the best, which most partakes of it; that which lives in its own world of particular impressions and notions, is 'nearer earth and less in light.' This idea finds a symbolical and also an abstract expression. 'A dry soul is the wisest and best, flashing through the body as lightning through a cloud' (cp. ξηρά ἀναθυμίασις). 'The soul that is moist (e.g. with wine) "embodies" itself like a gathering cloud' (cp. ύγρὰ ἀναθυμίασις). 'The Law of things is a law of universal Reason, but most men live as if they had a wisdom of their own.' 'To live in the light of the universal Order is to be awake, to turn aside into our own microcosm is to go to sleep.' 'Most men even when they hear are as though they heard not, their speech bewrays that though present they are absent mentally.' It is an obscure question, and one which Heraclitus probably did not distinctly ask himself, by what path, according to this theory, the mind passes from sense to knowledge, from the darkness of the particular into the light of the universal. The answer would probably be little more than that the eye of the soul is opened. As the faculty of sight is quenched in sleep, so the mind is quenched while it is concerned only with the things surrounding it. a man is awake, the fire within him finds its kindred fire, and flashes through the clouds of the sensible world. Thus living in the universal order he becomes a partaker of the mind which follows all through all. Sensation is not annihilated, but is absorbed into the grander movement of the mind, and becomes the transparent medium of true vision. (See the expression κατὰ φύσιν ἐπαΐειν, where the transition from sensible to mental perception is not marked.) While the mind is thus acquainted with the universal

law, it must also follow the swiftness of the universal motion (Plat. Cratyl. 412: Διὰ τοῦ ἰόντος ἰέναι παντός), distinguishing all things into their true elements (διαιρέων ἔκαστον κατὰ φύσιν καὶ φράζων ὅκως ἔχει¹), perceiving their transformations, comprehending their unseen harmony (πάντα τὸ πῦρ ἐπελθὸν κρινέει καὶ καταλήψεται²). Heraclitus could not be unconscious that this was an ideal state for man, who 'lights a taper for himself in the night,' and 'is but an ape to compare with God.' The subtlety of Nature far exceeds the subtlety of man's intellect, and her energy far exceeds his power to grapple with it. Hence as in the Heaven of Heraclitus there is no rest, so in his philosophy there is occasionally a despairing tone. This, however, never occurs in speaking of the Eternal process, but only of its comprehension by man.

3. For in comparison with the grandeur of the Universal Law, human life becomes a very little thing, if it be not more fitly called a death. Indeed, as in all things else, so in man, life and death are ever working together. His body is ever absorbed into his soul, his soul is ever dying into his body; his birth into the world is the entombment of a higher life, the death of what is earthly in him is the awaking of the God. As the Reason is but a small part in any man, so the good amongst men are few, and misunderstood (for dogs also bark at him they know not). Even the philosopher is like the gold-digger, who toils much and finds little<sup>3</sup>, and often his truest wisdom is to know himself, and to feel the nothingness of his individual Being in the presence of the Universal Order. Yet public law is to be zealously maintained, as more general than the private will, the excesses of which are to be quenched as a dangerous fire 4.

Such is the bare outline of a thought the grandeur of which was far beyond the comprehension of that time. The  $\Lambda \acute{o}yos$  or Law of Heraclitus was not exactly a law of progress, for his elements are ever circling in one round, yet it is as near an approach to that Idea as is to be found in Ancient Philosophy. A still nearer approach is made to the conception of the infinity and simplicity of Nature. And while we feel that the metaphysical systems of Plato and Aristotle owe much of their strength and reality and perfection to the One Being of Parmenides, and in part also to the Pythagoreans, in whose philosophy finite and infinite were already combined, it is im-

Fr. 2.
 Fr. 26.
 Υβριν χρη σβεννύειν μᾶλλον ἡ πυρκαϊήν, Fr. 103.

possible not to recognise in Plato a nearer kindred to Heraclitus than to any other of his predecessors. The union of Imagination and Reason, the plasticity of mind, the tendency at once to soar and to roam, may be mentioned as some of the points of communion between them. Many scattered thoughts, as well as the spirit pervading whole passages, might be quoted in confirmation of this. It is not surprising therefore if Plato grasped the thought of Heraclitus more firmly than the dark philosopher's own followers had done <sup>1</sup>.

The fate of Heraclitus' teaching at Ephesus<sup>2</sup> reminds us of his own picture of the soul that is too weak to follow the Universal motion, and falls away from it to take an individual shape. The very multiplicity of his symbolism seems to have contributed to this result; each disciple interpreting the whole theory by the figure which was most intelligible to himself: one fastening on the Fire, another on the Sun, another on the dry exhalation, another on the more abstract Righteousness, or the ruling Mind, while some appear to have seized upon his habit of teaching by strange outward signs, if there be any truth in what Aristotle gravely asserts, that Cratylus at length

1 The two passages in which this appreciation appears most distinctly are, Sophist. 242: Διαφερόμενον γάρρ (sc. τδ δν) ἀεἰ ξυμφέρεται, φασὶν αἰ συντονώτεραι τῶν Μουσῶν (with which contrast Sympos. 187, where the saying is explained away), and Cratyl. 412: "Οσοι γάρ ἡγοῦνται τὸ πῶν εἶναι ἐν πορεία, τὸ μὲν πολὰ αὐτοῦ ὑπολαμβάνουσι τοιοῦτόν τι εἶναι, οἶον οὐδὲν ἀλλο ἡ χωρεῖν, διὰ δὲ τούτου παντὸς εἶναὶ τι διεξιών, δὶ οῦ πάντα τὰ γιγνόμενα γίγνεσθαι. εἶναι δὲ τάχιστον τοῦτο καὶ λεπτότατον το ὖ γὰρ ἀν δύνασθαι ἀλλως διὰ τοῦ ἰόντος ἱέναι παντός, εἰ μὴ λεπτότατόν τε ἤν, ὥστε αὐτὸ μηδὲν στέγειν, καὶ τάχιστον, ὥστε χρῆσθαι ὡσπερ ἐστῶσι τοῖς ἀλλοις. ἐπεὶ δ' οὖν ἐπιτροπεύει τὰ ἄλλα πάντα διαϊόν, κ.τ.λ.

This may be illustrated by the continuation of the passage of the Cratylus just quoted, Μέχρι μὲν οῦν ἐνταῦθα, ὁ νῦν ὁὴ ἐλέγομεν, παρὰ πολλῶν ὁμολογεῖται τοῦτο εἶναι τὸ ὁἴκαιον. ἐγὰ δέ, ἄ Ἑρμόγενες, ἄτε λιπαρὴς ἀν περὶ ἀὐτοῦ, ταῦτα μὲν πάντα διαπέπυσμαι ἐν ἀπορρήτοις, ὅτι τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὸ αἴτιον—καὶ ἔγὰρ γίγνεται, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ αἴτιον—καὶ ἰδία καλεῖν

έφη τις τουτο όρθως έχειν διά ταυτα. έπειδαν δ' ήρέμα αὐτοὺς ἐπανερωτῶ άκούσας ταθτα μηδέν ήττον, Τί οθν ποτ' έστιν, άγαθε, δίκαιον, εί τοῦτο οὕτως έχει; δοκῶ τε ήδη μακρότερα τοῦ προσ-ἡκοντος ἐρωτᾶν καὶ ὑπὲρ τὰ ἐσκαμμένα άλλεσθαι. ἱκανῶς γάρ μέ φασι πεπύσθαι καὶ ἀκηκοέναι καὶ ἐπιχειροῦσι, βουλόμενοι ἀποπιμπλάναι με, άλλος άλλα ήδη λέγειν, καὶ οὐκέτι συμφωνοῦσιν. ὁ μὲν γάρ τίς φησι τοῦτο είναι δίκαιον, τὸν ήλιου τουτον γαρ μόνον διαϊόντα και κάοντα επιτροπεύειν τα όντα. επειδαν οὖν τω λέγω αὐτὸ ἄσμενος ὡς καλόν τι άκηκοώς, καταγελά μου ούτος άκούσας καὶ ἐρωτά, εἰ οὐδὲν δίκαιον οίμαι είναι έν τοίς ανθρώποις, έπειδαν ο ήλιος δύη. λιπαρούντος οὖν ἐμοῦ ὅ τι αὖ ἐκείνος λέγει, αὐτὸ τὸ πῦρ φησί τοῦτο δὲ οὐ ράδιόν ἐστιν εἰδέναι ὁ δὲ οὐκ αὐτὸ τὸ πυρ φησίν, άλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ θερμὸν τὸ ἐν τῷ πυρὶ ἐνόν. ὁ δὲ τούτων μὲν πάντων καταγελάν φησίν, είναι δὲ τὸ δίκαιον δ λέγει 'Αναξαγόρας, νοθν είναι τοθτο. αὐτοκράτορα γὰρ αὐτὸν ὅντα καὶ οὐδενὶ μεμιγμένον πάντα φησίν αὐτὸν κοσμείν τα πράγματα δια πάντων ζόντα. Ενταθθα δή έγω, ω φίλε, πολύ έν πλείονι απορία είμι ή πρίν ἐπιχειρησαι μανθάνειν περί τοῦ δικαίου, ὅ τί ποτ' ἔστιν. only moved his finger. These divided members of Heraclitus continued after him a partial and spasmodic life, and the system ended consistently in a kind of war.

Until the end of last century the fragments of the early Greek The fragphilosophers were only accessible to the few scholars whose reading ments of Heraclitus. extended over a large field. These of Heraclitus were first collected by Schleiermacher in 1807. But the discovery of the Philosophumena in 1851 gave materials not previously accessible. For Hippolytus, or whoever wrote that treatise, sought to discredit Noëtus by identifying his teaching with that of the old Ephesian, and to this pious wish we are indebted for several fresh quotations from the Περί Φύσεως. The sentences containing these additional fragments were carefully re-edited in 1854 by Jacob Bernays, by whom the study of Heraclitus has been otherwise greatly advanced (Heraclitea, 1848, etc.). More recently, in 1869, there appeared from the same acute and learned pen Die Heraklitischen Briefe, ein Beitrag zur philosophischen und religionsgeschichtlichen Litteratur, a memorable essay towards determining the complex question, 'What kind of evidence can be obtained from spurious writings?' In this work, and also in his Heraclitea, Prof. Bernays has pointed out many echoes of Heraclitus in

subsequent literature.

Mr. Bywater has conceived the design of presenting in one view the substance and the shadow of Heraclitus, of letting us hear the 'voice of the Sibyl' and its reverberations; not by weaving the scattered fragments into a complete whole with the help of unlimited conjecture, as was done by Lassalle (more theologian than scholar) in 1858, and more recently by Schuster in a laborious effort of 'constructive criticism' (Teubner, 1873), but by displaying the relevant facts, including the citation of authorities, with as much exactness and with as little admixture of conjecture as possible.

The citations throw considerable light both on the interpretation of Heraclitus and on the history of his influence. An obscure phrase often becomes clearer when we see how it was quoted (see esp. Fr. 60); and even the names of the authors are instructive. We are reminded by them how a secondary phase of Heraclitus' doctrine came to be woven into the philosophy of Plato; how

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Heracliti Ephesii Reliquiæ. Recensuit I. Bywater, Coll. Ex. Soc. Oxon. 1877. Some of the remarks

which follow here were printed in an article for the 'Academy' of that year.

the dark speaker was compelled by Aristotle to render up his logical account, as Locke and Leibnitz are by our Hegelians at the present day; how the Stoics gave him fresh currency, having been attracted to him both by the austerity of his spirit, and by the kindred nature of his symbolism  $(\pi \hat{v}\rho, \dot{\epsilon}\kappa\pi\hat{v}\rho\omega\sigma\iota\hat{s})$ ; lastly, how the Fathers of the Church employed him as they did other heathen writers, now wresting him to their side for the condemnation of Pagan superstition, now seeking to overthrow an adversary by comparing him with the infidel philosopher.

The reproach of obscurity was more deserved by Heraclitus than that of melancholy, which became proverbial perhaps in consequence of his association with Stoicism, although it is true that the philosophy of change, which saw 'man kindled and extinguished like a spark in the night' (Fr. 77), was in close accord with the sadness which had characterised much of the earlier Ionian reflexion (Mimnermus, Fr. 2; Hdt. 7. 46). But it may be questioned if he were more obscure than other prophets of the mind, who in the sixth century B.C., perhaps unconsciously moved by some Oriental influence, strove to catch the universe in aphorisms. And if his  $\Pi \in \rho l$   $\Phi \circ \sigma \circ \omega$  were now extant, abrupt and disjointed as it would probably still appear (not, as Bacon thought, outweighing Plato), it might be more intelligible to us than it was either to Aristotle or to the Stoics.

The 'transcendent Pantheism,' whether of Heraclitus or Parmenides, is an open secret to the student of Descartes and Spinoza. The Hegelian, for whom the true individual is the true universal, and all thought proceeds by collision of opposites, can understand his master's saying that he had taken up the philosophy of Heraclitus into his own. And some of our modern φυσιολόγοι might be surprised to find, in what they supposed to be a fistful of air, the expression of principles which they have verified, such as the permanence of the sum of energy, the interchangeableness of energy and heat, the reciprocal transmutation of elementary forces, the transience of phenomena, the permanence of law, the relativity of perception to the organs of sense (Fr. 37), and might acknowledge that 'Anticipatio Naturæ' was less a term of opprobrium than they had imagined. But the wonder would be all on their side, for Heraclitus would have wondered at nothing so much as if these things had turned out otherwise.

The scholar might find germs of Platonic thought and expression (Frr. 115, 114; cp. Rep. 2.376, 7.540); the general critic, unconscious

coincidences with remote literatures, like that between Fr. 69, 'Time is a child at chess,' and the well-known lines of Omar Khayyam. The agnostic and the mystical theologian might both find meaning in the deep saying, 'God at once reveals and hides himself;' while the religious reformer would rejoice to see that Greek no less than Hebrew prophets felt the abomination and absurdity of sacrifice. 'They think to purge their sins by polluting themselves with blood' (Fr. 130). So rich in germinal expression was this prophetic soul, who, in clinging to a seeming paradox, was really presaging thoughts of many generations.

The character of Heraclitus came nearer than that of Socrates to Plato's description of the great mind born in a little State and despising her birthplace, but soaring aloft to survey things in Heaven and Earth, The pride shown in his contempt for Pythagoras and Xenophanes, and his grudging praise of Bias, may help to account for the conceit which Plato noted in his followers: but there is a Socratic loftiness in the tone in which he speaks of death (as an emanation, Fr. 37, a sloughing-off of the body, Fr. 85), and in his outburst on behalf of Hermodorus we see a trace of underlying kindliness and of the passion for justice which is the best note of the philosophic spirit. We gather from Fr. 73 that he was more austere in his habits than Xenophanes.

II. The sublime thought of the Eternal movement of an Parmeni-infinite law was not, however, destined to be the final conception of the Greek mind. While life and death and the succession of phenomena were thus idealized on the Eastern shores of the Ægean, a different, though parallel impulse was preparing elsewhere, it is said at Elea in Magna Græcia: an impulse equally if not more sublime, yet by itself no less incapable of giving rise to such a philosophy as Plato's. Xenophanes had already said—

'There is one God above all in heaven or earth, not like to mortals either in form or mind.' 'He is all sight, all thought, all hearing.' 'He ever abides immoveable in one stay: nor does it become him to waver to and fro.'

Inspired with this thought Parmenides rose at once into an ideal world of mind and being, not seeking there an explanation of the sensible universe, nor endeavouring to grasp its law, or idealize its continual process, but dwelling solely on the all-sufficient object of Absolute and Perfect Being. From

Digitized by Google

the world in which his thought reposed, growth and decay were exiled far, into a region which Pure Being did not enter, a world of nothingness, which yet seemed to satisfy the minds of ordinary men, who trusted in the blindness of opinion and sense, and lived amongst contradictions. For in this lower world of opinion, opposite principles ever strove, light and darkness, heat and cold. But Pure Being is one, a rounded whole, perfect and full, identical with the Absolute Mind. The only symbol of Parmenides is the Perfect Sphere.

The main effort of Plato's dialectic, as is well known, is to bring these opposite poles of thought, the Eleatic and Ionian, into organic and well-balanced harmony. In its most abstract conception it is the problem of the one and the many (τῶν λόγων ἀγήρων πάθος παρ' ἡμῦν), or of motion and rest. In this effort he was assisted by the Pythagoreans, who had already found a sort of middle term in Number.

The doctrine of Parmenides does not enter directly into the Theætetus, from which the discussion of it is expressly excluded: but his influence is notwithstanding present in the Megarian method, which was in part derived from Zeno (see Introduction), in whose hands the One had acquired a negative power, and was used rather to distinguish than to comprehend, so becoming rather the form than the sole object of thought. This Eleatic influence appears chiefly (1) in the relentless way in which sensation and motion are reduced to nothingness, and because they have no unity are shown to present no object to the mind: (2) in the crowning point of the dialogue, where it is admitted that there are universal perceptions of pure mind, and that Being is the principal of these: (3) in the paradox about false opinion, which is similar to that of Zeno about motion, -not 'it is impossible for a thing to be in two places at once,' but 'it is impossible to know and not to know at the same time,'-and is solved in the same way by reverting to the conception of degrees: (4) in the form of argument with which this paradox is enforced, ό ἔν γέ τι όρων ὄν τι όρα; (5) in the question about the whole and its parts, pp. 203, 204.

## APPENDIX B.

#### "Ανθρωπος μέτρον.

PROTAGORAS, who gives to the inquiry in the Theætetus its subjective turn, and some part of its dramatic interest, had died at the age of seventy, some ten or twelve years before the trial of Socrates, which is the supposed date of the conversation. The real share borne by him (or by his Shade) in the dialogue is less than appears at first sight. It is to his 'disciples' that the doctrine of sense based on that of motion is attributed, and though he is made to bear the brunt of the attack, because the guardians whom he has left will not defend his 'orphan' theory, yet when challenged to meet him upon his own ground, Socrates falls back upon the saying quoted at first, 'Man is the measure of all things,' and the explanation of it, 'Things are to me as they appear to me, and to you as they appear to you.' The same words occur also in the Cratylus. This, then, is nearly all that we can with any certainty point to in this dialogue as Protagorean, except the name of his treatise 'Αλήθεια, the sceptical fragment about the existence of the gods, and perhaps one or two rhetorical words, such as μεγαλειοτέρως, πολυάρατος. For it is evident that the doctrine of motion and becoming, which he is said to have entrusted to his disciples 'in a mystery' (cp. Cratyl. 413), cannot have been extant in his writings. It is therefore surprising to find Sextus Empiricus representing the tenets of Protagoras in language closely resembling that used in the Theætetus. The wonder is abated, however, if we reflect that there was really a very close affinity between Protagoras and the Cyrenaics, and that of this affinity Plato is in this dialogue the interpreter. Aristotle follows Plato in identifying the theories of Protagoras and Heraclitus. And there are thus three sources, independent of Protagoras, from which the account of Sextus may have been derived: the Cyrenaics, the Theætetus, and Aristotle. The similarity of the language in which different sensationalist theories are described in later times may possibly indicate

the influence of this very dialogue in fixing the terminology of that aspect of thought.

It is therefore the more interesting to examine the one saying of Protagoras which is here preserved: Πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἄνθρωπον είναι, τῶν μὲν ὄντων ὡς ἔστι, τῶν δὲ μὴ ὄντων ὡς οὐκ ἔστι. Might not this seem at first sight to imply something less than the absolute relativeness of knowledge? Might it not even be interpreted to mean, 'quod semper, quod ubique, quod ab omnibus?' In answer to this it may be remarked, first, that Protagoras appears so far at least to have interpreted his own Baying, ως οία μεν εμοί φαίνεται, τοιαύτα μεν έστιν εμοί, οία δε σοί, τοιαῦτα δὲ αὖ σοί. But it may be added, secondly, that the distinction between the race and the individual, between the general term 'man,' and the singular term 'this man,' was probably not distinctly present to his mind. When we reflect on the absence of any abiding consciousness of the universal and of the distinction between abstract and concrete, exhibited, for instance, in the first answer of Theætetus, or in the attempt of Meno to define virtue, it becomes evident that the term man, thus barely used by a popular teacher, would naturally call up the idea, not of human nature or of the human mind, nor of the race collectively, but of 'a man,' 'this or that man,' an individual, 'you or me,' not, however, conceived of as an individual, nor consciously distinguished from any abstract or generic notion of man, but simply present to the imagination 1.

Protagoras saw that men were weary of systems which had no reference to human life, and seemed to make knowledge unattainable. He saw persons teaching astronomy and the nature of Being to those who wanted to learn how to become able and successful citizens. Like other popular teachers, he had a keener eye for the immediate wants of those who came to him than for abstract truth. The theory of Parmenides, which had its warm advocates at Athens, was one purely objective; although beginning and ending in the mind, it was wholly independent of any human standard: the highest aim for man was to rise by pure thought into the world of being.

Protagoras felt, like Socrates, that the truth which man requires is relative to man, but, unlike Socrates, he made this the end and not the starting-point of his inquiry, and instead of searching by reflection for that one truth by which man ought to live, he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cp. τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, Thuc. 1. 140, which does not correspond to the modern generic use of the word.

was contented with inferring that truth was variable, according to the common notion, 'many men, many minds.'

As embodied in the Theætetus, the above doctrine receives some fresh characteristics, first, as being made the type of a contemporary theory, and being interwoven with that of Heraclitus; secondly, as holding one side of an antithesis, which gives a sharpness and precision to the term  $\tilde{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma$ , as equivalent to  $\tilde{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\sigma\tau\sigma\sigma$   $\hat{\eta}\mu\hat{\omega}\nu$ , which it probably had not when first used; and, thirdly, by being pushed to its minutest results, according to the Megarian method,—not only 'man' but 'each man,' not only so, but 'every creature,' and even the same person at different times.

### APPENDIX C.

#### Protagoras and Mr. Grote 1.

- I. Knowledge is relative in two senses, not wholly unconnected with each other, which in ancient philosophy were not yet clearly distinguished. There is the relation of subject to object, and the relation of the universal to the particular. For the sake of clearness, these different aspects of the relativity of knowledge may be treated separately, although the study of either involves the consideration of both.
- (1) Knowledge is relative to the mind. But here also there is a distinction which must not be overlooked. For there is a general and a particular subjectivity. (a) There can be no knowledge apart from the mind which knows. An object of knowledge without a subject is inconceivable. Or rather, knowledge cannot be conceived except as the joint working of the mind and of that which is external to the mind. All knowledge is necessarily in this sense subjective. But this condition in no way limits or impairs the certainty or perfection of knowledge. Relativity of this sort is not inconsistent with the existence of Absolute Truth. (b) It is otherwise with the peculiar subjective conditions of individual minds. These modify and render defective the knowledge of particular men, 'who see and know but in part, and have different prospects of the same thing according

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> From an article in the Quarterly Review for January, 1866.

to their different positions to it '.' Yet even this partial know-ledge, in so far as it is *knowledge*, has an objective and universal reality.

Now, although it is mere nonsense to talk of eliminating the subjective element, if by object-without-subject is meant knowledge minus mind, there is no such absurdity in supposing that knowledge, while remaining under the conditions of mind, may become perfect through being purified from the effect of bias. Nor is it chimerical to hope that to this ideal an indefinite approximation may be made in the growth of science, in which every forward step is the relinquishment of that which some have thought, for that which all who understand the proofs must think. This process is, in effect, the enlightenment or enfranchisement of individual minds. The aim of every scientific inquirer is to come forth from the den and stand under the open heaven; to correct the inequality of the mirror of a particular mind by a method valid for all minds; to shake off the idols of the tribe and theatre, and become the denizen and pupil of the universe, and no longer of a country or of a sect only. Such are the images, borrowed from the old philosophy, in which Bacon described the progress of knowledge. Those who believe in the reality of inductive science will hardly maintain that they are illusory. And they point to an idea of knowledge as something wholly different from individual opinion; as containing what, in contradistinction to the particular subjective, may be called the subjective-universal.

Closely parallel to this, if account be taken of the intellectual circumstances of the time, was the idea of knowledge which Plato derived from Socrates. He looked for a definition that should hold universally, an irrefragable hypothesis, an opinion which could not be shaken by examination. In other words, he sought for that which is true, not for the individual thinker only, but for all who think. He everywhere acknowledges, however, or rather insists, that general truths cannot be attained or imparted except through the awakening of individual minds. There is no vision until the eye is turned in the direction of the light. It is only the coarse Thrasymachus who imagines that he can take and thrust his notions bodily down his hearer's throat. And Socrates, in attempting to answer him, is unable to say anything but what he individually thinks. The Socratic dialogue represents the meeting-point of a particular conscious-

<sup>1</sup> Locke's Conduct of the Understanding, § 3.

ness with universal reason, and the process which results is an approximation on the part of two individuals to a universal truth. In none of the dialogues in which Socrates is the chief speaker is there any element of authority; but they are equally removed from sanctioning an arbitrary or capricious 'private judgment.' No testimony is admitted but that of the respondent's own mind; no persuasion or enforcement, except that of argument, is applied. The single duty recognised is that of obeying reason. But there is no dispensation from this duty. Except in passages which are clearly playful or ironical, mere verbal juggling and all opinionativeness are earnestly deprecated, and the speakers simply endeavour, by means of dialectic, to obtain and exhibit Truth. 'We must use our own faculties, such as they are, and say what we really think1.' 'We must follow, at all risks, whithersoever reason guides2.' 'No logical puzzles can frighten us from pursuing the path of knowledge3.' 'We have to consider, not who said this, but whether that which is now said be true4.' 'It is my way, Crito, to yield to no influence of those surrounding me, but to the reason, which, when I think, seems to me the best.' This is the reply of Socrates, when urged to escape from prison: and so in the same prison he advised his friends. 'Care not for Socrates, but care much rather for the truth.' This position was contrasted by Plato with that of Protagoras, who asserted the subjectivity of all knowledge without distinguishing the universal from the particular subject. His formula was rude, but intelligible: 'Man is the measure; that is to say, things are to me as they appear to me, and to you as they appear to you.' This Plato understood as the denial of that belief in a common measure or universal truth which was implied in the work of Socrates, and he joined issue with Protagoras accordingly. Mr. Grote has given fresh life and interest to this ancient controversy by taking the part of Protagoras against Plato. Himself holding that while the subjective feeling of belief is universal, the object or matter of belief varies in each particular case, and apparently thinking that this radical imperfection is incurable; not distinguishing, as it would seem, between the propositions, 'My belief is my belief,' and 'My belief depends wholly upon my individual peculiarities'-or, at least, not recognising the difference between belief

<sup>1</sup> Theæt. 171 D.

Rep. 3. 394 D.
 Theæt. 197 A; Men. 81 E.

<sup>4</sup> Charm. 160.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Crito, 46.

<sup>6</sup> Phæd. 91 C; cf. Soph. 246 D.

grounded on sufficient and insufficient reasons—he can imagine no alternative between a blind dogmatism and the entire relativity of truth. Either one individual opinion is the infallible standard by which all other opinions are to be judged, or else every opinion is alike valid, not indeed for those who question that opinion, but for the person holding it. But is not a third case possible? That which is different need not be wholly different1; and may there not be in all human experience, however diverse, a common element? If belief is universal, so also is the process of reasoning. May not the exercise of this on the facts of experience bring men gradually to the acknowledgment of universal truths-not such as have been laid down by dogmatists, but such as are found, at least approximately, after long inquiry, when out of many ingenious hypotheses some have been verified beyond the possibility of doubt? It is not necessary that these should be dogmatically taught. Indeed, they cannot be imparted thoroughly unless the learner is led to repeat the process of His curiosity must be aroused and satisfied, his reason must be awakened to perceive and solve the difficulties surrounding each hypothesis. Otherwise, he may believe, but cannot know.

Mr. Grote accuses Plato of first misrepresenting Protagoras and afterwards following him, and of misrepresenting him in two ways: in identifying his doctrine with another and a different doctrine, that knowledge is sensible perception, and in having suppressed the characteristic addition 'to me,' 'to you,' as if Protagoras had said that relative truth was absolutely true.

The weight of the former charge depends on the intention of Plato in blending the two theories, and on the exact signification of the term which we translate Sensation or Perception. Now it should be observed that the word  $\mathcal{L}sthesis$  is expressly said to include, according to the theory, the feelings of pleasure, pain, desire, and fear<sup>2</sup>, and apparently also the distinction between good and evil<sup>3</sup>. The common characteristic of these impressions and of knowledge, according to this theory, is that of constituting the experience of an individual at a particular moment  $(\tau \partial \pi a \rho \partial \nu \ \epsilon \kappa \acute{a} \sigma \tau \varphi \ \pi \acute{a} \theta o s)$ . Such present impressions are regarded as more certain than the fainter repetition of the same in memory 4; and the active operation of the mind, in reviewing and reasoning over her impressions, is supposed to be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Theæt. 158 E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid. 152 B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ibid. 157 E.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Theæt. 166 A, compare Hume.

left out of view<sup>1</sup>. Protagoras might possibly have exclaimed at this, and said that the individual was the measure to himself in thought as well as in sensation. But he seems to have drawn his examples from the facts of sense<sup>2</sup>; and Plato's object is to show that while the impressions of sense and feeling have in themselves only a momentary value, it is not so with the reasonings of the mind by which these are compared and generalised, and which are often justified not at the moment, but long afterwards in the actual experience of those who did not share them at the time.

This brings us to the other accusation, that Plato has suppressed the words ('to me,' 'to you,') which mark the essential relativity of Protagoras' 'Measure.' He has certainly not forgotten them, for he has been at some pains to illustrate this very point, where it is shown how the theory justifies the illusions of a sick palate<sup>3</sup>; and, again, where it is observed that the opinion of the true prophet proves not less true for those who did not believe him. If Plato is unfair to Protagoras, it is in making an addition, which may or may not have been consciously implied in the formula, 'Each man is the measure of what is true to him.' To this Plato adds in effect, 'and there is no other standard of true being.' But this negative aspect of the doctrine necessarily becomes explicit, when the statement is viewed as having a controversial import. The assertion 'Man is the measure' is unmeaning, unless this measure is brought into competition with some other, such as the Eleatic Being. Now, if the formula is thus interpreted, there are two less exact modes of expressing the same thing. Either 'nothing is true' (i. e. absolutely), or

<sup>1</sup> The difference between ancient and modern philosophical language is repeatedly exemplified in this discussion; what Mr. Grote calls 'compared facts of sense,' e. g. weighing, measuring, etc. (ii. 364), Plato would probably have treated as the conclusions of the mind on reviewing her passive impressions.

<sup>2</sup> Theæt. 152 B: Ἐπακολουθήσωμεν οὖν αὐτῷ, κ. τ. λ.

<sup>3</sup> They are true to the sick man during his sickness. Mr. Grote says (ii. 353), 'Socrates imputes it as a contradiction to Protagoras—"Your doctrine is pronounced to be false by many persons; but you admit that the belief of all persons is true; therefore your doctrine is false." Here also Plate omits the qualification an-

nexed by Protagoras to his general principle—Every man's belief is true—that is, true to him. That a belief should be true to one man, and false to another, is not only no contradiction to the formula of Protagoras, but is the very state of things which his formula contemplates.' Plato is more wide awake than Mr. Grote imagines. He points out that Protagoras did not hold the principle of relativity to be only relatively true; otherwise he must have admitted that all the world, who differed from him, were not to themselves measures of truth, and that he himself in their judgment, that is in relation to them, was not a measure, so that his principle was not applicable to them.

'everything is alike true' (i.e. relatively). Either 'there is no absolute,' or 'the relative is the only absolute.' Both forms of expression are found in the Theætetus 1. But it is not fair to infer from this that Plato has argued 'a dicto secundum quid ad dictum simpliciter.' The same cavil would apply at least with equal force to the language of Protagoras himself, who called his treatise ' $\Delta\lambda\dot{\eta}\theta\epsilon\iota a$ , real (not phenomenal) truth.

'There can be no discussion without reference to a common ideal standard.' 'There can be no discussion without reference to individual belief.' Mr. Grote's whole argument proceeds on the implied assumption that these two propositions are irreconcileable. Hence he charges Plato with inconsistency in at one time appealing to an imaginary expert or wise man (the Barthevs τεχνικός of the Politicus), the personified ideal of knowledge. and at other times repudiating all authority except that of the consciousness of the respondent in the dialogue, and thus upholding what Mr. Grote characteristically styles the 'autonomy' of the individual reason. But the whole spirit of Plato's dialectic lies in bringing together the individual and the universal consciousness, and if cross-questioned on the point he would probably have said, as he has said of the kindred antithesis of the one and many, that this union is essentially inherent in the nature of thought, των λόγων αὐτων ἀθάνατόν τι καὶ ἀγήρων πάθος². Those beliefs, however, which are more particularly the respondent's own, which he derives from natural idiosyncrasy or from previous intercourse, are invariably shaken and removed by Socrates, and much also of what is evoked during the conversation by his suggestive art, is in turn criticised and cut away. That which is allowed to remain as the result of the discussion (though still open to further examination) is certainly the present belief of the respondent; but is different in kind from the belief with which he entered on the argument. He began with loose impressions gathered from hearsay or from his own half-reasoning: he ends with a conviction which has been evolved by an active exercise of the reason, in which reference has been made at every step to an ideal standard of knowledge. This result is not adequately described by saying that the beliefs and convictions of one person are modified by another. Plato appeals at once to the requirements of the argument, and to the consciousness of the individual reasoner, and, whether his position is tenable

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  Theæt. 152, 166, 167; cp. 179 B. The former expression, 'Nothing is true,' is however more frequently assigned to Gorgias.  $^2$  Phil. 15 D.

or not, he cannot be accused in this of alternating between opposite points of view. If the two appeals are mutually destructive, he makes them, not alternately, but together. The horns of Mr. Grote's dilemma pass harmlessly on either side of Plato. Even one who professed to have found absolute truth, might hold that this could only be communicated by awakening gradually the individual mind. But Plato in most of his dialogues professes to be still seeking for the truth in whose reality he believes, and invites others to help him in the search. He views universal truth as neither hopelessly lost, nor actually found, but in continual process of discovery 1. He certainly does hold inquiry to be a real endeavour, and not a mere mental exercise, and believes (in spite of difficulties which he keenly appreciates) that the distinction between truth and error has a value that is independent of human opinions. And it is here that he parts company with his English critic. Mr. Grote urges, in language nearly similar to that with which Socrates in the Theætetus affects to defend Protagoras2: 'To say that a man is wise, is to say that he is wise in some one's estimation, your own, or that of some one else 3.' This is undeniable: but then every such estimate must be either true or false, nearer to or farther from a perfect estimate. Of this difference, indeed, no man is an infallible judge, though one man can judge more correctly than another, as experience proves. God, not man, is the measure, as Plato himself has said 4. But it is not less clear on this account that the degree of approximation is something real, and that he who judges more correctly of this is in reality the better Mr. Grote admits that, in his own opinion, in matters involving future contingency most men judge badly 5: only a few persons, possessed of sufficient skill and knowledge, judge He believes the distinction to be real and important, and allows that most other persons believe the same. He adds, 'In acting on this distinction, I follow out my belief, and so do they. This is a general fact, respecting the conditions which determine individual belief. Like all other causes of belief, it

to avoid the words true and false. But it is at least as arbitrary to withhold the terms true and false from judgments, as to apply them to pleasures, which Plato has been censured for doing in the Philebus. See also vol. ii. p. 351, where the question of degrees of mental force is substituted for the question of truth or reality.

<sup>1</sup> Phæd. 75 E: \*Ο καλοῦμεν μανθάνειν, οἰκείαν ἐπιστήμην ἀναλαμβάνειν ἃν είπ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Theæt. 166, 167.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Vol. ii. p. 352. <sup>4</sup> Legg. 4. 716 C.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> This language, like that in the defence of Protagoras (Thest. 167), seems to be adopted (unconsciously)

operates relatively to the individual mind.' (Vol. ii. p. 355.) This is indisputable: but those who believe the distinction to be real and important, believe in a measure of truth, which they do not suppose to alter with the variations of belief. They believe the distinction to be important for others as well as for themselves. 'When a man speaks of truth, he means what he himself (along with others, or singly, as the case may be) believes to be truth:' he does not mean only what is true to him. Once more, Mr. Grote says, 'You pronounce an opponent to be in error: but if you cannot support your opinion by evidence on authority which satisfies his senses or his reason, he remains unconvinced. Your individual opinion stands good to you, his opinion stands good to him. You think that he ought to believe as you do, and in certain cases you feel that he will be brought to that result by future experience; which of course must be relative to him and his appreciative powers. He entertains the like conviction in regard to you.' (Vel. ii. p. 515.) This is freely admitted—and amounts to this, that each (either truly or falsely) believes his own opinion to be true. When Mr. Grote says he thinks the doctrine of Protagoras respecting pleasure 'nearer to the truth' than that of Gorgias, and that of the Republic 'utterly at variance with the truth,' does he mean nearer to and at variance with what is true to him? No man ever held fast an opinion merely as his opinion, but as the truth. And this implies reference to a standard which is independent of individual judgments. But to confound mere individual belief with belief grounded on evidence, or rather not to admit the difference between them, would take us back to Pyrrho and the ancient sceptics. Nor is there any modern theory of knowledge, whether that of Locke or Kant or any other, on which such a doctrine, which is really the denial of knowledge, is tenable. The same misunderstanding may be made apparent by analysing a favourite expression of Mr. Grote's, viz. 'individual reason.' Granted that nothing is true for me but what I in my own person believe—that it is impossible, even were it desirable, to force conviction—that when I yield to an authority, I exercise my private judgment in pronouncing the authority sufficient,—still the question may be asked, wherein differs the assent of the individual reason from impressions of sense or creations of fancy? And it would be difficult to find any distinguishing note, except the consciousness that the object of assent cannot be otherwise, and claims the belief of all who think. Mr. Grote will say that this consciousness often proves delusive, and that the case of sensation is exactly parallel 1. Those whose minds are constituted alike have similar thoughts, as those whose organs are alike have similar perceptions<sup>2</sup>. To this Plato would answer that but for the hope which lay at the root of the endeavour of Socrates, that differing minds may be brought by dialectic nearer to one another, by being brought nearer to unchanging principles of truth, and that the eye of reason may be thus purged to see the light, philosophy would be an idle pursuit, the turning of an oystershell or a scytale, a cycle without the hope of progress, an endless process never moving on, a 'purpose' not 'increasing through the ages,' but terminating in failure and despair 3.

How far Plato ever viewed universals as wholly objective is a question which cannot be determined without taking into account the differences of ancient and modern thought. The distinction between the mind and external objects had not yet been clearly made. Both poles (the objective and subjective) were absorbed in the antithesis of Being and Phenomena, which the Eleatics had placed far asunder, leaving their reconcilement as the great problem of the succeeding age. The tendency of the early speculation had been to give to psychological problems what in modern language must be called an objective treatment, in saying which we ought not to forget that we are applying a distinction which was then unknown 4. Parmenides and Heraclitus were not unconscious of the working of the mind, but their thought did not assume the form of self-reflection. The unity or the energy of scientific intelligence appeared to them as the Permanent Substance or the Law of Change, which constituted the Universe.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. p. 361, note.

4 See for instance the verse of Parmenides, τὸ γὰρ αὐτὸ νοείν ἔστιν τε

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See a curious note in vol. ii. p. 285, where it is said that the controversy between Mr. Mill (who holds the common attribute of many objects to be one) and Mr. Spencer (who says that the same abstract word denotes one attribute in subject A. and another exactly similar in subject B) illustrates forcibly the extreme nicety of the question between the one and the many, under certain supposable circumstances. Also vol. ii. p. 329. 'The Entia Rationis exist relatively to Ratio, as the Entia Perceptions exist relatively to Sense. You do not, by producing the fact of innate mental intuitious, eliminate the intuent mind; which must be done in order to establish a negative to the

Protagorean principle.' 3 Mr. Grote sometimes speaks of reason in language which appears to us happily inconsistent with his argument in the present discussion. See for instance his touching and impressive words on the death of Socrates (vol. i. p. 302, note). 'He contem-plates death with the eye of calm reason; he has not only silenced "the child within us who fears death," . . . estimating all things then as before, with the same tranquil and independent reason. Was his estimate really true? Or was Socrates really pitiable to those who pitied him?

But the theory of Protagoras, and the more potent influence of Socratic inquiry, gave to philosophy what may with equal propriety be called a reflex or subjective turn, and side by side with Existence and Appearance, or Becoming, rose the corresponding difference of Knowledge and Opinion, or Sense. Now Knowledge, according to Socrates, is of Universals, and these Universals Plato identified with Being. He often speaks of general ideas, and especially of the Idea of Good, in language which implies that their reality is independent of particular minds, but yet when Socrates suggests, in answer to Parmenides, that they are of the nature of thought1, he gives utterance to a mode of conceiving them which is never entirely absent, but is latent even where not expressed. This frequently appears from phrases dropped by the way, as when the form (είδος) is identified with the definition (λόγος<sup>2</sup>), or when, in the midst of a poetical description of the ideal world, it is said that the human soul must have seen the forms of Truth, because it is necessary that Man should comprehend the meaning of general terms 3. And in the well-known passage of the Republic, where the highest truth is set over against the highest knowledge, they are both viewed in relation to the mind, which, through intercourse with the Existent, begets Thought and Truth 4; and the Idea of Good is regarded not only as the transcendent Form of Being (ἐπέκεινα τῆς οὐσίας) but as the crowning study or act of intelligence 5. A transition is thus made from what at first appears a fanciful ontology towards a true psychology, which in the Theætetus, Sophistes, Philebus, and the seventh book of the Republic, is seen to have made considerable progress in the analysis of mind 6.

(2) The question of Subjectivity has already led us to distinguish between particular and universal, between the modifications of the individual consciousness and true knowledge, in which these differences are lost. And we have seen that this distinction corresponds nearly to that made by Plato between the transitoriness of Phenomena and the permanence of Being, and, still more closely, to his antithesis of Sensation or Opinion and Science. But the knowledge of universal truths would

<sup>1</sup> Μή τῶν εἰδῶν ἔκαστον ή τούτων νόημα, Parm. 132.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Theæt. 148 D.

Phædrus, 249 B.
 Γεννήσας νοῦν καὶ ἀλήθειαν, Rep.
 490 B.

Μέγιστον μάθημα, Rep. 6. 505 A;
 τῷ γνωστῷ τελευταία, Rep. 7.
 517 A.
 See esp. Theæt. 185, 186, 189 E,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See esp. Theæt. 185, 186, 189 E, 194; Soph. 261-2; Phileb. 33-43; Rep. 7. 523-4.

be of less value, if these were not applicable to particular facts. And hence the inductive, generalising process, is followed by one deductive and specialising. But this is not merely a return to the subjective particular from which the mind set out. For a phenomenon seen in relation to other phenomena by the light of general laws, is different from the same phenomenon, when at first presented to the inexperienced and unreflecting sense. Therefore the particular modification of the individual subject is to be distinguished from the true particular, which has objective as well as subjective reality. Now as Plato, in the infancy of Induction and of Moral Science, had a notion of universal knowledge, which he believed in but could only partially realise, through an imperfect method of hypotheses and exclusions—so in the absence of any adequate means of verification, he saw the necessity of connecting the universal forms of knowledge with particular facts. The powerful impulse which he received from the Eleatic philosophy tended to the sublation of all diversities of existence, as well as thought, into a merely abstract Unity. But on the other hand, the method of Socrates, whose generalisations were sifted through examples, and the genius of Plato himself with his manifold affinities to the world, required the Muse of Philosophy to descend from these heights, even into the den if necessary 1, and to hold intercourse again with the objects of sense and with mankind. Plato sometimes speaks, especially in his more imaginative moods, as if he wished to repeat the Eleatic contrast of Being and Phenomena in a new form: as if the real and apparent, the Ideal and the Actual, were separated by an impassable chasm. This way of speaking has become stereotyped in what is called the Platonic theory of ideas, including the doctrine of reminiscence: a theory which, in seeking to account for the knowledge of phenomena, creates new difficulties, which it fails to solve. But in those which Plato probably regarded as his more exact writings, the half-mythical crudities of this hypothesis have disappeared, the necessity as well as the difficulty of reconciling the abstract with the concrete, the Ideal with the Actual, is clearly recognised, and more than one dialogue is chiefly devoted to this task. An approach is made to a new and larger idea of knowledge, not merely as the Universal in which subjective peculiarities are done away, but as the Union of all permanent relations in the contemplation of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Rep. 7. 519.

the mind 1. A change of this kind, especially when made gradually by a writer who often ironically half reveals and half conceals his thought, is apt to expose him to the charge of inconsistency. That Plato, in falling into Mr. Grote's hands, has not escaped this fate, is partly due to those who have hitherto represented the philosopher as a mere transcendentalist. Mr. Grote sometimes speaks as if knowledge could not comprehend the universal with the particular, as if generalisation and specialisation were incompatible. He says (vol. ii. p. 253): 'It is inconsistent in Plato, after affirming that nothing can deserve the name of art except what is general—capable of being rationally anticipated and prescribed beforehand: then to include in art the special treatment required for the multiplicity of particular cases.' He finds fault with the examples drawn from facts of sense to illustrate knowledge in the Theætetus<sup>2</sup>, and truth and falsehood in the Sophist's. See also a passage in the chapter on the Politicus (vol. ii. pp. 471-3), where the relative or specialising aspect of Plato's doctrine is very forcibly characterised. may notice, as affording a point of transition towards the same mode of thought, a passage of the Philebus, where, besides the abstract knowledge of measures, numbers, and forms, the knowledge also of concrete existence is allowed to be necessary for the perfect life 'if a man is to know the way to his own door.' it is not fair to accuse Plato of returning to the doctrine which he had rejected that 'sense is knowledge,' because he admits that knowledge is related to particulars, any more than it is fair to speak of the argument of the Theætetus as the rejection of individual reason (vol. i. p. 295). He has not relinquished his belief in the immutable nature of true knowledge. 'Where there is not absolute permanence there can be no reason' is an emphatic statement of the very dialogue which asserts the relativity of the Here we repeat that if Plato holds contradictory opinions, he holds them not alternately, but together. While expatiating on the 'plain of truth,' he speaks of general notions as passing from many sensations to a unity comprehended by reasoning 5. And after describing the happiness of the philoso-

<sup>1</sup> See esp. Sophist. 259 C; Polit.

knowledge or cognition,' there is a qualification suppressed. It should be 'knowledge of a concrete fact.'

3 'Theætetus is sitting—Theætetus is flying.'

<sup>72</sup> A, 285 B.

<sup>2</sup> Viz. the facts of a case of assault or robbery. Plato purposely chooses the simplest examples. But when Mr. Grote represents him (vol. ii. p. 382) as saying that to be personally present and look on is 'essential to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Sophist. 249 C. <sup>5</sup> Phædrus, 249 B.

pher who knows nothing of his neighbour but studies the universal nature of man, he speaks of the mind as abstracting and generalising from her impressions 1. The Phædrus, as Mr. Grote has observed, combines the extreme of generality with the extreme of specialty. But the special is supposed to be enlightened by the general, and this position, whether tenable or not, is in no sense a return to the mere subjective relativity of The Parmenides, Theætetus, Sophistes, Politicus, and Philebus, do, however, show a change or growth in Plato's theory of knowledge, which may be briefly stated thus. difficulty of finding a way down from the Ideas to sensible things is clearly stated in the Parmenides, and again touched slightly in the Philebus, where, however, the Ideas are conceived somewhat differently as unities amidst plurality, and knowledge, as we have already noticed, is made to include particulars. Theætetus presents a similar class of difficulties from the subjective side, arising from the co-existence, not of Being with phenomena, but of Knowledge with sensation and opinion. It is natural to suppose that Plato was led by these difficulties towards the modified view which he has expressed in the Sophistes and Politicus, where the ideas appear as logical wholes, standing in relation to each other, genera comprising species and species individuals under them; where the distinction of absolute and relative, or, in Greek language, of rest and motion, disappears in the notion of a complexity of fixed relations, and universal and particular meet in an all-embracing harmony or law (μέτρον).

## APPENDIX D.

eldos, ldéa.

§ 1. The words cidos and idéa are throughout nearly synonymous in Greek, but there is a tendency observable to a difference in their use, perhaps in some way connected with the difference of gender.

ellos seems earlier to have shaken itself clear of metaphor, and to have settled into an abstract meaning. Thus in Thucyd. 2. 20

the Parmenides and Sophistes in Plato. See Ast's Laricon, a.v.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Theæt. 175-186.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The important word μέθεξις, 'participation in the idea,' occurs only in

- τὸ είδος τῆς νόσου means simply the nature of the disease, but in 2. 21 τοιαύτη ἢν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὴν ἰδέαν, 'was such in its general phenomena:' ἰδέα calls up a picture, while είδος simply designates a class or kind of thing. So πᾶσα ἰδέα. . θανάτου, Thuc. 3.81, is not 'every kind of death,' but 'death in every form.'
- § 2. The word είδος occurs frequently in Plato in its ordinary sense. Thus in Theæt. 157 C: "Ανθρωπόν τε τίθενται καὶ λίθον καὶ καθ εκαστον ζωόν τε καὶ είδος, the word is scarcely more abstract than in Herodotus, 1. 94: Τὰ . . τῶν παιγνιέων είδεα.

A more philosophical application of the same use occurs 181 D, where we have the δύο είδη κινήσεως.

- § 3. But it occurs also in a more abstract sense, which we may possibly be right in attributing to Socrates, as a distinctly logical term. είδος then means a class, or species, as that to which particular things are referred, which contains them, and marks them off from others, and which itself answers to their definition. See Theætetus, 148 D: Ταύτας πολλὰς οὔσας ἐνὶ εἴδει περιέλαβες. 205 D: Εἰς ταὐτὸν ἐμπέπτωκεν ἡ συλλαβὴ εἶδος ἐκείνφ.
- § 4. It may be doubted whether in Plato the word ellor ever loses entirely the association of its earliest meaning (in which he frequently employs it) of outward appearance, form. (See Ast, Lex. sub voc.) But as it approaches to its technical use in his philosophy, it tends to regain metaphorically the association of visible shape, which in a literal sense it has cast off. The metaphor is not perfect, however, until the word has been changed to idéa. Or if we choose to put it so, eldos expresses the general shape and contour of a thing; idéa implies also the colour and the whole appearance. eldos is a colourless idéa. See Theæt. 203 Ε: "Εν τι γεγονός είδος, ίδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ αὑτοῦ ἔχον. And there is a real difference underlying the figurative one. For a comparison of passages tends to prove that closs is applied to the universal forms of existence as they are distinct from one another; idéa rather as each of them has a unity in itself. Thus in Theæt. l. c. we have έν τι γεγονός είδος, ίδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ αὐτοῦ ἔχον, ἔτερον δὲ τῶν στοιχείων 1. Again, 204 A: Μία ίδέα έξ έκάστων των συναρμοττόντων στοιχείων γιγνομένη. Ιb. Α: Εν τι είδος έτερον των πάντων μερών. 205 C: Μία τις ίδέα αμέριστος συλλαβή αν είη. 205 D: Καὶ μία έστιν ίδέα. Cp. 184 D: Εἰς μίαν τινὰ ίδέαν . . συντείνει.

It should be noticed, that in the above passages the use of both words is in a transition state, assuming rather the form of an adapt-

 $<sup>^1</sup>$  Cp. Rep. 544 C: "Η τινα άλλην έχεις ίδέαν πολιτείας, ή τις καὶ εν είδει διαφανεί τινι κείται.

ation of the ordinary use, than of technical phraseology. may perhaps be teaching the doctrine of ideas by example; but he does not avowedly give to the words the 'second intention' with which they are used in many passages to express the eternal forms of Being. There is also an intermediate transition noticeable in the use of idéa, from the abstract to the concrete, i.e. it passes, by a kind of synecdoche, from meaning the sum of the attributes to mean that to which they belong. So in Thuc. l. c. πασα ιδέα θανάτου = θάνατος πάσης ιδέας. And in Theæt. 184, 205, μία ιδέα is used synonymously with έν είδος, ιδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ αὐτοῦ ἔχον. It is more to the purpose, however, to observe generally, that the word eldos tends to a use at once more logical (ετερον είδος, διττά είδη, κατ' είδη διϊστάς, κατ' είδη τέμνειν) and more concrete—(the ίδέα is spoken of as inherent in it): the word idéa to one more metaphysical (els μίαν ιδέαν συνορώντα άγειν τὰ πολλαχή διεσπαρμένα, μίαν ιδέαν διὰ πολλών πάντη διατεταμένην ίκανῶς διαισθάνεται), more abstract, and at the same time more figurative.

The word  $i\delta\epsilon a$  is a fair symbol of the union of reason and imagination in Plato.

## APPENDIX E.

#### The Theætetus and Aristotle.

One chief source of difficulty in the Theætetus to the modern reader is the imperfect development which it presents of the conception of the Proposition. In the earlier part, the ever-varying succession of phænomena, bound up with the ever-varying impressions of sense, are only dimly felt to belong to any Subject. Indeed as the argument proceeds, the unity of that which is the subject of different impressions or qualities is expressly denied. At a further stage, where the question arises, How is false opinion possible? there appears indeed a sort of consciousness that all predication implies a subject (188: Oğte nepl τῶν ὅντων οὅτε αὐτὸ καθ αὐτό), and that to think is to say to oneself, 'This is that;'—which first shows itself in the example, 'I think Theætetus is Socrates,' and is afterwards more distinctly expressed where it is said that

<sup>1</sup> Συλλογισμόs in the Theæt. (186) is nearly equivalent to 'abstraction and generalization.'

thought is the mind's silent discourse. But that which remains unnoticed is the relation of subject to predicate in any proposition. Thus it is assumed that when one predicate is substituted for another (as when, in the propositions, 'Yonder man is Socrates,' or 'Thersites was handsome,' the terms 'Socrates' and 'handsome' have been substituted by mistake for 'Theætetus' and 'ugly'), this is the same thing as if the terms so confounded were predicated of each other (thus, 'Theætetus is Socrates,' 'What is ugly is handsome').

The relation between the terms of a proposition where the subject is something immediately perceived by sense, is brought out afterwards by the image of the waxen block; but the same indistinctness still hangs about abstract propositions. The line is not clearly drawn between saying, 'the sum of 7 and 5 is 11,' and saying '11 is 12.'

Lastly, when it is asserted that the combination of names in speech corresponds to the combination of elements in the object of knowledge, we are still left in the dark as to the exact relation between words or things which is implied in either combination.

This confusion between subject and predicate is, in other words, to use Aristotelian language, the confusion of matter with form, and of δύναμις with ἐνέργεια. The subject is all its predicates δυνάμει, and is that which, together with the new attribute, becomes τόδε τι. Thus Καλλίας ἄμουσος becomes μουσικός: hence Callias is in one sense the material part.

It may be said, therefore, that in the earlier philosophy, when the matter changes from one form to its opposite, or from a privative to a positive state, it is lost sight of that the form cannot properly be said to change, and that the matter or subject, as such, remains unchanged, while assuming different forms.

1. It is this aspect of the questions raised in the Theætetus which is taken up by Aristotle, who follows Plato in pointing out that the views of Heraclitus and Protagoras meet in one. Their views are thus identified and criticised at length in two very similar passages of the Metaphysics (3. 1005 b-1012 b, 10. 1061 b-1063 b), in both of which Aristotle is engaged in defending the principle of contradiction.

The theory of Heraclitus is stated in its most abstract and logical form, 'Everything at once is and is not.' This is at

<sup>1</sup> A close study of this passage (189, 190) will afford convincing proof of the indeterminate state of the science of logic at this time, and the

necessity of getting behind Aristotle (if the expression may be permitted) in order to understand Plato.



first put forward with the qualification, 'Some (i.e. Plato?) think that Heraclitus means this:' but afterwards it is made to figure as the Heraclitean theory, 'adopted by many physical philosophers.' The theory of Protagoras is shown to come to the same thing; for if every man's impression is true, then contradictories are true (and not true) together.

Aristotle does not profess to use direct proof in defence of what he assumes to be self-evident and the basis of all reasoning, but he brings forward a number of indirect arguments, which throw considerable light upon the nature of the question. These are intended for such persons as really feel the difficulty: there are others for whom a more summary method is required (of  $\mu \hat{\epsilon} \nu \gamma \hat{\epsilon} \rho$   $\pi \epsilon i \theta \cos \delta \hat{\epsilon} \cos \gamma a$ ). Amongst these arguments there are two which deserve especial notice here, as being of a different kind from any which are to be met with in the dialogue.

- (a) 'We will not say that the act of predication must either be or not be something, lest they should accuse us of begging the question; but we will say, that every predicate means something, and that its meaning is one, and not indefinitely various; otherwise language and even thought is destroyed. And to predicate it in this one meaning of a particular subject is either true or false. Hence, "man" and "not man" cannot be truly predicated together of the same subject.'
- (b) 'The difference between the same man's impressions at different times regards not the quality, but the subject of it. Sweet and bitter are the same to the sick as to the healthy man: it is the wine that appears to him at one time sweet and at another bitter. The idea of sweet is the same to him in the past, present, and future.'

There are other points in which the discussion is characteristic of Aristotle (as where it is said that the principle of motion rests on a too narrow induction; or that if all creatures having sensation were destroyed, the universe would still exist; or where he points out that the admission of degrees, e.g. 'nearer and farther from the truth,' necessitates a standard of truth to which the approach is made); but the influence of this dialogue and of the discussions (Megarian and Platonic) which preceded and followed it is also very apparent. The following points of coincidence are worth mentioning:—

παραστάς | . . \*Ον δ' αὖ δήμου τ' ἄνδρα ἴδοι βοδουτά τ' ἐφεύροι, | τὸν σκήπτρο ἐλάρτουτα ἀναβοδήπατε τε μύθο.



¹ Cp. Hom. II. 2. 188-199 : "Οντινα μὲν βασιλῆα καὶ ἔξοχον ἄνδρα κιχείη, | τὸν δ' ἀγανοῖς ἐπέεσσιν ἐρητύσασκε

- (1) It is assumed, as part of the theory, that everything is thus and not-thus (οὖτως καὶ οὖχ οὖτως). But this is nearly the last point to which the principle of motion is reduced in the Theætetus (183 A B). Aristotle proceeds to infer that everything must be infinite; and this in two ways: first, as 'not-this' means 'everything but this,' it follows that everything must be everything else¹; and, secondly (with Plat. Theæt. loc. cit.), if οὖτως καὶ οὖχ οὖτως is true, then its contradictory (οὖθ οὖτως οὖτε οὖχ οὖτως) must also be true; and this, he adds, must go on to infinity. The theory gives an indefinite, that is, a purely negative account of Being (τὸ μὴ ὁν λέγει).
- (2) Further, in reference to Protagoras it is shown that, in making all impressions true, he makes them also false,—his own theory amongst the rest.
- (3) The Heraclitean or Protagorean philosopher is seen to avoid tumbling into a ditch. It is evident therefore that he acknowledges the distinction between good and bad. Everything then is not equally indifferent. And if there are impressions to which the theory does not apply, so much has been conceded. Or, 'as Plato puts it,' with regard to the future, the physician is a better judge of what will prove wholesome than a chance person.
- (4) Aristotle further points out the absolute relativeness of the doctrine. They cannot say, 'What appears, is,' but 'What appears to me, is to me.'

The following scattered touches may be quoted without comment:—

- 'The theory of Protagoras is called ή περί τὰ φαινόμενα ἀλήθεια.'
- 'My eyes may each receive a different impression from the same thing.'
- 'The doubt about the criterion of knowledge is like the question whether the waking or the dreaming life is real.'
  - 'Socrates is not a different person for every different attribute.'
- 'When a pleasant thing appears bitter, this is in consequence of a manifest defect, viz. disease. The one state then (i.e. the healthy one), and not the other, is to be held the measure of things.'
  - 'Language is made impossible.'
- 'The man thinks thus and not thus: i.e. it is equally true that he is not thinking as that he thinks. He is reduced to the condition of a vegetable.'
- (5) Lastly, Aristotle, like Theodorus, remarks upon the difficulty of reasoning with the men, because they will not lay down anything to start with, and allow it to remain firm.

Aristotle's view may be summarily described by saying that he

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Καὶ γίγνεται δὴ τὸ 'Αναξαγόρου, ὁμοῦ πάντα χρήματα Aristotle thinks that if this argument had been put to
Heraclitus himself, he would have been compelled to acknowledge its force.

meets the indefiniteness of the physical and sophistic theories by asserting the distinction between form and matter and the eternity of form.

2. But he does not deny that a continual process takes place between them, or that there is a world in which growth and decay, generation and corruption, are ever going on, viz. the world of sensible things, which in Aristotle reasserts its reality, as being inseparable from the natural forms, and perhaps even from the relations expressed in mathematics.

This is not the place for the discussion of Aristotle's theory of becoming. It is enough to notice (1) that he adopts from the early philosophers, whom he classes together as upholding the material cause, on the one hand the dualism, and on the other the indeterminateness of matter (Phys. Ausc. 1), and points out that therefore it can only be the object of knowledge 'by analogy,' with reference to the form. And (2) his conception of sensation as a realization of mental life is very similar to that expressed in the Theætetus and Timæus. The ἐνέργεια αἰσθήσεωs, which is inseparable from the ἐνέργεια αἰσθητοῦ, is the meeting point of active and passive elements in motion. (In modern language it is a process between object and subject.) But the paraoia or mental image, which accompanies sensation but is separable from it in thought, in the Theætetus is merged in sensation, although the term as here used is simply the noun of φαίνεσθαι (φαντασία ἄρα καὶ αΐσθησις ταὐτόν), but is clearly distinguished from it by Aristotle. The distinction is made the ground of an argument for the possibility of error 1.

3. The same distinction between matter and form is also applied to the solution of the doubt, whether the complex whole is one or many, e.g. whether the syllable is all the letters combined, or something above and beyond them. Aristotle shows that neither

```
^1 (Met. I. 1010 b: Οὐδ' ἡ αἴσθησις where the φαντασία is false the δόξα ψευδὴς τοῦ ἰδίου ἐστὶν ἀλλ' ἡ φαντασία may be true. De Somn. 3. Cp. de οὐ ταὐτὸν τῆ αἰσθήσει.) Again, even An. 3. 3.
```

The difference between Aristotle and Plato (in this dialogue), on this point of psychology, may be illustrated by the following tabular view:—

Aristotle thus traces the gradual ascent of the human mind from sense to knowledge:

Plato distinguishes ἐπιστήμη

e to knowledge:		пош		
7. σοφία.			each of which	
6. ἐπιστήμη.			accompanied b	y
<ol> <li>τέχνη.</li> </ol>	some cases inseparable.	{ αἴσθησι <b>s</b> .	) φαντασί <b>α.</b>	
4. ἐμπειρία.				

μνήμη.
 φαντασία.
 αἴσθησις.

the parts nor their arrangement can create the form of the whole: much rather it is this mould which determines the arrangement of the parts. It is prior to them, and is eternal and uncreated. They affect the nature of the compound thing only by being capable of receiving a certain form.

At this point Plato (in the Theætetus) and Aristotle seem almost to touch one another, except that in Aristotle the conception of the end ( $\tau \delta$  or  $\tilde{\epsilon} \nu \epsilon \kappa a$ ) is bound up with that of the form.

As the tendency in the Theætetus is to rise from the ordinary notion of an element to that of elementary Ideas, so Aristotle points out that the universal is in one sense an element: (i.e. logically.) (Met. 4. 1014 b.)

4. Among the germs which the Theætetus (like most of Plato's dialogues) contains of Aristotelian formulæ, the most remarkable is the distinction between possessing and having Knowledge, which obviously corresponds to Aristotle's distinction between Knowing and Contemplating (ἐπίστασθαι, θεωρείν),—his favourite illustration of the difference between possession and use, or between a potential and an actual state. No such general application is made of it by Plato. The notion enters into the Theætetus only as a last ineffectual attempt to reconcile the existence of Knowledge with the possibility of error, and it is expressed through an imaginary symbol. But the distinction latent in the image—between the potential and the actual—is the same by which Aristotle afterwards solved this and other difficulties, if not finally, yet with admirable completeness.

# APPENDIX F.

### Platonic Idioms in the Theætetus.

'Αλλ' οὐ πρότερόν γε, οἶμαι, Θεαίτητος ἐν ἐμοὶ δοξασθήσεται, πρὶν διν ἡ σιμότης αὖτη τῶν ἄλλων σιμοτήτων ὧν ἐγὼ ἐώρακα διάφορόν τι μνημεῖον παρ' ἐμοὶ ἐνσημηναμένη καταθῆται, Theæt. 209 C.

The words of Socrates, it is said in the Euthyphro (11 B, 15 B), are like the words of Dædalus; they are endued with motion. This image expresses the most characteristic peculiarity of Plato's style, the source of much both of its beauty and of its difficulty. His thoughts are not fixed and dead, like specimens in a museum

or cabinet, but flying as he pursues them, doubling, hiding, reappearing, soaring aloft, and changing colour with every change of light and aspect.

The reader of the Theætetus, for example, is disappointed, if he looks for perfect consistency with the Republic, or if he expects to find the logical statement of a definite theory. The ground is shifted several times. One line of inquiry is abandoned, and yet the argument presently returns from a new starting-point upon the former track. A position is assumed and then relinquished;—the figures are erased,—and yet the subsequent discussion is not without reference to the hypothesis which has been demolished. The doctrine of sense, for instance, is wholly negatived, and yet it cannot be said that we are not intended to gather something from it.

Plato's metaphors are 'living creatures' rather than figures of speech; he regards them not as airy nothings, but as realities; he recurs to them with fondness, as Lord Bacon does. But no expression is ever merely repeated in Plato. If an image is recalled, it is with some additional or altered feature: if a conception is resumed, it is not merely copied, but a fresh picture is drawn from the life. Even in recapitulating, some modification is often made, or the argument is carried further. Thus the photograph, as it has been called, of the connection is apt to be blurred, from the thought moving as we read. Even in the same passage, where an ordinary writer would be contented with referring to an example or illustration just adduced, Plato surprises the reader with a different one, which perhaps gives a new direction to the current of thought. A fair instance of this occurs in Theæt. 169 A, where Theodorus says: 'It was mere nonsense in me to hope that you would excuse me and not compel me to strip for the contest, as the Lacedæ-You are rather to be compared to Sciron: for they tell one either to strip or go away; but you are rather like Antœus in your way of doing business, for you will let no man go till you have stripped him (like Sciron) and compelled him to wrestle with you (like Antæus).'

The argument itself ( $\delta \lambda \delta \gamma \sigma s$ ) is continually personified and is spoken of under a Protean variety of figures.

It is at one time our servant, who must wait our leisure, or who runs away from us, or who seems likely to die and vanish away 'like a tale.' More frequently it has power over us, like a General commanding us, like a sea in which we must swim for our lives, while it rolls its successive waves over us, like a wind which carries us we know not whither. Sometimes 'its name is legion,' and

it is multiplied into a swarm or an impetuous throng. Or it takes a milder form, as the raft, or dolphin, on which we seek to escape from a sea of doubt, or the wall behind which we screen ourselves from the driving shower. The Argument talks with us, it goes through a subject, takes up a position, hides its face from some threatening objection and passes on. It rebukes us for unfair treatment of itself, it can be insulted, it stands in need of help, it has a father, and guardians of its orphanhood.

This movement or plasticity of ideas, which penetrates the whole of Plato's writings, is closely connected with their conversational form, and manifests itself in what may be called his poetical use of language.

The observation of both these elements of Plato's style is of importance to the student, because it saves him from the necessity of resorting to some forced construction, or flying to conjecture, upon each occasion of grammatical perplexity.

- I. Conversationalisms. In Plato we often meet with irregularities of construction, which in an oration or set treatise would be referred to looseness or inelegance of diction, but which only make the dialogue more easy and lively and natural.
- a. Changes of construction. The following are a few out of several instances in the Theætetus:—
  - (1) 144 A: Τὸ γὰρ εὐμαθῆ ὅντα . . πρᾶον αδ εἶναι . . ἐγὰ μὲν οῦτὰ τὰν φόμην γενέσθαι οὕτε ὁρῶ γιγνομένους. Theodorus begins by simply expressing his surprise, but proceeds to dwell upon his previous anticipations and experience to account for it.
  - (2) 153 B: 'Η δ' ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ ἔξις . . κτᾶταί τε μαθήματα, κ.τ.λ. Cp. 173 D: Σπουδαὶ δ' ἐταιρειῶν ἐπ' ἀρχάς . . οὐδ' ὅναρ πράττειν προσίσταται αὐτοῖς.

The emphasis on the first words causes the sentence to begin vaguely, and the construction is determined as it proceeds.

(3) 167 Β: Πονηρας ψυχης έξει δοξάζοντας συγγενή έαυτης.

Here, unless something is corrupt, a transition is made to the reflexive pronoun, as if  $\psi \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$  were the subject of  $\delta o \xi \dot{a} \zeta o \nu \tau as$ : a transition from the persons who think to the mind which thinks.

(4) 172 B: Οὐκ ἁν τολμήσειε φῆσαι (ὁ λόγος)... ἐθέλουσιν ἰσχυρίζεσθαι. He passes from what the argument would say, to what certain persons do say. So elsewhere there is often a transition from the indefinite singular to the indefinite plural.

To this may be added the occasionally difficult use of the cases of nouns: e.g. Theæt. 147 C: Ἐν τῆ τοῦ πηλοῦ ἐρωτήσει, without περί:

just as we might say in conversation, 'the mud-question,' for 'the question about the mud.'

β. Resumption. A thought is frequently resumed in the same sentence, for the sake of modifying it, or of particularizing the aspect in which it is considered, or merely for the sake of clearness. The introduction of the pronoun αὐτός, to recall a noun which has been thrown back for the sake of emphasis, is a familiar instance of this.

Ε. g. 155 D: Ἐάν σοι ἀνδρών . . τῆς διανοίας τὴν ἀλήθειαν . . συνεξερευνήσωμαι αὐτών;

Perhaps the most marked instance of resumption in the Theætetus occurs 171 B: Μᾶλλον δὲ ὑπό γε ἐκείνου ὁμολογήσεται, ὅταν τῷ τἀναντία λέγοντι ξυγχωρῆ ἀληθῆ αὐτὸν δοξάζειν, τότε καὶ ὁ Πρωταγόρας αὐτὸς συγχωρήσεται.

- γ. Redundancy. There are other ways in which regularity of construction is sacrificed to fulness of expression.
  - Ε. g. 153 C: Έτι οὖν σοι λέγω νηνεμίας τε καὶ γαλήνας καὶ ὅσα τοιαῦτα, ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἡσυχίαι σήπουσι καὶ ἀπολλύασι, τὰ δ' ἔτερα σώζει.
  - 172 D: Τοὺς λόγους ἐν εἰρήνη ἐπὶ σχολῆς ποιοῦνται, ὅσπερ ἡμεῖς νυνὶ τρίτον ἤδη λόγον ἐκ λόγου μεταλαμβάνομεν, οὕτω κἀκεῖνοι, ἐὰν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἐπελθών τοῦ προκειμένου μᾶλλον, καθάπερ ἡμᾶς, ἀρέση.
  - 199 B: Μὴ γὰρ ἔχειν τὴν ἐπιστήμην τούτου οἶόν τε, ἀλλ' ἐτέραν ἀντ' ἐκείνης, ὅταν . . ἀνθ' ἐτέρας ἑτέραν ἀμαρτὼν λάβη, ὅτε ἄρα τὰ ἔν- δεκα δώδεκα ὡἡθη εἶναι, τὴν τῶν ἔνδεκα ἐπιστήμην ἀντὶ τῆς τῶν δώδεκα λαβών, τὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ οἷον φάτταν ἀντὶ περιστερᾶς.

An occasional consequence of this fulness of expression is the deferred apodosis, which sometimes occurs, especially after &σπερ: e.g. Rep. 3. 402 B: "Ωσπερ ἄρα . . . "Αρ' οὖν, δ λέγω, πρὸς θεῶν, οὖτως, κ.τ.λ. Theæt. 207 A: "Ωσπερ ἄν . . οὖτω τοίνυν, κ.τ.λ.

δ. Also connected with the conversational form of Plato's writings, and the plastic, growing condition of his thoughts, is the imperfect kind of argument which he sometimes employs. It is a saying of Aristotle's that Dialectic deals tentatively with those subjects on which Philosophy dogmatizes (ή διαλεκτική πειραστική περί δυ ή φιλοσοφία γνωριστική); and Bacon speaks of a Socratic induction. To this, and to a certain economy used towards the respondent, is to be attributed the frequency of the argument from example (the example often covering more ground than is quite fair), and of the inference, by means of simple conversion, from particular to universal.

The immaturity of the science of logic no doubt renders this mode of reasoning more easy and natural than it could be in a later age, but it is not explained without allowing for the fact that the inquiry is conducted, at least on the part of the respondent, in a tentative and inductive spirit.

An instance occurs in the Theætetus, 159 A, when it is argued that if what is different is dissimilar, then whatever is dissimilar is wholly different, and what is similar is the same. That Plato was fully aware of the inconclusiveness of the form of argument thus ironically adopted, appears from Protag. 350 C, where Socrates is checked for it by Protagoras, who says, Εγωγε έρωτηθεὶς ὑπὸ σοῦ, εἰ οἱ ἀνδρεῖοι θαρραλέοι εἰσίν, ὡμολόγησα· εἰ δὲ καὶ οἱ θαρραλέοι ἀνδρεῖοι, οὐκ ἡρωτήθην· εἰ γάρ με τότε ῆρου, εἶπον ἄν ὅτι οὐ πάντες.

And sometimes, even where an instance is really meant to cover a large conclusion, its power is ostensively limited with persuasive modesty: as in Theæt. 152 C: Φαντασία ἄρα καὶ αἴσθησις ταὐτὸν ἔν τε θερμοῖς καὶ πᾶσι τοῦς τοιούτοις... Αἴσθησις ἄρα τοῦ ὅντος ἀεί ἐστι.

Ib. 204 D: Ταὐτὸν ἄρα ἔν γε τοις ὅσα ἐξ ἀριθμοῦ ἐστί, τό τε πᾶν προσαγορεύομεν καὶ τὰ ἄπαντα.

ε. It is difficult to separate between the conversational and the poetical element in Plato. Their combination gives him the power of 'saying anything.' Just as there is a freedom of expression possible in conversation, which we feel to be impossible in writing, or as the poet can express with grace and dignity what by other lips were better left unsaid.

II. This leads us to the *Poetical use of language*. Plato's words have frequently a different value from any that could be given them by a mere prose writer. The language as well as the thought is instinct with a creative power, which gives it a dramatic vividness and refinement; at times even a dithyrambic cadence, or a lyrical intensity. The poet whom Plato most resembles in this is Sophocles; but his style may be regarded as the mirror of all Greek literature.

a. Poetical use of single words.

(1) Choice of a more sensuous expression (πρὸ δμμάτων ποιεῖν).

150 D: Έναργὲς ὅτι for δῆλον ὅτι ('as clear as day').

155 Α: Ταῦτα τὰ φάσματα.

156 Β: Συνεκπίπτουσα καὶ γεννωμένη.

160 D: Μὴ πταίων τῆ διανοία.162 A: Διωλύγιος φλυαρία.

165 Β: Σφαλείς γάρ ήττον ασχημονήσει.

169 Β: Μαλ' εδ ξυγκεκόφασιν.

171 D: Ταύτη αν . . ιστασθαι τὸν λόγον.

172 Ε: ἀνάγκην ἔχων ὁ ἀντιδίκος (wielding coercion).

202 Α: Ταῦτα . . περιτρέχοντα πᾶσι προσφέρεσθαι.

To which may be added the 'hypocoristic' use of diminutives.

149 C: Φαρμάκια.

195 Α: Εάν του σμικρον ή το ψυχάριον.

- (2) Use of Epic words, the meaning of which is sometimes spiritualized.
  - 149 Α: Μαίας γενναίας και βλοσυράς.

162 Ε: "Αξιος οὐδ' ένδς μόνου.

174 D: Πολύ βδάλλοντα.

189 Ε: Τοῦτο γάρ μοι ἐνδάλλεται διανοουμένη.

194 Ε: "Όταν τοίνυν λάσιόν του τὸ κέαρ ή.

(3) Playing upon a word.

150 C: Ευρημα. (Cp. Soph. Œd. Tyr. 1108.)

152 Α: Τὴν ἀλήθειαν.

181 C: Τοὺς ρέοντας.

194 C: Τὸ τῆς ψυχῆς κέαρ.

208 Β: 'Αληθέστατον ἐπιστήμης λόγον.

Closely related to this is (4) the etymological use of words: i. e. when, by dwelling upon its etymology, a word is made to express something different from, or more than, its ordinary meaning.

149 Β: "Οτι άλοχος οὖσα τὴν λοχείαν εΐληχεν.

152 E: (perhaps)  $\Xi \nu \mu \phi \epsilon \rho \epsilon \sigma \theta \omega \nu$  (let them march one way).

160  ${f E}$ : Τὰ ἀμφιδρόμια αὐτοῦ ώς ἀληθῶς ἐν κύκλ ${f w}$  περιθρεκτέον.

193 C: "Ωσπερ οἱ ἔμπαλιν ὑποδούμενοι παραλλάξας.

198 D: Πρόχειρον δ' οὐκ εἶχε τῆ διανοία.

(5) Poetical use of particles: e.g. the frequent use of ἄρα, helping to keep up the idea that Socrates is repeating what he has heard, the occasionally difficult reference with γάρ (152 C: Οἶα γάρ, and note), the hyperbaton of καί (154 E: Καὶ μὴν ἔγωγε), and generally the dramatic liveliness with which successive clauses are contrasted, as if each were put into the mouth of a different person. Speech thus becomes literally a 'self-dialogue.' See especially 155 B: 'Ο μὴ πρότερον ἢν, ἀλλὰ ὕστερον τοῦτο εἶναι (?): and 190 B: "Οτι παντὸς μᾶλλον... ὡς παντός μᾶλλον... ὡς παντάπαστιν ἄρα... ὡς ἀνάγκη..., with which the supposed answers of the mind to itself are introduced.

Compare Phil. 38 C; Τί ποτε ἄρα ἔστι τὸ παρὰ τὴν πέτραν τοῦθ' ἐστάναι φανταζόμενον ὑπό τινι δένδρω.

β. The same poetical energy shows itself in the

some of the ordinary forms of grammar. In this also Plato reflects the general tendency of the Greek language.

- (1) Apposition. The use of the apposition of clauses (as a form of epexegesis) deserves to be reckoned among the more striking peculiarities of Plato's style. One example from the Theætetus will suffice to indicate what is meant.
  - 175 D: Πάλιν αὖ τὰ ἀντίστροφα ἀποδίδωσιν .. ἰλιγγιῶν τε ἀφ' ὑψηλοῦ κρεμασθείς .. ἀδημονῶν τε καὶ ἀπορῶν καὶ βαρβαρίζων .. γέλωτα .. παρέχει, κ.τ.λ., where another writer would probably have inserted γάρ. (Cp. Lach. 182 B.)

Sometimes a sentence is thus placed in apposition with a pronoun such as τοῦτο (189 E ad fin.) or δ (158 B). Compare the use of τὸ δέ, e. g. 157 E. A slightly different use is that of the accusative in apposition to the sentence. Instances of this are 153 C: Ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν κολοφῶνα, κ.τ.λ.; 160 E: Τὰ ἀμφιδρόμια αὐτοῦ, κ.τ.λ. (Many of the examples of resumption and redundancy above referred to would fall grammatically under this head.)

- (2) Attraction. E. g. where a main verb was to be expected, we find a participle. It can be accounted for; but there is reason to believe that it is partly due to the neighbourhood of another participle, or of some word that is usually construed with a participle.
  - 173 B: Τοὺς δὲ τοῦ ἡμετέρου χοροῦ πότερον βούλει διελθόντες ἡ ἐάσαντες πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸν λόγον τρεπώμεθα; where we should have expected διέλθωμεν.
  - 150 D: Τὸ μὲν πρῶτον φαίνονται . . καὶ πάνυ ἀμαθεῖς, πάντες δὲ προιούσης τῆς συνουσίας . . θαυμαστὸν ὅσον ἐπιδιδόντες, ὡς αὐτοῖς τε καὶ τοῖς ἄλλοις δοκοῦσι: where, but for the proximity of ὡς . . , ἐπιδιδόντες would probably have been ἐπιδιδόασιν. See also λαβών, 199 B, which but for ὅταν . . λάβη would be λαβόντα.
- γ. To the same self-consciousness of language which betrays itself in the foregoing instances may be attributed the minuteness of antithesis, which, though common everywhere in Greek, is strikingly so in Plato.
  - 150 Ε: Ἐμοῦ δὲ καταφρονήσαντες, ἢ αὐτοὶ ὑπ' ἄλλων πεισθέντες (?).
  - 197 C: Εί δυνατόν οὖτω κεκτημένον μὴ ἔχειν, άλλ' ώσπερ, κ.τ.λ.
- δ. This power of refining upon language is turned to account in adapting the mode of expression to the exigencies of the argument.
  - E. g. 152 B, where we are gradually led from the example of the wind, which one man feels cold, and another not, to the position that sensation is the correlative of reality. See also 158 E, 159 B, where, as the argument proceeds, (ἔτερον) δλον τοῦτο δλφ ἐκείνφ is substituted for δλως ἔτερον.

- ε. The care which is taken of the rhythm is a further peculiarity of Plato's style, and may be treated as a poetical element. This is especially noticeable (1) in the manner in which quotations from poetry are shaded off so as to harmonize with the surrounding prose, and (2) in the occasional elaboration of prose writing to something like a metrical cadence.
- (1) 173 E. In the quotation from Pindar, φέρεται is probably substituted for πέτεται (see note on the passage), the words τὰ ἐπί-πεδα γεωμετροῦσα are inserted, and τῶν ὅντων ἐκάστου ὅλου is added at the close. Thus the poetical language is interwoven with the sentence, so as to embellish it without interrupting its harmony.
  - 194 C. The substitution of the (early) Attic  $\kappa \epsilon a \rho$  for the Homeric  $\kappa \hat{\eta} \rho$  is probably due to a similar motive.
- (2) Dithyrambic and lyric cadences are more frequent in some other dialogues than in the Theætetus. See especially Sympos. 196, 197, the close of Agathon's speech, especially the last few lines, in which the rhetorical antitheses have more the effect of rhythm than of argument: Phædr. 238, 241, alibi; Rep. 8. 546, 7; 10. 617, 18; and several places of the Timæus, e. g. 47 B: Των δ μὴ φιλόσοφος τυφλωθεὶς όδυρόμενος ᾶν θρηνοῖ μάτην. With such passages may be compared Theæt. 176 A: Οὐδέ γ' ἀρμονίαν λόγων λαβόντος ὀρθῶς ὑμνῆσαι θεῶν τε καὶ ἀνδρῶν εὐδαιμόνων βίον ἀληθῆ.

The same power shows itself more slightly in an occasional inversion of the order of words for the sake of emphasis.

158 Β: Οἱ μὲν θεοὶ αὐτῶν οἴωνται εἶναι.

160 D: Κατὰ δὲ Πρωταγόραν τὸν σοφώτατον πάντων χρημάτων ἄνθρωπον μέτρον είναι.

 A few words may be added in conclusion on the artificial structure of Plato's dialogues, of which the Theætetus is acknowledged to be a prominent example.

There is a unity in each of them, approaching to that of a living organism:—the spirit of the whole breathing in every part:—a continuity independent of the links of question and answer, by which it appears to be sustained; which may be viewed apart from the scenery and the changes of persons, and the passages of humour and pleasantry by which it seems to be interrupted.

And while it is comparatively easy to distinguish the principal stages of the argument, yet there is such a dovetailing and interpenetration of the parts, that it is difficult to adopt an exact division without doing violence to the real harmony, or even exact point of transition from one hypothesis to anoth

An instance of this is the way in which the read

for the argument from the idea of expediency, which may be said to be anticipated as early as 157 D: 'Αγαθὸν καὶ καλόν. (Compare the anticipation, at the very beginning of the dialogue, 144 E: Ἐπεσκεψάμεθ ἃν εἰ μουσικὸς ἃν λέγει, of the conclusion arrived at 179 B: Σοφώτερόν τε ἄλλον ἄλλον εἶναι καὶ τὸν μὲν τοιοῦτον μέτρον εἶναι, κ.τ.λ.) The difficulty of reconciling the ideas of goodness and wisdom with the doctrine of sense appears more distinctly in the defence of Protagoras, 167 A, and presses for solution as an element of the common opinion of men, 170 A: Καὶ ἔν γε τοῖς μεγίστοις κινδύνοις . . παρὰ σφίσιν.

These two passages have prepared the way for the statement in 171, 2, of the 'semi-Protagoreanism' of those who will not venture to say that every creature knows what is for its own health, nor that every individual and every state knows equally what is expedient in legislation. When a breach has thus been made in the enemy's lines of defence, a rest is afforded to the reader by the vision of the Divine Life which follows, in which, however, the ideas of wisdom and holiness and righteousness have a direct bearing upon the conclusion towards which we are being carried step by step, and its effect upon the tone of the discussion is apparent in the words 177 D: Πλην εί τις τὸ ὅνομα λέγοι τοῦτο δέ που σκῶμμ' ἀν είη πρὸς ὁ λέγομεν οὐχί; κ.τ.λ. At this point the argument from Expediency is fully entered into. But it is difficult to say exactly where it began.

A similar gradation may be observed in the development of the difficulty about false opinion.

Note also the artfulness of the transition from sensation to thought, 184-187, and from 'true opinion' to 'true opinion giving an account of itself,' 201.

And while the earlier part is written with a view to what is in reserve, the previous discussion is not forgotten as the inquiry proceeds. See 194 D: A δη ὅντα καλεῖται, compared with 152 D: A δη φαμεν εἶναι, οὐκ ὀρθῶs: and 209 C: Μνημεῖον παρ' ἐμοὶ ἐνσημηναμένη καταθῆται,—an application of the (relinquished) conception of the waxen block.

Plato's philosophy has been compared to a building, of which the Republic is the superstructure, while the other dialogues are the pillars and fretted vaults upon which it rests.

The image fails to give an adequate idea of the perfection of Art,
—or rather of Nature conscious of itself,—which gives harmony,
but not regularity, a growing, not a fixed, consistency, both

parts and to the whole.



His writings are the creations of a great master, whose sketches are worked up into the larger monuments of his genius, a cycle surrounding an eternal Epic poem, bound together by the unity not merely of a particular age and country, but of an individual mind.

## 🗘 θαυμάσιε, ὧ δαιμόνιε, ὧ έταιρε, ὧ μέλε.

These and the like phrases are apt to be slurred over in translating or interpreting Plato, from the frequency of their recurrence and the difficulty of appreciating their exact force in each connection. They belong to that conversational sprightliness and play of fancy which it is impossible to bind to any rule.

Here, as elsewhere, Plato carries further an existing tendency of the Greek language. Such addresses as δαιμόνιε, δαιμονίη, ηθεῖε, in Homer (II. 6. 407, 486, 518, 521; cp. Plat. Rep. 344 D, & δαιμόνιε Θρασύμαχε) vary in signification according to the mood of the speaker. The same may be said of & δαιμόνιε, & μέλε, in Aristophanes.

In Plato the variety of such addresses is much greater, and the variety of their meaning greater still. They can often be more perfectly rendered by a changed expression of the voice or countenance, than by any words. All that can be said of them generally is, that they give an increased intensity to the tone of the conversation at the moment, whether this be grave or humorous, respectful, ironical or familiar.

& θαυμάσιε in its simplest use conveys a remonstrance, 'I wonder at you.' The most decided instance is in the Phædo, 117 D: Οἶου, ἔφη, ποιεῖτε, & θαυμάσιοι. 'What are you doing! I am amazed at you.' It may also sometimes convey admiration. But it is frequently used where the subject of wonder or surprise has nothing to do with the person addressed: e.g. Cratyl. 439 C, where it indicates Socrates' intense interest in the mystery of the Ideas. Compare the use of the form of congratulation & μακάριε (see Aristoph. Nub. 167) to express Socrates' own delight at some great discovery: e.g. Rep. 432 D, where Justice is discovered; Phæd. 69 A, where Socrates congratulates himself as well as Simmias on the superiority of the philosophic life.—In Theæt. 151 C, & θαυμάσιε can hardly be rendered except by a note of admired the policy of the philosophic life.—In Theæt.

Nearly the same is true of & daupoue, 180 B, though it here retains a slight tone of remonstrance. 'Disciples, my good sir!' 'Disciples, did you say?' While in 172 C it wears quite a different expression, conveying Socrates' genuine admiration for the philosophic life, and is more difficult to render. 'Ah! my good friend, this is not the first time I have observed how natural it is that a philosopher should make a poor figure at the bar!'

The affectionate confidence and familiarity expressed in & ἐταῖρε, & φίλε, & φίλε ἐταῖρε, acquires, in & μέλε, a degree of humorous or triumphant gaiety. Theæt. 178 E: Νη Δία, & μέλε, 'My dear fellow! I should rather think he did.'

The use of quaint adjurations and addresses in Shakspeare affords an interesting illustration of this feature of Plato's style. For example, when Hamlet says, 'O good Horatio, I'll take the ghost's word for a thousand pound,' the address is prompted not this time by Horatio's worth, but by the relief caused to his own mind by the discovery of the king's guilt.

THE END.

# Clarendon Press, Oxford

A SELECTION OF

# BOOKS

PUBLISHED FOR THE UNIVERSITY BY

#### HENRY FROWDE,

AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,

AMEN CORNER, LONDON.

ALSO TO BE HAD AT THE

CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY, OXFORD,

[Every book is bound in cloth, unless otherwise described.]

### LEXICONS, GRAMMARS, ORIENTAL WORKS, &c.

- ANGLO-SAXON.—An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, based on the MS. Collections of the late Joseph Bosworth, D.D., Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Oxford. Edited and enlarged by Prof. T. N. Toller, M.A. (To be completed in four parts.) Parts I and II. A—HWISTLIAN. 4to. 15s. each.
- CHINESE.—A Handbook of the Chinese Language. By James Summers. 1863. 8vo. half bound, 11. 8s.
- A Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms, by the Chinese Monk Fâ-HIEN. Translated and annotated by James Legge, M.A., LL.D. Crown 4to. cloth back, 10s. 6d.
- ENGLISH.—A New English Dictionary, on Historical Principles: founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Edited by James A. H. Murray, LL.D., with the assistance of many Scholars and men of Science. Part I. A—ANT. Part II. ANT—BATTEN. Imperial 4to. 12s. 6d. each.
- An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Second Edition. 1884. 4to. 21. 4s.
- —Supplement to the First Edition of the above. 4to. 2s. 6d.
- A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Second Edition. 1885. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- GREEK.—A Greek-English Lexicon, by Henry George Liddell, D.D., and Robert Scott, D.D. Seventh Edition, Revised and Augmented throughout. 1883. 4to. 11. 16s.
- A Greek-English Lexicon, abridged from Liddell and Scott's 4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. Twenty-first Edition. 1884. Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.
- A copious Greek-English Vocabulary, compiled from the best authorities. 1850. 24mo, 3s.
- A Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation, by H. W. Chandler, M.A. Second Edition. 1881. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

[9]



- HEBREW.—The Book of Hebrew Roots, by Abu 'l-Walîd Marwân ibn Janâh, otherwise called Rabbî Yônâh. Now first edited, with an Appendix, by Ad. Neubauer. 1875. 4to. 21. 7s. 6d.
- A Treatise on the use of the Tenses in Hebrew. By S. R. Driver, D.D. Second Edition. 1881. Extra scap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- —— Hebrew Accentuation of Psalms, Proverbs, and Job. By William Wickes, D.D. 1881. Demy 8vo. stiff covers, 5s.
- ICELANDIC.—An Icelandic-English Dictionary, based on the MS. collections of the late Richard Cleasby. Enlarged and completed by G. Vigfússon, M.A. With an Introduction, and Life of Richard Cleasby, by G. Webbe Dasent, D.C.L. 1874. 4to. 31.75.
- A List of English Words the Etymology of which is illustrated by comparison with Icelandic. Prepared in the form of an Appendix to the above. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. 1876. stitched, 2s.
- —— An Icelandic Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- LATIN.—A Latin Dictionary, founded on Andrews' edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary, revised, enlarged, and in great part rewritten by Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D., and Charles Short, LL.D. 1879. 4to. 11. 5s.
- MELANESIAN.—The Melanesian Languages. By R. H. Codrington, D.D., of the Melanesian Mission. 8vo. 18s.
- SANSKRIT.—A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language, arranged with reference to the Classical Languages of Europe, for the use of English Students, by Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. Fourth Edition. 8vo. 15s.
- A Sanskrit-English Dictionary, Etymologically and Philologically arranged, with special reference to Greek, Latin, German, Anglo-Saxon, English, and other cognate Indo-European Languages. By Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. 1872. 4to. 41. 14s. 6d.
- Nalopákhyánam. Story of Nala, an Episode of the Mahá-Bhárata: the Sanskrit text, with a copious Vocabulary, and an improved version of Dean Milman's Translation, by Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. Second Edition, Revised and Improved. 1879. 8vo. 15s.
- Sakuntalā. A Sanskrit Drama, in Seven Acts. Edited by Sir M. Monier-Williams, M.A. Second Edition, 1876. 8vo. 21s.
- SYRIAC.—Thesaurus Syriacus: collegerunt Quatremère, Bernstein, Lorsbach, Arnoldi, Agrell, Field, Roediger: edidit R. Payne Smith, S.T.P. Fasc. I-VI. 1868-83. sm. fol. each, 1l. 1s. Fasc. VII. 1l. 11s. 6d. Vol. I, containing Fasc. I-V, sm. fol. 5l. 5s.
- The Book of Kalīlah and Dimnah. Translated from Arabic into Syriac. Edited by W. Wright, LL.D. 1884. 8vo. 21s.

#### GREEK CLASSICS, &c.

- Aristophanes: A Complete Concordance to the Comedies and Fragments. By Henry Dunbar, M.D. 4to. 11. 15.
- Aristotle: The Politics, translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes, and Indices, by B. Jowett. M.A. Medium 8vo. 2 vols. 2:s
- Catalogus Codicum Graecorum Sinaiticorum. Scripsit V. Gardthausen Lipsiensis. With six pages of Facsimiles. 8vo. linen, 25s.
- Heracliti Ephesii Reliquiae. Recensuit I. Bywater, M.A. Appendicis loco additae sunt Diogenis Laertii Vita Heracliti, Particulae Hippocratei De Diaeta Libri Primi, Epistolae Heracliteae. 1877. 8vo. 6s.
- Herculanensium Voluminum Partes II. 1824. 8vo. 10s.
- Fragmenta Herculanensia. A Descriptive Catalogue of the Oxford copies of the Herculanean Rolls, together with the texts of several papyri, accompanied by facsimiles. Edited by Walter Scott, M.A., Fellow of Merton College, Oxford. Royal 8vo. cloth, 21s.
- Homer: A Complete Concordance to the Odyssey and Hymns of Homer; to which is added a Concordance to the Parallel Passages in the Iliad, Odyssey, and Hymns. By Henry Dunbar, M.D. 1880. 4to. 11.15.
- Scholia Graeca in Iliadem. Edited by Professor W. Dindorf, after a new collation of the Venetian MSS, by D. B. Monro, M.A., Provost of Oriel College. 4 vols. 8vo. 2l. 10s. Vols. V and VI. In the Press.
- --- Scholia Graeca in Odysseam. Edidit Guil. Dindorfius. Tomi II. 1855. 8vo. 15s. 6d.
- Plato: Apology, with a revised Text and English Notes, and a Digest of Platonic Idioms, by James Riddell, M.A. 1878. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- —— Philebus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by Edward Poste, M.A. 1860. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- --- Sophistes and Politicus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. 1867. 8vo. 18s.
- --- Theaetetus, with a revised Text and English Notes, by L. Campbell, M.A. Second Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- The Dialogues, translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions, by B. Jowett, M.A. A new Edition in 5 volumes, medium 8vo. 1875. 3l. 10s.
- The Republic, translated into English, with an Analysis and Introduction, by B. Jowett, M.A. Medium 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Thucydides: Translated into English, with Introduction, Marginal Analysis, Notes, and Indices. By B. Jowett, M.A. 2 vols. 1881. Medium 8vo. 11, 125.

Digitized Google

### THE HOLY SCRIPTURES, &c.

- STUDIA BIBLICA.—Essays in Biblical Archæology and Criticism, and kindred subjects. By Members of the University of Oxford. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ENGLISH.—The Holy Bibte in the earliest English Versions, made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers: edited by the Rev. J. Forshall and Sir F. Madden. 4 vols. 1850. Royal 4to 3l. 3s.
  - [Also reprinted from the above, with Introduction and Glossary by W. W. Skeat, M.A.
- ---- The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon: according to the Wycliffite Version made by Nicholas de Hereford, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- The New Testament in English, according to the Version by John Wycliffe, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by John Purvey, about A.D. 1388. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- The Holy Bible: an exact reprint, page for page, of the Authorised Version published in the year 1611. Demy 4to. half bound, 11. 13.
- The Psalter, or Psalms of David, and certain Canticles, with a Translation and Exposition in English, by Richard Rolle of Hampole. Edited by H. R. Bramley, M.A., Fellow of S. M. Magdalen College, Oxford. With an Introduction and Glossary. Demy 8vo. 11. 15.
- Lectures on Ecclesiastes. Delivered in Westminster Abbey by the Very Rev. George Granville Bradley, D.D., Dean of Westminster. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- GOTHIC.—The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic, according to the translation made by Wulfila in the Fourth Century. Edited with a Grammatical Introduction and Glossarial Index by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.
- GREEK.—Vetus Testamentum ex Versione Septuaginta Interpretum secundum exemplar Vaticanum Romae editum. Accedit potior varietas Codicis Alexandrini. Tomi III. Editio Altera. 18mo. 18s.
- —— Origenis Hexaplorum quae supersunt; sive, Veterum Interpretum Graecorum in totum Vetus Testamentum Fragmenta. Edidit Fridericus Field, A.M. 2 vols. 1875. 4to. 5l. 5s.
- --- The Book of Wisdom: the Greek Text, the Latin Vulgate, and the Authorised English Version; with an Introduction, Critical Apparatus, and a Commentary. By William J. Deane, M.A. Small 4to. 12s. 6d.
- —— Novum Testamentum Graece. Antiquissimorum Codicum Textus in ordine parallelo dispositi. Accedit collatio Codicis Sinaitici. Edidit E. H. Hansell, S. T. B. Tomi III. 1864. 8vo. half morocco. Price reduced to 245.

- Accedunt parallela GREEK.—Novum Testamentum Graece. S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit Carolus Lloyd, S.T.P.R. 18mo. 3s. On writing paper, with wide margin, 10s.
- Novum Testamentum Graece juxta Exemplar Millianum. 18mo. 2s. 6d. On writing paper, with wide margin, 9s.
- Evangelia Sacra Graece. Fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.
- The Greek Testament, with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version:-
  - (1) Pica type, with Marginal References. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
  - (2) Long Primer type. Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
  - (3) The same, on writing paper, with wide margin, 15s.
- The Parallel New Testament, Greek and English; being the Authorised Version, 1611; the Revised Version, 1881; and the Greek Text followed in the Revised Version. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

  The Revised Version is the joint property of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.
- Canon Muratorianus: the earliest Catalogue of the Books of the New Testament. Edited with Notes and a Facsimile of the MS. in the Ambrosian Library at Milan, by S. P. Tregelles, LL.D. 1867.
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament. By C. E. Hammond, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- HEBREW, etc.—The Psalms in Hebrew without points. 1879. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- A Commentary on the Book of Proverbs. Attributed to Abraham Ibn Ezra. Edited from a MS. in the Bodleian Library by S. R. Driver, M.A. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 3s. 6d.
- The Book of Tobit. A Chaldee Text, from a unique MS. in the Bodleian Library; with other Rabbinical Texts, English Translations, and the Itala. Edited by Ad. Neubauer, M.A. 1878. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Horae Hebraicae et Talmudicae, a J. Lightfoot. A new Edition, by R. Gandell, M.A. 4 vols. 1859. 8vo. 11. 1s.
- LATIN.—Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica. Edidit B. Thorpe, F.A.S. 1835. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. I. The Gospel according to St. Matthew from the St. Germain MS. (g<sub>1</sub>). Edited with Introduction and Appendices by John Wordsworth, D.D. Small 4to., stiff covers, 6s.
- Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. II. Portions of the Gospels according to St. Mark and St. Matthew, from the Bobbio MS. (k), &c. Edited by John Wordsworth, D.D., W. Sanday, M.A., D.D., and H. J. White, M.A. Small 4to., stiff covers, 21s.
- OLD-FRENCH.—Libri Psalmorum Versio antiqua Gallica e Cod. MS. in Bibl. Bodleiana adservato, una cum Versione Metrica aliisque Monumentis pervetustis. Nunc primum descripsit et edidit Franciscus Michel, Phil. Doc. 1860. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

## FATHERS OF THE CHURCH, &c.

- St. Athanasius: Historical Writings, according to the Benedictine Text. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1881. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Orations against the Arians. With an Account of his Life by William Bright, D.D. 1873. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- St. Augustine: Select Anti-Pelagian Treatises, and the Acts of the Second Council of Orange. With an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- Canons of the First Four General Councils of Nicaea, Constantinople, Ephesus, and Chalcedon. 1877. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- —— Notes on the Canons of the First Four General Councils.

  By William Bright, D.D. 1882. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- Cyrilli Archiepiscopi Alexandrini in XII Prophetas. Edidit P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi II. 1868. 8vo. cloth, 2l. 2s.
- necnon Tractatus ad Tiberium Diaconum duo. Edidit post Aubertum P. E. Pusey, A.M. Tomi III. 1872. 8vo. 21. 5s.
- —— Commentarii in Lucae Evangelium quae supersunt Syriace. E MSS. apud Mus. Britan. edidit R. Payne Smith, A.M. 1858. 4to. 11.25.
- Translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 2 vols. 1859.
- Ephraemi Syri, Rabulae Episcopi Edesseni, Balaei, aliorumque Opera Selecta. E Codd. Syriacis MSS. in Museo Britannico et Bibliotheca Bodleiana asservatis primus edidit J. J. Overbeck. 1865. 8vo. 11.1s.
- Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, according to the text of Burton, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1881. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Irenaeus: The Third Book of St. Irenaeus, Bishop of Lyons, against Heresies. With short Notes and a Glossary by H. Deane, B.D. 1874. Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- Patrum Apostolicorum, S. Clementis Romani, S. Ignatii, S. Polycarpi, quae supersunt. Edidit Guil. Jacobson, S.T.P.R. Tomi II. Fourth Edition, 1863. 8vo. 11. 15.
- Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, according to the Text of Hussey, with an Introduction by William Bright, D.D. 1878. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d

#### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, &c.

- Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England, according to the uses of Sarum, York, Hereford, and Bangor, and the Roman Liturgy arranged in parallel columns, with preface and notes. By William Maskell, M.A. Third Edition. 1882. 8vo. 15s.
- Bacdae Historia Ecclesiastica. Edited, with English Notes, by G. H. Moberly, M.A. 1881. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Bright (W.). Chapters of Early English Church History. 1878. 8vo. 12s.
- Burnet's History of the Reformation of the Church of England.

  A new Edition. Carefully revised, and the Records collated with the originals, by N. Pocock, M.A. 7 vols. 1865. 8vo. Price reduced to 1l. 1os.
- Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain and Ireland. Edited, after Spelman and Wilkins, by A. W. Haddan, B.D., and W. Stubbs, M.A. Vols. I. and III. 1869-71. Medium 8vo. each 11. 1s.
  - Vol. II. Part I. 1873. Medium 8vo. 10s. 6d.
  - Vol. II. Part II. 1878. Church of Ireland; Memorials of St. Patrick. Stiff covers, 3s. 6d.
- Hamilton (John, Archbishop of St. Andrews), The Catechism of. Edited, with Introduction and Glossary, by Thomas Graves Law. With a Preface by the Right Hon. W. E. Gladstone. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Hammond (C. E.). Liturgies, Eastern and Western. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Liturgical Glossary. 1878. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

  An Appendix to the above. 1879. Crown 8vo. paper covers, 1s. 6d.
- Fohn, Bishop of Ephesus. The Third Part of his Ecclesiastical History. [In Syriac.] Now first edited by William Cureton, M.A. 1853. 4to. 1l. 12s.
- Translated by R. Payne Smith, M.A. 1860. 8vo. 10s.
- Leofric Missal, The, as used in the Cathedral of Exeter during the Episcopate of its first Bishop, A.D. 1050-1072; together with some Account of the Red Book of Derby, the Missal of Robert of Jumièges, and a few other early MS. Service Books of the English Church. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. E. Warren, B.D. 4to. half morocco, 35s.
- Monumenta Ritualia Ecclesiae Anglicanae. The occasional Offices of the Church of England according to the old use of Salisbury, the Prymer in English, and other prayers and forms, with dissertations and notes. By William Maskell, M.A. Second Edition. 1882. 3 vols. 8vo. 2/. 10s.
- Records of the Reformation. The Divorce, 1527-1533. Mostly now for the first time printed from MSS. in the British Museum and other libraries. Collected and arranged by N. Pocock, M.A. 1870. 2 vols. 8vo. 11. 16s.

- Shirley (W. W.). Some Account of the Church in the Apostolic Age. Second Edition, 1874. Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Stubbs (W.). Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum. An attempt to exhibit the course of Episcopal Succession in England. 1858. Small 4to. 8s. 6d.
- Warren (F. E.). Liturgy and Ritual of the Celtic Church. 1881. 8vo. 14s.

#### ENGLISH THEOLOGY.

- Butler's Works, with an Index to the Analogy. 2 vols. 1874.

  8vo. 11s.

  Also separately,
  - Sermons, 5s. 6d. Analogy of Religion, 5s. 6d.
- Greswell's Harmonia Evangelica. Fifth Edition. 8vo. 1855.
- Heurtley's Harmonia Symbolica: Creeds of the Western Church. 1858. 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- Homilies appointed to be read in Churches. Edited by J. Griffiths, M.A. 1859. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Hooker's Works, with his life by Walton, arranged by John Keble, M.A. Sixth Edition, 1874. 3 vols. 8vo. 12. 11s. 6d.
- the text as arranged by John Keble, M.A. 2 vols 1875. 8vo. 115.
- Fewel's Works. Edited by R. W. Jelf, D.D. 8 vols. 1848.
- Pearson's Exposition of the Creed. Revised and corrected by E. Burton, D.D. Sixth Edition, 1877. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Waterland's Review of the Doctrine of the Eucharist, with a Preface by the late Bishop of London. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d.
- ---- Works, with Life, by Bp. Van Mildert. A new Edition, with copious Indexes. 6 vols. 1856. 8vo. 2/. 11s.
- Wheatly's Illustration of the Book of Common Prayer. A new Edition, 1846. 8vo. 5s.
- Wyclif. A Catalogue of the Original Works of John Wyclif, by W. W. Shirley, D.D. 1865. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- —— Select English Works. By T. Arnold, M.A. 3 vols. 1869-1871. 8vo. 11. 1s.
- Trialogus. With the Supplement now first edited. By Gotthard Lechler. 1869. 8vo. 7s.

#### HISTORICAL AND DOCUMENTARY WORKS.

- British Barrows, a Record of the Examination of Sepulchral Mounds in various parts of England. By William Greenwell, M.A., F.S.A. Together with Description of Figures of Skulls, General Remarks on Prehistoric Crania, and an Appendix by George Rolleston, M.D., F.R.S. 1877. Medium 8vo. 25s.
- Britton. A Treatise upon the Common Law of England, composed by order of King Edward I. The French Text carefully revised, with an English Translation, Introduction, and Notes, by F. M. Nichols, M.A. 2 vols. 1865. Royal 8vo. 11. 16s.
- Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. 7 vols. 1839. 18mo. 11. 15.
- Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England. Also his Life, written by himself, in which is included a Continuation of his History of the Grand Rebellion. With copious Indexes. In one volume, royal 8vo. 1842. 1l. 2s.
- Clinton's Epitome of the Fasti Hellenici. 1851. 8vo. 6s.6d.
- Epitome of the Fasti Romani. 1854. 8vo. 7s.
- Corpus Poeticum Boreale. The Poetry of the Old Northern Tongue, from the Earliest Times to the Thirteenth Century. Edited, classified, and translated, with Introduction, Excursus, and Notes, by Gudbrand Vigfússon, M.A., and F. York Powell, M.A. 2 vols. 1883. 8vo. 42s.
- Freeman (E. A.). History of the Norman Conquest of England; its Causes and Results. In Six Volumes. 8vo. 5l. 9s. 6d.
- The Reign of William Rufus and the Accession of Henry the First. 2 vols. 8vo. 11. 16s.
- Gascoigne's Theological Dictionary ("Liber Veritatum"):
  Selected Passages, illustrating the condition of Church and State, 1403-1458.
  With an Introduction by James E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. Small 4to. 10s. 6d.
- Magna Carta, a careful Reprint. Edited by W. Stubbs, D.D. 1879. 4to. stitched, 1s.
- Passio et Miracula Beati Olaui. Edited from a Twelfth-Century MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, with an Introduction and Notes, by Frederick Metcalfe, M.A. Small 4to. stiff covers, 6s.
- Protests of the Lords, including those which have been expunged, from 1624 to 1874; with Historical Introductions. Edited by James E. Thorold Rogers, M.A. 1875. 3 vols. 8vo. 2l. 2s.
- Rogers (J. E. T.). History of Agriculture and Prices in England, A.D. 1259-1793.

Vols. I and II (1259–1400). 1866. 8vo. 2l. 2s. Vols. III and IV (1401–1582). 1882. 8vo. 2l. 10s.

- Saxon Chronicles (Two of the) parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index, by J. Earle, M.A. 1865. 8vo. 16s.
- Sturlunga Saga, including the Islendinga Saga of Lawman Sturla Thordsson and other works. Edited by Dr. Gudbrand Vigfússon. In 2 vols. 1878. 8vo. 21. 2s.
- York Plays. The Plays performed by the Crafts or Mysteries of York on the day of Corpus Christi in the 14th, 15th, and 16th centuries. Now first printed from the unique MS. in the Library of Lord Ashburnham. Edited with Introduction and Glossary by Lucy Toulmin Smith. 8vo. 21s.
- Statutes made for the University of Oxford, and for the Colleges and Halls therein, by the University of Oxford Commissioners. 1882. 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Statuta Universitatis Oxoniensis. 1885. 8vo. 5s.
- The Examination Statutes for the Degrees of B.A., B. Mus., B.C.L., and B.M. Revised to Trinity Term, 1886. 8vo. sewed, 1s.
- The Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- The Oxford University Calendar for the year 1886. Crown 8vo. 4s, 6d.
- The present Edition includes all Class Lists and other University distinctions for the five years ending with 1885.

#### Also, supplementary to the above, price 5s. (pp. 606),

The Honours Register of the University of Oxford. A complete Record of University Honours, Officers, Distinctions, and Class Lists; of the Heads of Colleges, &c., &c., from the Thirteenth Century to 1883.

# MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c.

- Acland (H. W., M.D., F.R.S.). Synopsis of the Pathological Series in the Oxford Museum. 1867. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- De Bary (Dr. A.). Comparative Anatomy of the Vegetative Organs of the Phanerogams and Ferns. Translated and Annotated by F. O. Bower, M.A., F.L.S., and D. H. Scott, M.A., Ph.D., F.L.S. With two hundred and forty-one woodcuts and an Index. Royal 8vo., half morocco, 11. 2s. 6d.
- Müller (J.). On certain Variations in the Vocal Organs of the Passeres that have hitherto escaped notice. Translated by F. J. Bell, B.A., and edited, with an Appendix, by A. H. Garrod, M.A., F.R.S. With Plates. 1878. 4to. paper covers, 7s. 6d.

- Price (Bartholomew, M.A., F.R.S.). Treatise on Infinitesimal Calculus.
  - Vol. I. Differential Calculus. Second Edition. 8vo. 14s. 6d.
  - Vol. II. Integral Calculus, Calculus of Variations, and Differential Equations. Second Edition, 1865. 8vo. 18s.
  - Vol. III. Statics, including Attractions; Dynamics of a Material Particle. Second Edition, 1868. 8vo. 16s.
  - Vol. IV. Dynamics of Material Systems; together with a chapter on Theoretical Dynamics, by W. F. Donkin, M.A., F.R.S. 1862. 8vo. 16s.
- Pritchard (C., D.D., F.R.S.). Uranometria Nova Oxoniensis.

  A Photometric determination of the magnitudes of all Stars visible to the naked eye, from the Pole to ten degrees south of the Equator. 1885. Royal 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- —— Astronomical Observations made at the University Observatory, Oxford, under the direction of C. Pritchard, D.D. No. 1. 1878. Royal 8vo. paper covers. 3s. 6d.
- Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men of the 17th Century, with Table of Contents by A. de Morgan, and Index by the Rev. J. Rigaud, M.A. 2 vols. 1841-1862. 8vo. 18s. 6d.
- Rolleston (George, M.D., F.R.S.). Scientific Papers and Addresses. Arranged and Edited by William Turner, M.B., F.R.S. With a Biographical Sketch by Edward Tylor, F.R.S. With Portrait, Plates, and Woodcuts. 2 vols. 8vo. 1l. 4s.
- Westwood (J. O., M.A., F.R.S.). Thesaurus Entomologicus Hopeianus, or a Description of the rarest Insects in the Collection given to the University by the Rev. William Hope. With 40 Plates. 1874. Small folio, half morocco, 71.10s.

# The Sacred Books of the East.

Translated by various Oriental Scholars, and edited by F. Max Müller.

# [Demy 8vo. cloth.]

- Vol. I. The Upanishads. Translated by F. Max Müller. Part I. The Khândogya-upanishad, The Talavakâra-upanishad, The Aitareyaâranyaka, The Kaushîtaki-brâhmana-upanishad, and The Vâgasaneyi-samhitâupanishad. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. II. The Sacred Laws of the Âryas, as taught in the Schools of Åpastamba, Gautama, Vâsish/ha, and Baudhâyana. Translated by Prof. Georg Bühler. Part I. Åpastamba and Gautama. 10s. 6d.



- Vol. III. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Part I. The Shû King, The Religious portions of the Shih King, and The Hsiâo King. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. IV. The Zend-Avesta. Translated by James Darmesteter. Part I. The Vendîdâd. 105.6d.
- Vol. V. The Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part I. The Bundahis, Bahman Yast, and Shâyast lâ-shâyast. 12s. 6d.
- Vols. VI and IX. The Qur'an. Parts I and II. Translated by E. H. Palmer. 215.
- Vol. VII. The Institutes of Vishnu. Translated by Julius Jolly. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. VIII. The Bhagavadgîtâ, with The Sanatsugâtîya, and The Anugîtâ. Translated by Kâshinâth Trimbak Telang. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. X. The Dhammapada, translated from Pâli by F. Max Müller; and The Sutta-Nipâta, translated from Pâli by V. Fausböll; being Canonical Books of the Buddhists. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XI. Buddhist Suttas. Translated from Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids. 1. The Mahâparinibbâna Suttanta; 2. The Dhamma-kakkappavattana Sutta; 3. The Tevigga Suttanta; 4. The Akankheyya Sutta; 5. The Ketokhila Sutta; 6. The Mahâ-sudassana Suttanta; 7. The Sabbâsava Sutta. 105.6d.
- Vol. XII. The Satapatha-Brâhmana, according to the Text of the Mâdhyandina School. Translated by Julius Eggeling. Part I. Books I and II. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XIII. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part I. The Pâtimokkha. The Mahâvagga, I-IV. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XIV. The Sacred Laws of the Aryas, as taught in the Schools of Apastamba, Gautama, Vâsishtha and Baudhâyana. Translated by Georg Bühler. Part II. Vâsishtha and Baudhâyana. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XV. The Upanishads. Translated by F. Max Müller. Part II. The Katha-upanishad, The Mundaka-upanishad, The Taittirîyaka-upanishad, The Brihadâranyaka-upanishad, The Svetasvatara-upanishad, The Prassa-upanishad, and The Maitrâyana-Brâhmana-upanishad. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVI. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Part II. The Yi King. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XVII. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part II. The Mahâvagga, V-X. The Kullavagga, I-III. 10s. 6d

- Vol. XVIII. Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part II. The Dâdistân-î Dînîk and The Epistles of Mânûskîhar. 125.6d.
- Vol. XIX. The Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king. A Life of Buddha by Asvaghosha Bodhisattva, translated from Sanskrit into Chinese by Dharmaraksha, A.D. 420, and from Chinese into English by Samuel Beal. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XX. Vinaya Texts. Translated from the Pâli by T. W. Rhys Davids and Hermann Oldenberg. Part III. The Kullavagga, IV-XII. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXI. The Saddharma-pundarîka; or, the Lotus of the True Law. Translated by H. Kern. 12s. 6d.
- Vol. XXII. Gaina-Sûtras. Translated from Prâkrit by Hermann Jacobi. Part I. The Âkârânga-Sûtra. The Kalpa-Sûtra. 10s. 6d.
- Vol. XXIII. The Zend-Avesta. Translated by James Darmesteter. Part II. The Sîrôzahs, Yasts, and Nyâyis. 105. 6d.
- Vol. XXIV. Pahlavi Texts. Translated by E. W. West. Part III. Dînâ-î Maînôg-î Khirad, Sîkand-gûmânîk, and Sad-Dar. 10s. 6d.

#### Second Series.

- Vol. XXV. Manu. Translated by Georg Bühler. 21s.
- Vol. XXVI. The Satapatha-Brâhmana. Translated by Julius Eggeling. Part II. 12s. 6d.
- Vols. XXVII and XXVIII. The Sacred Books of China. The Texts of Confucianism. Translated by James Legge. Parts III and IV. The Lî Kî, or Collection of Treatises on the Rules of Propriety, or Ceremonial Usages. 25s. Just Published.

The following Volumes are in the Press:-

- Vols. XXIX and XXX. The Grihya-Sûtras, Rules of Vedic Domestic Ceremonies Translated by Hermann Oldenberg. Part I, Vol. XXIX, nearly ready.
- Vol. XXXI. The Zend-Avesta. Part III. The Yasna, Visparad, Âfrînagân, and Gâhs. Translated by the Rev. L. H. Mills.
- Vol. XXXII. Vedic Hymns. Translated by F. Max Müller. Part I.
- Vol. XXXIII. N\u00e4rada, and some Minor Law-books. Translated by Julius Jolly. [Preparing.]
- Vol. XXXIV. The Vedânta-Sûtras, with Sankara's Commentary. Translated by G. Thibaut. [Preparing.]
  - \* \* The Second Series will consist of Twenty-Four Volumes.

# Clarendon Press Series

# I. ENGLISH, &c.

A First Reading Book. By Marie Eichens of Berlin; and edited by Anne J. Clough. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 4d.

Oxford Reading Book, Part I. For Little Children. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6d.

Oxford Reading Book, Part II. For Junior Classes. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 6d.

An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.

An English Grammar and Reading Book, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

Typical Selections from the best English Writers, with Introductory Notices. Second Edition. In Two Volumes. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.

Vol. I. Latimer to Berkeley. Vol. II. Pope to Macaulay.

Shairp (J. C., LL.D.). Aspects of Poetry; being Lectures delivered at Oxford. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon. By John Earle, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

An Anglo-Saxon Reader. In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By Henry Sweet, M.A. Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By the same Author. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

Old English Reading Primers; edited by Henry Sweet, M.A.

I. Selected Homilies of Ælfric. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 1s. 6a.
 II. Extracts from Alfred's Orosius. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Second Middle English Primer. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. Just Published.

The Philology of the English Tongue. By J. Earle, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

An Icelandic Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary. By G. Vigfússon, M.A., and F. York Powell, M.A. Ext. fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

- A Handbook of Phonetics, including a Popular Exposition of the Principles of Spelling Reform. By H. Sweet, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Elementarbuch des Gesprochenen Englisch. Grammatik, Texte und Glossar. Von Henry Sweet. Extra fcap. 8vo., stiff covers, 2s. 6d.
- The Ormulum; with the Notes and Glossary of Dr. R. M. White. Edited by R. Holt, M.A. 1878. 2 vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 21s.
- Specimens of Early English. A New and Revised Edition.
  With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By R. Morris, LL.D., and
  W. W. Skeat, M.A.
  - Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 9s.
  - Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1298 to A.D. 1393). Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Specimens of English Literature, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman, by William Langland. Edited, with Notes, by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Chaucer. I. The Prologue to the Canterbury Tales; the Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale. Edited by R. Morris, Editor of Specimens of Early English, &c., &c. Fifty-first Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- II. The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c. Edited by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- —— III. The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoneres Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale. By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Gamelyn, The Tale of. Edited with Notes, Glossary, &c., by W. W. Skeat, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.
- Spenser's Faery Queene. Books I and II. Designed chiefly for the use of Schools. With Introduction Notes, and Glossary. By G. W. Kitchin D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.
- Hooker. Ecclesiastical Polity, Book I. Edited by R. W. Church, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Marlowe and Greene. Marlowe's Tragical History of Dr. Faustus, and Greene's Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay. Edited by A. W. Ward, M.A. 1878. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d. In white Parchment, 6s.
- Marlowe. Edward II. With Introduction, Notes, &c. By O. W. Tancock, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.

Shakespeare. Select Plays. Edited by W. G. Clark, M.A., and W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers.

The Merchant of Venice. 13. Richard the Second. 13. 6d.

Macbeth. 1s. 6d. Hamlet. 2s.

Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A.

The Tempest. 1s. 6d.
As You Like It. 1s. 6d.
Julius Cæsar. 2s.
Richard the Third. 2s. 6d.
King Lear. 1s. 6d.

Midsummer Night's Dream. 1s. 6d. Coriolanus. 2s. 6d. Henry the Fifth. 2s. Twelfth Night. 1s. 6d. King John. 1s. 6d.

- Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist; a popular Illustration of the Principles of Scientific Criticism. By R. G. Moulton, M.A. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- Bacon. I. Advancement of Learning. Edited by W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- II. The Essays. With Introduction and Notes. By S. H. Reynolds, M.A., late Fellow of Brasenose College. In Preparation.
- Milton. I. Areopagitica. With Introduction and Notes. By. John W. Hales, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- II. Poems. Edited by R. C. Browne, M.A. 2 vols. Fifth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s.; Vol. II. 3s.
  - Lycidas, 3d. L'Allegro, 3d. Il Penseroso, 4d. Comus, 6d. Samson Agomistes, 6d.
- III. Samson Agonistes. Edited with Introduction and Notes by John Churton Collins. Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s.
- Bunyan. I. The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, Relation of the Imprisonment of Mr. John Bunyan. Edited, with Biographical Introduction and Notes, by E. Venables, M.A. 1879. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. In ornamental Parchment, 6s.
- II. Holy War, &-c. Edited by E. Venables, M.A. In the Press.
- Clarendon. History of the Rebellion. Book VI. Edited by T. Arnold, M.A. Extra feap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Dryden. Select Poems. Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astræa Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther. Edited by W. D. Christie, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, &c., by T. Fowler, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Addison. Selections from Papers in the Spectator. With Notes. By T. Arnold, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In ornamental Parchment, 6s.

- Steele. Selections from the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian. Edited by Austin Dobson. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. In white Parchment, 7s. 6d.
- Pope. With Introduction and Notes. By Mark Pattison, B.D.
- I. Essay on Man. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- II. Satires and Epistles. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Parnell. The Hermit. Paper covers, 2d.
- Fohnson. I. Rasselas; Lives of Dryden and Pope. Edited by Alfred Milnes, M.A. (London). Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d., or Lives of Dryden and Pope only, stiff covers, 2s. 6d.
- --- II. Vanity of Human Wishes. With Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A. Paper covers, 4d.
- Gray. Selected Poems. Edited by Edmund Gosse. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d. In white Parchment, 3s.
- Elegy and Ode on Eton College. Paper covers, 2d.
- Goldsmith. The Deserted Village. Paper covers, 2d.
- Cowper. Edited, with Life, Introductions, and Notes, by H. T. Griffith, B.A.
- I. The Didactic Poems of 1782, with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779-1783. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- II. The Task, with Tirocinium, and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784-1799. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Burke. Select Works. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by E. J. Payne, M.A.
- I. Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the two Speeches on America. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- II. Reflections on the French Revolution. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- III. Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- Keats. Hyperion, Book I. With Notes by W. T. Arnold, B.A. Paper covers, 4d.
- Byron. Childe Harold. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by H. F. Tozer, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. In white Parchment, 5s.
- Scott. Lay of the Last Minstrel. Edited with Preface and Notes by W. Minto, M.A. With Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. Stiff covers, 2s. Ornamental Parchment, 3s. 6d.
- Lay of the Last Minstrel. Introduction and Canto I., with Preface and Notes, by the same Editor. 6d.

[9]

# II. LATIN.

- Rudimenta Latina. Comprising Accidence, and Exercises of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By John Barrow Allen, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- An Elementary Latin Grammar. By the same Author. Forty-second Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.6d.
- A First Latin Exercise Book. By the same Author. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A Second Latin Exercise Book. By the same Author. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Reddenda Minora, or Easy Passages, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation. For the use of Lower Forms. Composed and selected by C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Anglice Reddenda, or Easy Extracts, Latin and Greek, for Unseen Translation. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Passages for Translation into Latin. For the use of Passmen and others. Selected by J. Y. Sargent, M.A. Fifth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Exercises in Latin Prose Composition; with Introduction, Notes, and Passages of Graduated Difficulty for Translation into Latin. By G. G. Ramsay, M.A., LL.D. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Hints and Helps for Latin Elegiacs. By H. Lee-Warner, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- First Latin Reader. By T. J. Nunns, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Caesar. The Commentaries (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By Charles E. Moberly, M.A.
  - Part I. The Gallic War. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. Part II. The Civil War. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
  - The Civil War. Book I. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Cicero. Selection of interesting and descriptive passages. With Notes. By Henry Walford, M.A. In three Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. Each Part separately, limp, 1s. 6d.
  - Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History. Third Edition. Part I. Part II. Omens and Dreams: Beauties of Nature. Third Edition. Part III. Rome's Rule of her Provinces. Third Edition.
- Selected Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Select Orations (for Schools). In Verrem I. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX. With Introduction and Notes by J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

- Cornelius Nepos. With Notes. By Oscar Browning, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Horace. Selected Odes. With Notes for the use of a Fifth Form. By E. C. Wickham, M.A. In two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.

  Or separately, Part I. Text, 1s. Part II. Notes, 1s.
- Livy. Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. Lee-Warner, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. In Parts, limp, each 1s. 6d.
  Part I. The Caudine Disaster. Part II. Hannibal's Campaign in Italy. Part III. The Macedonian War.
- Livy. Books V-VII. With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. Cluer, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Livy. Books XXI, XXII, and XXIII. With Introduction and Notes. By M. T. Tatham, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Ovid. Selections for the use of Schools. With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- Ovid. Tristia. Book I. The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. Owen, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Plautus. The Trinummus. With Notes and Introductions. Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools. By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Pliny. Selected Letters (for Schools). With Notes. By the late C. E. Prichard, M.A., and E. R. Bernard, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Sallust. With Introduction and Notes. By W. W. Capes, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Tacitus. The Annals. Books I-IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes for the use of Schools and Junior Students, by H. Furneaux, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- Terence. Andria. With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. Freeman, M.A., and A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- —— Adelphi. With Notes and Introductions. Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools. By A. Sloman, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Virgil. With Introduction and Notes. By T. L. Papillon, M.A. Two vols. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. The Text separately, 4s. 6d.
- Catulli Veronensis Liber. Iterum recognovit, apparatum criticum prolegomena appendices addidit, Robinson Ellis, A.M. 1878. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- A Commentary on Catullus. By Robinson Ellis, M.A. 1876. Demy 8vo. 16s.

- Catulli Veronensis Carmina Selecta, secundum recognitionem Robinson Ellis, A.M. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Cicero de Oratore. With Introduction and Notes. By A. S. Wilkins, M.A.
  - Book I. 1879. 8vo. 6s. Book II. 1881. 8vo. 5s.
- —— Philippic Orations. With Notes. By J. R. King, M.A. Second Edition. 1879. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Select Letters. With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By Albert Watson, M.A. Third Edition. 1881. Demy 8vo. 18s.
- Select Letters. Text. By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.
- —— pro Cluentio. With Introduction and Notes. By W. Ramsay, M.A. Edited by G. G. Ramsay, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Horace. With a Commentary. Volume I. The Odes, Carmen Seculare, and Epodes. By Edward C. Wickham, M.A. Second Edition. 1877. Demy 8vo. 12s.
- A reprint of the above, in a size suitable for the use of Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- Livy, Book I. With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. Seeley, M.A. Second Edition. 1881. 8vo. 6s.
- Ovid. P. Ovidii Nasonis Ibis. Ex Novis Codicibus edidit Scholia Vetera Commentarium cum Prolegomenis Appendice Indice addidit, R. Ellis, A.M. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Persius. The Satires. With a Translation and Commentary. By John Conington, M.A. Edited by Henry Nettleship, M.A. Second Edition. 1874. 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Tacitus. The Annals. Books I-VI. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by H. Furneaux, M.A. 8vo. 18s.
- Nettleship (H., M.A.). Lectures and Essays on Subjects connected with Latin Scholarship and Literature. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- The Roman Satura: its original form in connection with its literary development. 8vo. sewed, 1s.
- Ancient Lives of Vergil. With an Essay on the Poems of Vergil, in connection with his Life and Times. 8vo. sewed, 2s.
- Papillon (T. L., M.A.). A Manual of Comparative Philology. Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. 1882. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Pinder (North, M.A.). Selections from the less known Latin Poets. 1869. 8vo. 15s.

- Sellar (W. Y., M.A.). Roman Poets of the Augustan Age. VIRGIL. New Edition. 1883. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- ---- Roman Poets of the Republic. New Edition, Revised and Enlarged. 1881. 8vo. 14s.
- Wordsworth (J., M.A.). Fragments and Specimens of Early Latin. With Introductions and Notes. 1874. 8vo. 18s.

#### III. GREEK.

- A Greek Primer, for the use of beginners in that Language. By the Right Rev. Charles Wordsworth, D.C.L. Seventh Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Easy Greek Reader. By Evelyn Abbott, M.A. In two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. Just Published. The Text and Notes may be had separately, 1s. 6d. each.
- Graecae Grammaticae Rudimenta in usum Scholarum. Auctore Carolo Wordsworth, D.C.L. Nineteenth Edition, 1882. 12mo. 45.
- A Greek-English Lexicon, abridged from Liddell and Scott's 4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. Twenty-first Edition. 1884. Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.
- Greek Verbs, Irregular and Defective; their forms, meaning, and quantity; embracing all the Tenses used by Greek writers, with references to the passages in which they are found. By W. Veitch. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- The Elements of Greek Accentuation (for Schools): abridged from his larger work by H. W. Chandler, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A SERIES OF GRADUATED GREEK READERS:-
  - First Greek Reader. By W. G. Rushbrooke, M.L. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
  - Second Greek Reader. By A. M. Bell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
  - Fourth Greek Reader; being Specimens of Greek Dialects. With Introductions, etc. By W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra scap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
  - Fifth Greek Reader. Selections from Greek Epic and Dramatic Poetry, with Introductions and Notes. By Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry: being a Collection of the finest passages in the Greek Classic Poets. with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose, being a Collection of the finest passages in the principal Greek Prose Writers, with Introductory Notices and Notes. By R. S. Wright, M.A., and J. E. L. Shadwell, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

- Aeschylus. Prometheus Bound (for Schools). With Introduction and Notes, by A. O. Prickard, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Agamemnon. With Introduction and Notes, by Arthur Sidgwick, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- —— Choephoroi. With Introduction and Notes by the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Aristophanes. In Single Plays. Edited, with English Notes, Introductions, &c., by W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo.
  - I. The Clouds, Second Edition, 25.
  - II. The Acharnians, 2s. III. The Frogs, 2s.
- Cebes. Tabula. With Introduction and Notes. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Euripides. Alcestis (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Helena. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- --- Iphigenia in Tauris. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., for Upper and Middle Forms. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra feap. 8vo. cloth, 3s.
- Medea. By C. B. Heberden, M.A. In two Parts. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

Or separately, Part I. Introduction and Text, 1s. Part II. Notes and Appendices, 1s.

- Herodotus, Selections from. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Map, by W. W. Merry, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII (for Schools). By W. W. Merry, M.A. Twenty-seventh Thousand. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
  Book II, separately, 1s. 6d.
- —— Odyssey, Books XIII-XXIV (for Schools). By the same Editor. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.
- —— Iliad, Book I (for Schools). By D. B. Monro, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- —— Iliad, Books I-XII (for Schools). With an Introduction, a brief Homeric Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.
- —— *Iliad*, Books VI and XXI. With Introduction and Notes. By Herbert Hailstone, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. each.
- Lucian. Vera Historia (for Schools). By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Plato. Selections from the Dialogues [including the whole of the Apology and Crito]. With Introduction and Notes by John Purves, M.A., and a Preface by the Rev. B. Jowett, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d.

- Sophocles. For the use of Schools. Edited with Introductions and English Notes. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. New and Revised Edition. 2 Vols. Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I, Text, 4s. 6d.; Vol. II, Explanatory Notes, 6s.
- Sophocles. In Single Plays, with English Notes, &c. By Lewis Campbell, M.A., and Evelyn Abbott, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp.

Oedipus Tyrannus, Philoctetes. New and Revised Edition, 2s. each.

Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone, 1s. 9d. each.

Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae, 2s. each.

- —— Oedipus Rex: Dindorf's Text, with Notes by the present Bishop of St. David's. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.
- Theocritus (for Schools). With Notes. By H. Kynaston, D.D. (late Snow). Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Xenophon. Easy Selections (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L., and C. S. Jerram, M.A. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Selections (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. Phillpotts, B.C.L. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Anabasis, Book I. Edited for the use of Junior Classes and Private Students. With Introduction, Notes, etc. By J. Marshall, M.A., Rector of the Royal High School, Edinburgh. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- —— Anabasis, Book II. With Notes and Map. By C. S. Jerram, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Cyropaedia, Books IV and V. With Introduction and Notes by C. Bigg, D.D. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Aristotle's Politics. By W. L. Newman, M.A. [In the Press.]
- Aristotelian Studies. I. On the Structure of the Seventh Book of the Nicomachean Ethics. By J. C. Wilson, M.A. 8vo. stiff, 5s.
- Aristotelis Ethica Nicomachea, ex recensione Immanuelis Bekkeri. Crown 8vo. 5s.
- Demosthenes and Aeschines. The Orations of Demosthenes and Æschines on the Crown. With Introductory Essays and Notes. By G. A. Simcox, M.A., and W. H. Simcox, M.A. 1872. 8vo. 12s.
- Hicks (E. L., M.A.). A Manual of Greek Historical Inscriptions. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Homer. Odyssey, Books I-XII. Edited with English Notes, Appendices, etc. By W. W. Merry, M.A., and the late James Riddell, M.A. 1886. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 16s.

- Homer. A Grammar of the Homeric Dialect. By D. B. Monro, M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Sophocles. The Plays and Fragments. With English Notes and Introductions, by Lewis Campbell, M.A. 2 vols.
  - Vol. I. Oedipus Tyrannus. Oedipus Coloneus. Antigone. 8vo. 16s.
  - Vol. II. Ajax. Electra. Trachiniae. Philoctetes. Fragments. 8vo. 16s.

#### IV. FRENCH AND ITALIAN.

- Brachet's Etymological Dictionary of the French Language, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. Translated into English by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Historical Grammar of the French Language. Translated into English by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

# Works by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A.

- Primer of French Literature. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Short History of French Literature. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Specimens of French Literature, from Villon to Hugo. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- Corneille's Horace. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Molière's Les Précieuses Ridicules. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Andrew Lang, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Racine's Esther. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. Just Published.
- Beaumarchais' Le Barbier de Séville. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by Austin Dobson. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Voltaire's Mérope. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s.
- Musset's On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, and Fantasio. Edited, with Prolegomena, Notes, etc., by Walter Herries Pollock. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Sainte-Beuve. Selections from the Causeries du Lundi. Edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Quinet's Lettres à sa Mère. Selected and edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Gautier, Théophile. Scenes of Travel. Selected and Edited by George Saintsbury. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.

L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises. Edited by Paul Blouët, B.A. (Univ. Gallic.). Vol. I. French Sacred Oratory Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

#### Edited by GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.

- Corneille's Cinna. With Notes, Glossary, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.
- Louis XIV and his Contemporaries; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, &c. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Maistre, Xavier de. Voyage autour de ma Chambre. Ourika, by Madame de Duras; Le Vieux Tailleur, by MM. Erckmann-Chatrian; La Veillée de Vincennes, by Alfred de Vigny; Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille, by Edmond About; Mésaventures d'un Écolier, by Rodolphe Töfffer. Third Edition, Revised and Corrected. Extra scap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin, and Racine's Athalie. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Molière's Les Fourberies de Scapin. With Voltaire's Life of Molière. Extra scap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.
- Molière's Les Femmes Savantes. With Notes, Glossary, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.
- Racine's Andromaque, and Corneille's Le Menteur. With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Regnard's Le Joueur, and Brueys and Palaprat's Le Grondeur. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Sévigné, Madame de, and her chief Contemporaries, Selections from the Correspondence of. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Dante. Selections from the Inferno. With Introduction and Notes. By H. B. Cotterill, B.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Tasso. La Gerusalemme Liberata. Cantos i, ii. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

#### V. GERMAN.

- Scherer (W.). A History of German Literature. Translated from the Third German Edition by Mrs. F. Conybeare. Edited by F. Max Müller. 2 vols. 8vo. 21s.
- Max Müller. The German Classics, from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century. With Biographical Notices, Translations into Modern German, and Notes. By F. Max Müller, M.A. A New Edition, Revised, Enlarged, and Adapted to Wilhelm Scherer's 'History of German Literature,' by F. Lichtenstein. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 215.

### GERMAN COURSE. By HERMANN LANGE.

- The Germans at Home; a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. Second Edition. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- The German Manual; a German Grammar, Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. 8vo. 7s. 6d
- Grammar of the German Language. 8vo. 3s.6d.
- German Composition; A Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Lessing's Laokoon. With Introduction, English Notes, etc. By A. Hamann, Phil. Doc., M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Schiller's Wilhelm Tell. Translated into English Verse by E. Massie, M.A. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

### Also, Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

- Goethe's Egmont. With a Life of Goethe, &c. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- --- Iphigenie auf Tauris. A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.
- Heine's Prosa, being Selections from his Prose Works. With English Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Heine's Harzreise. With Life of Heine, Descriptive Sketch of the Harz, and Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. paper covers, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Lessing's Minna von Barnhelm. A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Nathan der Weise. With Introduction, Notes, etc. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Schiller's Historische Skizzen; Egmont's Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen. With a Map. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Wilhelm Tell. With a Life of Schiller; an historical and critical Introduction, Arguments, and a complete Commentary, and Map. Sixth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Wilhelm Tell. School Edition. With Map. 2s.
- Modern German Reader. A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German writers:—
  - Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
     Part II. With English Notes and an Index. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Niebuhr's Griechische Heroen-Geschichten. Tales of Greek Heroes. Edited with English Notes and a Vocabulary, by Emma S. Buchheim. School Edition. Extra scap. 8vo., cloth, 2s. Stiff covers, 1s. 6d.

# VI. MATHEMATICS, PHYSICAL SCIENCE, &c. By LEWIS HENSLEY, M.A.

Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book. Crown 8vo. 6d.

Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy, together with two thousand additional Examples, with Answers. Crown 8vo. 1s.

The Scholar's Arithmetic: with Answers. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d. The Scholar's Algebra. Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.

Baynes (R. E., M.A.). Lessons on Thermodynamics. 1878. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Chambers (G. F., F.R.A.S.). A Handbook of Descriptive Astronomy. Third Edition. 1877. Demy 8vo. 28s.

Clarke (Col. A. R., C.B., R.E.). Geodesy. 1880. 8vo. 12s. 6d. Cremona (Luigi). Elements of Projective Geometry. Translated by C. Leudesdorf, M.A. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Donkin. Acoustics. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Euclid Revised. Containing the Essentials of the Elements of Plane Geometry as given by Euclid in his first Six Books. Edited by R. C. J. Nixon, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Sold separately as follows,

Books I-IV. 3s. 6d. Books I, II. 1s. 6d.

Book I. 1s.

Galton (Douglas, C.B., F.R.S.). The Construction of Healthy Dwellings. Demy 8vo. 10s.6d.

Hamilton (Sir R. G. C.), and J. Ball. Book-keeping. New and enlarged Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 2s.

Harcourt (A. G. Vernon, M.A.), and H. G. Madan, M.A. Exercises in Practical Chemistry. Vol. I. Elementary Exercises. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 9s.

Maclaren (Archibald). A System of Physical Education:
Theoretical and Practical. Extra scap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Madan (H. G., M.A.). Tables of Qualitative Analysis. Large 4to. paper, 4s. 6d.

Maxwell (F. Clerk, M.A., F.R.S.). A Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism. Second Edition. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 1l. 11s. 6d.

—— An Elementary Treatise on Electricity. Edited by William Garnett, M.A. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.

Minchin (G. M., M.A.). A Treatise on Statics with Applications to Physics. Third Edition, Corrected and Enlarged. Vol. I. Equilibrium of Coplanar Forces, 8vo. 9s. Vol. II. Statics. 8vo. 16s.

- Minchin (G. M., M.A.). Uniplanar Kinematics of Solids and Fluids. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Phillips (Fohn, M.A., F.R.S.). Geology of Oxford and the Valley of the Thames. 1871. 8vo. 21s.
- Vesuvius. 1869. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Prestwich (Joseph, M.A., F.R.S.). Geology, Chemical, Physical, and Stratigraphical. Vol. I. Chemical and Physical. Royal 8vo. 25s.
- Rolleston's Forms of Animal Life. Illustrated by Descriptions and Drawings of Dissections. New Edition. (Nearly ready.)
- Smyth. A Cycle of Celestial Objects. Observed, Reduced, and Discussed by Admiral W. H. Smyth, R. N. Revised, condensed, and greatly enlarged by G. F. Chambers, F.R.A.S. 1881. 8vo. Price reduced to 12s.
- Stewart (Balfour, LL.D., F.R.S.). A Treatise on Heat, with numerous Woodcuts and Diagrams. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s.6d.
- Vernon-Harcourt (L. F., M.A.). A Treatise on Rivers and Canals, relating to the Control and Improvement of Rivers, and the Design, Construction, and Development of Canals. 2 vols. (Vol. I, Text. Vol. II, Plates.) 8vo. 21s.
- Harbours and Docks; their Physical Features, History, Construction, Equipment, and Maintenance; with Statistics as to their Commercial Development. 2 vols. 8vo. 25s.
- Watson (H. W., M.A.). A Treatise on the Kinetic Theory of Gases. 1876. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Watson (H. W., D. Sc., F.R.S.), and S. H. Burbury, M.A.
  - I. A Treatise on the Application of Generalised Coordinates to the Kinetics of a Material System. 1879. 8vo. 6s.
  - II. The Mathematical Theory of Electricity and Magnetism. Vol. I. Electrostatics. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Williamson (A. W., Phil. Doc., F.R.S.). Chemistry for Students. A new Edition, with Solutions. 1873. Extra scap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.

#### VII. HISTORY.

- Bluntschli (J. K.). The Theory of the State. By J. K. Bluntschli, late Professor of Political Sciences in the University of Heidelberg. Authorised English Translation from the Sixth German Edition. Demy 8vo. half bound, 12s. 6d.
- Finlay (George, LL.D.). A History of Greece from its Conquest by the Romans to the present time, B.C. 146 to A.D. 1864. A new Edition, revised throughout, and in part re-written, with considerable additions, by the Author, and edited by H. F. Tozer, M.A. 7 vols. 8vo. 3l. 10s.

- Fortescue (Sir John, Kt.). The Governance of England: otherwise called The Difference between an Absolute and a Limited Monarchy. A Revised Text. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices, by Charles Plummer, M.A. 8vo. half bound, 12s. 6d.
- Freeman (E.A., D.C.L.). A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- George (H.B., M.A.). Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Small 4to. 125.
- Hodgkin (T.). Italy and her Invaders. Illustrated with Plates and Maps. Vols. I—IV., A.D. 376-553. 8vo. 31. 8s.
- Kitchin (G. W., D.D.). A History of France. With numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. In Three Volumes. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. each 10s. 6d.
  - Vol. 1. Down to the Year 1453.
  - Vol. 2. From 1453-1624. Vol. 3. From 1624-1793.
- Payne (E. J., M.A.). A History of the United States of America. In the Press.
- Ranke (L. von). A History of England, principally in the Seventeenth Century. Translated by Resident Members of the University of Oxford, under the superintendence of G. W. Kitchin, D.D., and C. W. Boase, M.A. 1875. 6 vols. 8vo. 3l. 3s.
- Rawlinson (George, M.A.). A Manual of Ancient History. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 14s.
- Select Charters and other Illustrations of English Constitutional History, from the Earliest Times to the Reign of Edward I. Arranged and edited by W. Stubbs, D.D. Fifth Edition. 1883. Crown 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Stubbs (W., D.D.). The Constitutional History of England, in its Origin and Development. Library Edition. 3 vols. demy 8vo. 21. 8s.

  Also in 3 vols. crown 8vo. price 12s. each.
- —— Seventeen Lectures on the Study of Medieval and Modern History, &c., delivered at Oxford 1867-1884. Demy 8vo. half-bound, 10s. 6d.
- Wellesley. A Selection from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers of the Marquess Wellesley. K.G., during his Government of India. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 1877. 8vo. 11. 45.
- Wellington. A Selection from the Despatches, Treaties, and other Papers relating to India of Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, K.G. Edited by S. J. Owen, M.A. 1880. 8vo. 24s.
- A History of British India. By S. J. Owen, M.A., Reader in Indian History in the University of Oxford. In preparation.

## VIII. LAW.

Alberici Gentilis, I.C.D., I.C., De Iure Belli Libri Tres. Edidit T. E. Holland, I.C.D. 1877. Small 4to. half morocco, 215.

Anson (Sir William R., Bart., D.C.L.). Principles of the English Law of Contract, and of Agency in its Relation to Contract. Fourth Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

- Law and Custom of the Constitution. Part I. Parliament. Demy 8vo. 1os. 6d.

An Introduction to the Principles of Bentham (Jeremy). Morals and Legislation. Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d. Digby (Kenelm E., M.A.). An Introduction to the History of

the Law of Real Property. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Gaii Institutionum Juris Civilis Commentarii Quattuor; or, Elements of Roman Law by Gaius. With a Translation and Commentary by Edward Poste, M.A. Second Edition. 1875. 8vo. 18s.

Hall (W. E., M.A.). International Law. Second Ed. 8vo. 21s.

Holland (T. E., D.C.L.). The Elements of Jurisprudence. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

The European Concert in the Eastern Question, a Collection of Treaties and other Public Acts. Edited, with Introductions and Notes, by Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. 8vo. 12s. 6d.

Imperatoris Iustiniani Institutionum Libri Quattuor; with Introductions, Commentary, Excursus and Translation. By J. B. Moyle, B.C.L., M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 21s.

Justinian, The Institutes of, edited as a recension of the Institutes of Gaius, by Thomas Erskine Holland, D.C.L. Second Edition, 1881. Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.

Justinian, Select Titles from the Digest of. By T. E. Holland, D.C.L., and C. L. Shadwell, B.C.L. 8vo. 14s.

Also sold in Parts, in paper covers, as follows:-Part I. Introductory Titles. 2s. 6d. Part II. Family Law. 1s.
Part III. Property Law. 2s. 6d. Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 1). 3s. 6d.
Part IV. Law of Obligations (No. 2). 4s. 6d.

Lex Aquilia. The Roman Law of Damage to Property: being a Commentary on the Title of the Digest 'Ad Legem Aquiliam' (ix. 2). With an Introduction to the Study of the Corpus Iuris Civilis. By Erwin Grueber, Dr. Jur., M.A. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

Markby (W., D.C.L.). Elements of Law considered with reference to Principles of General Jurisprudence. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 12s.6d.

Twiss (Sir Travers, D.C.L.). The Law of Nations considered as Independent Political Communities.

Part I. On the Rights and Duties of Nations in time of Peace. A new Edition,
 Revised and Enlarged. 1884. Demy 8vo. 15s.
 Part II. On the Rights and Duties of Nations in Time of War. Second Edition

Revised. 1875. Demy 8vo. 21s.

# IX. MENTAL AND MORAL PHILOSOPHY, &c.

- Bacon's Novum Organum. Edited, with English Notes, by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. 1855. 8vo. 9s. 6d.
- Translated by G. W. Kitchin, D.D. 1855. 8vo. 9s. 6d.
- Berkeley. The Works of George Berkeley, D.D., formerly Bishop of Cloyne; including many of his writings hitherto unpublished. With Prefaces, Annotations, and an Account of his Life and Philosophy, by Alexander Campbell Fraser, M.A. 4 vols. 1871. 8vo. 21. 18s.

  The Life, Letters, &c. 1 vol. 16s.
- —— Selections from. With an Introduction and Notes For the use of Students in the Universities. By Alexander Campbell Frase, LL.D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Fowler (T., D.D.). The Elements of Deductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Junior Students in the Universities. Eighth Edition, with a Collection of Examples. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- The Elements of Inductive Logic, designed mainly for the use of Students in the Universities. Fourth Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. Edited by T. FOWLER, D.D.
- Bacon. Novum Organum. With Introduction, Notes, &c. 1878. 8vo. 14s.
- Locke's Conduct of the Understanding. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Danson (J. T.). The Wealth of Households. Crown 8vo. 5s. Green (T. H., M.A.). Prolegomena to Ethics. Edited by A. C. Bradley, M.A. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.
- Hegel. The Logic of Hegel; translated from the Encyclopaedia of the Philosophical Sciences. With Prolegomena by William Wallace, M.A. 1874. 8vo. 14s.
- Lotze's Logic, in Three Books; of Thought, of Investigation, and of Knowledge. English Translation; Edited by B. Bosanquet, M.A., Fellow of University College, Oxford. 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.
- Metaphysic, in Three Books; Ontology, Cosmology, and Psychology. English Translation; Edited by B. Bosanquet, M.A. 8vo. cloth, 12s. 6d.
- Martineau (James, D.D.). Types of Ethical Theory. Second Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 15s.
- Rogers (J. E. Thorold, M.A.). A Manual of Political Economy, for the use of Schools. Third Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Smith's Wealth of Nations. A new Edition, with Notes, by J. E. Thorold Rogers. M.A. 2 vols. 8vo. 1880. 215.
- Wilson (J. M., B.D.), and T. Fowler, D.D. The Principles of Morals (Introductory Chapters). 8vo. boards, 3s. 6d.

# X. ART, &c.

- Hullah (John). The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice. Second Edition. Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Ouseley (Sir F. A. Gore, Bart.). A Treatise on Harmony. Third Edition. 4to. 10s.
- A Treatise on Counterpoint, Canon, and Fugue, based upon that of Cherubini. Second Edition. 4to. 16s.
- A Treatise on Musical Form and General Composition.

  Second Edition. 4to. 10s.
- Robinson (J. C., F.S.A.). A Critical Account of the Drawings by Michel Angelo and Raffaello in the University Galleries, Oxford. 1870. Crown 8vo. 4s.
- Ruskin (John, M.A.). A Course of Lectures on Art, delivered before the University of Oxford in Hilary Term, 1870. 8vo. 6s.
- Troutbeck (J., M.A.) and R. F. Dale, M.A. A Music Primer (for Schools). Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- Tyrwhitt (R. St. J., M.A.). A Handbook of Pictorial Art.
  With coloured Illustrations, Photographs, and a chapter on Perspective by
  A. Macdonald. Second Edition. 1875. 8vo. half morocco, 185.
- Vaux (W. S. W., M.A.). Catalogue of the Castellani Collection of Antiquities in the University Galleries, Oxford. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- The Oxford Bible for Teachers, containing supplementary Helps to the Study of the Bible, including Summaries of the several Books, with copious Explanatory Notes and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the characteristics of Bible Lands; with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. Prices in various sizes and bindings from 3s. to 2l. 5s.
- Helps to the Study of the Bible, taken from the Oxford Bible for Teachers, comprising Summaries of the several Books, with copious Explanatory Notes and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the Characteristics of Bible Lands; with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. Crown 8vo. cloth, 3s. 6d.; 16mo. cloth, 1s.

LONDON: HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER,
OXFORD: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,
116 HIGH STREET.

LET The DELEGATES OF THE PRESS invite suggestions and advice from all persons interested in education; and will be thankful for hints, &-c. addressed to the SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES, Clarendon Press, Oxford.

P/ 828 ...

Digitized by Google





STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004 (415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE



